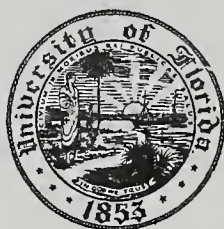




UNIVERSITY  
OF FLORIDA  
LIBRARIES





<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015





Entered as second class matter January 11, 1924, at the Post Office in Oklahoma City, Okla., under Act of August 24, 1912. Application for re-entry as second class matter made on September 20, 1943, at the Post Office in Guthrie, Okla., as required by Act of August 24, 1912.

# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

PUBLISHED

By

The Oklahoma Historical Society



Index to Volume XXIV, 1946

OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLAHOMA

76.6  
2557  
24, INDEX

**Contents**  
**THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA**  
**VOLUME XXIV, 1946**

**91525**



# CONTENTS

Volume XXIV, 1946

## No. 1

PIONEER BEGINNINGS AT EMMANUEL, SHAWNEE.	
By the Reverend Franklin C. Smith .....	2
MRS. HOWARD SEARCY. By Howard Searcy .....	15
JANE HEARD CLINTON. By Angie Debo .....	20
MARY C. GREENLEAF. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	26
MEMORIES OF GEORGE W. MAYES. By Harold Keith.....	40
THE HAWKINS' NEGROES GO TO MEXICO.	
By Kenneth Wiggins Porter .....	55
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.	
By Muriel H. Wright .....	59
AN EIGHTY-NINER WHO PIONEERED THE CHEROKEE STRIP.	
By Lew F. Carroll .....	87
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS. ....	102
BOOK REVIEWS .....	108
NECROLOGIES .....	112
CORNELIUS EMMET FOLEY. By Robert L. Williams.....	112
WILLIAM LEONARD BLESSING. By Robert L. Williams.....	113
CHARLES ARTHUR COAKLEY. By Robert L. Williams.....	114
JAMES BUCHANAN TOSH. By Robert L. Williams.....	115
WILLIAM L. CURTIS. By D. B. Collums .....	116
EARL GILSON. By Lt. Don Dale .....	117
WILLIAM MARSHAL DUNN. By Muriel H. Wright .....	119
MINUTES .....	121

## No. 2

OLD NAVAJOE. By Edward Everett Dale .....	128
THE NONPARTISAN LEAGUE IN OKLAHOMA. By Gilbert C. Fite.....	146
THE AMERICAN INDIAN EXPOSITION IN OKLAHOMA.	
By Muriel H. Wright .....	158
THE EDUCATIONAL ACTIVITIES OF DISTINGUISHED CATHOLIC	
MISSIONARIES AMONG THE FIVE CIVILIZED TRIBES.	
By Sister Mary Urban Kehoe, C.D.P.....	166
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.	
By Muriel H. Wright .....	183
GENERAL BENJAMIN HENRY GRIERSON.	
By Carolyn Thomas Foreman .....	195
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....	219
BOOK REVIEW .....	232
NECROLOGIES .....	234
JOHN JOSEPH SHEA. By R. H. Hudson .....	234
THOMAS FENLON SHEA. By R. H. Hudson .....	235
WILLIAM JESSE CAUDILL. By Robert L. Williams.....	236
WILLIAM FLAVIUS HENDRICKS. By Robert L. Williams.....	238
WILLIAM DUWAYNE JENKINS. By Robert L. Williams .....	239
PERRY ELIJAH WAID. By Robert L. Williams.....	240
LEWIS BEAL JACKSON. By Robert L. Williams .....	240
MINUTES .....	242

## No. 3

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF OKLAHOMA.	
By Charles Evans .....	248
JOSEPH HENRY LUMPKIN KING. By Robert L. Williams.....	265
BLACK BEAVER. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	269
THE POTTAWATOMIE AND ABSENTEE SHAWNEE RESERVATION.	
By Berlin B. Chapman .....	293
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.	
By Muriel H. Wright .....	306
BRIEF HISTORY OF THE MISSOURI-KANSAS-TEXAS RAILROAD LINES.	
By Walter A. Johnson .....	340
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....	359
BOOK REVIEWS .....	374
NECROLOGIES .....	378
HOWARD SEARCY. By Jim Biggerstaff .....	378
EARL WESTWOOD SINCLAIR. By Robert W. Kellough .....	379
ARTHUR LEE WALKER. By Robert L. Williams .....	381
GEORGE STONE. By Florence Drake .....	382
PROGRAM OF ANNUAL MEETING,	
Oklahoma Historical Society, May, 1946 .....	384
MINUTES, May 27, 1946 .....	385
MINUTES, July 25, 1946 .....	389

## No. 4

PIONEER HISTORIAN AND ARCHEOLOGIST OF THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA.	
By Muriel H. Wright .....	396
L. E. PHILLIPS. By R. H. Hudson .....	414
MISSIONS AND MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,	
U. S., AMONG THE CHOCTAWS, 1866-1907.	
By Natalie Morrison Denison .....	426
COLONEL PINKNEY LUGENBEEL. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	449
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.	
By Muriel H. Wright .....	460
ORLANDO SWAIN. By Paul Swain .....	476
PIONEER CHURCH ORGANIZER IN OLD GREER COUNTY.	
By Paul D. Mitchell .....	481
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....	483
NECROLOGIES .....	498
ROBERT ALEXANDER KELLER. By Charles Evans .....	498
GEORGE ADRIAN SMITH. By Robert L. Williams .....	500
FLETCHER MARVIN JOHNSON. By Robert L. Williams .....	501
JOHN P. CONNORS. By Robert L. Williams .....	502
BLANCHE BOWMAN LITTLE. By Muriel H. Wright .....	504
MINUTES .....	506

# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor* MURIEL H. WRIGHT, *Associate Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT	HARRY CAMPBELL
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR	JIM BIGGERSTAFF
EDWARD EVERETT DALE	JAMES H. GARDNER
THE SECRETARY	

Volume XXIV

Number 1

Spring, 1946

## CONTENTS

PIONEER BEGINNINGS AT EMMANUEL, SHAWNEE. By the Reverend Franklin C. Smith .....	2
MRS. HOWARD SEARCY. By Howard Searcy.....	15
JANE HEARD CLINTON. By Angie Debo.....	20
MARY C. GREENLEAF. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	26
MEMORIES OF GEORGE W. MAYES. By Harold Keith.....	40
THE HAWKINS' NEGROES Go TO MEXICO. By Kenneth Wiggins Porter .....	55
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II. By Muriel H. Wright.....	59
AN EIGHTY-NINER WHO PIONEERED THE CHEROKEE STRIP. By Lew F. Carroll.....	87
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS.....	102
BOOK REVIEWS.....	108
NECROLOGIES. ....	112
CORNELIUS EMMET FOLEY. By Robert L. Williams.....	112
WILLIAM LEONARD BLESSING. By Robert L. Williams.....	113
CHARLES ARTHUR COAKLEY. By Robert L. Williams.....	114
JAMES BUCHANAN TOSH. By Robert L. Williams.....	115
WILLIAM L. CURTIS. By D. B. Collums.....	116
EARL GILSON. By Lt. Don Dale .....	117
WILLIAM MARSHAL DUNN. By Muriel H. Wright.....	119
MINUTES. ....	121



## PIONEER BEGINNINGS AT EMMANUEL, SHAWNEE

*By the Reverend Franklin C. Smith\**

After a lapse of a half-century it is perhaps unusual that my recollections of Shawnee, the town, the church and the people, should be so comparatively clear. I attribute this to the fact that it was my first church wherein I labored with progress and set-backs, made my mistakes and achieved modest successes, and so it left its imprint upon my mind. Facts and figures, of course, are furnished by the old records of parish and diocese in my library.

I can justly make the claim of being an Oklahoma pioneer and certainly one of the pioneer clergy of what is now the Diocese of Oklahoma. There are living today but three clergy who were of the early days: the Reverend A. C. Fliedner, retired, who was for a brief term in the District before 1897; the Reverend F. R. Jones, retired, who was a Candidate for Holy Orders and worked in the District as such from 1895 to 1897 and returned to the District after his ordination in 1900; and myself, who came to the district in 1896 and remained until 1901. As regards my claim to be an Oklahoma pioneer, the Territory itself was but seven years old when I came to it, the Cherokee Outlet country but three years old, and the Kiowa-Comanche opening was in my time in 1901. Shawnee itself had attained the ripe age of five years when I first visited it. It is not of the dramatic event of the opening and the "Run" that I am going to speak, known as the beginnings of Oklahoma Territory history, save to say that if you had stood on the southern border of Kansas on the morning of April 22, 1889, you would have witnessed one of the strangest spectacles in all the story of the settlement of the great West. I am referring to the "Big Run," a gigantic horse race for homes. New England had its birth in the psalms of the Pilgrim Fathers; Kansas in the border warfare of Free Soiler; Utah in Brigham Young's "This is the place"; Texas in the smoke and flame of the Alamo. Oklahoma, one of the youngest of the commonwealths, had its birth in the crack of a cavalryman's carbine on that fateful morning.

I came to the Territory in May, 1896, as a Candidate for Holy Orders and Bishop Brooke sent me to El Reno in charge of Christ Church. I held my first service in Shawnee sometime in 1896 and was appointed in charge in 1897. I am founder of Emmanuel, Shawnee. We came into its residence in the summer of 1898.

---

\*The Reverend Franklin C. Smith is Canon Residentiary, St. Mark's Cathedral, Grand Rapids, Michigan. His interesting history of early days in Shawnee published in this number of *The Chronicles* was delivered as an address at the Semi-Centennial celebration of Emmanuel Church (Episcopal), Shawnee, Oklahoma.—Ed.



EMMANUEL, FIRST EPISCOPAL CHURCH BUILDING IN SHAWNEE, OKLAHOMA.





My first impression of Shawnee was good and the physical aspects of the town seemed attractive. After a residence at El Reno where the only trees were those along the river and the creeks, Shawnee seemed well wooded and restful to the eye after the barren rolling prairies. Moreover, though the town was only five years old in 1896, it had the settled appearance of a town much older and it was far from a "shaek" town. There were no cement sidewalks, it is true, and the streets were sandy, nor were there any public utilities. We burned kerosene oil and wood for cooking and heating. There were many neat frame cottages though some people were still living in tents. Log buildings were few. Main street had some substantial brick buildings though most of the structures were the traditional false front. The population in 1896 was variously estimated, probably around 2,500. It was reported around six hundred in 1895 but in 1896 it seemed very much larger than that figure.

The church stood, as you know, on the corner of Broadway and Tenth Street in a residential district. It cost \$380. This modest sum was due to the fact that the builder, Mr. Houghton, built it at cost. Next to the church on a twenty-five foot lot stood the telephone office, its back yard a sizeable stand of oak trees. I could have bought this lot for \$25 in 1896 but before I left in 1901 it sold for \$400. Next to the telephone office was a substantial two-story residence with a fence, the home of Mr. Carr; next to it the home of the owner of the telephone system Doctor Wingfried. He was an M. D. from Arkansas and his dwelling was a large and sightly two-story frame house with wide verandas. Next to it was the Singer Sewing Machine agency, with false front, wooden awning over the sidewalk and the only piece of board sidewalk in the block. Next to it on the corner was a feed yard for movers, with a frame shaek. This was a source of unending interest for me. Day after day a procession of movers came into and through town. Covered wagon with Pa driving and Ma on the front seat, the tow-headed children herding a bunch of horses and lean stock in the rear. At night the feed yard was lively with a social gathering of the movers, Pa with his pipe and Ma with her snuff stick, with odors of frying pork in the air. These people who thronged into the Territory in the early day were seldom permanent. The real settlers of Oklahoma, many of whom I knew, were a substantial and hard working class of intelligent farmers.

Going back to the church, across the street, west was a substantial dwelling on a large lot, on one half of which the owner kept a fine stallion. Across the street, north was Judge Brown's house and some tiny shacks. Looking farther one saw the park, in which later a brick school was built. Broadway (north?) was lined with dwellings but one arrived at the outskirts of the town in that direc-

tion in a few blocks. Thomas Potts built his house on upper Broadway later and was not crowded by neighbors. Farther afield in the (northwestern?) section of the town were street after street with some attractive homes. This description, I am aware, is confined mainly to the immediate vicinity of the church since the limits of a brief address will hardly allow for wider scope and our interest is in the church and its beginnings a half-century ago.

I need not describe the exterior of the church for it is entirely familiar to you. I am not sure just when it was built, but it must have been in 1896-97 for my faint recollection is of holding service in it in the fall or winter of 1896 when it was yet incomplete. However when I took charge in the spring of 1897 and held regular services it was entirely finished. It was seated with kitchen chairs with a wood stove in the west end and lighted with two large kerosene lamps. A reed organ stood by the chancel. Chancel furnishings consisted of a lecturn and a prayer desk of home manufacture. The altar was merely four posts with a top covered with white cheesecloth. There was no altar cross, vases nor candlesticks nor altar hangings. The siding on the chancel end of the church ran to the ceiling and a door opened into the vestry room. This was the full width of the church. The Bishop had furnished it with a bed, a table and a stove and this arrangement had certain advantages in the early day. Such prophet's chamber obviated the necessity of going to the hotels where bed and board were sometimes of doubtful quality, and it was the Bishop's plan to have a commodious furnished vestry room in each church on the score of economy and convenience. There was an outside entrance on the north end. This was the original Emmanuel.

The rectory, still standing, was built in 1898 at a cost of \$325, likewise the contribution of Mr. Houghton, and was a marvel of neatness and economy, and like the church of substantial construction and honest workmanship. In this connection I would like to pay a tribute to George A. Houghton, the first warden of Emmanuel and the builder of church and rectory as noted. In his trade as a contractor and builder he was conscientious and skillful. This reflected his character as a man, honest, square and upright. Later on, the Guild painted the house and added a porch. There being no public utilities, the water supply came from a well in the yard. A bucket of water from it left standing displayed a noticeable green film, forewarning of the presence of oil somewhere in the subterranean neighborhood. As in the church, we used coal oil lamps and wood-burning stoves. In the rectory yard stood a large oak tree. I fenced in the rectory property, sowed grass seed and made a lawn. I kept it clipped with a lawn mower and whenever engaged in this operation an audience of children hung over the fence to enjoy the, to them, novel spectacle. I essayed a kitchen garden and among other edibles put in a row of peanut plants.

The mission at Shawnee was started by Bishop Brooke as were nearly all the parishes and missions in the two Territories. Before I took charge some services had been held by the Reverend D. Griffin Gunn, D. D. He did not live in Shawnee but made his residence at Tecumseh and most of his time was spent in railroad affairs and I had the impression that he was instrumental in the building of the line running to Tecumseh. I was the first settled rector, coming into residence in September, 1898, though, as noted, I took charge of Shawnee in 1897. In September, 1898, I was ordained to the diaconate at the annual Convocation at South McAlester, Indian Territory. Of all the clergy, Bishop, priests and deacons, present at that function I am the sole survivor. It is a coincidence that the present rector of McAlester, the Reverend R. Allen Lewis, who came to McAlester from my Diocese of Western Michigan, was my successor at my former parish at South Haven, Michigan.

The mission numbered some twenty-five communicants in 1896. There was a Guild and a somewhat uncertain choir. There was a vestry committee of three men, I think, but male members and communicants were so scarce that the presence of two or three in attendance at the services was an event. The president of the Guild was Mrs. F. S. Goodrich, a Unitarian, and the secretary a Jewish lady, Mrs. Cole. It had a dozen or fifteen members and was active and dependable. It was the day of the church supper and they were good ones, too. A vacant store room always inspired the idea of a supper. Every time a new building was started its construction was watched closely until the roof was on and the floor laid. The barn-like room was lighted with oil lamps, tables borrowed and the chairs from the church brought in.

I do not recall who first presided at the organ, but later Mrs. Waldo Thorne, a lady of culture, ability and devotion rendered faithful and talented service. The choir started out well, with a violinist and a cornetist in the ensemble. But this was too good to last and we soon went back to congregational singing. The next year Mr. Kirkland came to the rescue in the choir problem and formed a boys' choir, the Guild making the vestments.

The original personnel of the mission numbered, as noted, some twenty-five communicants. George A. Houghton I have mentioned. Mrs. Houghton was a quiet and estimable lady. As I have already stated, most of the membership were women. Mrs. Remington, wife of the druggist, Mrs. Dean, wife of the dentist, Mrs. Rorer, Miss Robey Skinner, sister of Doctor Skinner, Miss Allen, Mrs. Witherpoon, Mr. and Mrs. Kirkland, Mrs. Tom Potts, Mrs. Sparks, sons and daughter, Mrs. Fessenger, Miss Kate Pennistone, Mrs. Bushfield, and others of the original members, whose names have escaped my memory. Mr. Kirkland was our treasurer. He believed in system but was not up on ecclesiastical terminology. He had bills printed



to send to contributors: "Mr. Blank, to the First Episcopal Church, Dr." The next year saw an accession of new Church folk who were devoted Church people: the Dossett family, the Carreres, Mrs. Hyde, Mr. Ward, Mrs. Brucher. The Goodrich family were attendant though not members. The cosmopolitan character of the population of Oklahoma was illustrated in the contrasting personalities of Judge Goodrich and Mr. Ward. Mr. Ward was a Southerner of the old school and as a young man had been one of Morgan's raiders. He used to share the rectory with me when Mrs. Smith was away from home. One night I came in and he was humming a song. "What song is that?" I asked. "The 'Song of Morgan's Men,'" he replied and sang a verse for me:

"And up the steep bank  
I see the dark squadron  
Move rank after rank."

Judge Goodrich had been an officer in Thomas Wentworth Higginson's regiment of colored troops. Another Churchman whose name has escaped me was offered a post in Greeley's ill-fated Arctic expedition but had declined it. I am mentioning only members of the parish. With the business and professional men of the town, the original founding fathers of this prosperous community, I was of course familiar and regret that space forbids their mention.

When we arrived in town after my ordination the rectory was in process of construction so we lived for a week in the vestry room taking our meals at the Sparks restaurant and the hotel and then moved into the staunch little house. My first ecclesiastical function was the baptism of our infant son Hobart, who succumbed to the rigors of the climate a year later.

My first work was the enrichment of the sanctuary. The present altar in the parish house was made at the planing mill after my design. For the three panels of the reredos I requisitioned the talent of Mrs. Jordan, a Church woman and a professional artist. She was the wife of Doctor Jordan, a dentist who had come west from New York for his health. The central panel was Dobson's "Christ the Good Shepherd," the side panels Botticelli's angels, which with a dossal gave a touch of color to the otherwise barren interior. A Churchwoman in Denver gave me a pair of large china candlesticks which served as Eucharistic lights. A prayer desk and sedilia were made to match the altar design. I must confess that both my theology and ceremonial were what was termed in those days "high Church."

Since that day I have watched the steady advance in ceremonial and what was the exception in those early days came to be the common use and custom. My acolyte, clad decently in scarlet cassock and lace cotta, was Barrett Lambert, who afterward became

an army officer. Mr. Ward was our efficient lay reader and officiated on the Sundays I was absent. I have neglected to mention that the mission at Chandler, just being rebuilt after its destruction by a cyclone in 1896, was attached to Shawnee, necessitating stage coach trips until the railroad was built out of Oklahoma City. I also established missions at Stroud and Luther. Our parish budget at Shawnee was modest in the extreme in comparison with later years, totalling some \$300 annually including Guild earnings.

In 1900 I was advanced to the priesthood in Emmanuel Church, the first ordination to be held in Shawnee. A notable feature of the service was the music. Mrs. Thorne presided at the organ and the Reverend H. L. A. Fick, rector of the parish at Oklahoma City, helped train the volunteer choir. Two anthems and Cruickshank's Communion service were very effectively rendered. Doctor Nicholas of Guthrie preached the sermon and Mr. Brookes of El Reno, Diggs of Perry and Fick of Oklahoma City joined in the laying on of hands. Mr. Diggs and myself are the only survivors of this group. In 1901 the Western Deanery met at Shawnee.

The prevailing tone of society in Oklahoma fifty years ago was naturally not religious. And in that it was true to the norm of pioneer life not by any means confined to Oklahoma or to Shawnee. But a phase of that irreligion was a marked spirit of agnosticism. Brann's "Iconoclast" had a large circulation and Brann was a prophet with a large following. An element of what religion there was at that time presented itself in the rough and ready type on a dead level of crudity enlivened by emotionalism of a marked character. Intellectual standards among the preachers in some of the denominations was rather under par. One denomination met in convention in my time and appointed a committee to look into the scholastic qualifications of their preachers. The committee reported, recommending a higher standard of learning, reinforcing their suggestion with the text "The Times of this ignorance once God winked at but now commandeth men everywhere to repent"! The Territory was overrun with itinerant and self-appointed and probably self-ordained evangelists who strongly reminded me of the "King" in Mark Twain's "Huckleberry Finn." There were cowboy preachers, girl preachers, a Sioux Indian preacher, a fellow styling himself "Noah of today," and a negro calling himself "Sin-killer Griffin." But it must not be inferred that there was no interest in a sane Gospel even if it did find hard sledding. Shawnee was well churched with Roman Catholic, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Baptist and Methodist North and South, and there were many earnest Christian people giving tone to the community.

In my time Cassius M. Barnes was Governor. Governor Barnes was a Churchman and a lay reader in the Guthrie parish. Dennis Flynn was Territorial Delegate and Frank Greer was publishing

the Guthrie paper. The rains of 1897 had dispelled the agricultural gloom of 1896 and the "Free Homes" bill was passed amidst great rejoicings. Richard Harding Davis had painted his pessimistic picture of Oklahoma in a liverish view. I was slightly acquainted with Captain Baldwin, agent for the Kiowas. He had been a redoubtable and resourceful field officer in the Indian wars of the 1870's. I knew also Major Woodson, agent for the Cheyennes and Arapahoes. He had fought the Apaches and the Sioux under Crook in the 1870's. Both these Army officers had the respect of their Indian charges by reason of the fact that they had met them in battle.

Politics was the breath of life of the Territory, active, virulent, vindictive and vociferous. Once a man aspired to public office the next news was, quote "Charges of a sensational nature have been filed against him." Affidavit followed accusation, abuse bristled with ulterior motive and the whole political scene pictured a scramble for a job in which public service fled the vicinity like the dove of peace from a battlefield. This is no reflection on the scores of honest public officials nor on the thousands of voters whose main interest in the situation was a feeling of disgust. Politicians in the main were frankly out for the job and they had at least the virtue of honesty in not attempting to camouflage the fact.

Naturally I took an interest in Oklahoma's Indian population, particularly the Cheyennes and Arapahoes whose reservation was near El Reno, and the Shawnees and Kickapoos near Shawnee. It should be remembered that the older blanket Indians of my time were the old plains "savages," among the Cheyennes warriors who had fought Custer, Miles, Connor and Baldwin. The outstanding Indian in the Shawnee area was of course Big Jim, Wapameepto, chief of the Kispicoota band, commonly known as Big Jim's band of Absentee Shawnees. They were so called because they had left the rest of the tribe in Kansas in 1845 and settled upon the Canadian river in the then Indian Territory.<sup>1</sup> In 1904 they numbered 459.

---

<sup>1</sup> Moving westward from the Ohio country at an early date, the Shawnees were granted a tract of land near Cape Girardeau, in what is now the state of Missouri, under permission of the Spanish government in 1793. The tribe ceded this tract to the United States by treaty in 1825, in exchange for a reservation farther west, in what is now the state of Kansas. Sometime before this, bands of Shawnees had left the Cape Girardeau region and migrated to Texas. Many historians have maintained that this Texas group composed the "Absentee Shawnees" proper. Some members of this band had been allies of the Texas Cherokees and had fled north after the death of the Cherokee Chief, The Bowl, whose followers were defeated in battle by the Texans in 1839. Others of the Texas Shawnees lived with the Indian tribes on the Brazos Reserve until 1859 when they were forced to leave Texas and make their homes in the Indian Territory. Early in the 1850's, there was a thriving community of Shawnees living on the Canadian River near the mouth of Little River. After the War between the States, the Shawnees living on the Canadian River most of whom were members of the former Texas bands were referred to as the "Absentee Shawnees." They were granted allotments of land in the tract of country assigned the Pota-



I knew Big Jim and often talked with him. He was of illustrious Indian lineage, the grandson of Tecumseh, whom Trumbull designated as the most extraordinary Indian character in United States history. Tecumseh left one son, the father of Big Jim. Big Jim was a reactionary in the matter of following the white man's trail. Believing that the earth was the mother of mankind, she must not be wounded by tilling the soil and he refused until the last to accept allotment. For the purpose of finding a place where his people would be free from molestation, he went to Mexico in my time in 1900 and while there was stricken with smallpox and died. I made many trips on the reservation in company with Agent Bentley and Inspector Taggart. William Alford was a highly respected native employee of the Agency, an educated, religious minded and upright Indian. Joe was the interpreter. On one occasion when accompanying Agent Bentley on an expedition to gather in absent school children Joe saved us from a very embarrassing incident when the outraged Indians threatened us with bodily harm. It was during my time that the so-called "Kickapoo land Steal" was brewing.

I would like to return to the Cheyenne tribe briefly for the story of one of my contacts. David Pendleton Oakerhater was our native Cheyenne Indian deacon working under the Rev. D. A. Sanford in the Mission to the Cheyennes and Arapahoes at Bridgeport, which succeeded after a lapse of ten years the old Indian Territory Mission at Darlington which became defunct in 1884. I cannot take time to tell the whole story of David's unusual career but it so impressed me that I have written it in extenso in an as yet unpublished book mss., "Hoxehetan: Cheyenne." Briefly, he was a plains "savage" in the old days of Cheyenne history and in their wars with the whites in the 1860's and 1870's so notoriously distinguished himself that he was selected as one of the seventy ringleaders in atrocities against the whites and sent to military prison under Captain Pratt in Florida. Here, under the influence of this good and kindly man, he became a convert to Christianity, had his basic studies under the Reverend J. S. Wicks at Paris Hill, New York, and was ordained to the diaconate with two other Indian young men—Zotom, a Kiowa, and a Comanche youth—and returned with Mr. Wicks who founded the Indian Territory Mission in the early 1880's at Darlington. Mr. Wicks' health failed and he returned to the east. An outstanding feature of David's career was his faithfulness. From the time Mr. Wicks left in 1884 until Bishop Brooke's coming in 1893 David was left entirely alone and during this time successfully withstood the Messiah craze with its Messianic hopes and its ghost-dancing. I knew David well and respected him and we enjoyed a mutual affection.

---

watomi tribe by the treaty of 1867. These lands were within the present Pottawatomie County, of which Shawnee is the county seat. The Shawnees who remained in Kansas sold their reservation in that state to the United States in 1867 and purchased the right to allotments of land in the Cherokee Nation.—Ed.

Chitto Harjo, "Crazy Snake," was in the field in my time (1901) with his band of light horsemen reactionaries opposing the Dawes Commission allotments and the rumor was that he sent word of his intention to burn the town. Mounted patrols were sent out and the town is still standing. Crazy Snake was esteemed a Creek patriot by many of his tribe and a poem was written in his honor. Soon after my arrival in Shawnee the last instance of the old tribal right of capital punishment took place at the old execution tree at We-woka, capital of the Seminole Nation.

Quanah Parker, Comanche chief, was living on his ranch near Fort Sill in my time. His story is well known and he had progressed from the chieftainship of one of the most turbulent bands of the fierce Comanches to a position of leadership which gained the respect of the whites.

During my time, also, in 1901, the El Reno drawing took place. This novel expedient of a lottery in place of a run for available claims was heartily denounced, I recall, by certain religious elements. Claims were won by 13,000 persons, but 150,000 were disappointed. For weeks the trains were jammed with homeseekers and the highways swarmed with covered wagons.

In 1898 the Spanish-American war burst upon us, and the country, having had a rest from the scourge of war and the great War between the States having become a legend, the country blazed with patriotism. Oklahoma was ambitious to furnish troops and great was the disappointment when it was put off with one troop of the famous Rough Riders. A number of Shawnee and Chandler young men of my acquaintance joined up, Corp. Beard, Troopers Honeycutt and Palmer. Trooper McMillan was wounded in action. I was also acquainted with Capt. Huston commanding Troop D and the regimental chaplain, Chaplain Brown, a priest of the Church of Arizona.

From 1898 to 1901 I was assistant secretary of Convocation and publisher of the *Oklahoma Churchman*. During this time I published at Shawnee for the Reverend D. A. Sanford, missionary to the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, a Cheyenne Service Book containing translations into Cheyenne of some portions of Holy Communion and Morning and Evening Prayer, with some hymns. The publication attracted general notice. *The Kansas City Star* commented: "We suppose this book is for Lc Churchmen." One of the early newspapers of my time was the *Shawnee Chieftain* with Editor Busfield at the helm. My Oklahoma scrapbook has a number of clippings from his trenchant pen. In his editorial column, paragraphs and news stories he was utterly frank and the goings-on in the community were spread before the public with unsparing fidelity.

No sketch of life and conditions in the pioneer Oklahoma of my time would be complete without some reference to a small but





Group at Convocation of Missionary District of Oklahoma and Indian Territory, Episcopal Church, Oklahoma City, 1898.

Left to right, lower step: Bishop Francis Key Brooke, F. R. Jones, F. B. Lillie (Diocesan Treasurer), Rev. Erastus De Wolf. Second step: Rev. Franklin C. Smith, Rev. Thomas Lloyd, Rev. A. B. Nicholas. Third step: Rev. George Biller, Rev. A. V. Francis, Rev. T. J. Brookes, a layman, Rev. Henry B. Smith. Top row in back: Rev. David Oakerhater, Rev. D. A. Sanford.



very much publicized element in the population of the outlaws. One Dillinger makes a Chicago headline and it seemed that somehow the words Oklahoma and outlaws were naturally complementary in the minds of the rest of the population of the United States. I saw some of these gentry and once unknowingly had dinner in the hotel next to the post office with one of them out on bail, a very polished but murderous gentleman clothed in a "swing-tail" coat and a string tie. He was well read and a good conversationalist but kept strictly off personalities and I didn't learn his identity until later, having long before learned the western custom of forebearing to commit the social blunder of attempting to dip into a man's past in a new country. When I say I saw some of the outlaws I mean that Shawnee being on the borders of the Indian Territory it was when they were being escorted through town individually or in squads by the marshals, to an appointment with Judge Parker of Fort Smith, some of them with no return passage.

The history of the old Indian Territory is well known. For years the Territory had been the mecca of refugees from justice and part of its population was made up of these riff-raff, which is no reflection upon the many fine full-bloods, mixed-bloods and whites then resident there. Poverty, ignorance and congenital criminality, evident in their countenances, made a poisonous culture area for the Indian Territory outlaw. The last of the Dalton gang had been run down by Marshal Tilghman in my time and the sands of the Doolin gang were running out. Al Jennings walked the streets of Shawnee in my time. His father was an estimable citizen of Tecumseh. One night I got on the train at Oklahoma City en route for Shawnee. I noticed that the day coach had a squad of men armed with rifles. I inquired the reason and was informed that the railroad had a tip that the Dalton gang was planning to hold up the train near a lonely station half way to Shawnee. However, it was a false alarm for nothing eventful transpired.

It is my opinion that in the taming of the West and making possible its settlement and the flower of its civilization, not enough credit is given by historians to two factors: the Regular Army and the peace officers. An honest and courageous peace officer was a powerful element in the advance of civilization and Oklahoma in its early day had its share. I knew some of these peace officers of the Territory, not intimately, but as I knew other prominent citizens, Nix and Thomas and Grimes, United States marshals, and Chris Madsen, deputy of El Reno. Tilghman of Guthrie was perhaps the most famous. As I remember him he was stout and fatherly looking with a benign cast of countenance that belied his steely courage. His reply to Roosevelt who had inquired of him how he had escaped death in numerous combats with outlaws, always seemed to me as one of the finest things I ever heard, "When you've got the right on your side you've always got an edge on a man."



A resume of Church affairs in parish and district without some estimate of Bishop Brooke and effort to pay tribute to him would be like Shakespeare's Hamlet with the melancholy Dane left out, though it is not possible in this brief address to do more than to record some impressions.<sup>2</sup> One cannot do justice in a few paragraphs either to this Apostle of the Church or to his labors in laying the foundations of this Diocese under pioneer conditions and in pioneer times. It is my considered opinion after five years of rather close contact with him and knowledge of his work, that he was the Church, so to speak. That is to say, that not only the establishment of the missions and parishes was made possible by his initial labors, but it was his influence and his personality and its continuing impact upon the Church people that was the main element in organizing work and that held the District together in the early days.

With the foundation of a deep spirituality Bishop Brooke was a type of the best standards in American life, spiritually and intellectually. A mark of his character was his self-effacement and modesty. He had a philosophical mind and at times he was a little hard to follow in his mental explorations of a subject. His Churchmanship was tinged with the old Evangelicalism inherited from his father, Doctor Brooke of Kenyon, who had been a leader of Evangelical thought in the days of Bishop McIlvaine of Ohio, but the Bishop's theological attitude had graduated into the then more modern "low Church" position also evidenced in a desire for simplicity in ceremonial. He had the saving grace of a sense of humor which was a help in the wear and tear of a hard life and was an inveterate punster. He was kindly and patient and this latter virtue had ample scope in dealing with the shifting body of clergy and many trials in dealing with the laity. His health was never robust and like all of us at the time he suffered from recurrent bouts of the prevailing malaria. It was later that the more serious disease attacked him and his courage in keeping on with his work with this handicap was notable.

Missionary Bishops in those days had a double burden, that of planting the Church in their jurisdictions and raising the money to finance it. It was a day of small things financially in Oklahoma. I do not have the figures of the General Board's appropriation to the Missionary District of Oklahoma and the Indian Territory in my time but it is safe to say that it was very small and out of all proportion to the task. The Bishop told me that he turned in one half of his salary of \$3,000 in support of the work. He subjected himself to the strictest economy and often to hardship in travel.

---

<sup>2</sup> A biography entitled "Right Rev. Francis Key Brooke, D.D., Bishop of Oklahoma—1852-1918," by the Reverend H. J. Llwyd was published in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XII, No. 1 (March, 1934), pp. 52-54.—Ed.



I have known him to spend the night in a railroad station rather than incur a hotel expense. Annually, then, he was obliged to make trips east on begging expeditions collecting sums small and large with an occasional windfall. I recall his telling me of the founding of All Saints' Hospital at South McAlester, which had its inception in his help in the care of mine disaster sufferers there. After a seemingly fruitless call on a churchwoman in the East to present the need, he was taking his leave. Just as he reached the door she asked, "Where shall I send this money?"

Not being able to afford such functionaries in the early days the Bishop was his own archdeacon and general missionary. I recall his telling me of his experiences when the Cherokee Outlet opened in 1893. The Bishop went in at the time of the opening, the run. He held services the first Sunday after the run in the principal new town, Enid, fitting up seats and a rude altar in the shade of the land office, the only building in town of 10,000 people. The Bishop slept at nights on this trip on flat cars on the railroad siding using his vestment case as a pillow. He considered this rough life merely as part of the day's work. In fording streams he carried his vestment case in his lap with the wagon bed awash. At one place the school trustee objected to the use of the building for services and left with the key in his pocket. The Bishop pried open a window and the congregation followed him through the window.

When Bishop Brooke came to Oklahoma as its first Bishop in 1893, the exploration of the field was his first task, seeking out the scattered handful of Church folk in towns and villages. His method is illustrated in the founding of the work at Shawnee. Searching out the Church people, a service is arranged. A guild is organized. The response justifying the next step, a lot is secured, sometimes given by a land company, if not, purchased by a gift from the Bishop supplemented by contributions raised locally by him or by a committee. The next move of progress is the erection of a church. The Guild works toward this end; the Bishop makes an appropriation from his meager funds; either he personally or a committee circulates a subscription paper and the edifice is erected. Regular services have been instituted. The Bishop or a clergy man spends Saturday in pastoral calls stirring up their pure minds by way of remembrance of Sunday duty and Sunday services are held. These are not always a finished product liturgically. The congregation is weak in responses and the chants when essayed are often a duet by the Bishop and one other, sometimes a solo by the Bishop with organ obligato, that is, if an organist can be found who is bold enough to attempt to play the chants. Usually they are read, awaiting a later period of instructed vocalists. The Bishop raises a subscription list for the support of the services and toward the salary of the missionary, the Guild helping, and a new mission is launched, its career subject to the changes and chances of a shifting and migratory population in a

pioneer community. In this, Cleveland's statement well applied: "We face a condition, not a theory." Subject also to the migratory habits of the clergy, long pastorates were not the rule. A minister complained, "We preach to a procession" and a church executive amended the statement, "It is a procession preaching to a procession." I speak of this spade work of a missionary Bishop to emphasize the fact of the nature and extent of the Bishop's care for all the churches in every phase of their existence, and the nature and extent of his burdens in so doing.

Tragedy darkened the good Bishop's life later on in the drowning of his son John in a heroic attempt to rescue some boys under his charge. The young man died a hero's death but I can assure you that the heroic death of a loved son does not assuage grief. Later on the fell disease that had attacked him developed. The Lord's hand was heavy upon him in affliction spiritual and physical. It is impossible for the finite mind to compass the mind of the Almighty and to attempt to fathom the ways of Providence. Can we say of Bishop Brooke, "Finis coronat opus"? Yes, if our standard is St. Paul's words: "I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to usward."

It is evident that one viewing your strength now, in Emmanuel, Shawnee, and in the Diocese of Oklahoma, should contrast it with the feebleness of our beginnings a half-century ago. We of the pioneer clergy, under our pioneer Bishop, did something in laying foundations. Under God, and with the wise leadership of succeeding Bishops, Oklahoma has waxed strong and personally I am happy to see it in its strength knowing the background of its beginnings. In that time of beginnings I don't know that I ever gave a thought of what a half-century would produce in the way of progress. We had more pressing things on hand than dreams of the future. But I do know this, and the passage of years since that time has not dimmed the fact in my mind that I entered upon my work with interest and enthusiasm. A contributing factor in this was my point of view. To some transplanted from the privileged East, conditions of life in that pioneer day might have seemed as raw and crude as the shacks that made the towns sprawled along the railroads. But not to me. I think I had sufficient practical common sense to realize that we were engaged in erecting the great commonwealth which Oklahoma has now become. That I had a part and share in this, small and obscure though it was, but nevertheless a part, is a source of satisfaction to me. Moreover I would have been dull indeed if the romance of the frontier and of missionary work had not appealed to me.

God's blessing on this my first parish and the scene of my youthful labors. May it go on from strength to strength, spiritual and material. It will always, as ever in the past, have a warm place in my heart and the object of my earnest prayer.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>





PEARL MOYER SEARCY  
(Mrs. Howard Searcy)

## MRS. HOWARD SEARCY

1877-1945

*By Howard Searcy\**

Pearl C. Moyer was born October 7, 1877 in Wichita, Kansas, daughter of Charles E. and Ella Burr Moyer. Her father was a builder of bridges for the Santa Fe Railroad in Kansas and later owned and developed a farm in Harper County, in that state, six miles west of the town of Harper, the county seat.

In the year 1893 the family moved to a ranch in Woods County, Oklahoma Territory, which Mr. Moyer had acquired and where his cattle interests became extensive. In those early days it was a little too rough, and the educational facilities were too limited for his family of growing children, so a home was purchased in the city of Alva, which was the family home until both parents had passed away and the children were widely and permanently separated.

This family, parents and children, were true pioneers of a high type, and Woods County and the cities to which the children have gone, all but one in Oklahoma, are better places in which to live because of their presence.

In the year 1901, Pearl Moyer married Howard Searcy, of Winfield, Kansas, who was employed in an abstract office. In 1903 her pioneering instincts prevailed and they moved to Wagoner, Indian Territory where Mr. Searcy became the builder and manager of the first abstract plant in that part of the old Western Judicial District now known as Wagoner County. Other plants were started from time to time, but with the active support and help of Mrs. Searcy they were gradually absorbed and consolidated, and in 1922 Mr. Searcy became president and Mrs. Searcy, Vice-president and sole owners of Wagoner County Abstract Company, the only plant of its kind in the county to which they had come in 1903.

Mrs. Searcy was one of the outstanding artists of Oklahoma, working in oils and water colors, but her principal art work was in ceramics, and her hand decorated china is in many cabinets in this and surrounding states. She was well known and sought as a judge in the art exhibits of the larger fairs of the state, and her blue ribbons on ceramics exhibited in years when she was not judging make

---

\*The sudden death of Mr. Howard Searcy occurred at Wagoner, on February 10, 1946, coming as a shock to friends of Mr. and Mrs. Searcy throughout Oklahoma. The manuscript of this article on Mrs. Searcy's life—i.e. the brief biography by Mr. Searcy and the tribute in behalf of the Daughters of the American Revolution—was ready at that time for publication in this number of *The Chronicles*.—Ed.



an impressive back-ground for the china in her own cabinet. The walls of her home are an artist's delight, and it is a matter of comment that she was able, with the other things she did, to give so much time and service in promoting art and culture in Oklahoma.

Mrs. Searcy was a life member of the Oklahoma State Historical Society, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and several of the more important patriotic societies. The one with which she was most closely identified was the Daughters of the American Revolution. For twenty-two years she had been a member of the Muskogee Indian Territory Chapter, serving in various chapter offices and in 1941 and 1942 as Chapter Regent. She was elected and served as State Regent in 1943 and 1944. In 1944 she was endorsed by the State Society as a candidate for Vice-President General of the National Society, but had passed away before the election could be held in Washington.

The number one war-time project sponsored by the Daughters of the American Revolution was the raising of blood plasma procurement funds, in which the Oklahoma State Society's success was outstanding. On account of war-time travel restrictions, on orders of the National Society, Mrs. Searcy was holding over as State Regent through the year 1945, and on May 4th, on one of her official missions, she was killed instantly in an automobile wreck. Her passing is mourned by her family and by friends over Oklahoma and in other states where she was widely known.

For her intense patriotism and devotion to her country she was regarded by her friends and co-workers as a soldier, and as a soldier she died leaving family and friends sorrowful but proud.

"Individuals die—but the amount of truth they have taught and the sum of good they have done dies not with them."

#### A TRIBUTE<sup>1</sup>

Oklahoma Society and Muskogee Indian Territory Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, unite in tribute to an outstanding member, chapter and state officer, Mrs. Howard Searcy of Wagoner, Oklahoma, whose untimely death occurred on Friday morning, May 4, 1945, at Okmulgee. She was almost instantly killed in an automobile accident while en route to Shawnee to spend a few hours with a niece after which she planned to go to both Oklahoma City and Norman on business in connection with D. A. R. work. Her funeral took place the following Sunday in the First Methodist Church at Wagoner of which she was a member with burial in Elmwood cemetery. Her husband, two sisters and two brothers survive.

---

<sup>1</sup> This tribute to Mrs. Howard Searcy was written by Marguerite Rines Rooney (Mrs. L. Francis) in behalf of the Oklahoma Society, Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. Rooney is former Chapter Regent of Muskogee Indian Territory Chapter, D.A.R.—Ed.

Mrs. Searcy became a member of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution on October 31, 1923. Enrolled as Pearl Moyer Searcy, descendant of Isaac Burr, Revolutionary soldier, she was assigned the national number of 192789 and became the 142nd member elected to Muskogee Indian Territory Chapter since its beginning in 1907.

Her twenty-two years in the society were marked by absolute devotion to the organization and to the high ideals and purposes for which it stands. During that time she served on many committees in her own chapter and in turn was elected historian and regent and at one time was appointed the chapter's parliamentarian. In the state organization she carried on the work of the committees on Americanism, Good Citizenship and National Defense. She was elected State Historian and later State Regent, occupying the latter office at the time of her death.

While State Historian it was through her efforts that the State Genealogical Library and Museum were placed in the Oklahoma Historical Society Building at Oklahoma City. Her other activities were many and her chapter members will long remember an elaborate scrap book she personally compiled. This beautiful book will stand not only for its historical correctness but for the artistic ability and originality shown in its binding.

Had Mrs. Searcy lived, undoubtedly she would have attained national office. In 1945, due to war time restrictions, the Continental Congress scheduled to be held in the spring, along with all other such gatherings, was called off. Had it taken place, Mrs. Searcy's name would have been presented for one of the offices of Vice-President General. Concerning her candidacy her home Chapter had the following to say:

"We of the Muskogee Indian Territory Chapter are proud of Mrs. Searcy's more than two decades of D. A. R. service, in her own chapter, in the state and in the nation. Her ability as a leader, her loyalty to the society, her enthusiasm, her untiring efforts and her splendid achievements justify our belief that her election as Vice-President General will reflect honor upon the State of Oklahoma and further the best interests of the National Society D. A. R."

When Mrs. Searcy was elected State Regent, she said she would go in office as a soldier and from that moment her time was used exclusively for D. A. R. work and business of the society. Her first objective was to gain information on all the society's war work, to know fully what was expected and to carry that message to each member in the state. Since the accumulation of Blood Plasma Funds was the Society's number one project, it was adopted as Oklahoma's. Mrs. Searcy wrote long letters to chapter regents ex-

plaining the plan, and travelled all over the state, visiting chapters, making talks on the Blood Plasma Fund and answering any question raised in connection with the project. She first asked for \$2500.00 but according to her report the total of \$10,389.13 was raised between March 1, 1943 and March 15, 1944. As early as October 1943 enough funds had been turned over to the treasury to purchase Oklahoma's Number Two Mobile Plasma Unit which was delivered in St. Louis on November 30.

In the words of Oklahoma's state regent, "Unprecedented work has been done for this project in all chapters—credit belongs exclusively to these groups—their reports will not be infringed upon, but Oklahoma Society will rank at D. A. R. Congress in Blood Plasma Funds as one of the highest in the national organization." This is but one example of the results of the untiring work of Mrs. Searcy. In her first annual report she speaks of having written 1300 letters on D. A. R. business, including five official letters to chapter regents and state officers, three official letters to state chairmen and ninety-three cards. Over the state, in all kinds of weather, sometimes driving alone in her own car, she travelled 8,144 miles. Never did she cancel or fail to keep an appointment.

That year Oklahoma D. A. R. led all other states in increase of membership and three new chapters were organized. Mrs. Searcy was behind every state officer and state chairman and vice-chairman of the twenty-five active committees of the organization. She was behind each chapter and its officers, ready to serve in an advisory capacity should her help be desired or needed.

On May 3, 1945, Mrs. Searcy was a special guest of Muskogee Indian Territory Chapter, the occasion being a tea sponsored by the Chapter. It turned out to be her last appearance at a D. A. R. function and it seems particularly fitting that her home Chapter should have had this honor. The women of the Muskogee group loved Mrs. Searcy and admired her for her high qualities of leadership and her loyalty and devotion to a great cause. In this they joined all other D. A. R. members who knew her and other friends and acquaintances and found an inspiration in her presence among them. That day the beloved State Regent expressed great satisfaction over the co-operation she was receiving, the good work of the chapters over the state and also the success of the tea that afternoon. Among other things she said she was happy to see many young women among the guests and to know that many of them were joining the society. She pointed out how necessary it was to interest these younger women for as she expressed it "They will carry on the work we have begun." Then she added "There is still much to do." It was only the next day that all realized that the valiant work begun by Mrs. Searcy, State Regent of the Oklahoma Society, D. A. R. would have to be carried on by others, but in this, her Oklahoma daughters will not fail her.



The following poem in the form of an acrostic from the pen of Mrs. Cora Case Porter, a member of Muskogee Indian Territory Chapter, beautifully expresses the regret of all Oklahoma Daughters of the American Revolution at the passing of a valuable and much loved member. It is inserted here with the permission and approval of the author:

#### THE LOST PEARL

Presently she will come in, this friend of mine,  
Eyes flashing with patriotic plan of doughty  
Action, inspiration born! No! The backdrop of time  
Reflects but the shadow of her personality,  
Loving humanity, sharing its load.

Somewhere, from loftier heights, thrilling loyalty,  
Each call to serve was heard. Her's the glory road,  
As the hour-glass sifts the lees from fame,  
Remembered after death's ruthless hand,  
Came suddenly to still the vibrant frame,  
Young in heart, eternal in the spirit land.

## JANE HEARD CLINTON

By Angie Debo\*

It was in the spring of 1897 that young Dr. Fred S. Clinton brought his bride to the roistering Indian Territory cow town of Tulsa. The place probably had a population of five hundred; it consisted mainly of corrals and loading pens, and a straggling line of frame buildings along a "Main Street" cutting at right angles across the Frisco tracks. It stood precariously on land belonging to the Creek Indians, and nobody could purchase a town lot or obtain more than an occupancy title to his place of business. It was a strange setting for a cultured Georgia girl.<sup>1</sup>

Jane Carroll Heard was directly descended from Stephen Heard, president of the Revolutionary Council of Safety of the colony of Georgia, brigadier-general in the patriot army, and Revolutionary war governor of his state; and from Elizabeth Darden, his wife, who was a niece of Martha Washington. She was related also to Charles Carroll of Carrollton, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Her father, James Lawrence Heard, had been an infantry colonel in the Confederate army, had served in the Georgia legislature, and had been chosen as the first mayor of the town of Elberton. Her mother, Melissa Harper Heard, had been one of the first graduates of the Wesleyan Female College at Macon, Georgia. The family home on the edge of Elberton was a place of gracious living and overflowing hospitality, always filled with relatives and friends, leaders of the community and the state. Outstanding among the guests was Alexander H. Stephens, former Vice-President of the Confederacy, whose amusing eccentricities and brilliant table conversation still live in family tradition.

In this happy setting Jane Heard was born, April 16, 1875. She grew up among her brothers and sisters and a host of Heard and Harper cousins running in and out of each others' houses. She graduated with highest honors from the Elberton Collegiate Institute, and became a pianist of original feeling and power. She was popular

---

\*Dr. Angie Debo, of Marshall, Oklahoma, the well known author of a number of published volumes on Oklahoma historical subjects, is a former contributor to *Chronicles*. One of her recent books is *Tulsa: From Creek Town to Oil Capital* (Norman: The University of Oklahoma Press, 1943).—Ed.

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Mrs. Margaret Heard Dohme of Elberton, Georgia and Mrs. Louise Morse Whitham of Tulsa for much of the information used in this article. I have even appropriated some of their sentences.



JANE HEARD CLINTON  
(Photo in 1897)





with the Elberton young people, now elderly men and women, who still remember her as a high-spirited, radiant girl with a gift for friendship. She also made visits to Washington and St. Louis, where she became a social favorite. In 1897 her picture was published in *Munsey's Magazine*, where she was characterized as a Southern woman of personal charm and outstanding musical ability.

Jane's family, and especially her mother, had hoped she would marry one of the local beaux whose shiny buggies were always standing in front of the house on Sunday afternoons; but one day she attended a commencement at Young Harris College, and met a tall, courtly stranger from the Indian Territory who was pursuing his pre-medical studies in "the States." This meeting culminated in a brilliant wedding, with the spacious plantation house crowded with guests, a small niece and nephew holding white satin ribbons and brothers and sisters and cousins as attendants, the mocking birds singing outside, and the bride sweeping down the wide stairway in her misty veil. A far cry, all this, from the life that lay ahead in the Indian Territory cow town.

Although Dr. Clinton was blue-eyed and blond, he was technically a Creek Indian, the son of Charles Clinton, a white man, and Louise Atkins, a part-white, part-Indian girl, a teacher in the tribal schools. Charles Clinton had died in 1888, but the family still owned the Half Circle S Ranch on Duck Creek, south of the Arkansas, and lived in a large ornate house on a hilltop in the present Tulsa suburb of Red Fork.

The doctor maintained his office in Tulsa, but desirable living quarters were not to be had there. He brought his bride to the Red Fork home, where Mother Clinton initiated her into Western ranch housekeeping. Other members of the family were Lee Clinton and his young wife, Susan Merrill Clinton, also a Georgia girl; Vera Clinton, now Mrs. J. H. McBirney<sup>2</sup>; and Paul Clinton. These lively young people had a merry time of it, entering into the outdoor activities of the farm and ranch, and the three girls developed a bond of sisterhood that has endured throughout the years.

Before the end of the first year of their married life the Fred Clintons were able to rent a house in Tulsa. It was located well out in the country, at the present Ninth and Main streets. It was a big bare box with only an outer wall; inside it was lined with red building paper, and the scantling showed like the bones of a skeleton. The young couple got permission of the owner to lath and plaster and paper the rooms at their own expense, and later they built a small barn for the doctor's two horses on the same terms. Here they lived for six years.

---

<sup>2</sup> See Fred S. Clinton, "James Hugh McBirney," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XXII (1944), 254.

Jane Clinton was completely undismayed by these hardships. She is remembered as a tall, regal young woman, who always kept a well dressed look, although she often made her own clothes and did her own housework. When colored help was available she had loyal workers in the garden and kitchen, for she understood negro people and they worked with her gladly. She suffered much from sickness and had to endure the loss of her two children, but her home radiated hospitality, and she met all comers with charm and dignity and irrepressible humor.

The Clintons became active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.<sup>3</sup> This little congregation had been organized in the Presbyterian Mission building in 1893 with seven members, and had progressed through a brush arbor meeting place to a one-room shack with a door in one end and the pulpit in the other, and three windows on a side. When the congregation outgrew these quarters, Dr. Clinton served on the three successive building committees, which planned the neat brick structure occupied from 1901 to 1907, the large pillared building used from 1907 to 1928, and the present towered edifice now dominating Boston Avenue with its modern expression of the religious spirit. At the same time Mrs. Clinton was active in securing the first pipe organ, and served as the organist.

As the church grew, her activities multiplied. For a number of years she taught a large Sunday school class of young women, which became known as the Clintonian Class; and her influence has followed the members into maturity and homes and careers of their own. In 1907 the women organized a Foreign Missionary Society in her home, and she served every year as its president until 1915, when it was merged with the Home Mission and Parsonage Society to form the organization now known as the Woman's Society of Christian Service. It was during her presidency that the society undertook the support of a native worker in Korea—the Jane Heard Clinton Bible Woman. This project was maintained by the local organization until the General Board of Missions took it over about 1925.

Meanwhile Tulsa had not remained an Indian Territory cow town. First came Federal courts and increasing law enforcement. Then came organized city government, and the platting and sale of town lots to individual owners. At the same time the Creek government was liquidated in preparation for Oklahoma statehood, and the great ranches surrounding Tulsa were broken up and divided into quarter-section allotments. Last, and most dramatic of all, Dr. Clinton and his partner brought in the discovery well at Red Fork that made Tulsa an oil town. The population jumped from 1,390

---

<sup>3</sup> For a history of this church see Fred S. Clinton, "From Brush Arbor to Boston Avenue," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XXI (1943), 260.

at the first census in 1900 to 7,298 at a special statehood census in 1907; 18,182 in 1910; 72,075 in 1920; and 141,258 in 1930.<sup>4</sup>

The newcomers who came to swell the city's population were young men from many states lured by the chances of the oil industry. Mrs. Clinton's dinners and evening parties often included desirable strangers who were lodged at the hotels, and her friendly charm did much to induce them to settle as permanent residents and city builders. Many of them brought brides, and these young women went actively to work under Mrs. Clinton's leadership to make the frontier town a happier place to live. Much has been written of the romance of Tulsa's material development and of the pioneers who raised its towers into the sky, but "she was a pioneer in building the *soul* of the city."<sup>5</sup>

A full list of her charter memberships and offices in cultural and civic organizations would fill many paragraphs. She was a charter member and president of the Tuesday Book Club, organized in 1905; a charter member and president of the Ruskin Art Club, organized in 1908; a charter member of the Tulsa Art Association; a charter member of the Tulsa Civic Music Association; a board member of the Tulsa Symphony Orchestra Association; a charter member of the Tulsa Garden Club; a charter member and for many years a director of the Children's Day Nursery; a charter member and president of the Tulsa Federation of Music Clubs; chairman of the Committee on the Advancement of American Music for the Oklahoma State Society, Daughters of the American Revolution; and so on through a much longer list. But probably her greatest interest outside her home and her church was the Hyeckha Club.

The Hyeckha Club was organized with ten charter members—all musicians—in 1904. The name—the Creek generic word for "music"—was adopted at the suggestion of a Creek member. The purpose of the club was to develop music appreciation in the homes, the schools, and the churches of the rapidly growing settlement. Mrs. Clinton was chosen as its first president, and was re-elected every year thereafter until 1921, when she was made president for life.

It was through the efforts of this organization that the ambitious young town made music a regular part of its public school curriculum. In 1907 the club sponsored Tulsa's first Spring Music Festival, with local and outside artists. The next year—the first spring after statehood—Madame Schumann-Heink, then at the height of her career, brought her rich contralto and her varied musical themes to this wild setting of oil, and strife, and violent growth. In 1911 the club presented the New York Symphony Orchestra with Walter Damrosch as conductor. In 1914 it per-

---

<sup>4</sup> Angie Debo, *Tulsa: From Creek Town to Oil Capital* (Norman, 1943), 76-110 and *passim*.

<sup>5</sup> A statement made in the funeral address by the Rev. H. Bascom Watts.



suaded the young city to construct a \$125,000 Convention Hall and install a \$11,500 organ. And thus through the formative years the cultural development of Tulsa kept pace with the speed and fury of its growth.<sup>6</sup>

Although Mrs. Clinton's major public interest was in music, she found time to collaborate with her husband in his healing ministry. When the doctor with several associates started Tulsa's first chartered hospital and training school for nurses<sup>7</sup> in 1906, she became a non-professional friend to the superintendent and students. Without formality her home was theirs, and her friendship helped many of them through the lonesome days of training. She initiated the custom of an annual Christmas tree at the hospital, where nurses, doctors, and patients joined with ministers and musicians of the town in a religious service with group singing. She also became a member of the Auxiliary to the Tulsa County Medical Society, and held office in the Auxiliary to the State Medical Association. She received a bronze medal from the United States government for Red Cross work in the First World War.

When the first Parent-Teachers' Association was organized in Tulsa in 1908, she became a charter member, and at one time served as president. She was one of the founders of the public (Carnegie) library. The Tulsa Y. W. C. A. was organized in her home, and she was chairman of the social committee when the present building was opened. When Girl Scout troops were formed she helped with their music and their programs.

By this time the Clintons were living in their commodious house at the corner of Fifth and Cheyenne, notable for its surrounding flower gardens. Here in this elegant setting Mrs. Clinton dispensed the same gracious hospitality and maintained the same leadership in the city's expanding affairs that she had shown in the days of crude beginnings. When the International Petroleum Exposition was organized in 1923 she served as chairman of the social committee for the first two of these great oil shows. When the Philbrook Art Center was opened, she was a charter member and an active supporter of the organization. Under her leadership the Hyeckka Club multiplied its activities—encouraging young musicians, bringing music to shut-ins, carrying on social service work among the underprivileged—and the list of its guest artists sounds like a roll call of American musicians. Its influence was recognized not only in the state, but through the entire Southwest, so that when Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, and Oklahoma formed a district of the National Federation of Music Clubs it took the name of "Hyeckka District."

---

<sup>6</sup> Fred S. Clinton, "The Hyeckka Club," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XXI (1943), 351.

<sup>7</sup> For a history of Tulsa hospitals see "First Hospitals in Tulsa," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XXII (1944), 42.





JANE HEARD CLINTON  
(Photo in 1943)



As Mrs. Clinton looked back over the transformation of the cow town through successive oil booms to a great modern city and as she watched the unfolding of the institutions she had created, she became interested in preserving its story. She became a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society, and she encouraged her husband to record the history of its development. She and Dr. Clinton willingly served as advisers when a group of Central High School students formed the Tulsa Historical Society and began collecting materials on local history. She received the young research workers graciously, answered their questions with tact and directness, and told them pioneer stories with humor and a deep understanding of human nature.

The culmination of her long life of civic service came in the banquet celebrating the fortieth anniversary of the Hyeckka Club, October 20, 1944. As the program unfolded in speeches and musical selections by business and political and musical leaders of the city and the state, it was a striking demonstration of how far Tulsa—and Oklahoma—had come since young Jane Clinton brought her gracious gifts to a raw frontier. She presided with her usual dignity and charm, her queenly grace accentuated by a rose velvet dress, and her mature face reflecting the years of creative living. At the close of the evening an announcement was made of the establishment of the Jane Heard Clinton Student Loan Fund, which will assist young musicians through the years, and will symbolize the influence of her radiant service.

Barely another year had rolled around when her busy hands laid down their multitudinous activities. She died November 8, 1945 at the age of seventy years. One who knew her well thus summed up the religious faith which was at the core of her life: "She met all the varied crises, changes of fortune or health, with an unwavering trust in God. She had no fear of life or death, or of the future. She often remarked to her friends that she was prepared for the Great Adventure."

Other tributes of appreciation poured in from the great and the humble. But all these tributes—like the present sketch of her life and labors—were inadequate. For while she was great as an individual, she was greatest of all as a wife. She and her husband complemented each other so perfectly that any estimate of one without the other is a mere fragment. When she left her sheltered Georgia home to join the young Indian Territory doctor in shaping the swirling tides of frontier society, she gave herself with naturalness and simplicity to her new environment. And where except in Oklahoma of the past half century could two joined lives yield such dividends of creative achievement?

## MARY C. GREENLEAF

at

WAPANUCKA FEMALE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL

*By Carolyn Thomas Foreman*

When Mary Coombs Greenleaf of Newburyport, Massachusetts, decided, after her mother's death, that she wished to become a missionary, she wrote to the Rev. A. G. Vermilye a confidential letter on March 18, 1856, in which she said:

"You will probably be surprised when I ask you, what should you think of my offering myself to the Board of Missions of the Presbyterian church as a teacher, or assistant teacher, at some one of their stations among the Indians of our own country? Would you think it the most absurd idea that could enter my head? Perhaps so,—yet, as in the early years of my Christian course my mind was long exercised upon this point, and as I did once solemnly consecrate myself to the service of Christ among the heathen . . . although for more than thirty years after, it seemed an imperious duty for me to remain at home, and take care of my aged parents . . .<sup>1</sup> In reading the 'Record' for this month, I noticed their appeal for female helpers in the schools among the Indians, which awakened in me an earnest desire to give myself up to the service of 'Christ in this way'."

Miss Greenleaf had previously taken the precaution to write to a secretary of the Board to inquire if a person fifty-six years of age would be considered too old to be employed in the capacity of teacher. She wrote in the third person in behalf of a member of the First Presbyterian Church at Newburyport, Massachusetts; she mentioned as qualifications a strong constitution, a willingness to "endure hardship as a good soldier of Christ," and ability to teach the common branches.

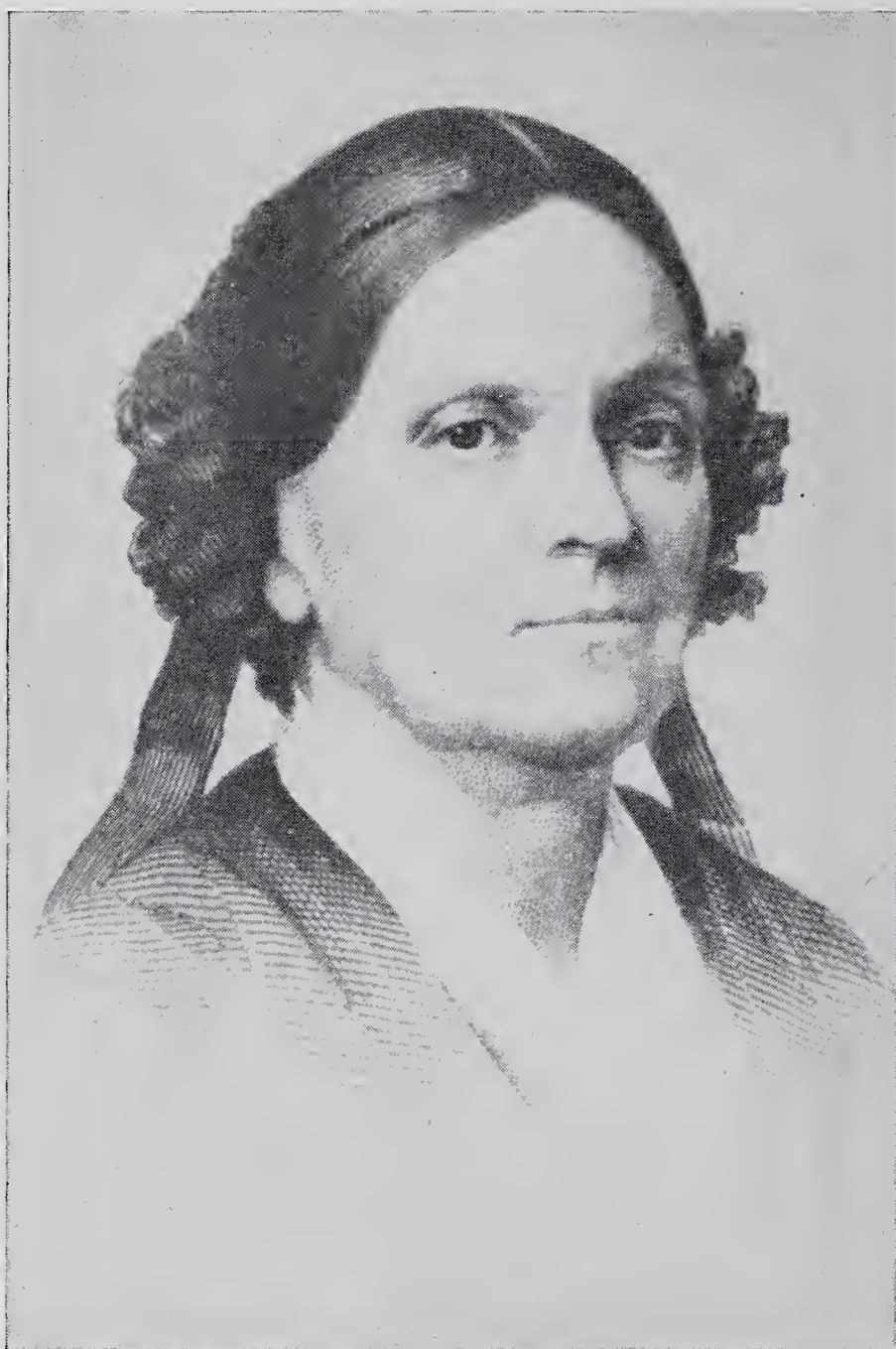
Miss Greenleaf was asked for an interview and she appealed to her pastor for advice: "I will . . . call down on Thursday morning to talk it over. I wish it to be kept a *profound secret* at present,—but I must decide by Friday, about going to New York. . . ."

---

<sup>1</sup> Ebenezer and Jane Coombs Greenleaf of Newburyport, Essex County, Massachusetts. Their daughter Mary was born in their home on High Street, January 31, 1800. "Her father was addicted to evil habits, which, notwithstanding the constant assistance of near relatives . . . entailed upon her a life of exertion and self-denial. . . . At the age of thirteen her school-life closed, and she commenced that routine of home duties and labors which was never intermitted till the close of her mother's life in 1851. . . ." In December, 1819, Miss Greenleaf became a member of the First Presbyterian church, then having for pastor her uncle, the Rev. Dr. Daniel Dana. "It was the church of her ancestors, the church in whose formation and early growth, [the Rev. George] Whitefield took a deep and active interest, and beneath whose pulpit . . . rests his honored dust."—*Life and Letters of Miss Mary C. Greenleaf, Missionary to the Chickasaw Indians*, Boston, 1858, pp. 9, 12-13, 36.







MISS MARY COMBS GREENLEAF

LIFE AND LETTERS  
OF  
MISS MARY C. GREENLEAF,  
Missionary to the Chickasaw Indians.

~~~~~  
"If thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light."

MATT. 6: 22.  
~~~~~

WRITTEN FOR THE MASSACHUSETTS SABBATH SCHOOL SOCIETY, AND  
APPROVED BY THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

---

BOSTON:  
MASSACHUSETTS SABBATH SCHOOL SOCIETY.  
DEPOSITORY, No. 13 CORNHILL.

Title Page of *Life and Letters of Miss Mary C. Greenleaf*





Mary wrote her sister that she went to her esteemed pastor, hardly expecting that he would approve, but he said he could not decide for her, although he thought there were more reasons for her going than remaining at home. He gave her a letter to the secretaries of the Board in New York with the result that they were unanimous in accepting her. When she returned home she heard many objections to her plan, but there was great encouragement from "some of the most judicious and excellent Christian friends. . . . Whether I can endure the Western climate remains to be seen. If not, I can return at any time."

During the stay of Miss Greenleaf in New York, her host, Dr. J. Leighton Wilson, asked her if she thought she would be able to endure all of the hardships to which she might be subjected as a missionary. "Could you ford a creek, or stream, on horseback?" Such a contingency had not entered her mind, as she had never mounted a horse, and, after reflecting a bit, her courage failed and she felt that she would have to give up her project. Later Dr. Wilson told her that such a situation probably would not arise on her journey to Wapanucka, but that if she remained in the Indian Territory and wished to visit other missionary stations she might find it necessary to learn to ride.

Miss Greenleaf made a favorable impression on the members of the Presbyterian Board. Walter Lowrie, secretary of the Presbyterian Board, in a private letter, wrote of her:

"When she visited us first, I had one pleasant interview with her, and was then fully satisfied that she would be eminently useful in forming the character of the untaught, but most interesting young females of that tribe. In her our expectations were more than realized, and we thank God for the good she has done."

On May 26, 1856, Mary left Boston for New York to start on the long journey to the West; she wrote to her sister that she had been abundantly supplied with clothing by her friends. Three days later she started for Philadelphia, where she was to meet Miss E. L. Morrison who was returning to missionary work among the Choctaws. They were to be joined at Pittsburgh by Mr. R. J. Young, who was going out as a teacher. She warned her friends that if they did not hear of her arrival at Wapanucka Mission for seven weeks they must not be anxious.<sup>2</sup> At Pittsburgh the party boarded a steamboat for the trip down the Ohio.

---

<sup>2</sup> Wapanucka Female Institute was opened in October, 1852, under the care of the Rev. Hamilton Balentine, who continued as superintendent until July, 1855, when he visited "the United States" because of the ill-health of his family. He was succeeded by the Rev. Charles H. Wilson, who sent the first report made of the institution to Douglas H. Cooper, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws, on July 24, 1856.—*Report* commissioner Indian affairs, 1857 pp. 168-70. ("Wapanucka Academy, Chickasaw Nation," by Muriel H. Wright was published in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XII, No. 4 [December, 1934], pp. 402-31. This article gave some interesting descriptions and hitherto unpublished data about this early Chickasaw school, including notes on the life of Mary Coombs Greenleaf, a photograph of her grave

Mary wrote that Miss Morrison had spent five and a half years in the Indian Territory before she had an attack of "fever and ague," caused by riding horseback in the hot sun. She had been at home two years and still looked frail. The next stop was Cincinnati on June 1, and they were tired, as the cars had been "excessively crowded all the way by men coming on here to the political convention . . ." <sup>3</sup> The Walnut Street House, where they had been instructed to stop, was crowded and the landlord could not tell them of a place to spend the night. Fortunately Miss Greenleaf knew a former Newburyport family and when she sent her card to Mr. J. Haskell he joined them at the hotel and insisted that they go to his home, where his wife and daughters gave them a warm welcome.

At noon the following day they took the boat for Louisville, where they boarded a boat for Cairo. At that Illinois town they got a New Orleans steamer whose skipper agreed to land them at Memphis. The craft "could not proceed in the night, lest they should be snagged," so they did not arrive at Memphis until late in the afternoon. At Napoleon, Arkansas, they were detained one day awaiting the boat to Little Rock. When within forty-five miles of the Arkansas capital the steamer was stopped by a sand bar for several hours. Finally a boat arrived from up stream at the other side of the bar; the captain visited it in a yawl and arranged with the other captain to exchange passengers and freight.

On their arrival at Little Rock they were greeted by Dr. Dodge who entertained them in his home. <sup>4</sup>

"The Arkansas is so low we can proceed no farther by water,—so . . . we expect to set out tomorrow in a large, new covered wagon, with two horses, taking with us our own provision for the way. Mr. B—bought me an air pillow in Boston, which will serve for a cushion, and supply the place of springs. As our progress will be very slow, we expect to get no farther than Stockbridge on Saturday next, and there spend the Sabbath with Rev. Mr. [Cyrus] Byington; and in a week after, I may reach Wapanucka."

On June 27 Miss Greenleaf wrote from Spencer, Choctaw Nation, saying that she was about eighty miles from Wapanucka. Mr. Young had done the driving and they had got along without any

---

and another of the school building. Officially called "Wapanucka Female Manual Labour School," it was best known locally as "Wapanucka Academy."—Ed.)

Mr. Wilson made his last report on July 8, 1859. He stated that Mr. Balentine would replace him for the coming half year. Superintendent Balentine wrote a detailed account of the workings of the institute on July 20, 1860, after a nine months term.—*Report, commissioner Indian affairs, 1859*, pp. 475-78; *ibid.*, 1860, pp. 372-75; *Historical Sketches of the Missions Under the Care of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church* (Philadelphia, 1886), p. 30.

<sup>3</sup> Convention where James Buchanan was nominated.

<sup>4</sup> *Life and Letters of Mary C. Greenleaf*, pp. 204-59.

trouble worth naming. The first day they made only ten miles, but the second they drove thirty miles, resting at noon to eat their dinner beside the road. The thermometer some days registered over a hundred and they were overtaken by a storm; the rain poured into the wagon which stuck in a rut as they were ascending a hill; after Mr. Young pried the wagon out with a rail they drove on to a house which had been almost blown to pieces a few weeks before. There were only two rooms in the log cabin, but the family occupied one and turned over the other to their uninvited guests. They had no oil or candles, so "Mrs. S—— melted some grease in a spoon, and having lighted it, put it into a crevice between the logs, and as it burned down, replenished it from the fat in which she fried a chicken; and when supper was over, the fire by which she cooked, supplied the light."

Finding they could not reach Mr. Byington's on Saturday they spent the Sabbath at a rich planter's about thirty miles from the Indian Territory. The next stop was a miserable house which they left before breakfast; they reached Mr. Byington's station at Stockbridge before noon, where they remained all night.<sup>5</sup>

"Mr. B[yington] was not at home, but Mrs. [Sophia Nye] B[yington], a very interesting lady, did everything to make us comfortable." On the way to Wheelock they met Mr. Byington returning from a missionary tour. When they arrived at Pine Ridge Mission where the Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury was located, he regretted that they had not brought more workers, as helpers had been greatly needed for several years.

Ten miles farther brought the little party to Spencer Academy in Puck-che-nub-bee district, where Miss Morrison and Mr. Young were to remain, to teach in the boys' school. It had closed for the summer and only eight or ten lads remained. "Those dined with us today, and behaved with great propriety." At Wheelock three Choctaws took breakfast with the party, and one of them asked a blessing in his native tongue.<sup>6</sup> "We met many of them on the road, men, women, and children, and generally stopped and spoke to them, which seemed to please them very much."

Most of the Indians were dressed like whites, except the women did not wear bonnets, but tied a handkerchief over their heads. Miss Greenleaf thought the roads good for a new country, but they were rocky and hilly and in some parts passed through woods; they had not seen a prairie until the day before reaching Spencer Acad-

<sup>5</sup> Stockbridge, near Eagletown, Choctaw Nation. Cyrus Byington arrived in that part of the Choctaw country in 1835. In 1856 he was engaged in making a vocabulary of the Choctaw language, combined with a grammar.

<sup>6</sup> Wheelock was established in the Choctaw Nation in 1832 by the Rev. Alfred Wright. His wife was Harriet Bunce Wright.—*The Missionary Herald*, (Boston), January, 1853, p. 10.



emy. Wapanucka closed the week of their arrival in the nation, and although the girls had gone home, "some of the ladies are sick, so I can be of service to them. I shall probably set out for W[apanucka] early next week. The journey will occupy three days." To some friends in Boston Miss Greenleaf wrote an interesting description of Spencer:

"This academy is situated in the woods, no house being near. It consists of five buildings of two stories, made of split logs, clapboarded and painted white, with piazzas in front and rear,—a one story school-house, a stone house, and five or six smaller buildings. A fine bell, the gift of a gentleman for whom the place is named, is elevated in front of Mr. Reed's house.<sup>7</sup> This is rung every morning before five . . . and is subsequently used to call all to their meals.

"There are beautiful China and locust trees in front of the main buildings, while in the large back yard the original forest trees remain . . . and afford a good shade. In one of the gardens there is now a passion flower in blossom,—this is found growing wild in the woods; one of the ladies told me she would not leave here on any account."

In her first letter, dated July 23, Miss Greenleaf recounted that Wapanucka was about ninety miles from Spencer and three hundred forty from Little Rock, "yet I did not feel very much fatigued . . . my health is excellent." Her description of her post gave a clear picture of her surroundings:

"The building here is three stories high, of limestone, which abounds in this region. It stands on an elevation, having a small prairie in front and an extensive rural prospect, with not a habitation in view. The territory is very large, and the Indians do not settle in villages but scatter about, generally at some distance from the road, going to their homes by bridle-paths.

"The Chickasaws are a small tribe, numbering not quite five thousand. They are less religious than the Choctaws, but of late are unusually desirous of preaching and instruction.

"Rev. Mr. [Charles H.] Wilson, who is at the head of this institution, goes almost every Sabbath to preach to them at different stations, preaching generally in the open air, under a rude arbor . . .<sup>8</sup> In the missionary family here, besides Mr. Wilson and his wife, there are two farmers and their wives, and six female teachers. There are also five black servants, who do the hard work, which it would be impossible for us to do in this warm climate.

". . . now I am actually on Missionary ground. Although I have not entered upon my Missionary labors, and cannot tell how I shall feel then, yet I have been contented and happy. One of the farmers is a Scotchman, who often leads our devotions, and his prayers are very excellent. . ."

<sup>7</sup> The bell, weighing 250 pounds, was a gift from the Hon. John C. Spencer, secretary of war, in 1841. He was born at Hudson, New York, January 8, 1788, and at the age of eighteen he was graduated from Union College. In March, 1842, he was appointed secretary of the treasury. After his service in the Federal government he devoted his time and talents to professional and literary pursuits; he edited the first American edition of De Tocqueville's *Democracy in America*. He died May 18, 1855.—L. D. Ingersoll, *A History of the War Department of the United States*, (Washington, 1880), pp. 490-92.

<sup>8</sup> Wilson was a native of South Carolina.



In answer to the inquires of a friend in her old home, Miss Greenleaf wrote that she had not seen a common robin, but that golden robins were common;<sup>9</sup> there were three martin houses on poles in front of the school, which had numerous inhabitants. "All the way, there was golden coreopsis, four varieties growing wildly in the woods; and here and there verbenas, cactuses, prickly pears, passion flowers, and many others which grow spontaneously. The Indian Territory is far more beautiful than Arkansas . . ." Miss Greenleaf was given a room to herself, to which she could retire when she wished, and she wrote that she was happy at the mission. Her work for two months was preparing for the session in October. She wrote further:

"Rev. Mr. Wilson, the superintendent, (nephew of the Secretary in New York,) seems to be an excellent man, and his wife and the other ladies seem very pleasant. The food is good, and we have glass tumblers; at Spencer we had Japan, and the water did not taste so good.

"On the way from Spencer, we passed the night with the Choctaws . . . our landlady was a widow with eight children. She spoke English with great facility, had a good table, clean beds in a room by ourselves, each of us having a separate one, clean wash-bason (sic) and towel, and very far superior accommodations to some we had in Arkansas.

"Wednesday night we put up with the Chief, [George Harkins]—the accommodations there were poor, but we did not sup or breakfast there, and slept quietly, notwithstanding the discomforts. The chief is a pious man, an elder in the church. He prayed in English . . . In the morning I offered to pay him for our lodging, and the provender for the horse, but he said 'No, you cannot pay me any thing. I am only sorry I could not give you better accommodations.'

"We stopped at noon at a public house at Boggy Depot, where we asked for a cup of tea, and had a cup of very nice green tea, with cream and loaf sugar, and here the lady, a Chickasaw, refused pay for it. All seem to hold the Missionaries in high estimation, even those who are not Christians."<sup>10</sup>

On July 25 Miss Greenleaf wrote the wife of her home town clergyman, Mrs. A. G. Vermilye:

"I generally rise a little before five o'clock, breakfast a quarter before six, then we have prayers, always singing a hymn first. . . . We then disperse, and I stir round a little for exercise,—the remainder of the day I read, write, and sew. We cannot walk out in the morning on account of the heavy dew, and afterwards the sun is too hot,—besides which, poisonous snakes and insects make it dangerous,—so riding on horseback is the usual recreation, when it is cool enough.

". . . I took my first lesson in riding. Mr. Wilson and two of the ladies rode with me about half a mile from the house, to a neighboring hill, from which there was a delightful prospect across a prairie; returned

<sup>9</sup> The golden robin is not mentioned in *The Birds of Oklahoma*, by Margaret Morse Nice (Norman, 1931).

<sup>10</sup> Col. William R. Guy kept a hotel at Boggy Depot.—*Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Old Boggy Depot," by Muriel H. Wright, Vol. V, No. 1 (March, 1927), p. 17.

by a longer route. . . . I felt at first so afraid of falling off at every step, I could not enjoy it; but after a little while I lost the apprehension, and expect to take my second lesson this evening."

There were two teachers at Wapanucka who were company for Miss Greenleaf during the vacation; one was just recovering from a severe attack of chills and fever; and the other had a similar spell the week before. Neither was able to sit up all day. "One of them has been five years in the service of the Board, going home once to recruit; the other has been here little more than a year. . . . both well educated."

On August 31 Mr. Wilson preached to the Indians about four miles from the seminary; he was accompanied by Mrs. Wilson, and by Miss Greenleaf who went on horseback.

"I rode without fear, forded a creek, stopping in it to let the horse drink, mounted and dismounted without assistance, and enjoyed the delightful ride. When we reached the preaching place, we found the Sabbath school in the midst of their exercises; that is, reading in the Indian language. The building was a rude log cabin, about twenty feet square, without a single window; sufficient light however came in through the open door, and large openings between some of the logs. Directly in front, was a rude arbor, made of branches of trees, with split logs laid across other whole logs for seats. [When the weather was warm the meeting was held under the arbor.]"

"Mr. Wilson gave out the Choctaw hymns, which were read by his interpreter; for they have a Choctaw Bible and Hymn Book and the Chickasaw and Choctaw languages are so nearly alike, that both tribes understand them.<sup>11</sup> Then we all sung them, for I can read the book, though I do not know the meaning."

A Chickasaw prayed in his language. Mr. Wilson and Mr. J. C. McCarter, the Scots farmer, prayed in English.

Supplies for the seminary were procured at Boggy Depot where "two Yankees" keep a store.<sup>12</sup> They got their stock from New York, New Orleans and at times from Texas. The school was about fifty miles from Texas and a large wagon load of flour had arrived from there in September. Beef and part of the pork and poultry needed were raised on the farm; during the summer butter was

---

<sup>11</sup> *The New Testament* and hymns were translated into the Choctaw language by the Rev. Alfred Wright and the Rev. Cyrus Byington, both missionaries to the Choctaws in Indian Territory. Wright was born in Columbia, Connecticut, March 1, 1788, and died March 31, 1853. He became a missionary to the Choctaws in 1820 and removed to the Indian Territory in 1832; he organized Wheelock Church the same year.

The Rev. Cyrus, Byington, a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, was born March 11, 1793. He attended the theological seminary at Andover and was licensed to preach in 1819. He served as a missionary to the Choctaws for almost fifty years. He died at Belpre, Ohio, December 31, 1868.—James Constantine Pilling, *Bibliography of the Muskhogean Languages*, Washington, 1889, pp. 101, 116; *The Missionary Herald* (Boston; January, 1853), pp. 10, 11, 178, 244, 305-6; Angie Debo, *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic* (Norman: The University of Oklahoma Press, 1934), p. 62.

<sup>12</sup> One store at Boggy Depot was owned by Reuben Wright of New England.—*Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Old Boggy Depot," *op. cit.* pp. 8, 9).

churned every day, but in winter it was bought and they often ran short. "We live very comfortably, and I relish all the food. What we miss most are vegetables; the grasshoppers having destroyed the garden for two years past."

Each of the teachers had a private room with fires in the winter. There was no common sitting-room until the girls went home for the vacation. The *Presbyterian* and the *New York Observer* were on hand and a library of good books. The students were not educated for teachers because they married so young and it was thought best to train them to be good wives and mothers. Another time, Miss Greenleaf wrote:

"This morning, Mrs. Wilson, Miss Barber, [of New York] and I, went on horseback about four miles, to visit 'Aunt Nancy'; a pious Chickasaw, who, with her husband, was converted before they were removed from Mississippi. They are pretty well off for worldly things—have a comfortable cabin, good farm, plenty of cattle, ponies, &c. She was much pleased to see us—had water and nutmeg melons, and fine peaches, for our refreshment. She had no children; but has adopted several,—two young ones are now under her care; the little girls come here to school."

Wapanucka Seminary was not only built of limestone, but on it, so there was no soil for plants within several yards of it, but Miss Greenleaf's room overlooked the back yard where twenty oak trees grew. Flowers were numerous at a short distance from the front of the building. The teachers were busy preparing for school and Mary was to have the care of thirty-three girls while out of the class rooms. She was expected to cut and fit at least a hundred dresses and teach the students to make them properly; in addition it was her duty to instruct them in religious and moral obligations, besides teaching them cleanliness and household duties. When the girls were ill Mary was to take care of them night and day.

The "scholars" came in slowly, she wrote on October 3, and added "it is natural to the Indians to be sluggish in their movements"; she had moved to the third story so as to be near her charges. There was much to do in mending their garments.

". . . but I did not come here to live at my ease, and I rejoice to labor for these red children, and train them up in the way they should go. I have one among them who is sixteen years old, and seems to be a very good girl, and there is some reason to hope she is a Christian. . . I enclose a yellow sensitive plant, a verbenas, and a small flower like a pea. . . . Verbenas bloom in every direction, though I have seen but two colors, red (not scarlet), and purple. . . ."

One of the teachers, Miss Lee, a native of Pennsylvania, had returned; she had spent a year at the school and was in good health. Miss Greenleaf frequently wrote of her health in her letters and said she had not been so well in years. The sitting room used by Mary and her girls was on the second floor and she was busy there most of the time, preparing work for the girls or mending their clothes because the children were so little skilled in sewing.



On October 19 the school was not yet full. "Mr. Wright, a Choctaw, who was educated in New York, and who is a very intelligent and interesting man, and an ordained minister, preached in Choctaw . . . he gave out the text in English."<sup>13</sup> Mary wrote of how easy the girls were to manage, "some of them cannot speak a word of English, would be patterns of obedience to many children in the states. A little one, whom I have named Jane Greenleaf, for my beloved mother, is a dear little girl, who tries to do exactly as I direct her." Two little white boys, sons of a carpenter, who were at the school for a short time, were taught by Miss Greenleaf to read and spell.

When the pupils arose at five-thirty they dressed and then went to the piazza which ran the length of the building on the second floor, and there they washed in preparation for breakfast at six forty-five. Two girls were selected each week to take charge of the sitting-room; two swept the bed-rooms and others swept the stairs, but each pupil made her own bed. When Miss Greenleaf descended for inspection ten minutes before the bell rang for breakfast she frequently found that some of the girls had not washed or combed their hair.

One of the large students sat at one end of a table seating sixteen, and poured coffee, while Miss Greenleaf, at the other end, served the food and supervised their manners. Prayer followed the meal, and after a short recess the children repaired to the sitting-room to sew until shortly before nine. After a brief recess school began and continued until noon. After dinner, and a play time out of doors, school was resumed and lasted until half past four.

---

<sup>13</sup> The Rev. Allen Wright was born in 1826 near the site of Jackson, Mississippi; he emigrated with his family in 1834 and at the age of ten began the study of English; after the death of his father he became a protegee of the Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury and entered school at Spencer Academy in 1841. He was an excellent student of unusual personality and promise and was selected by the nation to attend college in the east. After two years at Delaware College he entered Union College, Schenectady, New York. He was graduated from Union Theological Seminary and returned to his nation where he became superintendent of Armstrong Academy. In 1856 he was elected a member of the Choctaw Council and while a delegate to Washington, he was made principal chief in 1866. He died on December 2, 1885, with the reputation of being the best Choctaw scholar.—H. F. O'Beirne, *Leaders and Leading Men of the Indian Territory*. . . . (Chicago, 1891), pp. 31, 32; Pilling, *op. cit.*, p. 102. (A biography, entitled "Chief Allen Wright," by John Bartlett Meserve, appeared in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XIX, No. 4 [December, 1941], pp. 314-21. The biography, entitled "Ex-Gov. Allen Wright," which appeared in O'Beirne's volume [*op. cit.*], made the statement that Allen Wright attended "Princeton." Arriving in the East in 1848, he attended Delaware College, Newark, Delaware, until 1850 when this institution closed its college department. He considered entering Princeton College but upon the advice of Peter P. Pitchlynn, Allen Wright did not enroll in nor attend this institution. He chose Union College, Schenectady, New York, entering in 1850 and graduating in 1852 with the A. B. degree. He immediately entered Union Theological Seminary, New York City, and completed the theological course there in 1855.—Ed.)



After supper at five there was family worship, play until dark, an hour or two of sewing, and at eight o'clock Miss Greenleaf saw them to bed, after hearing their prayers. "They are naturally wild, and being accustomed at home to live without any order, it takes time to bring them into subjection." Two of the students were women, but most of the others were under twelve years.

Mary was gratified that her health and strength had been satisfactory, while "most of the ladies have suffered a good deal from chills and fever, which is *the disease* of the climate, and from which few are exempted. The children frequently have chills, and then nursing is added to my other duties . . ."

In November Miss Greenleaf wrote that a number of the students had been ill with dysentery, but none under her care. Jane Greenleaf had recovered from an illness and her teacher thought her quick of apprehension, as she was able to make the child understand her commands although she understood no English.

The post office for Wapanucka was at Boggy Depot, near Boggy River, from which it took its name.<sup>14</sup> It was twelve miles away, there were several creeks to cross and when it rained the mails were uncertain, as there were no bridges and generally no ferry boats.

On December 14 she wrote that winter had commenced and the girls appeared sensitive to cold, although at home they lived in open houses, and went without shoes all winter. They had warm clothing at the school but they hovered around the stove. When they were ill they cried and moaned a great deal and Mary found it trying to know how much attention to give them. Soon after Christmas three of the children ran away, and Miss Greenleaf attributed their going to the love of their homes, their dislike of restraint.

On New Year's day the pupils were given a holiday and sent out to play, but soon many of them returned with their arms filled with wood for their teacher's stove; they begged to remain in her room, as they liked to look at her pictures; when they saw that she was writing they sat on the floor and played with rag dolls. A small new girl had been named Mary Margaret Wilson for an aunt of Mrs. Wilson. During the morning a tall Indian, "dressed with turban and blanket, a peacock's feather in the turban, and a tomahawk by his side, walked into the room. I arose, shook hands, and gave him a chair. He smiled pleasantly, looked around, and I got one of the girls for an interpreter, and on inquiry found Mary Margaret was his only child. She went to him, and he seemed very happy to see

---

<sup>14</sup> The post office at Boggy Depot was established November 5, 1849, with William R. Guy as postmaster. Guy was a white man who acted as commissary and assistant conductor during the Chickasaw removal in 1837. His wife was a Chickasaw.—Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*. (Norman: The University of Oklahoma Press, 1934), p. 106 and note 24.

her. She is so stout and healthy, I think he was satisfied with her treatment." The man accepted an invitation to dinner and Miss Mary described him in her letter as "a very noble looking man."<sup>15</sup> She added:

"The Chickasaws are a very gay, licentious people, having lived before their removal, among the whites in Mississippi; and many returned soldiers from the Mexican war have settled here and taken Indian women. They have learned a great deal of evil from the whites—they have been cheated so by them, and so many money-loving men have come here, to fleece them out of their annuity, that Mr. W[ilson] thinks they imagine we all come for money, and it will take time to gain their full confidence."

On January 31, 1857, Miss Greenleaf was fifty-seven years old. The snow, which had been on the ground some time, had all disappeared and the snow birds were flying around singing. Mr. Wilson had preached at a place four miles from Wapanucka and on his return he reported that the only travelers he saw on his way were wolves and eagles. "I have not yet seen the king of birds, or any wild beasts, but we had yesterday a wild turkey for dinner, and often have wild ducks."

Miss Greenleaf wrote on February 9, that for some reason the school did not have the usual hundred students that session. "Some of the little ones are extremely winning in their ways, though all have faults, and show plainly that they belong to a fallen race."

At Boggy Depot there were only two dwellings, a small meeting house, and a store, kept by a Yankee, in which was the post office. The weather was mild during the first of February and tiny flowers were blooming. Peas had been planted and were probably up, as the thermometer stood at seventy-four. Miss Greenleaf wrote her friends that they would not find Wapanucka on any map. It took its name from that of a creek about an eighth of a mile from the mission.

On April 21 it was reported that many of the girls were having chills and fever. There was less running away than ever before and children who left were promptly returned by their parents. Many of the young Indians sang sweetly—Jane Greenleaf had quite an ear for music. H—S—, a new pupil, was a good girl, quick and obedient; she sewed well and was marking the alphabet on canvas. Several of the girls had learned to milk and they helped in milking the forty-five cows kept at the station.

Although many of the parents visited the school they spent the time in the "Chickasaw room" and the teachers saw little of them. On May 9, Mr. Wilson had gone to preach the funeral sermon for one of the little girls who had died at her home a month before. Two children belonging to the mission died at their homes that year. "They have a custom here, when any one dies, to bury without any

---

<sup>15</sup> This visitor was probably a member of one of the Plains Indian tribes who frequently visited the missions in the Chickasaw Nation.

prayer, or any ceremony at all. Sometime after, perhaps three months, even a whole year, they have a funeral, get a Missionary to preach, sometimes have a two days' meeting and a feast." That custom was not limited to the Indians, as it also prevailed to some extent among the whites in the South and West.

During a hail storm in May, when the ground was white as if snow had fallen, Miss Lee made the children some ice cream, the first ever made in the place. Miss Greenleaf never tired of the lovely wild flowers which she described frequently in her letters. She wrote of the abundance of verbenas which filled the air with perfume, of white bee larkspur, yellow wall flower, red, white and pink mallows, a variety of moss with pink blossoms, yellow and white primroses, and many others.

The clothing question kept the teacher busy most of the time. "When I had them all rigged out in the winter with one dress each, I felt as if my labors would be lightened; but no sooner had I got through with thirty Sunday aprons, than I had to begin upon a second winter dress for each. In January I used up nearly six pieces of Kentucky jean of thirty-one yards each; three pieces of chambray; nearly two of calico, two of cotton flannel, and one and a half of unbleached cotton &c." Some of the girls were constantly tearing their garments and stockings wore out so fast that Miss Greenleaf had no opportunity to become a drone. According to Miss Greenleaf the Choctaws were in advance of the Chickasaws in regard to education and religion since they had more missionaries among them.

Superintendent Wilson allowed the students to have a picnic on May day, when they walked in procession about a quarter of a mile and ate a dinner of cold ham, bread and butter, buns and gingerbread with cold water on the rocks near some caves. A May pole was planted outside the caves. Many of the children wore wreathes on their heads and looked pretty. They behaved well, and although their teacher kept a rod in her room as a scare crow, it was seldom used.

Several of the girls were ill with chills, and their cry of "a-la, a-la" (oh dear) was so mournful the teacher was compelled to go to them in self defense. A doctor at Boggy Depot had decided that the chills were caused by miasma from the creeks, but Mary considered the location of the mission "as healthy a situation as could probably be found in this country . . ."

Wapanucka Mission was so crowded that another school was much needed. Two new teachers were expected in the autumn to relieve the overworked staff. During the session the girls had made eighty-five dresses, fifty-seven skirts, one hundred aprons, nine sacks [jackets], four pillow cases, five suits of clothes for the Negro men and boys, three tablecloths, twelve towels, more than a hundred



pocket handkerchiefs. The teachers had been at great pains to instruct the girls as to the use of handkerchiefs. They had also made sacks for the bacon cured at the mission, curtains for the wagon, besides patch work for a quilt. The students did the ironing, swept and washed the part of the house occupied by them.

In June the missionary wrote a friend in Newburyport that she planned to make a visit to Stockbridge in the Choctaw Nation in July, "Providence permitting." Mr. Byington, an old friend, had written for her to come. On June 16, Miss Greenleaf noted that one of her large girls was ill with dysentery and unable to sit up, but her own health was unimpaired. On the twentieth the sickness had increased and the cases had been obstinate. The weather was delightful and they were enjoying vegetables from the garden. That was the last letter from the faithful missionary, as she died on June twenty-six, 1857.

Superintendent Wilson wrote the Rev. Dr. Dana, of Newburyport, of the death of his niece and their sadness in her loss. She wore herself out caring for the Indian girls who had dysentery and on June 21, she acknowledged that she had contracted the disease. She was laid to rest on Saturday, June 27, at six o'clock in the afternoon. Two of the teachers had sat with her at night, but she preferred to have her Indian girls, Amy and Cornelia Cavender with her.

Her grave is in a quiet spot about four hundred yards southwest of the school. An Indian girl and a tiny baby had been buried near the site of her grave. Mr. Wilson sent twelve miles for two men to make a coffin for her and it was covered neatly with black. The superintendent, with one of the other missionaries and the Indians, bore her to her last home; with his own hands Mr. Wilson helped to cover her grave and he made plans to improve the spot. Among several unmarked graves is one with a broken marble tombstone, in memory of Mary C. Greenleaf who "For only one year was she permitted to labour as a missionary among the Chickasaws but her labour was not in vain."

Although the work of missionaries in the Indian Territory appears to have been appreciated, there has not been sentiment enough to see that their graves are kept in order. The first missionary who did among the Cherokees, the Rev. Epaphras Chapman, lies in a lonely plot near the site of Union Mission and his handsome tombstone had been shattered and left lying on the ground many years until attention was called to the neglect by Grant Foreman. To remedy this situation Professor M. E. Franklin, Dr. Thomas L. Ballenger and three students at Northeastern State College at Tahlequah, repaired the stone and embedded it firmly in cement.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. X, No. 4 (December, 1932), pp. 461-63.



Mary C. Greenleaf was a descendant of service men in both the Revolution and the War of 1812, and it would be a fitting gesture for the patriotic daughters of those organizations to see that her lonely grave is put in order and properly marked.<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> The copy of the *Life and Letters of Miss Mary C. Greenleaf* from which this article has been compiled is in the library of Grant Foreman. It formerly belonged to Elizabeth Gerrick, of Newburyport, to whom three of the letters were addressed. In 1891 it was the property of the Rev. Brevard D. Sinclair, pastor of Old South Church, Newburyport, Massachusetts. The letters, as copied in the book, give only the initials of the persons to whom they were addressed, but some one who was familiar with the citizens of the town wrote the full names and this adds greatly to the interest of Miss Greenleaf's letters.

## MEMORIES OF GEORGE W. MAYES

*By Harold Keith\**

It was ten o'clock on a cool, gray morning in December 1887 at Tahlequah in the Cherokee Nation. There wasn't much wind. It was so still that scarcely a leaf moved in the big oaks huddled around the capitol square. Blue smoke from wood fires drifted straight up from the rock chimneys of the dozens of small log houses that comprised the residential part of the town. The smoke spiraled against the melancholy sky, diffusing the pleasant, acrid odor of smoldering oak and hickory.

No wonder Uncle George Mayes recalled each particular so vividly. That was the morning he thought he was going to be killed.

Aunt Eliza Alberty, sister to Dennis Bushyhead, who was a portly man and the Principal Chief of the Cherokee Nation, had come running up to George Mayes on the street at Tahlequah. She was crying and was obviously very frightened.

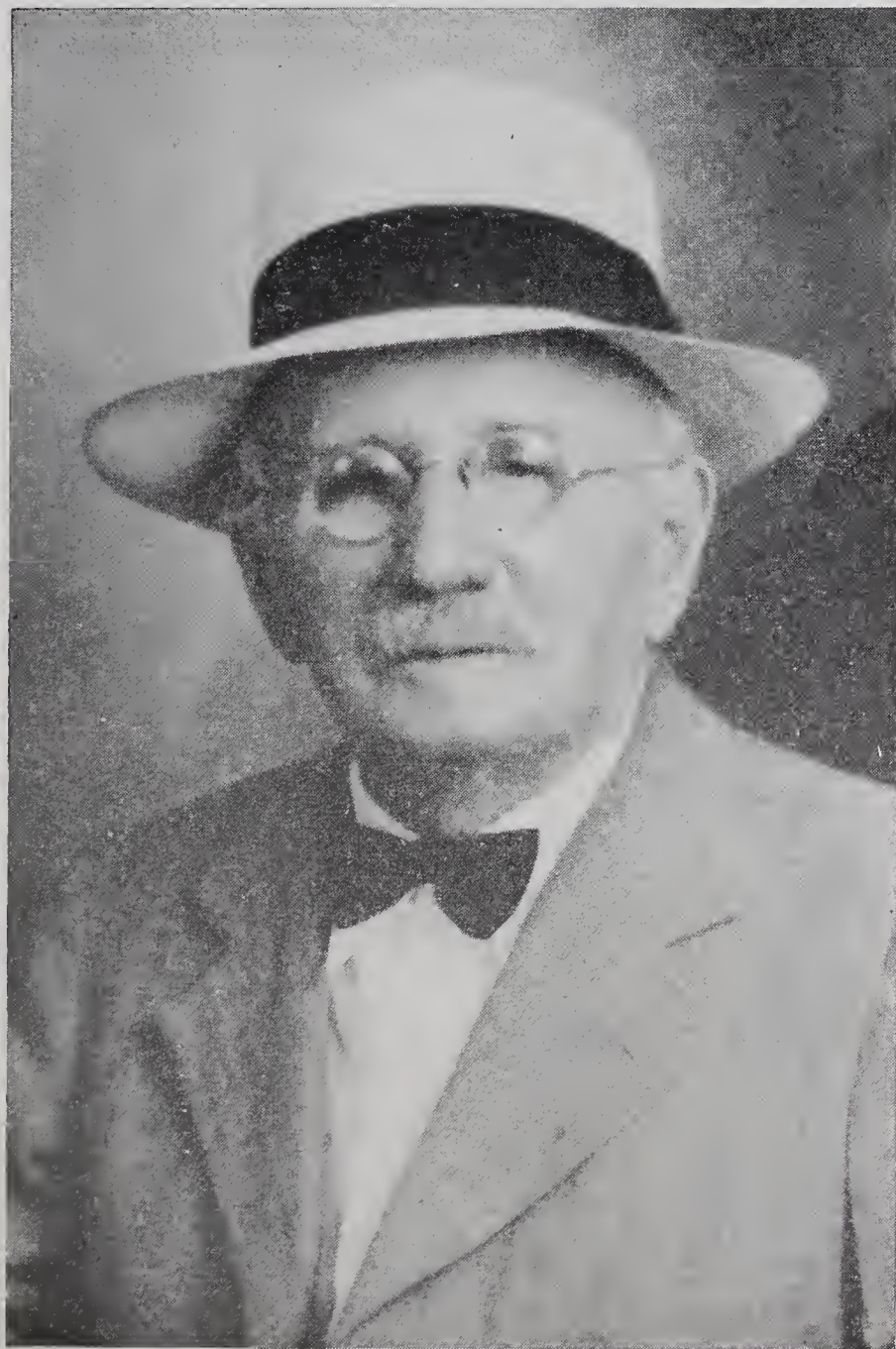
"Run quick!" she implored, breathlessly, "They're going to kill your Uncle Dennis!"

Wheeling, George Mayes, who was then thirty-nine years old and a member of the Cherokee National Council from the Cooweescoowee district, saw the reason for her alarm. Thirty men, all heavily armed, walked out of the Fuller hotel and marched ominously across the dirt street to the red brick capitol building. They were all members of the rival Downing political party. Joel B. Mayes, Hooley Bell and Clem Rogers, the father of Will Rogers, the beloved Oklahoma humorist-philosopher, all prominent Downing party leaders, were among them. Forty or fifty other Downings, also armed, patrolled the square. There wasn't a National party man in sight save George Mayes.

Instantly George Mayes knew why they were marching, and discussing it fifty years later he admitted they had cause. On the basis of the returns from each Cherokee district in that Cherokee Nation's last election, Joel B. Mayes, the Downing party candidate for Principal Chief, had defeated Rabbit Bunch, fullblood candidate of the National party, who had been assistant Chief under the Bushyhead administration. However the Cherokee law uniquely provided that the votes had to be counted by the Cherokee Senate at Tahlequah, and if not counted and reported by a specified time, Bushyhead, the National party's incumbent chief, would remain in office. It was the last day of the counting period and the Downings believed that

---

\* Harold Keith, sports publicity director at the University of Oklahoma, Norman, is a well known Oklahoma writer and the author of *Boys' Life of Will Rogers* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company, 1937), and of *Sports and Games* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company, 1940).—Ed.



GEORGE W. MAYES





the Nationals, with a majority in the Senate, were trying to prevent a count of the vote and thus continue the defeated party in office. This was the action they were determined to prevent. The Cherokees played their politics for keeps.

At the time he described the incident in March 1938, George Mayes was probably the only living eye witness to the dramatic event. Uncle George has blood relatives in both factions, consequently his retelling of it seems dependable. Uncle George was a nephew of both Dennis Bushyhead, the reluctant outgoing chief, and also of Joel B. Mayes, who had been elected to succeed Bushyhead and was eager to assume his new office. Moreover Uncle George was exceedingly fond of both.

"Although they were all Downings and I was a National, I ran over and joined 'em and walked upstairs with 'em to the executive chamber," Uncle George later described the incident. "They had been drinking. I heard that Bill Davis was the man who was going to kill Uncle Dennis, so armed with a .44 Colts, I kept my eye on Davis, ready to shoot him if he tried it. A fellow didn't care so much for his life in those days.

"They tramped up the stairs of the council House and stopped at the door of the executive chamber. They tried it. It was locked but Hooley Bell drew back his foot and kicked it open. Uncle Dennis was sitting behind his desk as we all crowded in. He looked up surprised. His side wasn't ready.

Uncle Joel walked up to him.

"I've come to take charge of this office," Uncle Joel said.

"All right," Uncle Dennis answered, "I've been waiting to turn it over to anybody coming in. All I want is my private papers."

"Although Uncle Joel wasn't afraid of the Devil, he was smart, level-headed and peace-loving, too. He was courteous to Uncle Dennis and assured him they wouldn't bother his private belongings. Nobody else did any talking but there were guns everywhere, most of them sticking right out in plain sight. Clem Rogers and Hooley Bell weren't armed, but most of the others were. I didn't say anything. I didn't have time. I was busy watching Bill Davis, my hand on the gun in my pocket.

"A fellow next to me who was carrying a loaded shotgun, was trembling.

"Put that gun up, you'll kill somebody," I told him and they made him do it.

"Uncle Dennis got his papers together and nobody bothered him as he walked from the building."<sup>1</sup>

That was George Mayes' account of the audacious induction into office under guns of Joel B. Mayes at Tahlequah back in 1887, climax to what was probably the bitterest political campaign in the history

---

<sup>1</sup> Interview with George Mayes, March 25, 1938.

of the Cherokee Indians after they moved to the land that now lies in the eastern half of the state of Oklahoma.<sup>2</sup> Uncle George saw many another exciting incident during this singularly eventful period of the Cherokees because he was born in the Cherokee Nation just ten years after the Cherokees emigrated from Georgia, and lived there through the nation's tragic Civil War era, its difficult reconstruction period and, also, through the hectic days of its gradual dissolution and final absorption by the determined United States government.

That's why his death at the age of ninety-one in Oklahoma City, September 21, 1940, at the home of his daughter Pixie was such a sad event. Aside from being a friendly, genial, courteous old gentleman whom people instinctively liked to be around, Uncle George Mayes seemed the last living link in the history of the Civil War Cherokees. He was well-posted and his memory clear and sharp. Whenever anyone had a question about the Cherokees and wanted an authoritative answer by a man who had been on the ground, Uncle George was glad to oblige. He wasn't loquacious, but he did have a surprising grasp of his tribe's history and lore, and his angle was always a little bit different from what you read in books because he had lived so much of what he was talking about. Like so many Cherokees of his time, he possessed a fierce, inbred interest in the government of his day and had taken pains to personally acquaint himself with all its phases. No wonder he rarely forgot.

As I write this, bits of Uncle George's conversation about the Cherokees and the times in which they lived still come to mind, for example:—"There was always corruption in Cherokee politics. If a fellow wanted something done, he could always buy off some of the senators or councilors." . . . "Dennis Bushyhead was the best chief the Cherokees elected after the Civil War. Bushyhead came out poor." . . . "Old Quantril was a gentleman." . . . "Stand Watie's boys all died of pneumonia." . . . "Colonel W. P. Adair was tall, slim and wore his dark hair down to his shoulders. Adair looked much more like an Indian than did Jim Bell." . . . "There weren't any roads then, just pig trails. We traveled more by direction than by road and nearly always horseback."

It seems only yesterday that I drove to Oklahoma City to see Uncle George for the last time. It was August 12, 1940, about six weeks before his death. It was a hot summer afternoon and Uncle George was sitting out on the front porch of his home at 308 N. E. 13th street, in his stocking feet, watching the noisy traffic go by to

---

<sup>2</sup> John Barlett Meserve was the author of two interesting articles published in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*: "Chief Dennis Wolfe Bushyhead" in Vol. No. 3 (September, 1936), pp. 349-59; and "The Mayes" in Vol. XV, No. 1 (March, 1937), pp. 56-65.—Ed.

the capitol building. He insisted upon getting me a chair and then settled back comfortably in his rocker. That was the day he told me about riding the race for Jesse and Frank James, and also about a disagreement that—quickly over—Stand Watie once had with his son Saladin during the Civil War. I told him I planned to drive soon to northeastern Oklahoma to visit Dan Ross, last Stand Watie soldier living in Oklahoma. Uncle George knew Ross, who lived near Locust Grove, and wanted to go along (he always traveled everywhere alone). I promised to take him, but that was not to be.

But let's get on with his story, the first part of which Uncle George tells from two manuscripts, one of which he wrote and the other he dictated to his daughter Pixie:<sup>3</sup>

"I was born in the Going Snake district of the Cherokee Nation near the old Baptist Mission on the 21 day of November 1848," Uncle George began. "My father was Wash Mayes. My mother was Charlotte Bushyhead. Rev. Jesse Bushyhead established the mission in 1839. He was my mother's father and she would return to the home of her parents for the birth of each child as hospitals were unheard of before the Civil War. . . . mother stayed at the Mission until January then returned to her home in Flint District.<sup>4</sup>

"Indian Territory was not laid off in counties when the Indians first came, but was known as districts.

"We lived in Flint District until 1857 when I was 9 years old. We then moved to Cooweescoowee district (which means great or big or high). We took up a farm here & also grazing land on Pryor creek about 50 miles from the Kansas line. This creek was named for Nathan Pryor, a Government agent for the Osages. He was a great uncle of Col. Sneed. Pryor died before we came here, in 1831 and was buried on the place where we moved. It was the custom in those days to bury the dead on the place where they lived as there were no public burying ground then.<sup>5</sup>

"My father was more of a cattleman than a farmer & he raised fine horses & cattle. We had open range & there was plenty of fine grass so it cost very little to raise stock. We never put hogs in a pen to fatten them. They would be fat at hog killing time just from eating persimmons, nuts, acorns & roots of all kinds.

"We rented our farming land to white tenants for crop rent. People from Missouri & Kan. would come & buy our fine blooded stock .

"In 1862, during the 2nd year of war (the Civil War), the Kan. Jayhawkers came to our farm & stole our fine horses. They butchered some of the cattle & drove the rest away. They pushed my mother out of the

---

<sup>3</sup> The earlier manuscript is dated May 15, 1924, the later one July 21, 1937. Both are in the possession of George Mayes' daughter, Miss Pixie Mayes, 1228 N. E. 16th Street, Oklahoma City.

<sup>4</sup> George Mayes was approximately five-eighths Cherokee. His Indian name was Tau-yah-neet, which means "Little Beaver." It was given him by his Grandmother Bushyhead in accordance with Cherokee custom.—Interview with Pixie Mayes, February 23, 1943.

<sup>5</sup> Reference to plans for marking the grave of Nathaniel Pryor near the city of Pryor, in Mayes County, was made in the Minutes of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society published in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XI, No. 4 (December, 1933), p. 1125.—Ed.



house & then set fire to it and burned the furniture, clothes and everything. My mother stood like the rock of Gibraltar & looked on, with not a sign of emotion on her face. Her heart was broken to watch the accumulation of 16 yr. of married life vanish with smoke. After they left we found one yoke of oxen & one wagon. This we hitched up and started to my grandmother's . . . To the old Bushyhead home in Going Snake District. . . . We went by Van Buren, Ark. to Fort Smith, then crossed the Ark. river there, and drove back into the Ind. Ter., then to Skullyville.

"We traded our oxen for a team of horses and were able to travel faster. We went over the old Texas Trail which ran from Ft. Smith to Boggy Depot over the Calif. Trail to Boggy Depot, then to my grandparents. Here we rested for a week or two, and traveled on the Texas Trail, crossing Red River at Colbert's ferry. We stayed there until March 1, 1863.

"My father left us there then and went South with Stand Watie and on the 4 day of June 1863 he came after us all with the Confederate Soldiers under the Command of Col. James M. Bell a brave col. Col. Bell had under his command about two hundred good men who now are all dead except two Capt. John C. West who now lives at Porum and Walter Egnew now living in Muskogee, Okla.<sup>6</sup>

"Now I will try to write a little more. When we left the Bushyhead home on the fourth of June 1863 the first night we camped near where the town of Westville in Adair county is now on the old Harry Critendon farm. The next morning at day break the soldiers was getting ready for the march. Col. Bell took one hundred of his men and went north up through Arkansas and the rest of his men went South with the women and children there were several families beside our family, Lewis Kell's and Joe Miller's, John L. Adair's, Johnson Thompson's and a few more. Henry Covell and Brack Lynch was along in the bunch and the soldiers who went South with us were D. W. Lipe, Charlie Critendon, Rube Finley, Sam Couch. I believe that is all the names I can remember.

"Uncle Dick Mayes went with Col. Bell and that is the last time I ever saw him he was killed in the fall after that we sure had hard times all the way through.<sup>7</sup>

"Now after these long years the people that lived right here in this neighborhood (Mayes county) are R. W. Lindsey, Sam Mayes, Blue Rider, Wiley Mayes, Jack Riley, N. B. Rowe, Joel Bryan, Joel Baugh, Wat Mayes, Mrs. J. M. Keyes and Mrs. Henry Covell and Mrs. Ada Jones and Mrs. William Hughes and myself. I was twelve years old the 21st of November 1860 and the Civil War commenced in April 1861.

"We left the old Bushyhead home the same day they came after us went down through Arkansas by Cane hill Van Buren and Fort Smith and on down through the Choctaw Nation near the Red River and lived there until some time in February 1864 and then we moved from there to Rusk county Texas and lived there until the fall of 1865.

"We longed for the Territory, & finally we migrated back into the Choctaw Nation. We were flat broke so we stopped at the mouth of the Allen Bayou [Island Bayou], which was the dividing line between the

---

<sup>6</sup> Captain West and Doctor Agnew were living in 1924 when George Mayes wrote this piece, but have since died.

<sup>7</sup> Richard Mayes, a soldier in Stand Watie's Cherokee Mounted Rifles, was killed in action near Webbers Falls.



Chic. and Choc. Nations. We rented a big farm from Watson Daney, a fullblood Choc. for crop rent. Our entire family worked hard. We also ran a ferry boat at Allen Bayou [at Island Bayou, over Red River]. We charged .50 for a buggy and team or a wagon and team and 25 cents for those on horseback. We saved up quite a bit of money and soon we put in a small stock of groceries in one of our front rooms. We raised good crops, especially fine corn for which we got from a dollar to a dollar and a half per bu. This was at the close of the war in 1866.

"We lived here two crop seasons, then the proceeds from our ferry and good crops enabled us to buy over 100 head of cattle, some good teams of mules & horses. We sold our ferry boat & permit for 100 dollars. We had enough money to finance us for a yr. or two so in 1867 we moved back to the Cherokee Nation . . . and bought the old Isaac Rogers home located on the Grand river about six or eight miles southeast of where the town of Wagoner is now . . . 10 miles from Fort Gibson. Every morning we could hear the bugle call at daybreak to awaken the soldiers, just as plainly as if we were there. The Grand River carried the sound to us.

"The U. S. soldiers were stationed at Fort Gibson to keep peace between Whites and Indians. . . . We decided to move back to Pryor, our old home . . . the First of January 1871 we moved . . . back to the old neighborhood that we moved from in 1862 and there my father built himself a good home across on the east side of the river (Grand river), which he owned until he died. . . . Here we started farming and raising fine blooded stock. There was a ready market in Mo. and Ark. and a good price too.

"I stayed with my parents until I was married in 1872. I worked through the crop season and went to school through the winter months. On the 4th day of April 1871 I met Susie Emery Martin a daughter of Capt. Joseph and Sallie Childers Martin at the home of Capt. Bluford Alberty now known as the Archer home and on the 18th day of April 1872 we were married at the home of her father by the Rev. Joseph L. Thompson a Methodist preacher and lived happy together until her death.

"Now I will say a little about myself. I did not get to go to school very much on account of the Civil War and after the war was over we were poor. Got broke during the war and had to help make a living for the rest of the family but will say this in 1884 and 1891 I was elected as a member of the Cherokee National Council and served four years and after that was elected for two terms in the Cherokee Senate and served four years there. . . . I was a member at the time the Cher. Strip was sold to the U. S. and I voted against the sale because I didn't think they (the federal government) was paying enough for the land. I felt they were robbing us, as on previous deals, and I never regretted voting as I did. I was elected to the Cher. Senate and served from 1901 to 1903.

"I also was county (Mayes county) sheriff from 1910 to 1914 after statehood. During my time of service which was 4 yrs. I never had any serious trouble, but I got every criminal I ever went after without shedding blood, or killing anyone. If I had a warrant for an Indian I just sent him word to come in; but if I had a warrant for a white man, I had to get him, he wouldn't come in, unless I brought him.

"Under our Cher. laws before statehood, for stealing, the penalty for 1st offence was 39 lashes on the offenders bare back. The 2nd offence was 100 lashes. These whippings were horrible as a blacksnake whip was used, and nearly every lash would bring blood. The 3rd offence for stealing and murder was death by hanging. I witnessed the punishment for the 1st, 2nd and 3rd offence for stealing by a Cher. Ind named Lookback. It seemed as if he couldn't keep from stealing.

"Another time Tom Smith, a ½ blood Cher. and William Belly, a full-blood Choc. killed another Choc. whose name I don't remember. These two men went to a dance near us where the other Choc. was. They got drunk and got into a fight which ended in the killing of the unnamed Choc. They were tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. They were told to go home and straighten up their affairs and come back on a certain date to be hanged. William Belly, the Choc. was there on time and was hanged, but Tom Smith, the Cher. fled as soon as he was turned loose to straighten his affairs. He left for the Cher. Nation crossed the Grand river and went on into the hills. He was never heard of until after statehood, but I have talked to him several times since and he always laughed and said what a fool the Choctaw was.

"While my father was high sheriff of the Cher. Nation I saw him hang 7 men. He was sheriff when one of his nephews was sentenced to be hanged for murder. My father ordered his under sheriff to do the hanging, & he locked himself in his office and would not permit anyone to see him that day. This was a sad day for my father, but there was nothing he could do to save the man.

"I was opposed to a change in our government here for this reason—the agreement for a change was gotten up by grafters & Republican politicians to rob the Indians out of their lands. I am a democrat and believe in the democratic principles. I believe in everything that is good. I am a member of the Masonic order and the Baptist church and try hard to live as such. I have always lived an honest life and for good government."<sup>8</sup>

Uncle George was devoted to his father and mother. Both came over the Trail of Tears from Georgia in 1838. Born in Georgia in 1824, Wash Mayes, the father, was 14 years old at the time of the removal. Charlotte Bushyhead, the mother, was only a small child during the removal.

Uncle George recalled the Texas cattle herds passing northeastward through the Cherokee Nation on their long trek to Kansas City when he was a boy before the Civil War. This was a much longer and riskier drive than the more vertical ones that would be made and popularized several years later with establishment of the central Kansas boom towns.<sup>9</sup> Nobody in the Cherokee Nation then had ever heard of Ellsworth, Hayes City, Wichita, or the Chisholm Trail. Kansas City was the closest railroad market for cattle and nearly everybody then used the older trail, farther east.

One day in 1859 when Uncle George, then a boy, was attending a picnic near his grandmother's farm, he rode a race horse for Jesse and Frank James, who later became outlaws. The James brothers often came down from Missouri to match their fleet racing stock against the fastest horses in the Territory. They must have put a good horse under Uncle George that day because he won by twelve yards. "In the territory before the war, horse-races were usually run at 600 yards, all of it straightaway," recalled Uncle George,

---

<sup>8</sup> From manuscript titled "Mayes Family" now in possession of Pixie Mayes.

<sup>9</sup> Interview with George Mayes, August 5, 1936.



"They kept the tracks in fine condition by dragging them horse-back with logs and working them smooth with sharp hoes. Races were usually run for matched bets between just two horses. The starting signal would be given by one of the boy riders shouting 'Go!' It was the custom first for the two horses to be ridden to a sack that served as a marker at the far end of the track. Here they would turn around and as they came trotting down the straight away towards the finish, one of the riders would yell 'Go!' If the other one wasn't ready, they'd turn back and do it again."<sup>10</sup>

In 1859, after first securing his father's consent, Uncle George went to work for an uncle who ran a general merchandise store near the present site of Sapulpa, Okla. This store was located in an Indian settlement populated chiefly by fullblood Creeks. "One of our best customers," Uncle George remembered, "was old man Sapulpa, a fullblood Creek Indian, a very worthy citizen and a leader in political affairs. The town of Sapulpa derives its name from this family. We never lost a dollar in our dealings with these Indians. They were good pay. I worked one year in the store and decided I would go back home and go to school again.

"The school I went to was built in 1858 on the old Military road from Kansas to Texas. It was a log school house and there was a fine spring of water there. This was a subscription school with a man teacher. I went here one year."<sup>11</sup> Previously Uncle George had gone to school at the Baptist Mission until it burned. He wrote further:<sup>12</sup>

"I have traveled over the Military Trail many times. We used to freight merchandise from Gerard, Kansas through Baxter Springs which was a great camping place where everybody made a special effort (either going or coming) to reach for one night's camping. From there we went on to Pilot Point, Texas. We freighted from April until October and in the meanwhile we bought cattle. By October it was cold and the cattle were fat and we drove them over the Military trail into Kansas. I am the only man living today who used to freight and drive cattle over this trail.

"Very few people lived on this trail. I knew them all as we always tried to reach these farmers in time to stay all night.

"We crossed Red River at Colbert's Ferry where we would swim the cattle and take the chuck wagon over by ferry boat paying 50 cents for the wagon and team. About the 3rd night we would reach Jim McAlester's. Jim was a Chickasaw Indian. He had a general merchandise store on this trail about four miles from where the town of McAlester is today. About fifty miles farther up the trail lived Bill Pursley, a fullblood Choctaw, who had lots of cattle too, and there was another Indian living near the Arkansas line. Their place was the last stop in the territory.

<sup>10</sup> Interview with George Mayes, August 12, 1940.

<sup>11</sup> From manuscript written by Amelia F. Harris, now in possession of Pixie Mayes. Amelia F. Harris interviewed George Mayes August 10, 1937.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

"We did a great deal of hunting on this trail, killing buffalo, deer, turkey, geese, prairie chicken, quail and almost everything you could wish for. Game was so plentiful I thought we would always have plenty of game."

Uncle George was only thirteen years old when the Civil War broke out in Indian Territory and therefore was too young to fight although he did make two unsuccessful attempts to join Stand Watie's Southern Cherokee forces, both of which his father frustrated. However his memory of the war was clear and sharp. His father was in it and also four of his uncles, Tip Mayes (his favorite), W. H. Mayes, Richard Mayes, Sam Mayes and Joel B. Mayes, the latter two being elected Principal Chief of the Cherokee nation after the war. The Mayes were all Southerners and Democrats and quick to fight for what they thought was right.

Uncle George remembered as a boy the victorious Confederate Indian troops of McIntosh and Watie coming back past his father's house after the rout in the winter of 1861-62 of the heroic old Creek chieftain Opothleyohola, first campaign of the war in the Indian country. "Elias Foreman, who used to work for my father, had been in the battle and I heard him talking," Uncle George recalled. "He said that during the battle he raised up an old cowhide that moved suspiciously in a thicket and found an old Creek woman cowering beneath it. She thought he was going to kill her and raised her hands in supplication. He covered her back up again."<sup>13</sup>

The horror and cruelty of the conflict was forcefully imprinted upon him early in the war when he was present during the revolting murder of Delaware Six Killer, a Cherokee who was bushwhacked because he didn't want to go to war. "They shot him down," Uncle George recalled, "They whooped in front of his house and as he ran out the back door they ambushed him there although he got one of them first. I was just a boy then and visiting over at their place. His children and I ran to his body. I'll never forget how they acted. They didn't cry and neither did their mother. They just stood there stunned. I finally told them we had to do something. I got a nigger to help me carry him in and bury him in a box."<sup>14</sup>

The boy George Mayes not only saw some of the war first hand, but he constantly heard the Watie veterans talking about it over their log fires in the winter camps, or when they came on leave to see their families in the refugee settlements. He heard his father, his four uncles and scores of other kinsmen and friends frequently discuss it in all its phases. For years and years, in fact until statehood, it was the dominant topic of conversation in both

---

<sup>13</sup> Interview with George Mayes, August 6, 1936.

<sup>14</sup> Interview with George Mayes, August 12, 1940.



Union and Confederate Cherokee homes all over the Territory. It is little wonder that he remembered it so vividly.

As a boy of fourteen, he and his brother were plowing one day when Federal and Confederate forces came up from opposite directions and began firing at each other on the Mayes farm. "My brother and I ran to a large tree and lay on the ground at its base until the fighting was over," Uncle George said. "Father made his way to us and managed to get us out of the danger zone." That was the battle of Honey Springs in what is now Muskogee county.<sup>15</sup>

Uncle George knew Stand Watie, the Southern Cherokee cavalry leader, well, and also Watie's son Saladin whom Uncle George declared joined the army at the age of sixteen and possessed the fierce courage of a man twice his age .

"Watie was a little dark-skinned Indian with a square face and a flat nose," Uncle George remembered, "His hair, close-cropped and just beginning to gray during the war, stuck out under the back of his hat. He was a short fellow with stubby legs, stood only five feet five inches tall and weighed about one hundred and sixty-five pounds. He could sure ride a horse."<sup>16</sup>

Uncle George never forgot a fight he once saw between Stand Watie and his son Saladin. He always regarded it as evidence that the Waties were very human and that there is no such thing as perfect compatibility in any family.

"We were in refugee camp then, across the line into the Choctaw Nation where the Blue River empties into the Red," Uncle George described it. "It was winter. We stopped at Watie's house. The general wasn't there then but Saladin was. We had a little whiskey in our wagon and Saladin got drunk and was ugly in front of the women. Somebody went up and told old Watie about it. Saladin left but later when he came home the General was sitting on the porch waiting for him. The boy let out a coon whoop as he stepped on the porch steps and it made old Watie mad. He jumped on Saladin and they fought in the front yard. Watie was on top of Saladin, pummeling him. A Dr. McNight stepped up. 'Colonel,' he begged, 'Don't hurt him. He's drunk.'

" 'I'm drunk, too,' Watie said and went on administering a good thrashing. Next morning they both went about as though nothing had happened. They were fond of each other and seldom quarreled."<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> From article titled "Mayes County Man at Home Eighty Years" in *Oklahoma City Times*, July 6, 1929.

<sup>16</sup> Interview with George Mayes, March 8, 1938.

<sup>17</sup> Interview with George Mayes, August 12, 1940.

Of life in the various refugee camps along Red river, Uncle George particularly recalls that the Texas people were good to the Cherokee refugees. "We Southern Cherokee families didn't refugee South until 1863," he said, "They weren't so hard on us in the early half of the war. After we went south the Texas folks treated us fine. They let us live in their houses without paying rent, gave us bacon, aided us during sickness, opened their corn cribs to us and went out of their way to help us get started."<sup>18</sup>

Summing up the hard years after the war, Uncle George declared: "The Southern Cherokees had a hard time after the war was over. There was so much hatred and bitterness over old killings during the war, even if the killings had been necessary to keep from being killed, that murders and assassinations for revenge were common all over the Nation many years after. We all carried guns until statehood and hung blankets over our lighted windows at night."<sup>19</sup>

After the war Mr. Mayes returned with his family to Indian Territory and eventually to the Cooweescoowee district in what is now Mayes county.

"In the spring of 1871, I made a crop with father," he said. "That summer I went into the woods and split a lot of rails and started improving a small place for myself, and that fall I hewed the logs and hauled them to my farm with ox teams and built a good log house. I made clapboard shingles, puncheon floors, wooden doors with wooden hinges, and a sandstone chimney. This house was near a fine spring of water."<sup>20</sup>

Joseph Martin, who became Mr. Mayes' father-in-law, had a sense of humor which he mischievously indulged when Uncle George went to him to ask for his daughter Susie's hand in marriage. The story was often told on Uncle George in Mayes county afterward and was usually good for a laugh. For the better part of one day Uncle George followed Joseph Martin around the latter's spacious farm trying to get up courage enough to ask for permission to marry Susie. Joseph was slightly deaf but he could hear far better than he pretended. He knew the object of Uncle George's visit but he didn't let on. Finally they went out to the barn.

"Mr. Martin," Uncle George finally blurted, "I came to ask you for Susie."

"Yes," replied Joseph Martin, pretending he was deaf, "That's a good old pony there."

---

<sup>18</sup> Interview with George Mayes, March 8, 1938.

<sup>19</sup> Interview with George Mayes, March 25, 1938.

<sup>20</sup> From Amelia F. Harris manuscript.

"No," corrected Uncle George, "Not pony. I said I want Susie."

"Yes sir!" answered Joseph Martin, still feigning deafness. "That's a pretty good wagon there."

"Wagon, hell!" exclaimed Uncle George, flustered and impatient, "I'm asking you for Susie."

Joseph Martin stopped and looked soberly at Uncle George, heroically resisting an inclination to laugh at the younger man's embarrassment.

"What do you want with Susie," he finally said, "You're just a little boy." (George Mayes was always short in stature.)

"I want to marry her!" yelled Uncle George.

"Oh, that's it. Do you reckon you can make a living for her? If you can it's all right with me."

"Hell!" ejaculated Uncle George, his face red as the sunset, "Of course I can!"

"Well," replied Joseph Martin, bursting into the laughter he had had so much difficulty restraining, "If it's all right with Susie, it's all right with me," and that was the ordeal Uncle George had to go through to obtain his bride.<sup>21</sup>

"In the spring of 1872 I married and took my bride home," Uncle George went on, "The next year I went to the sawmill and bought lumber and improved this house. All my children were born there. I kept improving and taking in more land until I had 1,500 acres.

"I raised fine blooded horses and cattle. I matched these horses and sold them for \$300 a span. As my cattle grew and fattened I shipped them to market. My brand on my stock was bar M."<sup>22</sup>

Six children were born to Uncle George and his wife, three of whom still survive as this is written. E. T. "Ned" Mayes now runs a grocery at Seminole, Okla. R. C. "Dick" Mayes still lives on the farm near Pryor. Pixie, who never married, lives in Oklahoma City where for years she has been an employee of the state department of public safety. T. C. "Tip" Mayes died in April 1932, Carrie died September 27, 1934 at Whittier, Calif. and George W. Mayes, jr., known as "Boog," was the first to go, succumbing to pneumonia at Muskogee May 11, 1918. Uncle

<sup>21</sup> Red Cloud, manuscript titled "Mayes County Oklahoma," now in possession of Pixie Mayes who verifies the incident.

<sup>22</sup> From Amelia F. Harris manuscript.



George and his wife lived together 45 years before she died December 18, 1917.

Uncle George never forgot the great drouth of 1880 in the Cherokee country.

"Conditions were so bad that year that the United States Congress passed a bill to help us," he remembered. "We each drew ten or eleven dollars and it helped a lot. It came out of the Cherokee fund. A family with six or more children, and most families were large then, drew eighty or ninety dollars and they could live a long time on that. That drouth was the worst we ever had. Nothing would grow much. The oats were no good. There was little wheat. The hay crop was ruined because the grass wouldn't grow high. Our corn was so poor we cut it up and made fodder out of it. It was the only feed we had. Luckily, we had a wet winter and the wheat pasturage carried the stock through."<sup>23</sup>

In those days, everybody in the Nation literally knew nearly everybody else. Population was thin, travel conveniences poor, and travelers on the road often had to stay all night with strangers and thus made new friends constantly. Also, related families visited each other oftener and were more closely attached to one another than they are now days. During these visits people talked a great deal for want of anything better to do, and in that way learned lots of news. Uncle George was widely acquainted, but occasionally visitors would call whom he did not know.

In 1874, two years after he married, a young woman came riding up alone to his house and asked to stay all night. "She was riding the best-looking horse I ever saw," recalled Uncle George, "I told her my wife was sick and there was no one to cook. She smiled and said 'I'm a good cook.' I said, 'All right, hop down.' She assisted me in getting supper. My wife felt well enough to get breakfast and immediately after that meal the strange woman left. She never did tell me her name, but she was well-armed and later I learned she was Belle Starr."<sup>24</sup>

When the United States government closed out the Cherokees shortly after the turn of the century, Uncle George, like all other Cherokees, lost his 1,500 acres which had been a part of the Cherokee public domain. Restricted to only 160 acres, he chose the land where he had built his log house, allotted it, always kept it clear of any indebtedness and still owned it at his death.<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>23</sup> Interview with George Mayes, August 5, 1936.

<sup>24</sup> From Amelia F. Harris manuscript.

<sup>25</sup> Richard Mayes, Uncle George's son, still lives on the old farm near Pryor in Mayes County.

After serving his last term as sheriff of Mayes county, Uncle George in 1941 went back to his farm and operated it until 1923 when at the age of seventy-five he decided to retire. Selling his blooded cattle, his horses, mules and his farming implements (but not his farm), he moved to Oklahoma City. In 1923 and 1924 he served on the state capitol police force and after that retired in earnest as far as employment was concerned although he constantly made new acquaintances and visited a great deal with old ones during his constant trips to the state capitol and to the Lee Huckins hotel lobby. He read lots.

Uncle George constantly made journeys back to Mayes county to visit and to cast his vote in Pryor. Like all Cherokees, he regarded elections as the serious expression of all the people of the Nation. His daughter Pixie says he never missed an election in his life from the time he voted for the first time in the Cherokee Nation in 1869 when he was twenty, until a few weeks before his death. He usually went by himself, traveling by bus or on the train if he couldn't persuade somebody to take him.

"He thought they couldn't carry on an election in Mayes county without him," his daughter smiles today.

"I never knew of his being sick until he came to Oklahoma City," she added, "and even then illness didn't keep him bedfast very long. In 1935, when he was eighty-six years old, he was operated for a ruptured appendix and came through it just fine. Two years later when he was almost ninety, he contracted pneumonia but got well quickly. He could just be so sick until somebody came along and wanted him to go somewhere with them, then he always got right up."

Uncle George survived another siege of pneumonia in the summer of 1940 but his sudden death a few weeks later was probably caused by complications from it. He was ninety-one years old when he died, just two months before his ninety-second birthday.

His funeral was held in the new Baptist church at Pryor, the site of which Uncle George, and his brother, W. A. Mayes, had given gratuitously to the church.<sup>26</sup> Hundreds of relatives and friends were present. The Reverend E. A. Spiller, the church pastor, delivered the impressive service. Mrs. Welsh Harrison beautifully sang a hymn. Mayor Thomas J. Harrison of Pryor read a chronological account of Uncle George's life, and a mixed quartet of Cherokee fullbloods sang the hymn "We Shall Understand," in English and then in Cherokee. With the Pryor Creek Masonic lodge, of which he was a charter member, conducting the

---

<sup>26</sup> This church was later blown down by the tornado that wrecked much of Pryor in April, 1942.

rites at Fairview cemetery, he was buried beside his wife in the grassy Cooweescoowee country he loved so well.

Thus passed George Mayes, native-born Cherokee citizen, whose long life spanned the hard years from the Indian Nations' pioneer era to their emergence into the young, modern state of Oklahoma. His passing erased a virile, living landmark between the fascinating history of the old and the new in what is now eastern Oklahoma. History seems so much more fresh and real if one can learn the background by talking directly to people who lived in the times which they tell about. That was the charm of a visit with Uncle George Mayes. He could take you back seventy-five or eighty years and make you feel, with remarkable freshness and clarity and appreciation, the bygone Cherokee period you had read about in books.



## THE HAWKINS' NEGROES GO TO MEXICO

A FOOTNOTE FROM TRADITION

*By Kenneth Wiggins Porter\**

The Negro communities of Brackettville, Texas, and Nacimientto, Coahuila, are principally descended from Negro "slaves" of Seminole Indians, who, in 1849-50, accompanied the Seminole Indian Chief Wild Cat and their Negro leader John Horse, or Gopher John, from the Indian Territory to Mexico. They recognize, however, in addition to the descendants of the Seminole "slaves," two other important elements in the early community: individual Negroes—runaway slaves, soldiers, ex-soldiers—Mexicans, and Indians, who affiliated with the Seminole tribe by marriage; and Negroes from the Creek Nation who came to Mexico independently and joined up with Wild Cat and John Horse after their arrival.

Such characteristic Creek names as Bruner, Perryman, Grayson, Kennard, and McCallip, originally derived from their Indian masters, were common in these closely inter-related communities. Other names recognized as Creek are Wilson, Warrior, and Daniel. The "inter-married Seminoles" of Negro descent were usually glad to be recognized by the tribe in general and to think of themselves as Seminole, but the Negroes from the Creek Nation, though now inseparably intermixed with other elements, for a considerable period constituted a definite faction. The last manifestation of this independent spirit, I am told, was over the wording of the sign to be hung above the gate to the "Seminole Cemetary [*sic*]," which one group thought should rather be titled "Seminole-Creek"; they were, however, unsuccessful in putting their view across.

Traditions still survive as to the circumstances and leadership under which one group of Negro slaves from the Creek Nation sought refuge in Mexico, ultimately joining up with the larger Seminole community and accepting the leadership of Wild Cat and John Horse. "When John Horse and Wild Cat came to Mexico," says Sarah Daniels,<sup>1</sup> "they found Tony Warrior already there.

---

\*Kenneth W. Porter, Department of History, Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York, contributed the article, entitled "Wild Cat's Death and Burial," published in *The Chronicles*, Vol. XXI, No. 1 (March, 1943), pp. 4143.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup>Sarah Daniels, the oldest person in the "Seminole Negro" community, was born about 1851, in San Rodrigo, Coahuila, the daughter of Thomas Factor and Rose Kelly, Negroes from the Seminole Nation. She is the widow of Charles Daniels, "Seminole Negro" scout and the son of the Negro leader, Elijah Daniel of the Creek Nation. She lives in Nacimientto, Coahuila, where I talked to her in 1942 and 1943.

He had been there long enough that he could speak a little Mexican. He joined up with Wild Cat and John Horse.”

“The Warriors went to Mexico with Johnny Wilson and Caro or Kelly (Carolina or Kelina?) Wilson,” says Dolly July.<sup>2</sup>

“The Wilsons . . .,” says Julia Payne,<sup>3</sup> “were not Seminoles, but Creeks.”

The story of how and why the Wilson-Warrior band went to Mexico is a strange one, as told by Dolly and Rena July.<sup>4</sup> Benjamin and Rebecca Hawkins, Creek Indians, were the parents of three children: Tom, or perhaps Tony, Billy, and Becky. They were the owners of the Negro families named Warrior and Wilson, but the relationship between these masters and their slaves apparently followed the friendly Seminole pattern. Matters were getting so bad with people stealing Negroes and selling them that the Hawkinses decided their slaves were not safe and that they should be sent to Mexico until the situation improved.

Tom offered to take them down and, according to Rena July, Pink and Sam Hawkins, also Creek Indians, went along. The Hawkinses gave their Negroes money and rations and told them that they would keep in touch with them and when it was safe for them to return they'd let them know and they could come back and work their land as before. On the way down they had fights with Indians and whites trying to catch them, and lost some children. After they had settled in Mexico, Tony (*sic*) Hawkins started back to the Nation, but was killed between Brackett and Uvalde for the considerable sum of money he had on him. The Warriors and Wilsons remained in Mexico and eventually encountered and affiliated with the Wild Cat-John Horse Seminole band.

The names and some of the episodes in this tradition bear a resemblance, both so near and so remote as to be exasperating, to some in printed historical sources. Benjamin Hawkins, a Creek

---

<sup>2</sup> Dolly July was born May 1, 1870, in Mexico, the daughter of Sergeant John Ward (*ne'e* Warrior) and Judy Wilson. Her grandfather, Tony Warrior, and her uncle, John Wilson, were in the Wilson-Warrior immigrant party. Her husband's name was, of course, July, but I do not have his given name. She lives in Brackettville, where I conversed with her in 1941 and 1943.

<sup>3</sup> Julia Payne was born about 1860, in the Laguna, Coahuila, a daughter of Kitty Johnson, a Negro woman from the Seminole Nation, and Ben Shields, a mulatto settler from South Carolina. She is the widow of Isaac Payne, “Seminole Negro-Indian Scout,” winner of the Congressional Medal of Honor in 1875, and lives in Nacimiento, where I talked with her in 1942 and 1943.

<sup>4</sup> Rena July, born about 1865, is the daughter of Nancy Wilson and a Mexican father. Her grandfather, John Wilson, whose wife was Phyllis Hawkins or Bruner, was one of the immigrants. She is the widow of Jim July and lives in Brackettville, where I talked briefly with her in 1943.

Indian, was married to Rebecca McIntosh, also a Creek Indian. His home was in Cass County, near Jefferson, Texas. "It was during the year 1834 that an attempt was made by the Creek Indians to obtain a settlement in Texas . . . the chiefs Apothlayoha (Opothla Yahola) and Ben Hawkins came to Nacogdoches and entered into an agreement to procure the lands lying north of the town . . . report of the project . . . aroused the American settlers, and also the Cherokees . . . Hawkins was killed by the Cherokee," according to one account, by the instigation of Sam Houston. "Hopothla Yahola's son, called Dick Johnson, was killed" at the same time.

Could the Creek-Negro tradition, that Tom or Tony, Sam Hawkins' son, was murdered between Brackett and Uvalde on his way from settling the Wilsons and Warriors in Mexico, simply be a version of his father's death "returning from Mexico with a patent to lands in that country"? Or were both Ben Hawkins and his son murdered under such circumstances?

Pink and Sam, the names of the Hawkinses who, according to Rena July, accompanied the Wilsons and Warriors to Mexico, are names which are common in the Hawkins family. Stephen Hawkins, married to Sarah Grierson or Grayson in 1796, had two children, Pinkey and Sam, and owned many Negroes as slaves. Sam, who was Ben's brother, married Jane McIntosh, and one of their children was Pink, born in 1816. Pink settled near Nacogdoches, Texas, but "The Mexican War"—the war for Texan independence?—"was the means of ruining him as the Negroes made their escape across the lines."<sup>5</sup> Could this "escape" of the Negroes actually be a reminiscence of their deliberate transfer to Mexico, under the circumstances sketched in the traditions preserved and narrated by the Julys?

Perhaps there are readers of *The Chronicles* who can answer, or can give leads toward answering, some of the questions raised in the above paragraph. Whatever the extent of the validity of the tradition preserved by Dolly and Rena July, it stands out in vivid contrast to those told by the descendants of Negroes from the Seminole Nation, who emphasize that their ancestors' flight was to escape enslavement, whereas in the Creek legend their ancestral

---

<sup>5</sup> Carolyn Thomas Foreman, "A Creek Pioneer: Notes Concerning 'Aunt Sue' Rogers and Her Family," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XXI (September, 1943), No. 3, p. 274; H. Yoakum, *History of Texas* (New York, 1856), 2 Vols., I. p. 328; Thomas S. Woodward, *Woodward's Reminiscence of the Creek or Muskogee Indians* (Montgomery, 1859), in 1939 edition (Tuscaloosa and Birmingham), p. 114; H. F. and E. S. O'Beirne, *The Indian Territory: Its Chiefs, Legislators, and Leading Men* (St. Louis, 1892), pp. 171-72; *Letters of Benjamin Hawkins, 1796-1806*, Collections of Georgia Historical Society (Savannah, 1916), IX, p. 31.



migration is planned by kind and thoughtful "masters" largely in the interests of their "slaves."

Whatever the circumstances of their migration, however, the Wilson-Warrior band, once accepted as military colonists under the leadership of Wild Cat and John Horse, showed themselves worthy to fight at the side of the proud "Seminole Negroes." Vivid memories are still preserved of an Homeric battle, of which the Wilsons apparently bore the brunt, and in which no less than five of the clan—John, Cato, Peter, Adam, Bristow—fell wounded, at least one of them mortally, transfixed by the shafts of the savage foe. When the Negroes of the Seminole community in Mexico moved up to the United States in the early 1870's and were organized into the "Seminole Negro-Indian Scouts" during the first decade of its existence, Ariel, Ben (1 and 2), Bristow, Cuffy, James, Kelina, Peter, and Tony Wilson appeared on the rolls of the organization. The Warriors, less numerous, contributed only John, Bill, and Scott, but the first of these, a sergeant, who had taken the name Ward, was in 1875 a winner, with Isaac Payne and Pompey Factor, of the Congressional Medal of Honor, for rescuing their lieutenant, who was unhorsed in the midst of 25 or 30 hostile Comanche Indians.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup> Mrs. O. L. Shipman, *Taming the Big Bend* (n. p., 1926), pp. 58-63.



## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

### PART X\*

\*In collecting the casualty lists and data for the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II to be preserved in the permanent records of the Oklahoma Historical Society, the Editorial Department wishes to make acknowledgment to the following friends and members of the Historical Society: Adjutant General's Office, Major Charles D. Keller, Operations Officer, State of Oklahoma, Oklahoma City; C. S. Harrah, Assistant Adjutant, American Legion, Department of Oklahoma, Oklahoma City; Eighth Naval District, Branch Public Information Office, Lt. Robert A. Park, U.S.N.R., Oklahoma City; Miss Ella Ketchum, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Norah L. Francis, Librarian, Carnegie Library, Elk City; John H. Logan, Superintendent of Schools, Hitchita; J. Orville Bumpus, Superintendent of Schools, Oilton; Kiowa Indian Agency, W. B. McCown, Superintendent, Anadarko (by Parker McKenzie and Joseph W. Hayes); Miss Vada Sawyer, Enid.

Acknowledgment is due Mrs. Helen M. Gorman, Custodian of the Confederate Soldiers' Room, and Mrs. Grace J. Ward, Custodian of the Union Soldiers' Room, for assistance in proof reading Part X, Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II, and in filing the casualty reports from the War and the Navy departments.

Lists of biographies of others from Oklahoma who gave their lives in the service of their country in World War II will be published in future numbers of *The Chronicles* as part of the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II.—Muriel H. Wright.

JESSE LEROY ADAMSON, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tecumseh, Pottawatomie County. Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Adamson, Parents, Rte. 3, Tecumseh. Born January 2, 1926. Enlisted December 31, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Member Holiness Church. Died February 17, 1945, in line of duty on board ship hit by enemy off Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Pacific Ocean.

FLOYD LESTER ADAY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Sarah K. Aday, Mother, Rte. 3, Shawnee. Born August 3, 1911. Enlisted April 10, 1944. Served with the 80th Division, 3rd Army. Died January

16, 1945, in line of duty, by bombing from enemy aircraft at Nocher, Luxembourg, Germany.

LONNIE ELZA ALTOM, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Healdton, Carter County. Mrs. Ethel Altom, Mother, Healdton. Born December 2, 1921. Enlisted August 1, 1942. Member of Church of Christ. Graduated High School, Fox Community, May 5, 1942. Died September 17, 1944, in action on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Western Pacific.

WILLIAM OSCAR AMOS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: McCurtain, Haskell County. Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Amos, Parents, Rte. 1, McCurtain. Born December 3, 1924. Enlisted November 17, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Haskell County grade schools. Member Free Will Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in June, 1944. Wounded in action October 21, 1944, in Sicily, and returned to active duty November 5, 1944. Died January 2, 1945, in action in Northern Italy.

ROLAND W. ANDERSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Maud, Rte. 1, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Maudie F. Anderson, Mother, Rte. 1, Maud. Born December 24, 1920. Enlisted August 27, 1942. Died January 7, 1944, in action in France.

ROY LARUE ANDERSON, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Konowa, Seminole County. Roy L. Anderson, Father, Konowa. Born December 17, 1922. Enlisted April 6, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Distinguished Service Cross awarded posthumously. Awarded Expert Infantryman, Combat Infantryman, and Good Conduct medals as an enlisted man. Graduated High School, Idabel, Oklahoma, 1939. Member of senior class at Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, at time of enlistment. Held commission in Reserve Officers Training Corps. Member of Methodist Church, Stillwater. Member Konowa Post No. 70, American Legion. Graduated with Infantry Officers Class 323A, Fort Benning, Georgia. Served with the 84th (Railsplitters) Division. His citation accompanying the Distinguished Service Cross stated in part: "On 29 November 1944, in \_\_\_\_\_, when two companies were temporarily halted by enemy machine gun fire, Lieutenant Anderson, a platoon leader, though previously wounded, courageously moved forward alone, neutralized the enemy fire and killed at least five of the enemy. Still disregarding his own wound and despite enemy action, he carried two of his wounded men to safety. After moving his platoon forward, Lieutenant Anderson became the victim of artillery fire as he checked and bettered his men's position." Died December 1, 1944, at Lindern, Germany.

JACK D. ASHBY, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Barnsdall, Osage County. D. E. Ashby, Father, Barnsdall. Born Jan-



uary 11, 1924. Enlisted February 21, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star; Presidential Unit Citation. Served as Gunner in Tank Battalion. Died February 2, 1944, in action in Germany.

TRUITT ROY ASHCRAFT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Payson, Lincoln County. Mrs. T. C. Ashcraft, Mother, Payson. Born May 1, 1909. Enlisted April 3, 1942. Attended public schools at Earlsboro, Oklahoma. Member Pentacostal Church. Awarded Marksmanship and Rifle medals. Served with the 90th Division. Died July 8, 1944, in action in France.

ELVIN LAONE ATCHLEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mr. and Mrs. L. E. Atchley, Parents, Rte. 1, Fullerton, California. Born August 1, 1924. Enlisted August 2, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, Elk City, 1941. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Church of Christ. Served with Medical Corps. Died June 6, 1944, in action in France.

JAMES RALPH ATTERBURY, Technical Sergeant, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Douglas, Garfield County. Mrs. Louie M. Atterbury, Mother, Douglas. Born November 13, 1906. Enlisted March 3, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, Douglas, May 18, 1925. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, one year. Member of Christian Church. Served with Tank Destroyer Battalion. Died December 5, 1944, in action in Germany.

MAX EARNEST AUSTELLE, Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Mable Agnes Eischeid, Mother, 715 East 17th St., Ada. Born September 8, 1920. Enlisted September, 1943. Attended Horace Maun School, Ada, and graduated Central High School, Oklahoma City, in 1937. Member St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Ada. Finished boot camp Camp Pendleton, California, as Private, First Class, rating as expert rifleman and honor man of his platoon. Sailed for duty overseas in July, 1944, and was stationed in Hawaiian Islands. Served through Battle of Iwo Jima. Died March 26, 1945, in line of duty, during surprise attack by Japanese on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

LEALON BABER, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Bokchito, Bryan County. Mr. and Mrs. William J. Baber, Parents, Rte. 1, Bokchito. Born December 14, 1915. Enlisted July 29, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from school at Bennington, Oklahoma, in May, 1936. Died July 11, 1944, in action in France.

HOMER R. BAILEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ardmore, Carter County. Mr. and Mrs. M. H. Bailey,

Parents, 617 4th St., N. W., Ardmore. Born September 6, 1918. Enlisted March 13, 1940. Great-great-grandson of Cyrus Harris, first Governor of the Chickasaw Nation. Served one year in Heavy Field Artillery at Fort Sam Houston, Texas; volunteered for service in Philippine Islands, sailed in April, 1941, and was stationed at Fort Mills on Corregidor in the Coast Artillery. Wounded in the Battle of Corregidor, he was taken prisoner by the Japanese in May, 1942. Died December 14, 1944, in the massacre of American prisoners of war by the Japanese at Perto Princessa, Palawan, Philippine Islands.

WILLIAM LEONARD BAKER, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Hobart, Kiowa County. Mrs. Wm. L. Baker, Wife, Skirvin Tower Hotel, Oklahoma City. Born November 26, 1922. Enlisted in the autumn of 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Attended Texas A. & M. College and the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Member Presbyterian Church. Sailed for duty overseas with the Fourth Marine Division in October, 1944. Died February 19, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

RAY BANKS, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Braden, Le Flore County. Frank Banks, Father, Libby's Cottage No. 35, Selma, California. Born June 28, 1923. Enlisted February, 1939. Attended Le Flore County public schools. Served as Paratrooper, Airborne Command. Was in the invasion of Sicily and Italy; was wounded in Italy, and after hospitalization in Sicily returned to active duty. Died January 3, 1945, in action in Belgium.

WILLIAM JOSEPH BARNHART, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Lyall Barnhart, Parents, 1711 Huntington Drive, Oklahoma City. Born February 16, 1920. Enlisted March 15, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Bronze Star Silver Star; Certificate of Merit for outstanding service in the Defense of Bastogne (Battle of the Bulge). Graduated from Classen High School, Oklahoma City; and from Kemper Military Academy, Boonville, Missouri, in the spring of 1941. Member Crown Heights Christian Church, Oklahoma City. Sailed for duty overseas in September, 1944. Served with the 10th Armored Division. Died December 30, 1944, in action in Bastogne, Belgium.

HERBERT ELI BERRY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Antlers, Pushmataha County. Mrs. Dottie Berry, Mother, Antlers. Born November 8, 1922. Enlisted January 5, 1939. Awarded Marksmanship and Good Conduct medals in training. Sailed for duty overseas March 25, 1944. Died July 4, 1944, in action in France.

ERNEST EDMOND BILLINGSLEY, JR., Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Foster, Stephens County.

Mr. and Mrs. Edmond E. Billingsley, Sr., Parents, Rte. 1, Foster. Born June 1, 1921. Enlisted September 29, 1942. Graduated High School, Bray, Oklahoma in 1941. Member of Methodist Church. Died December 18, 1944, in Pacific area.

ROY BISHOP, JR., Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Medford, Grant County. Mrs. Alice Bickerdike, Guardian, Medford. Born March 14, 1922. Enlisted January 13, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School, Medford. Served on the front lines in Bougainville fifty-one days; wounded in action on Guam, hospitalized and returned to active duty. Died March 6, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

ARTHUR LEE BOBO, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. J. B. Bobo, Father, Rte. 3, Oklahoma City 7. Born July 5, 1926. Enlisted October 26, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Webster Junior High School in 1940, and from Central High School in 1944, Oklahoma City. Attended Oklahoma City University. Eagle Scout, football player on Central team; member of Central band, of Macbees, and of Phi Chi Fraternity. Member of Trinity Baptist Church. Served in the Hospital Division aboard the U. S. S. Carrier *Franklin*. Died March 19, 1945, in action when the *Franklin* was bombed by the Japanese about sixty miles off the coast of Japan.

ORVILLE BOOKS, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. R. R. Books, Father, 403 West Cherokee, Enid. Born May 7, 1918. Enlisted September 21, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star. Died September 21, 1944, in action in France.

GEORGE MELVIN BOOTH, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Shattuck, Ellis County. Mrs. Mary A. Booth, Mother, Shattuck. Born May 14, 1926. Enlisted October 25, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School, Shattuck. Member of Baptist Church. Died March 19, 1945, in action in South Pacific.

L. J. BOYLES, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Holdenville, Hughes County. Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Boyles, Parents, Holdenville. Born May 15, 1925. Enlisted October 8, 1943. Attended Moss High School. Died March 15, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

HENRY CLAY CAGLE, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Hobart, Kiowa County. Mrs. Essie E. Cagle, Mother, 810 North Holyoke, Wichita, Kansas. Born November 17, 1924. Enlisted September 27, 1943. Attended Hobart



public schools. Member Mt. Teepee Church. Died February 21, 1945, in line of duty on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

LEWIS JEAN CAMP, Sergeant Major, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Poteau, Le Flore County. Mr. and Mrs. Matt Camp, Parents, Poteau. Born September 22, 1915. Enlisted May 28, 1934. Awarded Marksmen, Rifleman, and Good Conduct medals. Graduated Poteau High School 1934. Served in sea duty on U. S. S. *Cabot*. Wounded November 24, 1944, in action commanding his gun crew when the *Cabot* was bombed by Japanese suicide plane. Died November 25, 1944, of wounds and buried at sea with full honors in the South Pacific.

HAROLD CAMPBELL, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Donivce Campbell, Wife, 1101 Eureka St., Seminole. Born March 2, 1916. Enlisted October 16, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; American Theatre Defense, European Theatre Defense, and Victory medals. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and Infantry Combat Badge. Attended public schools and member of Christian Church, Little Field, Texas. Died December 4, 1944, in action in Germany.

PAUL HENRY CARR, Gunner's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Checotah, McIntosh County. Mrs. Goldia Lee Carr, Wife, 125 East 18th St., Tulsa 5. Born February 13, 1924. Enlisted May 28, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Recommended by his Commander for the award of the Navy Cross. Graduated from Checotah High School in 1942. Played center on high school football team, and during his senior year, was selected second best high school football center in Oklahoma. Referring to his gallantry in action in the second Battle of the Philippine Sea, aboard the U. S. S. *Samuel B. Roberts*, his Commander wrote in part: "Paul was better known to me than many of the men, except the chiefs, this in spite of the fact that he was very quiet and unassuming. He was, from the very first one of our more outstanding men, and we had a fine crew throughout. His gun was the pride and joy of the ship's ordnance department, due not alone to his tireless energy in servicing it as a fond mother would a cherished baby . . . but due to his inspiring leadership, which shown forth like a beacon during the battle of October 25th. Gun '2' was always an outstanding gun, that day it was superb . . ." Died October 25, 1944, in action aboard the U. S. S. *Samuel B. Roberts*, off Samar Island, Philippine Sea.

JACK A. CARTER, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Burneyville, Love County. Mr. and Mrs. Jack Carter, Sr., Parents, Burneyville. Born August 2, 1924. Enlisted December 10, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Presi-

dential Unit Citation to the Second Marine Division in the Battle of Tarawa, Gilbert Islands, November 20-24, 1943. Died June 15, 1944, in action in Pacific area.

CLARK W. CHESTNUT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. J. C. Chestnut, Father, Nash, Oklahoma. Born October 26, 1918. Enlisted March 4, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation for bravery in action. Served in the Heavy Artillery. Died October 20, 1944, in action in Germany.

RAY RALEIGH CLEMENTS, Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. L. D. Clements, Parents, 3 South Victor, Tulsa 4. Born November 18, 1920. Enlisted October 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; American Defense Service Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Graduated High School, Waurika, Oklahoma, in May, 1940. Member Future Farmers of America. Died July 23, 1944, in action on Guam, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

JODIE SOIL COKER, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: El Reno, Canadian County. Mrs. Willie T. Coker, Wife, 612 West Woodson St., El Reno. Born April 10, 1915. Enlisted May 5, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of Baptist Church. Died November 24, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

HAROLD JAY COLLIS, First Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Harold J. Collis, Wife, Box 1274, Tulsa. Born April 22, 1917. Enlisted October 15, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor. Graduated from Central High School, Tulsa, in 1935; and from Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, in 1939. Member First Methodist Church, Tulsa. The Citation for his gallantry in action stated in part: "When one of the platoons of his company was attempting to withdraw from an untenable position and suffering severe casualties from enemy weapons which controlled the route of withdrawal, First Lieutenant Collis unhesitatingly exposed himself to the intense hostile fire to throw smoke grenades and provide an effective screen for the evacuation of the wounded. Completely disregarding his own personal safety, he rushed into a fire-swept ravine and, while working to remove casualties, was himself mortally wounded." Died October 4, 1944, in action on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Western Pacific.

WILLIAM RAMON COOK, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Force. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Ray V. Castleberry, Sister, 304 North Madison, Elk City. Born March 13, 1924. Enlisted August 2, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Gunner on Bomber (B-17). Died August 24, 1944, in action over Germany.

R. E. COX, JR., Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Coalgate, Coal County. Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Cox, Sr., Parents, Coalgate. Born January 11, 1917. Enlisted October, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor. Choctaw Indian descent. Graduated from Coalgate High School in 1935, and from Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, in 1941. Sailed for duty overseas in December, 1943. Served as Radio Operator on Bomber (B-17). Died February 20, 1944, in action on a bombing mission over Germany.

DELTON RAY CRUCE, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Wewoka, Seminole County. Mr. and Mrs. Amos Cruce, Parents, Rte. 2, Wewoka. Born May 15, 1924. Enlisted August 3, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Buttner High School. Served as Gunner on the U. S. S. *Bismark Sea*. A letter from the Commanding Officer, stated: "We had one of the finest crews that I have ever sailed with and your son was an outstanding member. Delton had many friends on the ship. His cheerfulness and willingness to work had contributed much to his popularity." Died February 21, 1945, in action when the *Bismark Sea* was sunk in an air attack by the enemy off Iwo Jima, Voleano Islands, Western Pacific.

DERALD DEAN CUTTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Covington, Garfield County. Mrs. Lettie Cutter, Mother, Covington. Born January 10, 1924. Enlisted June 21, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; European Campaign Ribbon. Awarded Marksmanship and Good Conduct medals. Attended Covington High School. Member of Christian Church. Served four months overseas in the North African area. Died October 23, 1944, in action in Northern Italy, and buried in the U. S. cemetery near San Clemente, Italy, with military honors.

ARNOLD W. DANIEL, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Wynnewood, Garvin County. Mrs. D. G. Daniel, Mother, Wynnewood. Born August 6, 1917. Enlisted January, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Referred to by a friend in combat as a real "soldier" and a "hero," for Sergeant Daniel never returned from the field in the jungle where, left in command of his squad, he stood under heavy fire facing a superior number of the enemy that another group of his own company in an imperiled position might have a chance to withdraw from the onslaught. Died May 24, 1944, in action near Sarimi, New Guinea, South Pacific.

DONALD DEE DAVIDSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Addie M. Norris, Mother, 1131 East Haskell Place, Tulsa 6. Born August 27, 1926. Enlisted April 26, 1944. Decorations: Order of the



Purple Heart; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Graduated from Lowell Junior High School May 7, 1943. Served overseas five months. Died March 7, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

LLOYD ARLIN DELLINGER, Watertender, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Henryetta, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Wm. Bennett, Mother, Rte. 1, Henryetta. Born November 18, 1919. Enlisted January 24, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Certificate for military merit, and Presidential Certificate in Memoriam. Attended public schools at Morris, Oklahoma. Member of United Mine Workers of America. Boarded the U. S. S. *Donnell* on June 20, 1943, subsequently making five trips overseas. Died May 3, 1944, in line of duty on his sixth trip, at sea.

EUGENE FRANCIS DORSEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Cleo Dorsey, Wife, 311 South Elk, Elk City. Born June 8, 1919. Enlisted September 24, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended High School, Sayre, Oklahoma. Member of Masonic Lodge. Died June 10, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

LEWIS RAY DUNN, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mrs. Dorothy Lee Dunn, Wife, Nowata. Born November 14, 1923. Enlisted July 1, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Nowata High School in 1943, having served as co-captain of the all-victorious Nowata 1942 football team and as president of the 1943 senior class. Attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Member of the Methodist Church. Wounded on board ship, by an exploding bomb during the invasion of Iwo Jima on February 24, 1945, and moved to the U. S. Fleet Hospital on Guam. Died March 9, 1945, on Guam, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

MARSHALL E. DYCHE, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Carrier, Garfield County. Mrs. Ralph Dyche, Mother, Carrier. Born December 14, 1922. Enlisted August 29, 1942. Graduated from Carrier High School and from Enid Business College. Served in the Quartermaster's Department. Died October 29, 1943, in action in Sicily.

OTIS EAVES, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bethel, McCurtain County. Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Eaves, Parents, Rte. 1, Lane, Oklahoma. Born April 29, 1918. Enlisted September 1, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Baptist Church. Served with the 45th Division. Died May 26, 1944, in action in Rome, Italy.

EDWARD CHRISTOPHER FAGAN, Radarman, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mrs.

E. C. Fagan, Mother, 705 South Okmulgee, Okmulgee. Born October 27, 1925. Enlisted October, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Okmulgee High School on May 27, 1943. Member of St. Anthony's Catholic Church. Died December 3, 1943, in line of duty on U. S. S. *Cooper* sunk in Ormoc Bay, Philippine Islands.

MELVIN TROY FORD, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Jewel Ford, Mother, 402 West 5th Street, Elk City. Born February 10, 1925. Enlisted February 11, 1943. Attended Beckham County schools. Sailed for duty overseas in June, 1943, and stationed in New Zealand. Served through the Battle of Tarawa and the Gilbert Islands. Transferred to 5th Amphibious Forces. Died May 9, 1944, in hospital in Hawaiian Islands and buried in Halawa Naval Cemetery near the town of Aiea with memorial services in his honor.

HAROLD ESTHEL FOSSETT, Private, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Hinton, Caddo County. Mr. and Mrs. J. N. Fossett, Parents, Hinton. Born August 21, 1925. Enlisted June 2, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Prairie View School, Caddo County, where he was awarded the American Legion Citizenship and Scholarship award in the 8th Grade. Graduated from Hinton High School in 1943. Member of Hinton football team and of Future Farmers of America. Member of Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in November, 1944. Died April 4, 1945, in action during the invasion of Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ROBERT BLAIR FOWLER, Radarman, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. R. B. Fowler, Wife, 1136 South Quaker, Tulsa. Born April 2, 1922. Enlisted December 22, 1943. Served in nine battles. Died December 18, 1944, in line of duty on ship board in a typhoon 250 miles off the coast of Luzon, Philippine Islands.

MARVIN R. FRY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Yukon, Canadian County. Mabel C. Fry, Aunt, Yukon. Born February 12, 1925. Enlisted August 25, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Yukon High School in 1942. Member of All-State High School Basketball team in 1941. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, one year. Outstanding for 4-H Club work in Canadian County. Member of West Point Christian Church near Yukon. Died April 19, 1945, in action in Germany.

DARRELL MEADE GABLER, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Fred J. Gabler, Mother, 2118 South Olympia, Tulsa 7. Born February 17, 1927. Enlisted February 18, 1944. Attended Berryhill High School.

Served as Torpedoman's Mate aboard the Destroyer U. S. S. *Hull*. Died December 18, 1944, in line of duty when the *Hull* was sunk in a typhoon at sea.

HERSHEL LAVERNE GASTON, Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Mutual, Woodward County. Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Gaston, Parents, Mutual. Born May 7, 1920. Enlisted March 28, 1941. Decorations: American Defense Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Mutual High School in 1938 as Valedictorian of his class, and was awarded a certificate of honor and a college scholarship. Attended Business College, Wichita, Kansas, one year. Member of Christian Church. In service in the South Sea Islands from July 8, 1942. Served as Platoon Sergeant. Writing of an advance on July 25, 1944, against heavy Japanese fire on Guam just north of Agat, his Commanding Officer stated: "Hershel was in charge of his platoon when they made an assault on a Jap pill box. . . . He carried out his mission unselfishly with no thought of personal safety." Died July 25, 1944, in action north of Agat, on Guam, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific and buried with full military honors in U. S. Cemetery No. 2 on Guam.

FLOYD F. GRANT, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Durant, Bryan County. Mrs. Anna Grant Mackey, Mother, 1215 North 6th St., Durant. Born December 22, 1914. Enlisted May, 1942. Decorations: Infantry Combat Badge awarded January 3, 1945; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Durant High School in 1933; and from Southeastern State College, Durant, in 1937. Member of Blue Key and Phi Sigma Epsilon Fraternity. Member of Oklahoma National Guard and of Christian Church. Served as an instructor in Heavy Artillery, Fort Benning, Georgia, before going overseas. Died January 18, 1945, in action at Beck, Belgium.

ROY LEE GRANT, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Durant, Bryan County. Mrs. Anna Grant Mackey, Mother, 1215 North 6th St., Durant. Born August 21, 1919. Enlisted January 5, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Durant High School and afterward from Southeastern State College in January, 1942. Member of Baptist Church. Was an instructor before going overseas in 1943. Served as Navigator-Bombardier-Gunner on a Flying Fortress, having completed twelve bombing missions. Died January 30, 1944, in action on his thirteenth mission, over Brunswick, Germany.

HAROLD GENE GREEN, Aviation Machinist's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Leona Gilliam, Mother, 2037 N. E. 13th St., Okla-



homa City. Born August 8, 1923. Enlisted November 8, 1942. Died September 29, 1944, in line of duty at sea, Pacific area.

ROY LOYD GRITZ, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Mary E. Ives, Mother, 412 East Oklahoma, Enid. Born November 25, 1919. Enlisted December 20, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; four Oak Leaf Clusters; Presidential Citation. Graduated from Enid High School on May 29, 1936. Member Salvation Army Church. Died November 19, 1944, in action, Lewes, England.

JAMES WILLIAM HALL, Radarman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Pawhuska, Osage County. Miss Opal Hall, Sister, Haskell, Oklahoma. Born August 27, 1925. Enlisted August 26, 1943. Graduated from Pawhuska High School in May, 1943. Served in five battle campaigns aboard the Aircraft Carrier U. S. S. *Franklin*. Died March 19, 1945, in line of duty in South Pacific.

WILLIAM HENRY HAMPTON, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Big Cabin, Rogers County. Wm. Robert Hampton, Father, Big Cabin. Born December 1, 1920. Enlisted August 18, 1942. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Graduated from Micawber School, Okfuskee County. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1943, and served through nine campaigns in the Pacific. Died September 17, 1944, in action on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Western Pacific.

WILLIAM RUSSELL HAROLD, Carpenter's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Tonkawa, Kay County. Mr. and Mrs. Howard R. Harold, Parents, 403 North Main Street, Tonkawa. Born February 12, 1922. Enlisted March 23, 1940. Decoration: Presidential Unit Citation. Attended Tonkawa High School. Member of Presbyterian Church. Trained at the Great Lakes Naval Training Base and graduated as Seaman, Second Class, at Norfolk, Virginia, on November 15, 1940. Applied and was accepted for duty with the Asiatic Fleet, sailed on the U. S. S. *Sepulga* February 21, 1941, and was transferred at Manila, Philippine Islands, to the U. S. S. *Houston*. Died February 28, 1942, in action aboard the *Houston* sunk in engagement with a large force of the Japanese navy, in Soenda Strait about five miles off St. Nicholas Point, Java, the Netherlands Indies.

LEON CARROL HARPER, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Hugo, Choctaw County. Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Harper, Parents, Hugo. Born November 3, 1922. Enlisted April, 1944. Served on the U. S. S. *Mount Hood*. Died November 10, 1944, in line of duty in Central Pacific.

JAMES DUDLEY HARRIS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. J. D. Harris, Wife, 2140 N. W. 12th St., Oklahoma City. Born December 17, 1923. Enlisted July 1, 1943. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Great-grandson of Cyrus Harris, first governor of the Chickasaw Nation. Graduated from Central High School, Oklahoma City, 1941. Member of junior class at Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, majoring in music; member of Kappa Kappa Psi. Member of Baptist Church. Commissioned after special officer's training for ten weeks September 30, 1944, at Camp LeJeune, North Carolina. Sailed for duty overseas with the 4th Marine Division in November, 1944. Died February 19, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

JACK R. HOLLAND, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. A. H. Holland, Mother, 1616 West Cherokee, Enid. Born November 21, 1923. Enlisted January 21, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Enid High School in 1941. Attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Member of Phi Delta Theta Fraternity. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1943. Served in the Mechanized Cavalry, 2nd Reconnaissance Troop, 2nd Division, 1st Army, in five major battles, including the invasion of Normandy and the Battle of St. Lo, France. Died October 10, 1944, in action in Germany.

RALPH HOWARD, Private, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Smithville, McCurtain County. Mrs. Maggie Rowell, Mother, Smithville. Born July 29, 1926. Enlisted November 8, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 22, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

RUSH R. HOWARD, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Thomas R. Howard, Father, Enid. Born August 21, 1921. Enlisted March 19, 1943. Died June 8, 1944, in action in European area.

NORMAN DOUGLAS HUBBARD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mr. and Mrs. A. P. Hubbard, Parents, Elk City. Born July 11, 1921. Enlisted October 14, 1942. Decorations: Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools in Choctaw County and Roger Mills County, Oklahoma. Specially commended by General Douglas MacArthur, and reported by his Captain as an outstanding soldier in his company. Died June 20, 1945, in action in Daklan Mountain Province on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

WOODROW WILSON IDLEMAN, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Wilson, Carter County. Mrs. Mary A.

Idleman, Mother, Rte. 1, Wilson. Born July 12, 1925. Enlisted November 11, 1943. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Wilson. Died March 3, 1943, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

LEON R. JACKSON, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Betty Marie Jackson, Wife, 1002 West Ave. B, Elk City. Born August 30, 1918. Enlisted June 18, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; four Oak Leaf Clusters; Distinguished Flying Cross. Graduated from Elk City High School in 1936, where he was a member of honor society for scholastic achievement. Member of Baptist Church. Employed as Shop Foreman with *The Elk City Daily News* before enlistment. Graduated and received wings and commission on February 16, 1943, at Pampa Army Air Field, Pampa, Texas. Served as Pilot on medium bomber (B-17) "*Marauder*." Flew over twenty-five missions over enemy territory. Died February 5, 1944, in action in a bombing raid over France.

LESLIE JAMES JOHNSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Orlando, Logan County. Mr. and Mrs. Leslie Johnson, Parents, Rte. 2, Orlando. Born December 24, 1925. Enlisted January 19, 1943. Attended Logan County schools. Member of Christian Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman, Basic Training, and Merit in Action medals. Served with the Fifth Marine Division. Died February 19, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

FLOYD ALBERT KLEMME, Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Clinton, Washita County. Mrs. Emma Klemme, Mother, 338 South 17th St., Clinton. Born May 28, 1917. Enlisted February 6, 1937. Decorations: China Service Medal; American Defense Service Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Presidential Unit Citation awarded the First Marine Division, Reinforced, for service in action against the enemy in the Solomon Islands; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School in 1936. Member of Church of Christ. On September 19, 1941, qualified as Parachutist, Parachute Detachment, U. S. Marine Corps. Wounded in action September 13, 1942, in South Pacific. Saw wide service in action in the Asiatic area and South Pacific from 1941 to 1943 sailing in 1943 on the U. S. S. *Hunter Liggett* and U. S. S. *Rochambeau*. Died March 3, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

HOWARD KLEMME, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Clinton, Washita County. Mrs. Emma Klemme, Mother, 338 South 17th St., Clinton. Born January 12, 1923. Enlisted September 12, 1942. Decoration: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign



Medal. Graduated from High School in 1942. Member of Church of Christ. On February 15, 1943, qualified as Paratrooper, U. S. Marine Corps. Died February 22, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

LESLIE GEORGE LAINSON, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Nellie Chestnut, Mother, 108½ North Independence, Enid. Born July 30, 1926. Enlisted October 23, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended High School, Drummond, Oklahoma. Member of Christian Church. Died March 19, 1945, in action aboard the U. S. S. *Franklin* near Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

LONNIE LEO LAMB, Electrician's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. Lela Lamb, Mother, Rte. 1, Bartlesville. Born May 29, 1926. Enlisted October 1943. Attended Bartlesville High School. Sailed for combat duty from Pearl Harbor, Hawaiian Islands, in May, 1944. Died October 24, 1944, in action aboard the Carrier U. S. S. *Princeton* sunk by bombing from the enemy off the coast of Luzon, Philippine Islands.

JOHN MARSHALL LAWRENCE, JR., Ensign, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. John M. Lawrence, Mother, 3101 North Virginia, Oklahoma City. Born January 23, 1924. Enlisted October 6, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Classen High School, Oklahoma City, 1941; and attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman (junior law student). Member of Kappa Alpha Fraternity, Phi Eta Sigma, Knights of Pythias, and Catholic Cathedral of Our Lady of Perpetual Help in Oklahoma City. First graduate of Oklahoma University Naval Reserve Officers Training Corps. The Rocket-ship U. S. S. *Lawrence* was commissioned and named for him in May, 1945, at Charleston, South Carolina, under the sponsorship of Oklahoma City Lions Club. Died December 13, 1944, in action aboard a destroyer near Leyte, Philippine Islands.

COLLINS L. LAWS, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Skiatook, Osage County. Mrs. C. L. Laws, Mother, Skiatook. Born May 27, 1922. Enlisted December 8, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; two Presidential Unit Citations. Died July 27, 1944, in action on Guam, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

PAUL W. LE CRONE, First Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. Frank Le Crone, Parents, 4713 East 9th Street, Tulsa 4. Born March 5, 1913. Enlisted November 26, 1940. Graduated from Classen High School, Oklahoma City, and from University of Oklahoma, School of Law, Norman. Sailed for duty overseas November 12, 1944. Died January 12, 1945, in action near Hoffen, France.

DARWIN RUSSELL LEE, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Pawnee, Pawnee County. Mrs. Nettie Lee, Mother, 399 Elm St., Pawnee. Born November 11, 1926. Enlisted January, 1944. Attended Pawnee High School. Member Christian Church. Served as Gunner. Died April 11, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

GEORGE WILLIAM LEITNER, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Chattanooga, Comanche County. Miss Pearl Dean Leitner, Sister, Chattanooga. Born November 15, 1925. Enlisted February 9, 1944. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Chattanooga High School. Baptised in Methodist Church. Was coach on the rifle range at Camp Pendleton, San Diego, California. Awarded Sharpshooter and other medals in training. Sailed for duty overseas November 23, 1944. Served in 5th Marine Division. Died March 8, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

ARTHUR WALTER LIGNOUL, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Boise City, Cimarron County. Mrs. M. J. Lignoul, Mother, Rte. 2, Boise City. Born April 4, 1915. Enlisted Spring, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; nine Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Granite City Lutheran School on June 14, 1929, and from St. John's Lutheran College, Winfield, Kansas, on June 6, 1935. Member of Hope Lutheran Church, Keyes, Oklahoma. Engaged in farming before enlistment. Received wings and commission at Pampa, Texas, on February 16, 1943, with exceptionally high academic record. On combat duty in North Africa since May, 1943, and had successfully completed forty-seven missions over Italy, Sicily, France, and Germany. Was co-pilot of the Flying Fortress, *Florida Wildcat*," and later pilot of his own crew. Highly regarded by his superior officers and the devoted members of his crew. On its last mission, the "*Florida Wildcat*" was attacked by a force of twenty-five German fighters. Died November 27, 1943, in action when his plane was shot down near Rimini, Italy.

HENRY DWANE LINVILLE, Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Lovell, Logan County. Mrs. Henry D. Linville, Wife, 401 East St., Emporia, Kansas. Born August 5, 1917. Enlisted October 20, 1941. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; American Defense Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Logan County schools. Baseball player, member Logan County Baseball League; when in the service, pitched two seasons (1942 and 1943) on the "Devil Dog Team," Mare Island, California, winning 30 out of 37 games. Died March 10, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

ERNEST J. ("J") LONG, Watertender, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mrs. Edith Long,

Mother, 310 Tuolumne Blvd., Modesto, California. Born March 6, 1921. Enlisted May 10, 1940. Attended Norman High School. Member of Baptist Church. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Warrington*. Died September 13, 1944, in line of duty when the U. S. S. *Warrington* was sunk in a hurricane at sea.

ROY EDWARD LUCE, JR., Aviation Chief Ordnance Man, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Fletcher, Comanche County. Mrs. Roy E. Luce, Mother, Fletcher. Born October 7, 1923. Enlisted October 7, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Attended High School, Elgin, Oklahoma. Member of Chief Petty Officers' Club in the Admiralty Islands. Pre-Pearl Harbor Bar. Awarded Certificate for Military Merit, and served through eight major engagements. Died October 26, 1944, in action at sea aboard the U. S. S. *Suwanee* in Asiatic area.

TRUMAN LEE MALICOAT, Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Wanette, Pottawatomie County. Charlie N. Malicoat, Father, Rte. 1, Wanette. Born January 15, 1923. Enlisted September 5, 1941. Attended High School. Died September 21, 1944, in action on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Western Pacific.

CLARENCE ALLEN MARTIN, Private, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Grandfield, Tillman County. Mrs. Fannie M. Martin, Mother, Loveland, Oklahoma. Born December 27, 1919. Enlisted April 2, 1944. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Devol and at Grandfield, Oklahoma. Member of the Baptist Church. Wounded in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, February 20, 1945. Died March 2, 1945, on Saipan, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

HARVEY ADOLPH MATTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Guymon, Texas County. Mrs. Edna Matter, Wife, 2900 West Washington, Denison, Texas. Born January 29, 1915. Enlisted March 30, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School, Hooker, Oklahoma. Member of the Lutheran Church. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Died April 1, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ELDON HALGENE McANULTY, Hospital Apprentice, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Atoka, Atoka County. O. E. McAnulty, Father, Rte. 5, Atoka. Born October 27, 1924. Enlisted May 24, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. His rating as Pharmacist's Mate, Third Class, had been approved. Died June 15, 1944, in line of duty in English Channel.

FREEMAN GENE McCOMBS, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Pearl McCombs, Step-mother, Rte. 1, Sallisaw. Born June 12, 1923. Enlisted September 17, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart.



Attended High School, Claremore, Oklahoma. Serving as Gunner (Armed Guard) on merchant ship suffered ship wreck from enemy torpedo in North Atlantic March, 1943. Subsequently served as Armed Guard on U. S. S. *Abraham Baldwin*. Died December 16, 1944, in line of duty in Belgium.

JAMES B. McCURTAIN, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mrs. Martha Sockey, Mother, Rte 2, Stigler. Born January 2, 1922. Enlisted July 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died June 16, 1944, in action Saipan, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

EMMIT ARTHUR McDOW, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Canute, Washita County. Mrs. Claudia McDow, Mother, 316 North Jefferson, Elk City. Born April 14, 1913. Enlisted March, 1941. Attended Custer County schools. Serving with Tank Battalion, Fort Stotsenburg, Philippine Islands, in November, 1941. Listed missing in action from the surrender of Corregidor May 7, 1942. Died July 13, 1942, as prisoner of war of the Japanese at Camp Cabanatuan, Philippine Islands.

GARLAND MERRELL McGEHEE, Ensign, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Valliant, McCurtain County. Mrs. Floy Hutchinson, Mother, Rte. 1, Valliant. Born July 9, 1921. Enlisted January 30, 1941. Decoration: Air Medal awarded posthumously. Graduated from Valliant High School on May 18, 1939. Received wings and commission on October 16, 1943. Served as Pilot on "Hellcat" fighter plane based on U. S. carrier (Essex class). Saw action on New Britain and Bougainville islands, South Pacific; and as a Fighter Pilot with Fighting Squadron 80 in the vicinity of the Philippine Islands on November 24, 1944. Died January 10, 1945, in action in Asiatic area.

CHARLES HAROLD McINTOSH, Coxswain, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Morrison, Noble County. Mr. and Mrs. James E. McIntosh, Parents, Rte. 1, Glencoe, Oklahoma. Born January 19, 1925. Enlisted January 5, 1943. Served in combat during the battles in North Africa and Sicily. Died June 25, 1944, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *O'Brien*, at sea in Atlantic area.

JESSE IRWIN McMILLAN, Lieutenant, Junior Grade, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Edmond, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. E. E. McMillan, Parents, 19 West Edwards Street, Edmond. Born August 25, 1922. Enlisted June 3, 1942. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation with Bronze Star. Graduated from Edmond High School in 1939; attended Central State College. Member Pentecostal Holiness Church. Accepted appointment as Ensign on May 28, 1943, and on same day designated Naval Aviator and transferred from Pensacola, Florida, to Fleet Air, West Coast, Naval Air Station, San Diego, California, where he was assigned to active duty

in a patrol squadron on June 21, 1943. Saw active service with the 101st Bombing Command in the island groups of the Southwest and the Central Pacific. The Presidential Unit Citation to Patrol Squadron Fifty-Two for outstanding performance in the enemy Japanese-controlled area of the Bismark Sea (September 15, 1943 to February 1, 1944), stated in part: "Dauntless and aggressive in the fulfillment of each assignment, the gallant pilots of Squadron *Fifty-Two* conducted daring, lone patrols regardless of the weather in a continuous coverage of this area, intercepting and attacking so effectively as to inflict substantial damage on hostile combat and other shipping, to deny the enemy the sea route between New Ireland and New Britain Islands and thus prevent the reenforcing of important Japanese bases." Appointed Lieutenant (JG) on August 1, 1944. Died August 10, 1944, in bomber crash and buried the following day with full military honors on Manus Island, Admiralty Islands, Southwest Pacific.

ERNEST HOWARD MILLER, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mrs. Georgia Ann Miller, Mother, Nowata. Born January 17, 1916. Enlisted September 28, 1942. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Hull*. Died December 18, 1944, in line of duty when the *Hull* was sunk in a typhoon off the Philippine Islands.

SAM D. MILLER, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Marie Swafford Miller, Wife, 903 West 2nd St., Elk City. Born December 31, 1906. Enlisted May 31, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Elk City High School in 1924. Graduated from the University of Oklahoma, Norman, where he was a member of Kappa Alpha Fraternity (President), Beta Tau, and Check-Mates. In business with the Williams and Miller Gin and the Elk Cottonoil Company before enlistment. Member (and deacon) of First Presbyterian Church, of Blue Lodge (Masonic Order), and of Rotary Club, and active in civic affairs and in Red Cross work, Elk City. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945. Served in active combat with his company for ten days during the Okinawa campaign. Died April 23, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ARLIE MITCHELL, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Forgan, Beaver County. Mr. and Mrs. Ralph W. Mitchell, Parents, Forgan. Born December 12, 1919. Enlisted October 16, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Forgan High School in 1937, with honors, having been active in basketball and track. Attended Merritt Business College, Oakland, California. Graduated from Officers Training School and commissioned second lieutenant at Camp Davis, North Carolina. Sailed

for duty overseas November 19, 1944. Died December 13, 1944, in Germany.

VESTER EUGENE MOORE, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Antlers, Pushmataha County. Mrs. Minnie L. S. Moore, Mother, Rattan, Oklahoma. Born September 7, 1918. Enlisted January 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 25, 1944, in action in Italy.

TROY LOYS MOREHOUSE, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Cushing, Payne County. Mrs. Nellie Mae Morehouse, Mother, Cushing. Born January 12, 1914. Enlisted January 5, 1944. Attended Lincoln County schools. In combat in the invasion of Saipan and Guam, Marianas Islands. Died February 17, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

JAMES C. L. MYERS, Private, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Cordell, Washita County. Mrs. James C. L. Myers, Wife, Cordell. Born January 8, 1917. Enlisted April 10, 1944. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 21, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

CLARENCE RAYMOND NASH, Store-keeper, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Roosevelt, Kiowa County. Mrs. Lilly Deen Nash, Wife, Roosevelt. Born June 7, 1922. Enlisted August, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, Cooperton, Oklahoma; completed course at Hill's Business College, Oklahoma City. Had made his rating as Store-keeper, First Class. Served two years and three months, and commended by the Captain of his ship for his outstanding work in the office. Died October 20, 1944, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Honolulu* torpedoed during the invasion of Leyte, Philippine Islands, and buried with forty-two other members of his crew on Manus Island, Admiralty Islands, Southwest Pacific.

EARL T. NEWSOM, Coxswain, U. S. Navy. Home address: Wilburton, Latimer County. Mrs. Charley L. Newsom, Jr., Mother, Wilburton. Born September 19, 1926. Enlisted December 13, 1941. Attended Wilburton High School. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Hull* together with his twin brother, Geral T. Newsom, Gunner's Mate, Second Class. A letter from the Commanding Officer stated in part: "During his long service he became an expert seaman and was a source of deep satisfaction to his petty officers . . . Geral was saved. Both of your boys were grand shipmates . . ." Died December 18, 1944, in line of duty when the *Hull* was sunk in a typhoon at sea.

WESLEY RONALD OSAGE, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Longdale, Blaine County. Don Osage, Father,



Longdale. Born March 16, 1925. Enlisted August 3, 1943. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Philippine Liberation Medal and Bronze Star; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Cheyenne Indian descent. Attended Cheyenne and Arapaho Indian School, Concho, Oklahoma. Member of Mennonite Church, Longdale. Active as Boy Scout. Served in medical department aboard ship during combat operations in Bismark Archipelago, Marianas Islands, invasion of Leyte, invasion of Luzon, and sinking of an enemy submarine. Died February 21, 1945, in action in the Mindanao Sea, Philippine Islands.

PAUL CALVIN OWEN, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Lawrence L. Owen, Mother, 713 North Davis, Enid. Born January 6, 1925. Enlisted February 15, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Sacred Heart Academy, Vinita, Oklahoma; attended John Brown School, Siloam Springs, Arkansas, and Enid High School. Member of Bethany Evangelical Church, Enid. Served on duty overseas since May, 1943, with 5th Amphibious Corps, Signal Battalion, Headquarters Company. Died February 27, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

THARON ARNOLD PARK, Pharmacist's Mate, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Lieut. Robert A. Park, Brother, U. S. N. R., 2432 N. W. 38th St., Oklahoma City 6. Born October 4, 1911. Enlisted November 16, 1942. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; American Defense Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Okmulgee High School in 1931; from the University of Oklahoma, Norman, with B. S. degree in pharmacy, in November, 1936. Member of Baptist Church and Sunday School teacher. Five battle stars for participation in major operations in the Pacific, including the battles of Tarawa and Saipan, serving aboard the Seaplane Tender U. S. S. *Curtis* from September, 1943. Died June 21, 1945, in action when a Japanese suicide plane bombed his ship killing thirty-four of the crew off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

WINFORD A. PICKARD, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mr. and Mrs. Clyde Pickard, Parents, Norman. Born December 31, 1907. Enlistment October 17, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Served with Tank Battalion. Died February 24, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

CHARLES LEA POTTER, Private, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Yonkers, Wagoner County. Mrs. Melissie Potter, Mother, Rte. 1, Yonkers. Born December 8, 1925. Enlisted December 4, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. At-

tended Locust Grove school. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Served as Paramarine, U. S. Naval Air Operations. Died February 25, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

JAMES HARDY POWELL, Private, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Poteau, Le Flore County. Mrs. Ruth Lyons, Mother, 410 Clayton Ave., Poteau. Born June 13, 1926. Enlisted June 28, 1944. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Would have graduated from Poteau High School in September, 1944, having a perfect attendance record for twelve years in the grade and the high school. Member of Methodist Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Member of the platoon that was first to reach the top of Mt. Suribachi, on Iwo Jima, and helped to guard the five marines during the historic flag raising there on February 23, 1945. Died March 2, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

THOMAS M. POWERS, Private, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. T. M. Powers, Wife, 820 East 5th St., Ada. Born March 13, 1914. Enlisted May 24, 1944. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal and one combat star; Order of the Purple Heart. Served with the 26th Marines. Died March 2, 1945, in an explosion of a delayed action mortar bomb, on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

BEN DAVID QUINTON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mrs. Mary Quinton, Mother, Church Rte., Quinton. Born July 30, 1922. Enlisted November 16, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Dwight Indian Training School, Vian, Oklahoma. Cherokee Indian descent. Died February 9, 1943, in action in Italy.

WILLIAM ARTHUR RAGLE, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: McCurtain, Haskell County. Mrs. Delia G. Ragle, Mother, Rte. 1, McCurtain. Born September 22, 1923. Enlisted March 25, 1943. Died July 21, 1944, in action on Guam, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

ALVIN REEDER, Private, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Anadarko, Caddo County. Mrs. Vernie Estelle Reeder, Mother, Anadarko. Born May 31, 1925. Enlisted June 6, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Anadarko city schools. Member of Church of God. Served with the 3d Marine Division. Died March 12, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

RALPH E. REES, Private, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. O. C. Rees, Father, 1229 North Center, Shawnee. Born January 30, 1926. Enlisted

March 30, 1944. Died March 6, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

EARL ROAINE RHOADS, Gunnery Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Crescent, Logan County. Mrs. Earl R. Rhoades, Wife, Crescent. Born January 7, 1922. Enlisted January 17, 1940. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; European-African Middle Eastern Campaign Medal; American Defense Service Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Crescent High School. Served in Iceland from July, 1941 to April, 1942; sailed for Southwest Pacific February 14, 1943; served in New Zealand and on Guadalcanal, Bougainville, and Guam. Died July 22, 1944, in action on Guam, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

CLARENCE THOMAS RIDER, Hospital Apprentice, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: El Reno, Canadian County. Mrs. Elizabeth Martin, Mother, El Reno. Born August 29, 1923. Enlisted September 5, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended El Reno High School. Member of Methodist Church. Served through three major engagements, with 4th Marine Division. Wounded February 28, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima. Died March 1, 1945, aboard the U. S. S. *Ozark* off Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS SANDERS, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Hominy, Osage County. Mrs. Addie Sanders, Mother, 317 East 5th St., Hominy. Born April 9, 1923. Enlisted October 25, 1944. Attended Hominy High School. Member Baptist Church. Died March 19, 1945, in action aboard the aircraft carrier U. S. S. *Franklin* hit in enemy air attack off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

SAM E. SANDERS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Vian, Sequoyah County. Felix Choate, Uncle, Rte. 2, Vian. Born June 8, 1915. Enlisted July, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Dwight Indian Training School, Vian; High School, Sallisaw, and Bacone College, Muskogee. Died June 9, 1944, in action in France.

DERONDA JACK SELF, Signalman, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Calvin, Hughes County. CMM Alvin Self, U. S. Navy, and Mrs. Self, Parents, Calvin. Born November 2, 1925. Enlisted June 7, 1943. Attended Calvin High School. Died January 18, 1945, of wounds, following action at sea, and buried in U. S. Cemetery on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Central Pacific.

RUFUS LEE SELF, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Leonard, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. Levi D. Self, Parents, Leonard. Born February 1, 1926. Enlisted March 14, 1944. Attended Leonard public school. Member of Baptist Church. Awarded Marksmanship and Sharpshooter medals.



Served with the 3rd Marine Division. Died February 26, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

ANDREW JACKSON SESSIONS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hitchita, McIntosh County. Mr. and Mrs. Tom Sessions, Parents, Hitchita. Born April 26, 1921. Enlisted July 7, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart, awarded posthumously. Died October 5, 1944, in action in Holland.

ORVEL W. SHELTON, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Hugo, Choctaw County. Mrs. Hattie Shelton, Mother, 506 East Brown St., Hugo. Born November 22, 1913. Enlisted April 21, 1941. Decoration: Bronze Star Medal. Graduated Hugo High School. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Sailed for duty overseas in March, 1944. The Citation with the Bronze Star Medal stated in part: "When his men were pinned down by enemy machine gun fire and snipers whose location he was unable to determine, Captain Shelton went out alone to draw their fire and thus discover them. By his heroic action his company was able to clear out two snipers and one machine gun from the hedgerow." Died July 5, 1944, in action at Carentan, Normandy, France.

LLOYD L. SISEMORE, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Henryetta, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Cleo F. Sise-more, Wife, 1312 West Division St., Henryetta. Born October 9, 1919. Enlisted January 15, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Pilot on P-38. Died May 25, 1944, in action in England.

WILLIAM M. SKINNER, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. J. H. Skinner, Mother, 304 East 14th St., Bartlesville. Born March 8, 1921. Enlisted January 2, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Died June 14, 1944, in action on Saipan, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

ARTHUR R. SMITH, Machinist's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Roy C. Smith, Brother, 309 North 11th St., Enid. Born July 29, 1911. Enlisted May 12, 1942. Served with 2nd Marine Division. Died September 18, 1944, in line of duty on Tinian, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

J. W. SMITH, JR., Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Ottis Smith, Wife, 201 East Ercoupe Drive, Midwest City, Oklahoma City, Born October 13, 1915. Enlisted January 25, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal. Died June 21, 1944, in action at Attelbridge, Norfolk, England.

NEG SMITH, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Bennington, Bryan County. Mr. and Mrs. W. P. Smith, Parents, Silvertown, Texas. Born April 24, 1920. Enlisted November 14, 1939. Served with the 4th Division. Died June 9, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

VERLE R. STAKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Letha Staker, Mother, 409½ South Grand, Enid. Born August 14, 1919. Enlisted May 7, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Served with the 2nd Division. Died June 13, 1944, in action in France.

FRED VERNON STALDER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Fred V. Stalder, Mother, 1018 West Elm, Enid. Born December 18, 1923. Enlisted January 14, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Medal. Graduated from Enid High School. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Died June 23, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

CLAUD CALVIN STOCKTON, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Leflore Le Flore County. Mrs. Nora Stockton, Mother, Wilburton, Oklahoma. Born February 10, 1925. Enlisted September 1, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Unit Citation. Attended Leflore Consolidated School. Served with the 4th Marine Division. Died June 24, 1945, in action on Saipan, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

EDWARD SWAN, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mrs. Lillie B. Swan, Mother, Claremore. Born November 10, 1912. Enlisted May 28, 1940. Served with Field Artillery. Died July 6, 1944, in action in France.

JOHNNIE EARL TATE, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Alderson, Pittsburg County. Mr. and Mrs. John E. Tate, Parents, Alderson. Born May 15, 1923. Enlisted April 14, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended school at Alderson. Member of Epworth League. Awarded Sharpshooter, Ex-Bayonet, and Marksmanship medals. Served in action in Africa, Sicily, Italy, and France. Wounded March 31, 1943, in action in Northwest Africa. Died February 26, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

WILLARD GERAND TAYLOR, Water Tender, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Duncan, Stephens County. Mrs. Zell Wood, Mother, Loco, Oklahoma. Born March 1, 1917. Enlisted September 9, 1940. Was stationed on Midway Island when Pearl Harbor was bombed, and served continuously in the Pacific and Atlantic areas thereafter. Died November 10, 1944, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Mount Hood*, in an accidental explosion off the Admiralty Islands, Southwest Pacific.

PAUL B. TERRY, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Council Hill, Muskogee County. Mrs. Maude M. Terry, Mother, Council Hill. Born November 11, 1924. Enlisted December 7, 1942. Completed Paratroop training December 29, 1943. Died March 3, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

FRANKLYN F. THOMPSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Tahlequah, Cherokee County. Mr. and Mrs. Jess W. Thompson, Parents, Tahlequah. Born January 23, 1925. Enlisted December 12, 1942. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Died December 13, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

JOHN FLOYD WALL, Machinist's Mate, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Hartshorne, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Mary K. Wall, Mother, Rte. 1, Hartshorne. Born December 21, 1907. Enlisted February 27, 1942. Attended Jones Academy, Hartshorne, and Haskell Institute, Lawrence, Kansas. Choctaw Indian. Member of Baptist Church. Served with Naval Air Operations. Died October 22, 1944, in line of duty on routine flight, in aviation accident, Hawaiian Islands.

DONALD F. WARD, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Tonkawa, Kay County. Mr. Frank B. Ward, Father, 300 South 4th St., Tonkawa. Born August 23, 1922. Enlisted August 16, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Paramarine, U. S. Naval Air Operations; in action forty-one days on Bougainville Island, Southwest Pacific. Died March 3, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

DOUGLAS V. WEATHERMAN, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Altus, Jackson County. Mrs. Fern Slabough, Sister, 512 West Cypress, Altus. Born April 27, 1922. Enlisted March 1, 1943. Died July 21, 1944, of shrapnel wounds, on Guam, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

DAVID OVERTON WEAVER, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Claude Weaver, Jr., Parents, 1201 West 38th Street, Oklahoma City. Born January 5, 1920. Enlisted September 15, 1942. Decorations: Bougainville Blaze; two Presidential Citations. Attended Classen High School, Oklahoma City. Member of the Catholic Church. Served as Paramarine, Naval Air Operations. Died March 5, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

JOHN E. WEAVER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Webbers Falls, Muskogee County. Mrs. Della M. Weaver, Mother, Webbers Falls. Born August 18, 1908. Enlisted November



10, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died March 17, 1944, in action on Bougainville Island, Southwest Pacific.

THOMAS LINDALL WEBB, Coxswain, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Lafaette Webb, Parents, Stilwell. Born December 10, 1923. Enlisted December 7, 1941. Died July 31, 1944, in line of duty in Southwest Pacific.

DICK WEST, Aviation Radioman, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Asher, Pottawatomie County. Mr. and Mrs. Clifton W. West, Parents, Asher. Born August 1, 1924. Enlisted June 10, 1943. Died March 17, 1945, in line of duty on Ascension Island, in South Atlantic.

FRED WHITELEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mr. and Mrs. Loyd Whiteley, Parents, 516 North Bryan, Okmulgee. Born November 5, 1925. Enlisted January 7, 1944. Died March 13, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

ROBERT LAWRENCE WIDLAK, Lieutenant, Junior Grade, U. S. Navy. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mrs. Louise Widlake, Mother, 930 South Lahoma, Norman. Born January 7, 1920. Enlisted March 23, 1942. Served with Naval Air Operations. Died February 6, 1945, in line of duty off the coast of California.

DEWEY EDWARD WILLIAMS, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Edna Williams, Mother, 723 West 18th Street, Ada. Born August 16, 1922. Enlisted November 30, 1942. Pistol and rifle expert, Served as Paramarine, Naval Air Operations. Died March 10, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

ROBERT CLARE WILLIAMS, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Bessie M. Williams, Mother, 2602 East 10th St., Tulsa 4. Born March 6, 1926. Enlisted November 14, 1943. Graduated from Webster High School, Tulsa, May 30, 1943. Served with the 5th Marine Division. Sailed for duty overseas August 6, 1944. Died February 28, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

JEROME VERNON WILSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Elmer, Jackson County. Mr. and Mrs. Ed Wilson, Parents, Elmer. Born June 12, 1924. Enlisted January 12, 1943. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from South Side High School, Elmer, on May 24, 1942, as Valedictorian of his class. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Methodist Church and a leader in Church youth activities. Sailed for

duty overseas in June, 1943. Died October 5, 1944, in action on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Central Pacific.

LEONARD CALVIN WITT, Ensign, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. M. L. Baucom, Sister, 1419 Monticello Court, Oklahoma City 5. Born April 18, 1923. Enlisted January, 1943. Attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Served with Naval Air Operations. Died December 20, 1944, in line of duty in airplane crash, Pearl Harbor, Hawaiian Islands.

CHARLES R. WOMACK, Captain, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. R. N. Womack, Parents, 3026 South Klein, Oklahoma City. Born April 19, 1919. Enlisted August, 1941. Decorations: Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Unit Citation. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Catholic Church. Received wings and first commission at Moore field, Mission, Texas, May 6, 1942. Sailed for duty overseas in December, 1942. Served as Fighter-Pilot on seventy-three combat missions. Advanced to rank of Captain on May 5, 1944. Died May 6, 1944, in action over Italy.

JACK WALTON WYNNE, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Marlow, Stephens County. Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Wynne, Parents, 211 South First, Marlow. Born December 23, 1922. Enlisted April 6, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Marlow High School. Member of Catholic Church. Served in active combat in the Pacific and survived the sinking of one of his ships while in line of duty. Died April 12, 1945, in action aboard the U. S. S. *Rall* off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

HARVEY CLYDE YARBROUGH, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Checotah, McIntosh County. Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Yarbrough, Parents, Checotah. Born May 22, 1925. Enlisted August 16, 1943. Graduated from Junior High School, Checotah, on May 17, 1942. Member Future Farmers of America. Served in action in five battles. Died December 18, 1944, in action in Pacific Ocean.







MR. and MRS. LEW F. CARROLL  
(1946)

## AN EIGHTY-NINER WHO PIONEERED THE CHEROKEE STRIP

By Lew F. Carroll\*

### FIRST GENERATION

The earliest record of the Carroll family that we have is of my great-great-grandfather, Ferdinand Carroll, who was born in Cavan County, in the northern part of Ireland in the year 1751. He was the youngest of a large family and was born after the death of his father.

In his boyhood he was sent to live with a rich uncle in London, but a fellow traveler stole all his clothing, except what he was wearing, and not wanting to go to his uncle as a beggar, he apprenticed himself to a weaver and served seven years to learn this trade.

At the age of twenty-three years Ferdinand was married to Isabella Johnston, to whom were born six sons and six daughters, one son and two daughters dying young.

The two oldest sons, Samuel and George, when of age, were determined to leave their native land and go to America. Then Ferdinand said, "If you go, let us all go together." So selling his

---

\* Pioneer citizens of Kay County, Mr. and Mrs. Lew F. Carroll, of Newkirk, Oklahoma, celebrated their sixtieth wedding anniversary on May 1, 1944. In 1926, Mr. Carroll took the examination for "Master Farmer" in Oklahoma, and was one of the twenty passing, out of a class of one hundred and sixty-four, who took the examination. This contest was sponsored by the *Oklahoma Farmer Stockman* which made this statement in its booklet, entitled *Twenty Men on 20 Farms* (Oklahoma City, 1926), p. 8: "L. F. Carroll, who is now 65 years old, drew an eighty in the Cherokee Strip. He lives in a wheat county but in addition to wheat also raises corn, alfalfa and kafir, milks Holstein cows, raises Durco hogs, belongs to the Oklahoma Crop Improvement association and grows certified seed, practices a reasonable system of crop rotation, cares for his farm machinery as a railroad does for a locomotive, never goes to town without taking something to sell, believes in paying as he goes, and has plenty of time to be friendly."

As a member of the Grange, Mr. Carroll has been master of his local and county organizations; has served as a member of the local school board; was for eleven years clerk of the Township Board; was secretary and treasurer of the local telephone line for fifteen years; was a director of the County Fair Association; is a trustee in church and treasurer in Sunday school; and a stockholder in the local farmer's elevator.

He has been made an honorary member of the Oklahoma Crop Association for life. He served as vice-president and president of the Newkirk Rotary Club and, in 1938, was elected an honorary member in this organization. Long a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society, he contributed the wagon in which he and his wife made the run on April 22, 1889, to the Historical Society. This interesting relic is now on exhibit in the Historical Building.—Ed.

life lease of land for gold enough to pay their expenses to America and something over, they embarked at Dublin in the spring of 1801 in an old war vessel for New York. The ship had two hundred passengers on board.

Their youngest daughter, Isabella, died with the measles and was buried at sea.

The vessel was a sailing boat and was eight weeks making the voyage and landed at New Castle, Delaware instead of New York. Ferdinand could play the violin, with which, by permission of the captain, who was a tyrant, relieved the monotony of the long voyage.

The captain would go below with his cat-o-nine tails and lash the passengers up on deck, saying, "Go up and air yourselves, you lazy dogs." The captain came across two or three feather beds out on deck, which belonged to the Carroll family and kicked them overboard. The progress of the ship was so slow that they could be seen from the ship all day. The captain was arrested for cruelty on arriving in America.

Soon after their arrival the Carroll family started for Chillicothe, Ohio. On reaching Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania they heard of fever and ague at Chillicothe, so halt was made.

The inducement, held out by the Holland Land Company, of one hundred acres free for making settlement and staying five years on it, took the family's attention. This land was on a creek, a tributary of the Allegheny River, about one hundred miles north of Pittsburgh.

Ferdinand and his two oldest sons, Samuel and George, started up the Allegheny River to Franklin, Pennsylvania, and up French Creek and Little French Creek to Union Mills. About two miles south of Union Mills he found Andrew Hasley on Tract 159 of the Holland Land Company's land and bought his right of settlement and improvements for thirty dollars in gold. Andrew Hasley went back east of the Allegheny mountains from whence he came.

The next thing Ferdinand did was to move his family and few belongings from Pittsburg to Hasley Castle, as he called the one-story shanty built of poles that Hasley had erected. Their few possessions were brought on pack horses, the family walking, arriving at the Castle in the fall of 1801. Ferdinand completed the settlement of Tract 159 and got a clear deed for this one hundred acre tract.

He left this property to his youngest son, William, who left it to his youngest son, George W. Carroll.

On arriving at Hasley Castle in 1801 Ferdinand was fifty years old, his children were Samuel, twenty-five; George, twenty-two; Phoebe, seventeen; Jane, fifteen; Betsy, thirteen; Mary, eleven; James, nine; Thomas, seven; and William, five years old.



Ferdinand Carroll was born in 1751, died February 1, 1831, age 80 years. His wife, Isabelle was born in 1755, died September 28, 1830, age 75 years. They were buried in the Thompson burying ground in the south part of Union City, Pennsylvania. Their tombstones are of native sandstone, the inscriptions are crudely cut, but are plain and legible now in 1937.

At his death Ferdinand left this farm to his youngest son, William, who lived there all his life, leaving it to his youngest son, George W. Carroll, who built and operated a cheese factory there for many years. I hauled milk there three summers in 1876, 1877 and 1878.

The stones that were the fireplace and chimney in "Hasley Castle" are still there, where the castle stood. This farm is now owned by O. W. Carroll, a grandson of Thomas, son of Ferdinand.

#### SECOND GENERATION

My great-grandfather, George Carroll, second son of Ferdinand, was born in Ireland in 1782, came to America with his parents in 1801, was married to Mary Morrison in 1806, who had come from Ireland to Pittsburgh. He went to Pittsburgh, where he married her and brought her to Union Mills on horseback, walking himself. He started settlement on Tract 147, later owned by Jame Brooks, but his family was not content to live in the woods, so he moved on land owned by Wm. Miles, on the town line road, between Little French Creek and the Waterford road.

From there he moved to the farm now owned by James McDonnell, at LeBoeuf Station. After living there a number of years he moved back to the Miles land again. After some time he bought that part of the Miles land between Little French Creek and the Union Road, built a house, set out a large apple orchard (this was probably about 1845) and several of the trees are still standing, 1937.

Mary (Morrison) Carroll, wife of George Carroll, was born in Ireland in 1788, died on this farm on September 3, 1855. After the death of Mary, George lived with his son, John (my grandfather) until he died, May 1, 1873. Both were buried in the Asbury Cemetery, about two and one-half miles southwest of Union City on the Meadville road.

George and Mary had a family of seven children, Betsy, John, James, Mary, Isabella, Margaret and Hannah.

I can well remember him "Grandad" as we all called him, as he sat in a home-made wheel chair, reading his Bible. He had fallen and injured one of his hips and was unable to walk several of his last years.

## THIRD GENERATION

My grandfather, John Carroll, was the oldest son of George and Mary Carroll. He was born in the year 1809 on April 30.

Grandmother's maiden name was Emily Strong. She was born on January 17, 1811, became an orphan and was raised by Mr. and Mrs. William Miles, who were owners of several tracts of land. They built a saw-mill and grist mill on Little French Creek, where Union City is now, and called them Union Mills. A village grew about these mills and the name was changed to Union City about the time of the Civil War.

When they were married Mr. Miles gave them seven acres of land on the town line road, two miles west of Union Mills. Here they built their home, buying fifty acres adjoining on the south later, built a new house and barn, that are now standing, lived here all their lives and raised a family of nine children:

Frank, born September 9, 1837, died January 29, 1902.

William, born August 4, 1839.

Sophia, born Oct. 3, 1840, died Sept. 3, 1916.

John W. born Sept. 21, 1842, died Feb. 7, 1929.

Charles, born March 16, 1845, died August 27, 1876.

Maria, born March 6, 1847, died, 1924.

Alfred, born May 8, 1850, died January 20, 1907.

Albert, born May 8, 1850, died January, 1929.

Emma, born May 6, 1856, died March 3, 1920.

Grandfather died November 4, 1884.

Grandmother died October 18, 1886.

All are buried in the Evergreen Cemetery at Union City, Pennsylvania, except Uncle William, who was buried at Comanche, Texas.

## FOURTH GENERATION

My father, Frank Carroll, the oldest son of John and Emily Carroll, was born September 9, 1837. He was married to Emily Mary Pratt, March 25, 1860 at the home (near Union City, Pennsylvania) of her brother, Rufus Pratt, by Reverend George W. Sherman.

They began housekeeping near Bloomfield Corners on the road from Union City to Titusville, Pennsylvania. Father hauled crude oil in barrels, with horses and wagon from the wells near Titusville to the railroad at Union City.

About 1863 he bought a twelve and one-half acre farm on the town line road south of Little French Creek and moved to it, living there two years, then renting the Vermilya place on the west side of Big French Creek on the Waterford road, living there one year. He then moved to Grandfather Pratt's place, where he lived twelve years. While living on the Pratt farm he bought seven acres adjoining his first farm and forty acres of timber land, one mile south.

In 1879 he bought a farm at Fifes P. O., forty miles west of Richmond, Virginia, living there two years. By moving to Virginia he hoped to be relieved from the asthma that he had been suffering with for many years.

Not liking to live in Virginia, he sold his farm there and moved back to the little farm on the Town line road, in Pennsylvania, buying sixty-eight acres across the road from it, building a new house on the new farm, rebuilding the barns and other buildings on the original farm. This last farm was part of the farm that my great-grandfather owned and lived on for many years. Father lived there until his death, January 29, 1902.

After Father's death Mother lived with my sisters, dying at the home of my sister, Anna, in Detroit, Michigan, October 4, 1915. Both parents were buried in the Evergreen Cemetery in Union City.

#### FIFTH GENERATION

There are three children of my parents' family. I, Lew F. Carroll, Born January 3, 1862; Lora M., born January 25, 1869, and Anna F., born August 5, 1877.

I lived with my parents until 1880, when I left them in Virginia, coming back to Union City, working for my board and going to school in town. I had not gone to school for the two years before.

I worked the most of the year 1881, clerking in a General Store at Irvineton, Pennsylvania. The next two years I was at my father's and helped to build his house and repair the barns. I worked on a construction train on the Erie Railroad and at Moore's Sawmill for some time.

I was united in marriage with Jennie Draper, May 1, 1884, by Rev. N. H. Holmes, Pastor of the Methodist Church in Union City, Pennsylvania. Jennie was born May 17, 1866.<sup>1</sup>

We began housekeeping and farming on Grandfather Pratt's farm, living there until March, 1887, when we moved to the Good-enough Farm, one-half mile south of Argonia, Kansas.

In December of that year Jennie's father, A. J. Draper, visited us. He and I went hunting in a belt of blackjack timber on the north side of the Cimarron River from Eagle Chief Creek to Indian Creek in the Indian Territory. In the blackjacks, deer, wild turkey, quail and squirrels were plentiful and on the prairies there were many antelope and prairie chickens. I saw one mountain lion in the sand hills near the Cimarron River.

There were places between the sand hills, where the ground was covered with buffalo bones, where hunters had killed the buffaloes

---

<sup>1</sup> See *Appendix A* for 6th, 7th, and 8th generations of the Carroll Family.



for their hides and left the carcasses where killed. This was in what is now Major County, from Cleo Springs to Ringwood.

In the spring of 1888 we moved to a farm five miles west of Chetopa, Kansas. That year we made several short trips into the Cherokee Nation. Jennie's brother, George Draper, visited us while we were here, going with us on one of these trips.

The next year, 1889, we moved to the farm across the road north from where we lived. That spring we went to the opening of Oklahoma to settlement.

Believing that some one might be interested I am copying from my diary of that year:

Thursday, April 11  
1889

Loaded the wagon and started for Oklahoma, got as far as Lake Creek for dinner. Drove to two or three miles of Coffeyville and camped.

Friday, April 12  
1889

Drove through Coffeyville, down the Santa Fe Railroad grade to the Nation line, then down the Tulsa Trail. Camped on a little creek. The air was so full of bugs where we camped we had to move our wagon to higher ground.

Saturday, April 13

Drove down the trail through a good country, crossed the Caney River and Hominy Creek and camped below Ski-a-took, near a creek.

Sunday, April 14

Still we go through a good country. Ate dinner near Tulsa, drove through the town to the Arkansas River. Here some Indians had fenced the trail to the ford so the folks going to the opening would have to patronize a ferry they had, charging one dollar to take a team and wagon across, but some other enterprising fellows a little farther down the river were letting wagons down quite a steep bank with a rope, snubbed around a tree, charging them twenty-five cents. We took the twenty-five cent route. The water was not up to wagon box.

Then to Red Fork and five or six miles on down the Cimarron Trail. Camped near where some Indians were making posts.—At that time there was but one store (Tate Brady's) in Tulsa, a Railroad Station, Stockyard, Chief Perryman's home and a few other houses.

Monday, April 15, 1889

Passed but two houses in the forenoon, then we took up a divide for a good many miles and camped on a small creek, caught some fish and shot a couple of squirrels. Some other people in camp here had music on piccolos and other instruments. Have traveled through scrubby post oak and Blackjack Timber all day.

Tuesday, April 16

Still traveling over a rocky and timbered country. Went by Turkey Track Ranch into the Sac and Fox country. Saw no prairie to speak of today. Camped on a small creek near the Cimarron River.

Wednesday, April 17

Drove out of the timber upon a high prairie to a ranch on the big bend in the Cimarron River, then southwest through a big pasture (have been in it since yesterday morning) into the Iowa Reservation through some timber and some prairie. Camped near some folks from Chetopa.

Thursday, April 18

Went by the I. O. A. Ranch and southwest, through some fair country, to Wellston. Wellston is a trader's store, the buildings are all made of logs, most of them standing on end, like posts set together. Camped three or four miles southwest of Wellston.

Friday, April 19

Drove down an old trail that had but little travel to a Kickapoo Settlement on the North Fork, then up the river to the Oklahoma line, went into camp early.

Saturday, April 20

Spent all day in camp, about one hundred wagons in sight, camped here, hundreds of people amusing themselves in different ways. At night a party of men had a genuine stag dance.

Sunday, April 21

About the same as yesterday. Nothing new. The North Fork is too high to ford.

Monday, April 22

In camp until nearly noon, then drove up to the trail to take part in Harrison's horse race, as the boomers called it. At twelve o'clock sharp they started, those horse-back ahead, light rigs next, then heavy wagons, last some with oxen followed in the rear. Drove up the river and found the good claims taken. We then went across to the Deep Fork and along it the best claims were taken. At night we camped on Sec. 21, Twp. 12 N, R. 2W I. M. Where we started at noon we had to drive through thick Blackjack timber for nearly a mile and wagons could not pass each other.

Tuesday, April 23

Looked for a claim all day but found nothing that suited us. We crossed the Deep Fork, where there had never been a wagon across, went up the Deep Fork to the Railroad and down toward Oklahoma City. We crossed the railroad down the west side to the town, crossing the Railroad to the east side and camped near the river.

Wednesday, April 24

Crossed the river going east through the Pottawatomie Country and crossed the river back into the Kickapoo country and camped alone.

Thursday, April 25

In the night an old Indian yelled us up and wanted some "terbac." I told him we had none. He went away yelling or singing as loud as he could yell. Came by Wellston and east on the Sac and Fox trail. Camped at night with two other wagons for company.

Friday, April 26

Went through an all timber country to the Sac and Fox Agency and up the Red Fork Trail. Camped with plenty of company, most of them going to Oklahoma.

Saturday, April 27

Drove all day through timber, nothing of importance happening. Camped alone.

Sunday, April 28

Came to Sapulpa, the end of the Frisco Railroad, then to Red Fork. Ate dinner there. Had to ferry the Arkansas River, then to Tulsa and up the Frisco Railroad to Mingo.

Monday, April 29

Up the railroad all day. Camped near Sequoyah at night. Misted some today. Camping alone.

Tuesday, April 30

Still following the railroad to Cabin Creek, near Vinita. There we had to camp on account of high water.

Wednesday, May 1, 1889

Still in camp till noon, then we crossed the creek, went through Vinita and up the M. K. & T. Railroad to the water station near Blue Jacket and camped.

Thursday, May 2

Got home about one o'clock. Found everything all right. I am a little out of sorts but will be all right soon.

This is a copy of my diary of our trip to the opening of old Oklahoma, April 22, 1889. The diary is now in the Library of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

We had a tent, feed for our team, and food for ourselves for the trip, a rod mouldboard sod plow, tied on the side of the wagon, had a camping outfit so we could have stayed for some time, had we located on a claim. We had a map of the Indian Territory, a watch, pocket compass, an ax, single barrel shot gun and a revolver.

The wagon we drove is in the Historical Building in Oklahoma City, together with the map, watch, compass, revolver, frying pan and my diary, as relics of the first opening of Oklahoma.

On this trip we saw all kinds of game animals, saw twenty-six deer at one time and many times saw hundreds of prairie chickens.

It was an experience never to be forgotten, driving unknown trails that we did not know where they would lead to, only that they led in the direction we wanted to go. The white people we met did not know any more about the country than we did and the Indians were none too friendly, thinking that their country might soon be taken from them.



Had we known of the good country west of Oklahoma City, this story probably would be different. We had seen and heard about the good country of the Cherokee Outlet and did not know but it might be opened for settlement soon, so we did not take the sandy or blackjack land that we saw in Oklahoma on this trip.

In the fall of this year, 1889, Jennie's father and mother visited us. While they were here he and I drove the covered wagon through Southwest Missouri, Northwest Arkansas and the Cherokee Nation and home. In the spring of 1890 we sub-let the farm he had rented and moved to the State line, about seven miles southwest of Arkansas City, Kansas. We built a two room house there by the side of the road, planning to move it to the claim in the Cherokee outlet when it was opened for settlement.

Making the run on horseback, following as near as I could the section line four miles east of the Indian Meridian, I stopped on the Northeast Quarter, Section fifteen, Township 27 North, Range One East, I. M. The afternoon of the day of the run there were five on this quarter section, all claiming they were first to get on it. That night three of them disappeared, leaving two of us contending for the claim. About two weeks later we agreed to divide the place, I taking the west eighty and he the east.

I had already moved a small stable from Arkansas City. I now moved our house and on October 12th, brought Jennie and the two little boys, Fred and George, to the new home. Here we had our little two room house and a stable for two horses, setting out on the bare, burned off prairie, with no feed or fuel and but little money. The future was not very bright.

The first winter we dug a well, built a fence around about twenty acres for pasture, dug a small cellar under the house and fixed everything we could so we would be ready for the spring work.

In the spring of 1894 I plowed the west forty acres with the two horses that I had, plowing about one acre in the forenoons and planting it to corn or kafir by hand, with a jab planter, letting the horses graze in the afternoons, while I was planting. Not having any grain to feed them I could work them but a half day at a time.

This being a very dry summer the crop was an entire failure, the kafir made a few heads, so I had about two wagon box loads of heads that made feed for the few chickens we had. I cut what corn fodder there was and tied it in bundles about the size of wheat bundles.

One of my horses having died, a neighbor agreed to swap work, cutting kafir, each putting in one horse and cutting with a sled cutter. This went fine until my horse got a heel badly cut on the knife on the cutter. Then I had only a crippled horse that was

unable to work. I had to borrow a team to haul wood or to do any team work that had to be done.

I had to beg a ride to Kildare to get our supplies and the mail. Many times it was two weeks between times of going.

By spring the horse's heel had gotten well, but with a crippled foot. Buying a three year old mare I now had a very poor team.

This year, 1895, we put out a crop of corn, kafir and garden. but being a very dry year again, we raised but very little. Having one cow and a few hens we sometimes had a little butter and a few dozen eggs to trade for groceries. We had no money to buy clothes so we wore the rags of what we brought with us, went barefoot in the warm weather, the children wearing moccasins made of old clothing.

We ate bread cakes and mush made from corn or kafir meal, ground on a horse power feed mill, and wheat boiled until soft, with milk and a little sugar, if we had it, and we liked it. We never went hungry, but how we would have enjoyed some of the many good things we did not have.

In the fall of 1895 I sowed seven bushels of wheat on seven acres and the next year threshed eighty-five bushels. I put the wheat in the bedroom and slept on it.

That fall I rented ninety acres for wheat, sowed all of my eighty-five bushels and bought a few more bushels to make enough to seed this field. I plowed this ninety acres with a fourteen inch walking plow, plowed part of it with two horses, then I bought another on a year's time with no down payment. Then I plowed much faster.

Crops were some better this year, but we had nothing to sell that brought much money. We still had a few rags to wear and food was about the same as we had been having the last two years. In 1897 I planted the home place to row crops.

July 3, 1897 George died and we buried him in the Banner Cemetery. We moved the body to the Newkirk Cemetery in 1924.

Our wheat made about twenty-four hundred bushels. Our share was almost sixteen hundred bushels. We sold enough at about seventy cents per bushel to pay the doctor's bill and funeral expenses, and for the horse that we bought the fall before, a new binder, lumber to build a bin for part of the wheat, and a lot of new clothes that we were needing very much. I did not tell you that I wore pieces of burlap tied on my feet while plowing for this wheat crop.

From this time we have had the necessities of life, food, clothing and shelter. Many people now (1937) are on relief, or working

on some made work and think they are having a hard time to get along. They are living well as compared with the way many of the settlers did here the first three years after the opening of this country to settlement. Then there was no aid of any kind. What we did not have we went without.

We lived on the eighty, improving it by setting out a large orchard, building a barn and house and other buildings. We sold it the fall of 1907 and bought the SW  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section 24, Township 28N, Range 1E, moving in the Spring of 1908. We repaired the house before moving, putting up the windmill that summer and building the barn that fall. We built the house where we now live the summer of 1919.

Each year we have improved the farm in some way, building buildings, fences, terraces, baffles, pond, setting out fruit trees and forest trees and straightening the creek, and have done many other things that would make the farm better.

Now, February, 1937, Jennie and I are living on the farm, working hard and enjoying good health. She will be seventy-one years old next May and I was seventy-five last month.<sup>2</sup>

#### APPENDIX A

##### SIXTH, SEVENTH, AND EIGHTH GENERATIONS OF THE CARROLL FAMILY.

We have had four children. Fred was born in a log house, five miles west of Chetopa, Kansas, July 23, 1889. He was married to Della Maus, September 10, 1910. To this union were born six children. Leon was born in Sarasota, Florida, November 12, 1912. Elsie was born in Sarasota, Fla., May 19, 1915. Iva was born in Peckham, Oklahoma, May 26, 1917. John was born in Peckham, Oklahoma, on April 13, 1919, and married Mary Frances Peterson April 13, 1941.

Alice was born on a farm east of Ponca City, Oklahoma on April 20, 1921, and Omer was born on a farm east of Ponca City on June 3, 1927. Alice married Roman Majewsky May 6, 1942. Their daughter Mary Alice Majewsky was born Feb. 1, 1943.

Elsie was married to Harold Carr, August 18, 1933. They have one child, Marilyn, born in Arkansas City, Kansas, May 4, 1935.

Leon was married to Flossie Peters, May 12, 1934. They have one child, Graydon, born March 1, 1935. Both are living in Arkansas City, Kansas. Jennie Lee was born June 4, 1937. Leon, divorced, married Mildred Cooley Dec. 12, 1941.

Iva was married to Woodrow Mullins, March 28, 1937. They are living in Lyman, Oklahoma. Charles Eugene was born January 26, 1941.

Della died December 25, 1934. She is buried in the Newkirk Cemetery. Fred now lives in Ponca City, Oklahoma. Fred married again July 1, 1936 to Mrs. Elva Mathews.

Our second boy, George, was born in Arkansas City, June 14, 1893 and died July 3, 1897. He is buried in the Newkirk Cemetery.

<sup>2</sup> See *Appendix B* for "The Carroll Family Since 1937."



Ruth was born near Blackwell, Oklahoma, in claim house on the homestead, February 28, 1896. She was married June 10, 1920 to Alfred Jones. To this union were born two children. Ruby Maye was born April 27, 1921 in Beaver County, Oklahoma. Edna Faye, born August 25, 1923 in Ellis County, Oklahoma. The family now live near Alva, Oklahoma. Ruby Maye married Warren Foster September 2, 1942.

Frank was born near Blackwell, Oklahoma, in claim house on the homestead, October 9, 1898. He was married to Doris Hieronymous, March 21, 1919. To this union were born two children, Oneta Don, May 23, 1921, born in Newkirk, Oklahoma. Betty Jean, December 1, 1923, born in Newkirk, Oklahoma. Betty Jean married Leland Wright, April 12, 1942. The family is now living in Newkirk, Oklahoma.

My sister, Lora Carroll was born January 25, 1869 (and died Nov. 16, 1942). She was married to Harry T. Merrill. They now live two miles west of Union City, Pennsylvania, on the farm where our Grandfather, John Carroll, lived all his married life. They live in the house and use the barn grandfather built. These buildings are about ninety years old now and are still in very good condition. They have five children. Their oldest son, William Merrill, and wife, Katheryn, live at 7809 Westmoreland Avenue, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. They have two children, Billy and Catherine.

Carroll Morrill and wife, Ester, live in Union City, Pennsylvania. They have three boys, Norman, Marshall and Alfred.

Flossie Merrill Drake and husband, Perry Drake, live at 203 South Blvd., Murfreesboro, Tennessee and have three children, Dorothy, Mary and Harry.

Bernice Merrill Chaney and husband, Robert Chaney, live in Louisville, Kentucky. They have one daughter, Maxine.

Fayne Merrill Lowe and husband, Bud Lowe, live in Bowling Green, Kentucky. They have two children, Carlton and Mary.

My youngest sister, Anna Carroll and husband, Edward Carroll, live at 14137 Prevost Avenue, Detroit, Michigan. They have no children.

### MY MOTHER'S FAMILY

My great Grandfather, Timothy Pratt, 1st, came from Vermont to Erie County, Pennsylvania, in the early part of the last century, buying a farm on Oak Hill, four miles west of Union City.

He lived here until his death and was buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery, which was a part of the farm, had a family of six children, two boys, Timothy 2nd, and William, and four girls, whose names I have forgotten.

The farm was left to the sons, Timothy getting the east part and William the west part where the buildings were. William lived there until he was quite old, when he and his wife Anna retired from the farm and moved to Union City. Their two children died while young. After his death this farm was sold and the proceeds given to his nephews and nieces.

My maternal great-grand parents, Morrill and Sally Kendall, came from New Hampshire about the same time the Pratts came. They bought a farm two and one-half miles west of Union City, lived there the rest of their lives and were buried in a family burying ground on the farm.

Grandfather Timothy Pratt, 2nd, married their daughter Mary Dean Kendall and lived on the Oak Hill farm, given him by his father, until

about 1858 when they sold this farm and bought the Kendall farm. They built a new house and barn. This house is standing now (1937). The barn was struck by lightning and burned several years ago.

About 1867 Grandfather and Grandmother retired from the farm and moved to Union City, where they lived until they died, 1890 and 1893. They are buried in unmarked graves in Evergreen Cemetery.

They gave the farm to their youngest son, Quincy Pratt, he giving it to an adopted son, Robert Pratt.

When Grandfather Pratt moved to town my father rented the farm, living there until the spring of 1879, when he moved to Fifes P. O., forty miles west of Richmond, Virginia. It was on this farm that we began housekeeping, renting it from my grandfather, Timothy Pratt, 2nd, living there two years, 1885 and 1886, moving from there to Argonia, Kansas, March, 1887.

Grandfather and Grandmother Pratt raised nine children. All lived to be old people, except Uncle Harrison, who died when about forty years old.

Rufus Pratt and wife, Susan (Traut) lived many years near Union City, moving to Dowling, Michigan, then to Stafford, Kansas, and from there to some place in Oregon, where they died. They had eight children, Electa Elnora, Ella, Sherman, Abe, Irwin, William and Wilson.

Horace Pratt and wife, Caroline (Vaughan) lived many years at Corry, Pennsylvania, where he was editor and publisher of the Corry Republican, moving to Oakland, California, about 1878, where they lived until their death. Their bodies were cremated. They had three children, Blanche, Belle, and Sherry.

Lucretia Pratt and husband (James Ormsbe) always lived near Union City, were always farm folks. They had seven children Mary, Rollin, Alfred, Orpha, Curtain, Walter and Carrie.

Elvira Pratt and husband (Dexter Olney) lived at Irvine, Pa., where he was Express Agent for many years, moving to Fresno, California, living with their son, Morris Olney. They were buried there. They had six children, Frank, Carrie, Morris, Nannie, Pearl, and Bird.

My mother, Emily Pratt and husband, Frank Carroll, lived on a farm two miles west of Union City most of their life. They are buried in the Evergreen Cemetery. They had three children, Lew, Lora and Anna.

Morrell Pratt and wife, Frances (Graff) lived a number of places where he owned and run sawmills. In later life he bought the farm adjoining Union City on West High Street. They are buried in Evergreen Cemetery. They had nine children, Mertie, Mamie, Glen, Winnifred, Irma, Maude, Clifford, Morrell and Max.

Harrison Pratt and wife Adelaide (Smith) lived in Union City and Corry, where he published newspapers. They are buried in Evergreen Cemetery. They had one son, Lynn, who died while quite young.

Elzina Pratt and husband, Ira Dick, lived all their lives on a farm one mile west of Union City. They are buried in Evergreen Cemetery. They had four children, Jessie, Pearl, James and Jet.

Quincy Pratt and wife, Mary (Mandaville) lived in a number of places. He was a United Brethern Preacher. They died and were buried in Denver, Colorado. They had no children, but adopted a son, Robert Pratt.

## APPENDIX B

## THE CARROLL FAMILY SINCE 1937

February, 1946.

To all of our children and grandchildren:

Nine years have passed since I wrote and gave to each of you a brief story of our family, and now I thought you might like to have this story brought down to date.

We lived on the farm five miles west of Newkirk until the fall of 1944 and being unable to carry on longer we sold the farm, had a public sale of the personal property and moved January 15, 1945 to 324 North Magnolia, Newkirk, where we now live.

We have enjoyed very good health. Jennie will be eighty years old May 17 this year and I was eighty-four the third day of January.

My sister Lora and husband, Harry Merrill, moved from the farm to Union City, Pa., where she died November 12, 1942. Harry died last fall.

My sister, Anna and husband, Ed Carroll, moved from Detroit, Michigan to 72 West High Street, Union City, Pa., several years ago. Ed died in 1943, Anna visited us here in the fall of 1944.

Our son, Fred Carroll, married Mrs. Elva Mathews July 1, 1936, and they now live at Ponca City, Oklahoma, where they have a home furnishing store.

His son, Leon Carroll and wife Flossie had two children, Graydon born March 1, 1935, and Jimmie Lee born June 4, 1937. Leon and Flossie separated and the children are living with their mother, Mrs. Flossie Ziegler, Council Grove, Kansas. Leon married Mildred Cooley December 12, 1941, and they have one son, Jerry born February 14, 1945. They live at 501 East 14th, Winfield, Kansas.

Fred's daughter, Elsie Carr, and her daughter, Marilyn Carr, live at 413 Atlantic St., S. E., Washington, D. C.

His daughter Iva and husband, Woodrow Mullins, and their two boys, Charles Eugene born January 26, 1941 and Doyle Ray born January 25, 1944, live at Lyman, Oklahoma.

Fred's son, Sgt. John R. Carroll 37741622, 201st AAF Base Unit, Box 52, Headquarters Second Air Force, Colorado Springs, Colo., was stationed in England during the war and was a top gunner in an airplane flying over Germany. He expects to be discharged from the Army next April.

John was married April 13, 1941, to Mary Frances Peterson. They have one son, Victor Lynn, born October 28, 1943. His wife and son live at 1848 Jackson, Wichita, Kansas.

Fred's daughter, Alice, married Roman Majewski May 1, 1942. They have two children, Mary Alice born February 12, 1943, and Roman John born February 18, 1945.

Roman was with the Army in the Southwest Pacific during the war. They are now at home at Gilmore Street R. D. 4, New Castle, Pa.

Fred's son, Pvt. Omer F. Carroll 38784250, A.A.F., Replacement Depot No. 2, Fort Ord, California, expects to be sent to Japan soon.

Our daughter Ruth and husband, Alfred Jones live on a farm at the north edge of Alva, Oklahoma.



Their daughter, Ruby, was married to Warren Foster Sept. 2, 1942. They have one son, Gary Lynn, born May 15, 1945. They live at 324 Neosho Street, Emporia, Kansas. Warren was in the Navy during the war.

Their daughter, Edna, married Ralph Cooper. They have two children, Bobbie Joe born December 7, 1944 and Connie Jean born January 4, 1946. They live at Alva, Oklahoma.

Our son, Frank Carroll, and wife, Doris, live at 316 North Magnolia, Newkirk, Oklahoma. They have two daughters, Oneta, of the home, and Betty Jean, who married Ray Carter October 1, 1943. They have one daughter, Elizabeth Jean, born November 13, 1944. They live at Miami Springs, Florida, Box 434.

I wish that each of you would keep this along with the history that I gave you in 1937. It is a history of the Carroll family for almost two hundred years, 1751 to 1946.

Some of you may want to begin where I left off and keep the history of your families. Someone may be glad if you do.

LEW F. CARROLL.

*Newkirk, Oklahoma.*

## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

*The Chronicles*, INDEX FOR VOLUME XIII (1945), PUBLISHED

Members of the Oklahoma Historical Society and libraries receiving *The Chronicles* can secure the Index for Volume XXIII, 1945, compiled by Mrs. Rella Looney, Clerk-Archivist, upon request addressed to the Office of the Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City 5, Oklahoma.

---

## "MRS. FLORA BELL TURNER PASSES IN TENNESSEE"

Under this heading, the *Tulsa Daily World* for January 30, 1946, reported the death of Mrs. Flora Bell Turner, seventy-eight years old, widow of the late John B. Turner of the Oklahoma State Supreme Court from 1907 to 1919, who had served two years as Chief Justice. Mrs. Turner died on January 27, 1946, in Adams, Tennessee, where she and her husband had made their home since 1930. Judge Turner's necrology by Judge Robert L. Williams was published in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XVII, No. 2 (June, 1939), pp. 253-4.

---

## PORTRAITS PRESENTED TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The unveiling and presentation of the portrait of the late Phillip Doddridge Brewer by the artist, Boris Gordon, of Washington, D. C., and also a portrait of the late Judge Frank Dale by the artist, Frank von der Lancken, took place in the auditorium of the Historical Society Building on the afternoon of January 23, 1946. A large group of specially invited guests, members of the Board of Directors of the Historical Society and members of the State Supreme Court, in addition to members of the Historical Society gathered in response to the invitation of Mrs. Edward P. Allen for the ceremony in the presentation of the portrait of her father, the late Judge Brewer who was formerly a member of the Supreme Court Commission, a director and vice-president of the Oklahoma Historical Society, and a member of the law firm of Everest, Vaught and Brewer of Oklahoma City.

Judge Robert L. Williams, President of the Board of Directors, was Master of Ceremonies. The program was opened with an invocation by the Reverend William H. Wallace of St. Luke's Methodist Church of Oklahoma City. "Calm as the Night" was sung by Chester L. Francis of Oklahoma City.

The statements of the distinguished men upon this occasion, with reference to Judge Brewer, are worthy of record here as a part of Oklahoma history. Judge Williams, who years ago was

responsible for Judge Brewer's appointment to the Oklahoma Supreme Court Commission, stated: "I knew him well. Judge Brewer was born in Hackett City, Arkansas, and served as a member of the Legislature of the State of Arkansas. After coming to the Indian Territory, he lived at Cameron, and afterward at Poteau, and still later moved and made his home in McAlester. . . . Judge Brewer and I stood side by side in a picture taken following the dedication of this Historical Building. This picture now hangs on the walls of this building. . . . I went away that night to Battle Creek, and in a week's time I received a telegram that Judge Brewer was dead. The dedication meeting was the last time I saw him. . . . I am pleased to know that we have him living in art and that is the way history is preserved,—in marble, stone, and art. These do not lie. Judge Brewer was a gentleman by birth, and as a citizen in all of the walks of life he occupied an effective place and we feel honored in having his portrait on the walls of this building."

The unveiling of the picture had been presented prior to Judge Williams remarks by Judge Brewer's grandson, Edward P. Allen, Jr. Judge Williams had pointed out that this splendid looking grandson, just returned from the battle fields of Europe had accompanied in 1929 a committee appointed to inspect historical society buildings at Topeka, St. Paul, and other places and that Judge Brewer took a special pleasure in having his grandson at his side upon the trip.

Young Allen said, "When Mother first planned to have a portrait painted of my grandfather, she wrote and asked me if I could be here for the unveiling. I was in Naples, Italy, in the Army Air Corps. I told her that I didn't know, but by an act of God the war ended and I am here. Along with my mother and father, Doctor and Mrs. Edward P. Allen, my brothers, Robert Williams Allen, now in the Army of Occupation in Germany, and Paul Brewer Allen, who is with the Navy in California, I am very happy to present the portrait of Judge Phillip Doddridge Brewer."

Judge Williams then introduced Judge Edgar S. Vaught of the United States Court. In an eloquent tribute, Judge Vaught gave forth these views as to Judge Brewer: "This man to whom you pay this day, love and tribute came from a family, which though poor in this world's goods, was rich in an inherited family background deeply founded in personal integrity, honesty, and respect for law. . . . He was as modest as a woman. There were no pretensions, no assumed attitudes, no attempt to be like other men, but he gloried in almost childlike simplicity. . . . His home life was ideal. . . . He loved his Church. He took a deep interest in civic and public affairs and as a lawyer he ranked among the ablest in his state. . . . For twelve years he was my law partner, ten years



of which we were associated with J. H. Everest. . . . It is refreshing to note that he lived beyond the three score and ten years. We can say with pride that his life was a successful one."

Mr. J. H. Everest, Judge Brewer's law partner for thirteen years, spoke with deep feeling of his life long friend. Among other things Mr. Everest said, "As a Commissioner of the Supreme Court, his decisions were concise and remarkable and constitute a splendid part of the legal literature of our Supreme Court. . . . Judge Brewer had a well rounded character. Take him for all in all we shall not look upon his like again."

This concluded the ceremonies given over to the reception of Judge Phillip Brewer's portrait.

Judge Williams then stated, "Mr. Harry Brown of Guthrie who will present a portrait of Judge Frank Dale. Judge Dale was not only a District Judge under the Oklahoma Territorial Government but for years was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Oklahoma Territory and later engaged in the practice of law and was one of Oklahoma's prominent citizens."

Mr. Brown paid a warm and tender eulogy to his law partner, Judge Dale, and spoke of him as a lawyer, a "citizen, a friend, and a real pioneer." He said, "Judge Dale was born near Chicago in the year 1850 and received his early education there. . . . He came to Wichita, Kansas as he entered manhood, and taught school there. . . . He impressed his character so well upon that region that a small town near Wichita was named in his honor. . . . He made the run at noon on April 22, 1889 into Guthrie and lived there until his death February 10, 1930. . . . Judge Dale was more than a Judge and lawyer, he was a successful business man. . . . Judge Dale had no children and the portrait offered today in his honor was given by his kinsmen scattered from New York to California."

At the conclusion of Mr. Brown's speech Judge Williams said, "We are glad to accept this portrait of Judge Dale. He was an honor to the state. It should be stated that he was Registrar of the Land Office in Kansas, that part in which Wichita is located, during Cleveland's first administration. This concludes these services."

The meeting of the Society adjourned following the benediction by Judge Everest:

"We thank Thee, Oh God, for this hour spent in memory of our departed friend. We thank Thee, that in creating man, Thou didn't endow him with the faculty and the power of strong friendship, which is the purest form of love; and we thank Thee that it was the privilege of many of us to know this friend in the intimacies of every day association and to understand the ambitions and conduct that made him a worth-while

friend and citizen. We thank Thee not only for the friendships of earth, but we thank Thee for the Divine friendship that placed man here upon the Earth, after preparing it for man's habitation, and made it possible for men to walk with Thee like Enoch of old, who was said to be the friend of God and of whom it was said, "And Enoch walked with God and was not, for God took him."

We revere the memory of Judge Brewer because he believed in Thee and sought to regulate his conduct and to mould his life by the Ten Commandments and the Sermon on the Mount and, as a result, "he did justly, loved mercy, and walked humbly before Thee." We rejoice that he threw the weight of his personality on the side of righteousness and left a legacy to his loved ones—a good name, more precious than rubies.

And now, as we separate, may Grace, Mercy and Peace from God, the Father; Christ, the Son; and the Holy Spirit, be and abide with each and every one of us, now and forever.

Amen.

---

### "A NEW CHAPTER IN AN OLD STORY"

MANUSCRIPT BY EDGAR S. VAUGHT

Honorable Edgar S. Vaught, United States District Judge and one of the early pioneers of Oklahoma, delivered an address recently before the Lions Club of the Capital city. He took for his subject "A New Chapter in an Old Story," in which he told of the location and construction of the State Capitol of Oklahoma. He gave interest and emphasis to the facts surrounding this remarkable event by saying, "I am giving the records and from my own memory the events as I remember them."

The manuscript of this address has been placed in the permanent Archives of the State Historical Society. The highlights of the Capital location as set forth in this paper runs as follows:

In November 1907 agitation began for the permanent location of the State Capitol. On June 11, 1910 a special election was held in which the people of the State were given opportunity to choose their Capital city and Oklahoma City won by more than 50,000 votes. On the night of the election Governor Charles N. Haskell opened up his executive office in the Huckins Hotel which became the Capital of new State, unless the courts decided otherwise. On November 23, 1910 Governor Haskell brought the Legislature into session and recommended a site of 1600 acres of land and \$100,000 cash from which total through the sale of lots the State would derive \$1,700,000 for the building of a State Capital.

The Legislature did not agree with the Governor but created a Board of Capital Commissioners. A committee of citizens of Oklahoma City got together and proposed to give deeds to 650 acres

of land in the northeast part of the city,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles from the Federal Building. They proposed to give a Capital site of 15 acres to be given near the center of Lincoln Boulevard and South of 23rd Street.

In order to facilitate matters the State Capitol Building Company was organized for handling all donations. Deeds to 650 acres of land and \$20,000 in notes were made out and turned over to Ed. S. Vaught and he in turn turned these deeds and notes over to the State Capitol Building Company. Appraisers were appointed and all the properties offered together with the cash amounted to \$1,402,850. Thirty-one citizens of Oklahoma City signed a bond of \$100,000 for assurance of the State Capitol Building Company.

Of course, said Judge Vaught, while all this was being arranged Guthrie citizens had taken the "movement matter" to the courts and before this litigation was settled, Haskell had given away to Lee Cruce who had been elected Oklahoma's second Governor. After the \$100,000 cash bond had been paid in, and deeds to all the property checked, the contract was signed and delivered by the State Capitol Building Company to the State and the Governor signed and accepted it.

Judge Vaught pointed out that in the light of subsequent history the State of Oklahoma made a mighty good deal in the location and erection of its Capitol Buildings: 1st., it had a capitol site of 15 acres where the capitol is located; 2nd., it received cash of \$100,000; 3rd., \$4,625, from the sale of lots included in the Capitol donation; and 4th., \$4,265,328.79 from oil royalties on the Capitol lands or a grand total cash in the sum of \$4,370,453.79, as of September 4, 1945.

"All of which," said Judge Vaught, "certainly justifies the confidence which the State Capitol Building Company and its officers had in the represented value of the lands donated to the State, as contained in their original proposal."

(C. E.)

---

#### BRIEF STATEMENT OF FACTS CONCERNING OLD BAPTIST MISSION CHURCH, CHEROKEE NATION.

Jesse Bushyhead was converted from the reading of the Bible and was baptized by a Baptist preacher from Tennessee in 1830 and soon after got together a congregation at Amohee, the place of his residence. He afterward became acquainted with the Baptist Mission at Valley Town, N. C., and was ordained there 1833 along with John Wickliffe (Kanoeda), another Cherokee.



In the fall of 1838 the whole church that had been organized at Amohee started on their journey over "The Trail of Tears" to the Cherokee Nation in the west and established a camp near the present site of the Old Baptist Mission Church and soon were worshipping in their new location, Feb. 1839.

Jesse Bushyhead soon established a Baptist Mission at this new location and was afterwards joined by Evan Jones and others from the old mission at Valley Town, N. C.

This new location later was a center for distribution of supplies to the Cherokees by the Federal Government and was known as "Breadtown," near present Westville in Adair County.

A school was established, a printing press was soon secured, and *The Cherokee Messenger*, the first periodical to be published among the Western Cherokees, was started in August, 1844, by Harvey Upham and Mark Tiger with the assistance of the Reverend Evan Jones and his son John B. Jones. The first issue bore the sad news of the death of Jesse Bushyhead. (Note: Some of the foundation stones of the old double log building that housed this printing plant are to be seen just a few paces from the highway on the farm owned by Mr. Crowder.)

The Mission was later moved to Tahlequah and still later to Muskogee and developed into the Bacone University but the church continued to hold forth at the same old place and it was the writer's privilege to preach the Centennial Sermon in May, 1939. He is now pastor of the church.

Many men and women that played a great part in the early history of the Cherokee people in the West have held membership in this old church, among whom were Jesse Bushyhead, Evan Jones, Wm. Upham, Harvey Upham, Mark Tiger, John B. Jones, Kaneeda (John Wickliffe), Lewis Downing, Charles Thompson, Aunt Eliza Alberty, and Aunt Carrie Quarles.

These facts have been gathered from the writings of Emmet Starr in his *History of the Cherokee Nation*; Isaac McCoy in his *History of Baptist Indian Missions*; Wythe in *Poor Lo; Oklahoma Imprints*; Carolyn Thomas Foreman in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*; *The Westville Record*; and from members of the Bushyhead Family.

Sam West.

## BOOK REVIEWS

*The Cherokee Strip: A Tale of Oklahoma Boyhood.* By Marquis James. (New York: The Viking Press, 1945. Pp. 294. Book end map of Oklahoma. Cloth, \$3.50. Special Oklahoma edition autographed, \$5.00.)

Marquis James writes of those impressionable years of his youth, first as a child, influenced by a Mr. Howell whose claim joined the red-hilled, ravined one hundred and sixty acres which the elder James had staked in the famous race for homes into the Cherokee Strip, September 16, 1893.

A lonely little boy of four years, he pictures himself living with rather elderly parents and no playmate except his dog Prince. Later Marquis' avid mind was fired by the exciting tales Mr. Howell related of his miraculous adventures with scalping Indians, gold seekers in California, cow-boys and desperadoes of The Old West, hand-to-hand conflicts with panthers, snakes and grizzlies wherein he was always victorious.

When Papa remarked that Mr. Howell must be at least one hundred and fifty years old to have done all the things of which he boasted, Marquis was quite hurt and incensed. Although he worshiped Papa and wished that he would talk more, he asked Mama if Papa could really mean what he said about Mr. Howell. Mama replied "Mr. Howell is a lonely man and lonely people always have great imaginations." This explanation did not lessen the boy's admiration of Mr. Howell.

Carpenters being scarce, even Papa took Mr. Howell at his word and employed him to construct a two story dwelling on the claim. When Papa returned from Guthrie, the Territorial capital, where he had been trying a law suit, he was surprised to find the house completed but without a stairway. Mr. Howell contended that Papa had failed to list that item in the plans and Papa said that he thought Mr. Howell should have known better. Papa purposed to build a stairway later and Marquis hoped it would be on the outside of the house, so that people would know the James had a stairway.

Papa was not a provident man. Each time he earned a sizable fee Mama urged him to buy cows and brood mares and raise stock as her people had done. He was of the opinion that since the Cherokee Strip was in the same latitude as South Carolina, it would produce tobacco of a fine grade. Accordingly, he planted tobacco,

but the crop was a failure. His next venture was the ice business. A Wichita, Kansas, firm was shipping manufactured ice into Enid and he decided to show them competition. He built an ice-house for storage on the claim and hired men to cut up the frozen ravine water. He bought a wagon for delivery and was ready for business. The Wichita firm lowered the prices of ice and told customers that Papa's ice was dirty creek water, which forced Papa out of business.

In 1901, the James family moved into Enid. Marquis was going to school. His hair, which had been worn long, was rolled under his hat except when in Mama's presence, since she liked to see it hanging. Ad Poak cut it first with the horse clippers and the barber finished the job. Mama cried. Marquis did not know how to play with other children and his natural shyness made him unhappy in school. He could scarcely recite and the adjustment was long and painful. English was difficult but history fell glibly from his lips as Papa had bought him several complete sets of historical works.

James tells of the memorable fight between North town and South town as Enid and North Enid were then called, the capture after being shot and the subsequent death in the county jail of Dick Yeager, the notorious, red-haired giant desperado. He and Mama visited him in jail as Papa was his lawyer.

There are accounts of the doings of Enid's "smart set" and of seeing the banker's wife milking her jersey cow. Mama said that although the banker's wife was a lady and the wife of the local Morgan, she was "not above milking her own cow." He relates his struggle to be accepted by the "right crowd" as he lived on the wrong side of town socially.

There is space accorded the politics of the day, wherein the whisky element played a prominent part. James states it would be in poor taste to inquire into anybody's background. Therefore he confines himself to that of his parents, who were both college-bred. His two sisters much older were well married and resided in Chicago. One brother-in-law, a corporation lawyer, often saved the James family from financial disaster.

As a lad, Marquis was fascinated by printers' itinerant ways, the typesetter's case, and the life of the newspaper man. His experience with editors and their influence on his subsequent career was equal to that of Mr. Howell. Here the young man learned the value of the personal element in the make-up of a daily paper. He credits a former Enid editor for his ultimate decision to seek wider and richer fields for the developments of his talents as a writer.

A word now about the author, who states in the preface that the book was written from notes mostly inscribed in Paris a number



of years ago, primarily to please his only daughter Gynthia, who said, "Why don't you write about those stories you tell instead of some of the things you do write about?" Twice a Pulitzer prize winner, Marquis James is possessed of a style charming and sincere, adroitly combining the lighter with the prosaic. His conclusion is that were he growing up again, he would choose no other spot than the Cherokee Strip.

The book covers a period of years from 1893 to 1919. The many episodes related in his struggles to attain a place in the business and social life of the community lend a decided flavor to the book. The fact that he uses the real names of people adds much to the value of the book for those who are mentioned and in no wise detracts from its charm for others.

Bess Truitt.

### *Enid, Oklahoma*

*Memoirs of Governor Murray and True History of Oklahoma Together with His Biography, Philosophy, Statesmanship, and Oklahoma History Interwoven.* By William H. Murray (Alfalfa Bill). (Boston: The Meador Press, 1945. Volumes I, II, III. Pp. 1,708. Forty-four illustrations, maps, appendices, and index. \$15.00.)

For several years the people of Oklahoma and many Americans beyond the confines of this State, have looked forward with keen anticipation to the completion of this history by the ninth Governor of Oklahoma. Because of William H. Murray's broad, early, and close connections with all of the movements since early territorial days and subsequent history of Oklahoma, it becomes a work that is necessary to complete the annals of this forty-sixth State of the American Union. The subject matter is admirably divided into chapters and all section paragraphs are numbered serially as are the pages. Volume I contains the index of the whole history and the names of persons mentioned are also indexed; it also contains Books I, II, III, IV. Volume II, contains Books V, VI, VII, VIII. Volume III, contains Book IX and all the appendices.

The introduction to the history is offered by Mr. Melvin Cornish who was an intimate friend and contemporary. He says: "My acquaintance and friendship with Wm. H. Murray began some forty-eight years ago (we were both young men) . . . I have known him about as well as one man ever knew another man . . . Finally it may be said that the record and the life of public services of this 'First Citizen of Oklahoma' make up a precious chapter of the History of our State."

In Volume I Mr. Murray traces with excellent attention to detail, giving genuine local color to all of his composition, from

his birth to the time of his leaving home, becoming a chopper of wood and a farm hand; and lending himself to all good work by which to attain an education and on to school teaching until as a young lawyer he hung out his shingle in Fort Worth, Texas. He writes of his journey into the Indian Territory and his part in the life of the Chickasaws for he married into one of the controlling families of the Chickasaw Nation. It is fascinating to Oklahomans and perhaps to any general reader to read his story of the Sequoyah Convention and of the Constitutional Convention of which he was made President.

Volume II, relates the whole story of the Constitutional Convention and because of Murray's leadership and knowledge of every detail of that remarkable convention, it is a highly dramatic story.

His election and experiences as a member of the U. S. Congress, reflects strange light on congressional procedure and national events under the Wilson Administration.

The books would be worth reading if they offered nothing else except Murray's trek to South America where he took his family and a colony of Oklahomans in 1924. Book VIII, Volume II, discloses his return to Oklahoma and his race for election to the Governorship in 1930, and his subsequent service in that position.

Volume III presents the years of Murray's life since leaving the Governor's Mansion and contains such subjects as, "political campaigns, 1936, 38, 40, 42"; political manners and ethics; rowdiness in public life; social philosophy; when a man is old; Yaqui-Indian language; State Federation of Labor, ambitions and friends pleasing to remember; our twelve Governors, from Haskell to Kerr, etc., etc.

One can see that these volumes contain typical Murray stories from beginning to end. Alfalfa Bill Murray has been a law unto himself and that law has been one of honor, fidelity to what he conceived to be right, and unswerving courage. Some critics will call his story many names and some of them not so good. His style, his subject matter, and its arrangement are not of "standard variety." *Time* magazine, gave this Murray history of Oklahoma an extended notice in a recent number. *Time* derided some things in the history but concluded by telling its several million readers that they would find it interesting reading.

The binding is good, the illustrations of which there are forty-four are excellent and show the character and growth of the new state. All in all it is a good work to have upon the table of one who likes to read history.

Charles Evans.

## NECROLOGIES

## CORNELIUS EMMET FOLEY

1857-1944

Cornelius Emmet Foley, son of Patrick Foley and his wife, Mary Harrigan Foley, was born June 15, 1857, at Davenport, Scott County, Iowa.

He left the place of his birth and came to Muskogee, Oklahoma at an early age, first engaging in track work with the M. K. & T. Railway Company. When a young man he began his business career and his life was one devoted to business. With a good head, a common school education and rigid economy learned in the hard school of early poverty, these served him well. As a clerk in early manhood in the employ of J. A. Patterson at Muskogee he demonstrated this fact to the degree that the employer formed a co-partnership with him in the Mercantile Business which Mr. Foley conducted for several years in Eufaula, Indian Territory. Later he became its sole owner and made it a most flourishing business. He conducted not only a general line of mercantile business but for a period of time he was also the sole owner of the stock and business of a hardware company. He had many business houses constructed in Eufaula, and became a large land owner, and invested in the cattle business. For some years he was engaged in the Banking business in Eufaula, first operating the Foley Banking Company and then the First National Bank of which he was its President. After the town of Eufaula was incorporated he served for eight years as Mayor.<sup>1</sup>

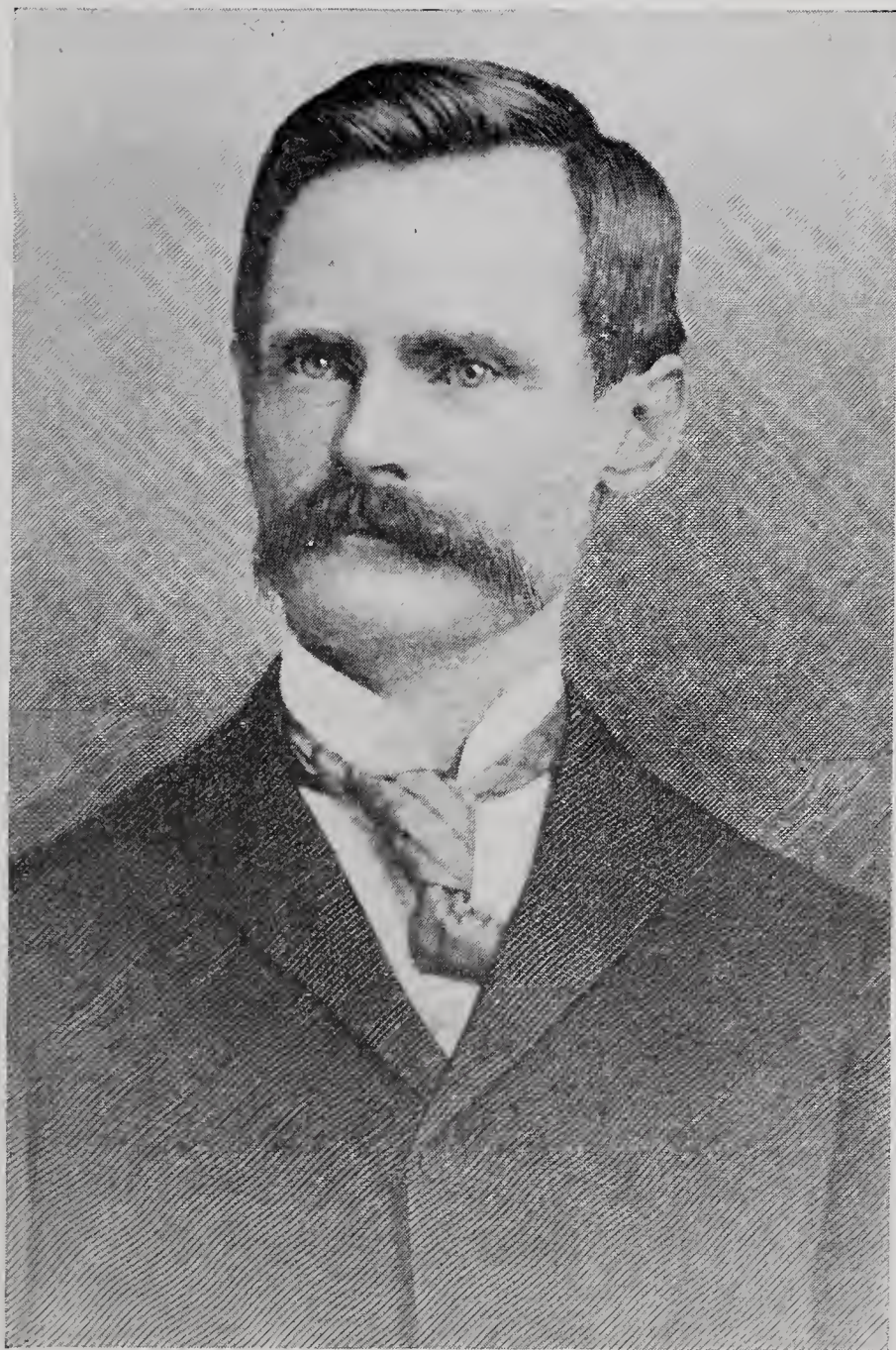
He was first a member of the Blue Lodge of Masonry at Muskogee and later affiliated with the Blue Lodge at Eufaula which was Lodge No. 1 in the Indian Territory and a member of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, U. S. A. Southern Jurisdiction, Orient of Oklahoma, Valley of McAlester. He was a 33d degree Mason, coronetted on October 25, 1919, McAlester, Oklahoma Bodies. He had been for years a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society. He was a member of the Methodist Church and died on February 26, 1944, interment in the Eufaula Cemetery on Thursday, March 2, 1944, with the Rev. L. V. Maund, Pastor of the Methodist Church, officiating, and the Eufaula Blue Lodge had charge of the Masonic funeral with the following pallbearers: R. L. Simpson, D. C. Janeway, C. L. Fallansbee, R. B. Buford, K. B. Turner and Charles Shields.

He was a town-booster and builder and endeavored to promote the interest of the surrounding country. He was a member of Bedouin Temple of the Shrine at Muskogee and for many years a Director of the First National Bank & Trust Co. of Muskogee. He resided at Muskogee eight years after 1873 and then was a citizen of Eufaula after that period until his death. He was one of the organizers of the *Phoenix* at Muskogee, a newspaper organized in the early day and was President of the publishing company, Leo E. Bennett, Secretary, and Frank C. Hubbard, treasurer, all the stock being owned in the Indian Territory.

<sup>1</sup> *History of Indian Territory* (Lewis Pub. Co., N. Y. and Chicago, 1901), p. 304.

*The Indian Territory, Its Chiefs and Leading Men*, by H. F. & E. S. O'Beirne, pp. 172-173.



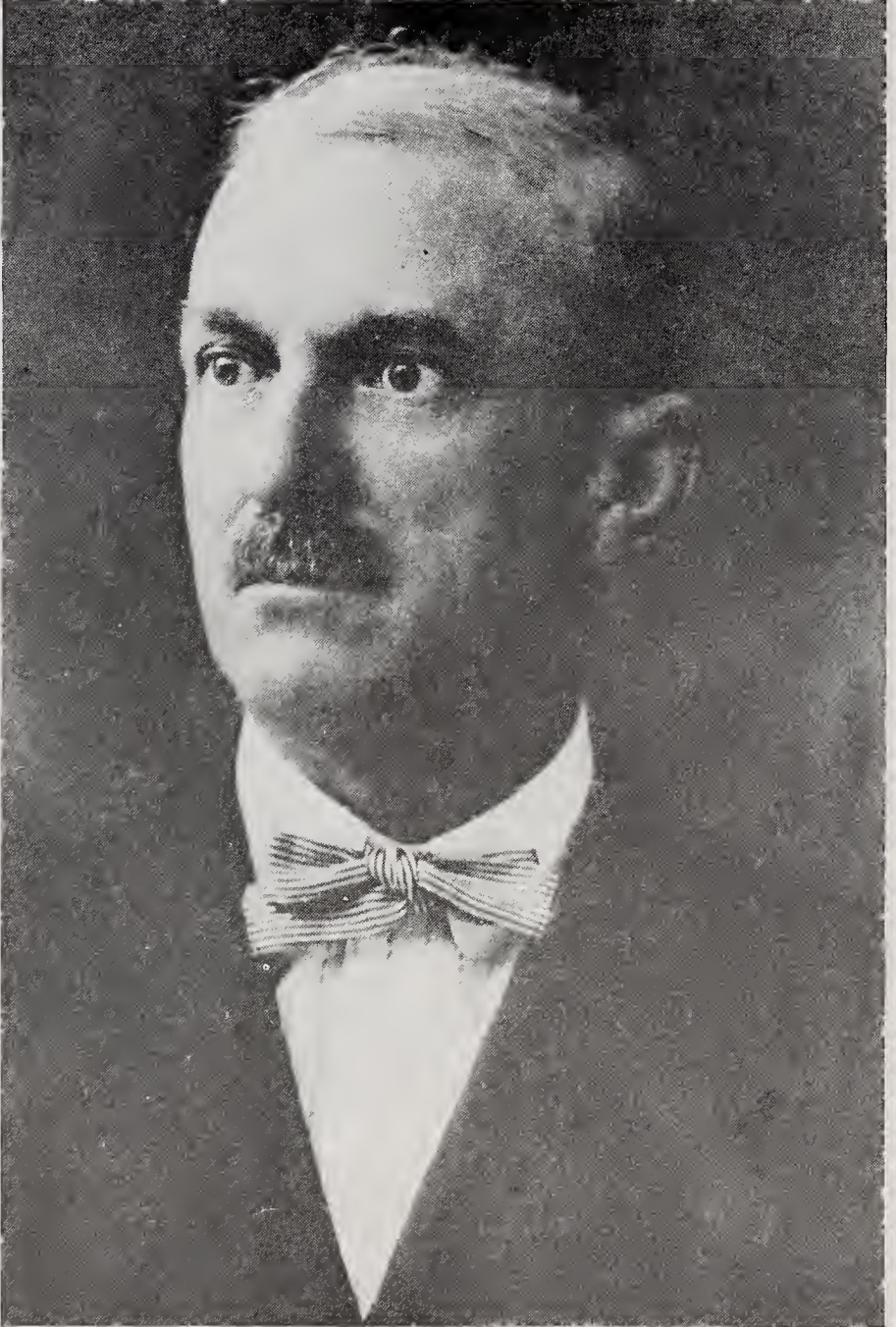


CORNELIUS EMMET FOLEY









WILLIAM LEONARD BLESSING

At a convention of the people of the Indian Territory held at McAlester on Feb. 22 and 23, 1900 he was a delegate, together with C. H. Tully and W. T. Fears from Eufaula.<sup>2</sup> He was ever interested in bringing about the allotment of lands and laying off and appraising the townsites and to strengthen the administrative agencies and increase the force appointed by the Government to perform this work and active in the improvement and adjustment of non-citizen interests and urging the necessity of allowing the Indian Territory representation in Congress through a delegate to be elected by the people of the Indian Territory. He attended upon the session of Congress presenting all such matters in behalf of the people. His statement made before the committee was as follows:

"What we want, gentlemen, is someone who can come here to the National Congress, bearing proper credentials from the people, and give expression to their views with reference to national legislation for the government of the people of the territory."

At a convention held at McAlester on Nov. 5, 1903, C. E. Foley was elected by unanimous vote to go to Washington to petition Congress to pass an act authorizing the election of a regular delegate from the Indian Territory.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

---

## WILLIAM LEONARD BLESSING

1866-1945

William L. Blessing, son of George Washington Blessing, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, and his wife, Margaret (Moore) Blessing, a native of Montreal, Canada, was born at Chillicothe, Ohio, on December 11, 1866.

His father, George W. Blessing, removed from Baltimore, Maryland to Ross County, Ohio, when a small boy and there obtained his education. He followed farming his entire life and was married in Huntington Township, Ross County, Ohio, where he resided until his death on June 12, 1911 at the age of 86 years.

William L. Blessing was reared and educated in Chillicothe, Ohio, and in early life began to provide for his own support, being there employed from 1883 to 1885 as call boy for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. On May 2, 1887 he removed to Winfield, Kansas, where he worked in a flour mill for a short time. Later he began firing on the Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad from 1889 to 1898, having been promoted to the latter position May 5, 1895. Later, in July, 1898, he removed to Shawnee, Oklahoma, where he accepted a job as engineer on the Choctaw, Oklahoma & Gulf Railroad, which later became a part of the Rock Island Lines. His connection with that road covered the period from July 15, 1898 to January 1, 1937, when he retired, having served for almost 39 years. Promptness, faithfulness and loyalty always characterized his service and at the time of his retirement he was one of the oldest representatives of the company employed in the Southwest. During his service as an engineer he took a very active part in the work of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and attended seven of the international conventions. In June, 1915 he introduced at the second triennial convention in Cleveland, Ohio, a resolution which brought about the erection of the bank building of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, which is one of the largest bank buildings

---

<sup>2</sup> Vol. II, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, 1003-4.



west of the Alleghenies. He served as a member of the first joint legislative board of the railroad employees during the Constitutional Convention and acted as chairman of the joint legislative board during the first session of Oklahoma's general assembly.

He was appointed by the Governor of Oklahoma as Labor Representative of the first Industrial Commission, for a six year term, and assisted in the organization of the Commission, but after serving two years resigned and returned to his work as engineer on the railroad.

He served as president of the Home Federal Building and Loan Association in Shawnee from its organization in 1922.

William L. Blessing was united in marriage on December 11, 1915 at Enid, Oklahoma, to Miss Nannie Gordon, born January 29, 1877, a native of Iowa, and the daughter of John M. Gordon and his wife. To this union one child was born, to-wit: Maybelle Blessing, who married George L. Branson of Tecumseh, Oklahoma, who have one daughter, Mary Ann Branson, born June 16, 1934, and who now reside in Atlanta, Georgia. The said Geo. L. Branson served overseas during World War II.

William L. Blessing died on July 17, 1945 and funeral services were conducted July 19, 1945 at Shawnee, Oklahoma, with interment at Chillicothe, Ohio. He was a member of the Masonic Blue Lodge in Shawnee, the Indian Consistory at McAlester, the Shrine at Oklahoma City, Knights Templar Commandery, and was always loyal to its teachings. His life has exemplified its highest ideals concerning the brotherhood of man and the obligations thereby imposed. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church in Shawnee, Oklahoma, an active member of the Pottawatomie County Historical Society. He gave much time, money and advice for the improvement and betterment of the Pottawatomie County Historical Society and supervised the remodeling of the Old Friends Mission Church and assisted in securing caretakers' home for the building and grounds. At his request, the bell of this historic church was rung at his death. He was also a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

He was charitable, benevolent and kind and one of Shawnee's most substantial citizens.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## CHARLES ARTHUR COAKLEY

1884-1945

Charles Arthur Coakley, son of Mr. and Mrs. Cornelius Coakley, born February 1, 1884 at Farley, Iowa, was taken by his parents to George, Lyon County, Iowa, where his father was engaged in railway construction work. Later the family moved to Fort Dodge, Iowa, where he attended high school and matriculated at the State University of Iowa, located at Iowa City, Iowa, on October 1, 1902 and attended the academic years of 1902-3 and 1903-4 and in 1904 entered the University of Minnesota where he received his A.B. and LL.B. degrees in 1906.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Bettie Coakley, whom he married on June 8, 1910 and who was the daughter of Isaac Langley and his wife. Also surviving him are three brothers, W. J. Coakley, Flandreau, South Dakota; Leo C. Coakley, Milan, Michigan, and Manning Coakley, Exeter, Nebraska. Interment was at Tulsa, Oklahoma.



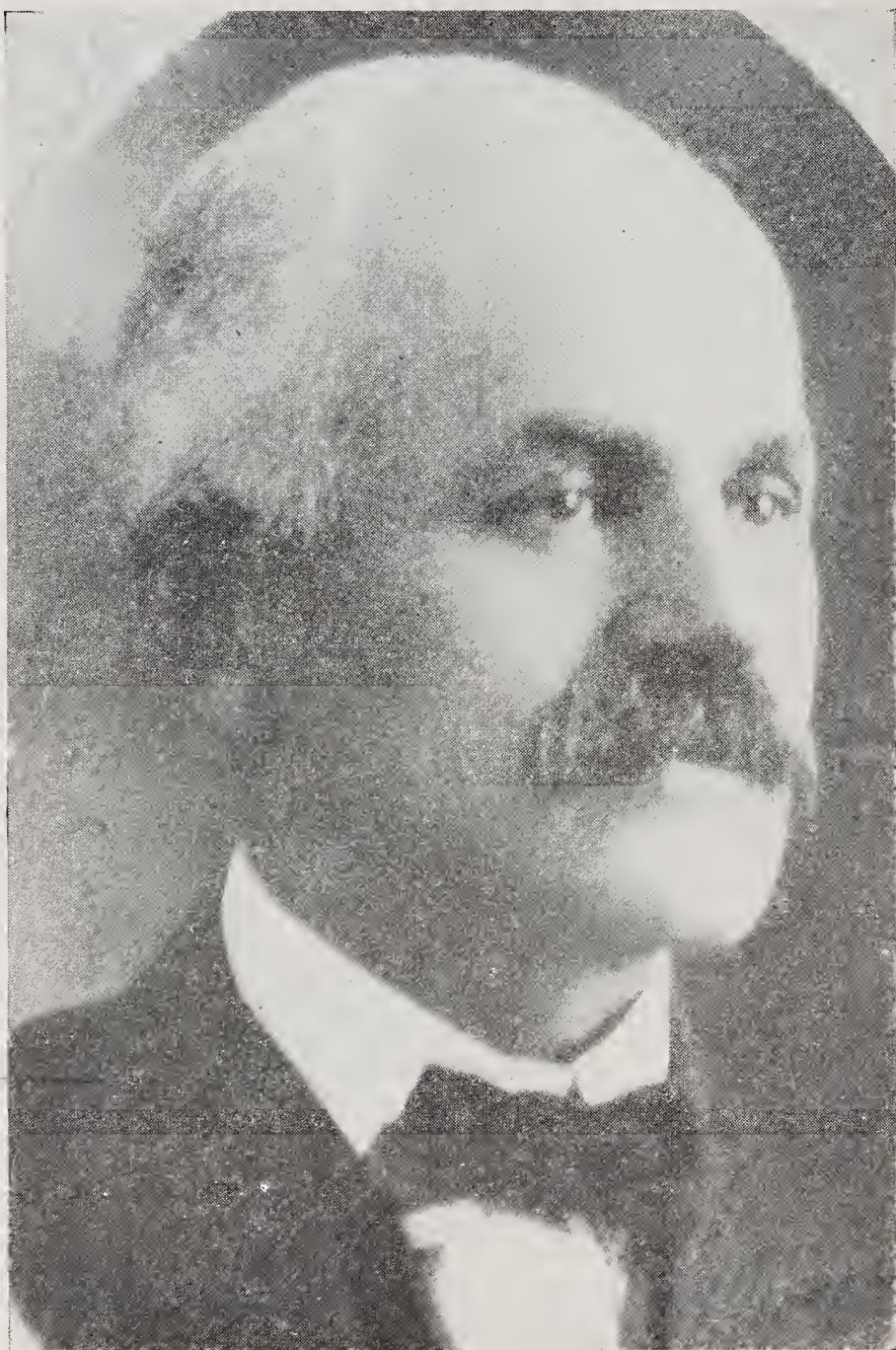


CHARLES ARTHUR COAKLEY









JAMES BUCHANAN TOSH

He came to Oklahoma in 1908 and settled at Madill where he engaged in the practice of law until 1919 when he removed to Ardmore and there continued the practice of law until 1924 when he removed to Tulsa where he became a member of the law firm of Stuart, Coakley and Doerner and later was associated with Lt. Col. McDermott, Dyer, Martin and Powers. He was attorney in important criminal cases such as Clara Smith Hamon charged with the murder of Jake L. Hamon of Ardmore and Mrs. Ella Howard charged with the murder of Mrs. T. Karl Simmons and also the late Phil Kennamer charged with the murder of John Gorrell. However, the greater part of the litigation in which he was interested were civil matters involving great property interests.

In 1911 he was a member of the Oklahoma Democratic State Convention which endorsed Woodrow Wilson for President in the 1912 campaign. In 1913 and 1914 he held the office of county attorney in Marshall County and established the reputation as a vigorous prosecutor. From 1914 to 1918 he served as a member of the board of military and athletic control under the state administration and in 1916 became a Director of the Marshall County National Bank of Madill. He was a member of the Marshall County draft board in 1917-18 and national draft inspector attached to the provost marshal's office with the rank of major until the close of the war.

For years he was a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society, the Tulsa Chamber of Commerce, The Tulsa Club, the American Bar Association, the Oklahoma State Bar Association, the Knights of Columbus, Christ the King Parish, Tulsa and a member of the Knights of St. Gregory, an honor conferred on outstanding Catholic laymen by Pope Pius.

He was one of the young men who came to Oklahoma in an early day that distinguished himself in all the walks of life.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## JAMES BUCHANAN TOSH

1856-1935

James Buchanan Tosh, son of John Fletcher Tosh and his wife, Mary Jane (Bennett) Tosh, was born November 13, 1856, in Hancock County, Indiana, and died at Palo Alto, California, on June 30, 1935.

His paternal grandfather Tosh and his maternal grandmother Bennett were born in Pittsylvania, Virginia, where their families were planters and slave owners. His parents moved to Jefferson County, Kansas, in 1867 where he lived until the opening of the Cherokee Outlet in 1893. He secured a claim in Kay County at the time of the opening and lived there until 1901 when he moved to Kiowa County, Oklahoma, his home for twenty-seven years.

James Bennett Tosh was educated in the country schools of Indiana and Kansas. On June 9, 1880, he was married to Mary Lurela Sills of Jefferson County, Kansas, who died in Hobart, Oklahoma, in 1919. They were the parents of a son, Harry B. Tosh, and a daughter, Eva O. Tosh.

The son, Harry B. Tosh, lives on the old Tosh homestead a few miles south of Hobart, having served as a teller in the Home State Bank of Hobart before World War I. He married Pauline Wallace and they are the parents of one child, Harry B. Tosh, Jr.



The daughter, Eva O. Tosh, married Thomas O. Stringer and now lives in Hobart. They are the parents of one child, Katie Lou Stringer.

James Buchanan Tosh married as his second wife Ella Seegar Epper-son of Palo Alto, California, on December 12, 1923. During his last years, he made Palo Alto his home and is interred there.

He was a farmer, stockraiser, and shipper of livestock in Kansas and Oklahoma. He was elected the first Justice of the Peace of Renfrow Township, Kay County, Oklahoma, in 1894.

In 1906, he was elected a delegate from District 52 to the Constitutional Convention for the proposed State of Oklahoma and served on the following Committees: (1) State and School Lands; (2) Coal, Oil and Gas; (3) Liquor Traffic; (4) Legislative Department, Chairman; (5) Convention Accounts and Expenses; (6) Convention Printing.

During his residence as a citizen in the state of Oklahoma, he served as President of the Farmers' Rural Credit Association; as President of the State Land Leases Union of Oklahoma, and as Chairman of the Farmers' and Laborers' Reconstruction League of Oklahoma.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## WILLIAM L. CURTIS

1874-1944

William L. Curtis, teacher, lawyer, citizen, father, churchman, was born in Jasper, Newton County, Arkansas, March 6, 1874. He attended the Jasper Academy two years, taught two years, and at the age of twenty-one was elected County Clerk of Newton County as a democrat in a county normally republican.

While filling this office, he studied law at spare hours, and was admitted to practice in the Arkansas courts. The lure of the west possessed this ambitious young man, and in 1899, he moved to Sallisaw, then Indian Territory. He was admitted to practice in all the courts, then under Federal jurisdiction. He formed a law partnership with his older brother, George B. Curtis. With the death of his brother, he formed a partnership with the late Jess W. Watts, which firm had a wide reputation in the early days just before and following statehood.

In 1893, he married Hattie Harrison, who survives. To this happy union, were born six daughters: Mrs. E. G. Berkman, Muskogee; Mrs. Harry Shipley, Fort Smith; Billy Curtis, deceased; Mrs. F. B. Couch, Enid; Mrs. Frank Denker, Mt. Vernon, Ill.; and Mrs. E. S. Champlin, Enid. He is survived by six brothers, all of whom are citizens of Oklahoma. There are 12 grandchildren.

Mr. Curtis was elected the first Mayor of Sallisaw. He actively supported the statehood cause in his community, making speeches for the democratic delegates to the constitutional convention. During the convention he spent much of his valuable time in Guthrie assisting in drafting many important provisions embodied in the state's progressive constitution, paying his own expenses during such time.

The constitution written, he threw himself most actively in the campaign for its adoption. At statehood he was elected Sequoyah's first





WILLIAM L. CURTIS









EARL GILSON

county attorney, holding the office only one term, returning to the active practice of law to which he was passionately devoted.

Yielding to the importunity of democratic friends and believing he could be of service to his state, he accepted the nomination and was elected Representative of Sequoyah county and served in the Fourth Legislature, rendering distinguished public service to his county and state.

In 1914, he was appointed assistant attorney for the Missouri Pacific Railroad, which place he filled with signal honor until he voluntarily retired in 1941. For convenience only he removed to Fort Smith, in 1915, where he lived with his family until his death at 4:00 o'clock Monday morning, October 30, 1944.

He was always deeply interested in education, helping to organize the public schools of Sallisaw, and serving on the school board; he carried this enthusiasm to Fort Smith, when he removed there, and was a member of that city's school board since 1932 until his passing.

In church affiliations, he was a member of the Baptist Church since early life, and at his death was chairman of the board of deacons of his local church in Fort Smith. He was a strict churchman, and built his daily conduct in conformity with Christian tenets.

He was a lifelong Mason, having gone all the way to the mystic Shrine.

His body was returned to his adopted state and was laid to rest in the family plot in Sallisaw cemetery with appropriate ceremonies. His pastor, Rev. Victor H. Coffman, of the Immanuel Baptist Church, Fort Smith, conducting the funeral services. The Masonic order conducted its ritualistic rites at the grave. A large concourse of friends attended his funeral and burial.

Thus was laid to rest an adopted son of the state, who had rendered honored service in both public and private capacities, and who numbered among his friends many of the state's distinguished citizens as well as those of lesser standing.

By D. B. COLLUMS.

*Oklahoma City*

---

## EARL GILSON

1889-1945

On May 26, 1945, Guymon, Oklahoma, lost its most publicized profile and one of its most beloved citizens in the person of Earl Gilson.

Earl, as everyone knew him, made simple life a joy. Born the son of John L. and Ida May (Sumney) Gilson, on May 27, 1889, he came with his parents to Guymon in 1905. Guymon in 1905 was still a place where men could hide behind the water tank and shoot curious antelopes as they came to view the spectacle of a town taking over their territory. Earl grew up on the family homestead one-half mile east of Guymon, attended the Guymon public schools, and was already an established citizen of Guymon before the first World War.

His paternal grandparents were G. W. and Sarah (Harrison) Gilson, who were the parents of three sons and two daughters: George Gilson of San Antonio, Texas; T. J. Gilson of Hutchinson, Kansas; John L.

Gilson of Guymon, the father of Earl; Mrs. Joe Bridges of Lewis, Kansas; and Mrs. Charles Lucas who now lives at Cimarron, Kansas. Reared in Campbell County, Kentucky, Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Gilson had moved to Kansas in a covered wagon, where he filed upon and proved up a government homestead. Mrs. Gilson (ne'e Sarah Harrison) was a near relative of President Benjamin Harrison.

The maternal grandfather of Earl Gilson was Samuel Sumney who was reared near Millersburg, Ohio. He came to Kansas and settled on a claim near Kinsley, Kansas. Both of Earl's grandfathers served in the Union Army in the Civil War.

Christmas Day, 1909, Earl married Jessie May Saylor. No children came to bless this marriage though they took the son of Earl's deceased brother and reared him to manhood. Their home was a true reflection of people that dwelt therein. A modest structure, it was always kept well painted and well tended, immaculate inside and out. Their's was the lawn that never needed mowing, the hedge that never lacked trimming, and the flower beds that always had careful attention.

Earl took the ordinary life of a city mail carrier and made it into a rip-roaring adventure. Through sunshine and rain, dust storm and drouth, he carried the mail, with a laugh and a joke. When he laughed, which was often, everyone laughed with him. For volume he had no peer. Nevertheless, he was a faithful public servant. Friends sending postcards back from vacation spots would head the card with, "Hello, Earl," but if he ever read the writing on any postcard, no one ever knew it. He considered his public job a public trust.

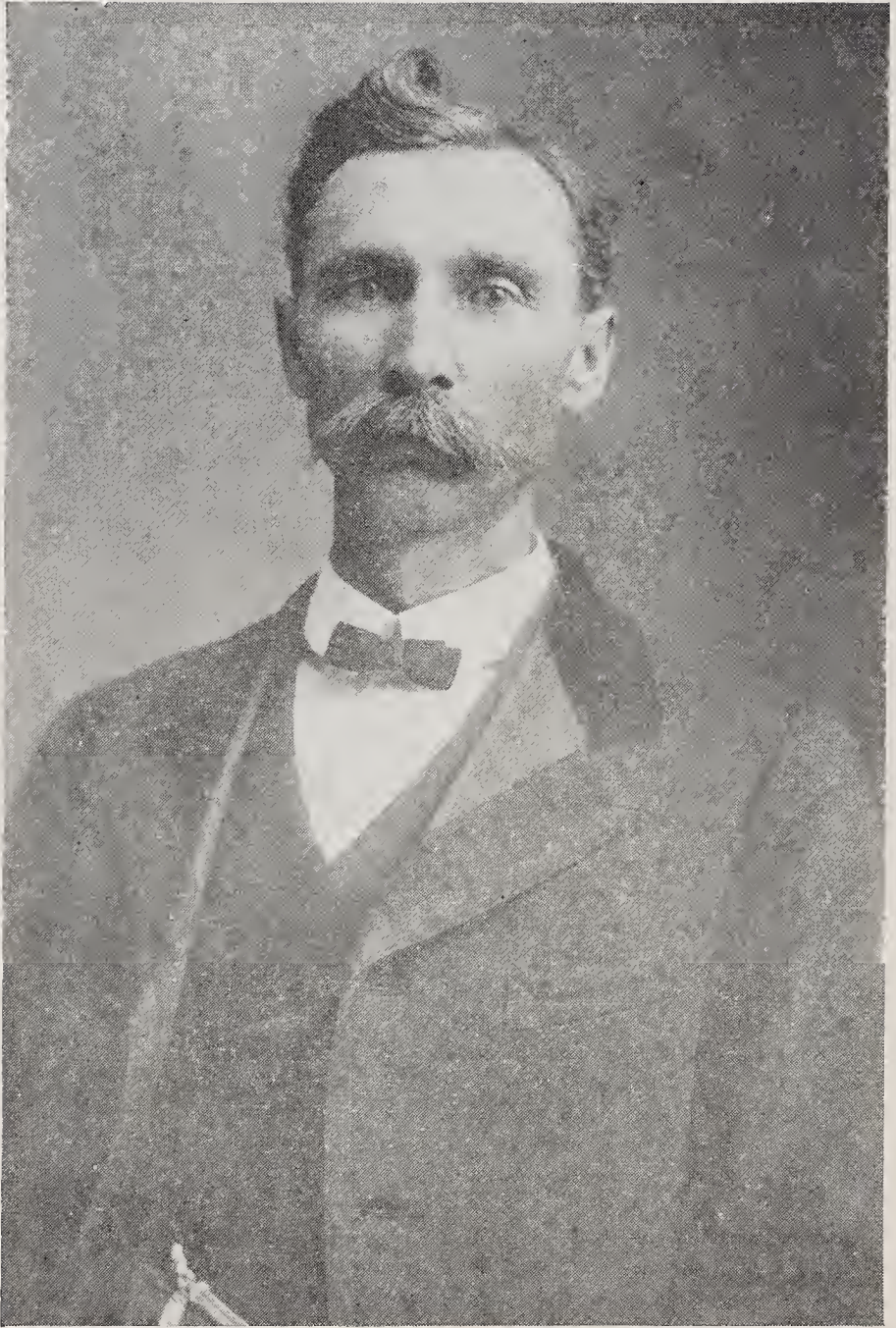
Walking four or five miles a day with a heavy mail sack consumed only a small part of his energy. Off duty he had time for all sorts of civic and social activities. Earl Gilson was a member of the Knights of Pythias and a past Chancellor of that order. He was also a member of the Masonic Lodge at Guymon and was the only member of this lodge that knew the secret Masonic work "letter perfect." In appreciation of this distinction and attainment, the lodge gave him a gold pin which he prized highly. At the time of his death, Earl was President of the Guymon Lions' Club and was also its District Governor for the Panhandle of Oklahoma.

Probably the event with which most people will connect Earl Gilson in memory was his position as "Pioneer Day" parade wangler. When May 2 was designated for commemorating our forebears, Earl was chosen by acclaim for "parade wangler." His six-foot frame of muscle and bone, his weather-beaten face, and his piercing black eyes made him a "natural" for the position. Entering into the spirit of the occasion, he grew black sideburns and a moustache, donned cowboy paraphernalia, and topped the whole rig with a white "Stetson." If ever a man looked the part of a cowboy, it was Gilson. His handsome, weatherbeaten profile was published far and wide and was probably the one most effective piece of advertising ever used for Pioneer Day. That he did not make a penny for the time, effort, and energy expended did not make any difference to Earl. He was "parade wangler" because he liked people and liked being with them.

Once World War II started Earl, though too old for service, deemed it necessary to do his bit. The project which he thought up was the **Texas County's Servicemen's News**. There was probably no single piece of work that contributed more to the local serviceman's morale than this bit of work. Each issue of the paper was like a letter from home, only







WILLIAM MARSHAL DUNN

more so. The contents were a resume of where the men were, what they were doing and a little news of the old hometown with it all. Finally, illness forced Gilson to retire from this project but others carried on the good work that he had begun.

The esteem in which people held Earl Gilson is testified by the funeral that was given at the First Methodist Church in Guymon on May 30, 1945, with the Reverend H. G. Butler officiating. Floral pieces came from far and wide. A list of Guymon's most distinguished citizens served as pall bearers and honorary pall bearers, and burial was in beautiful Elmhurst Cemetery.

By LT. DON DALE.

*Guymon, Oklahoma*

---

## WILLIAM MARSHAL DUNN

1862-1943

Another one of the prominent pioneers and prominent men in the development of Southeastern Oklahoma was lost in the death of William Marshal Dunn on December 12, 1943. Untiring in his activities for the upbuilding of his section of the state, Mr. Dunn had been a leader in financial circles and in the cattle ranching industry for many years. In his later life, he took intense interest in the history of Oklahoma and, particularly, in the history of the Choctaw Nation, making extensive research into old records and collecting a library of considerable size containing many rare and valuable historical volumes.

William Marshal Dunn, the second son of Doctor William Marshal Dunn, Sr., and his wife, Salina (Yates) Dunn, was born on September 2, 1862, in Choctaw County, Alabama, near the Chickasahay River. Doctor Dunn was of Scotch-Irish descent, born near Tallahassee, Florida, in December, 1828. His wife, Salina (Yates) Dunn, was of Choctaw Indian descent, born in Choctaw County, Alabama, in March, 1833. She was the daughter of Allen Yates, of Virginia, and his wife, Millie (Nail) Yates, a sister of Joel Henry Nail, who was one of the first district chiefs of the Choctaw Nation, in Mississippi, elected under the first written constitution adopted by the Choctaws in 1826. Doctor William M. Dunn, Sr., was well known for his training, ability, and skill as a physician. He volunteered for service in the Confederate States Army, during the war between the States, enlisting in Captain Alfred Yates' Company G., 23d Regiment, Alabama Infantry.

Captain Alfred Yates was of Choctaw Indian descent and a brother to Doctor Dunn's wife, Salina (Yates) Dunn. Their elder son, Alfred A. Dunn, the namesake of his uncle, Captain Yates, was a well known practicing physician at Purcell in the Chickasaw Nation, having graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, Kentucky, in 1887.

William Marshal Dunn received his early education in the schools of Meridian, Mississippi. After coming to the Indian Territory in 1877, his family settled first at Boggy Depot, Choctaw Nation, and later at Atoka. Near Caddo, Choctaw Nation, on June 23, 1890, he married Annie Ward, the daughter of William G. Ward and his wife, Eliza (Beck) Ward. William G. Ward was born in Panola County, Chickasaw District, Choctaw Nation, in 1847. He was of Choctaw descent, his mother having



been the daughter of Giles Thompson of Boggy Depot. Mrs. Eliza Beck Ward was born in the Cherokee Nation, the daughter of Caleb Beck, a prominent white man, and his Cherokee wife.

Mr. and Mrs. William Marshal Dunn were the parents of six children, five of whom are living: Lillian G. (Dunn) Wheat of Santa Fe, New Mexico; Emma Brazilia Dunn of Oklahoma City; William Alfred Dunn of Caldwell, Idaho; Arthur Ward Dunn of the home address, Wapanucka, Oklahoma; and Allen Y. Dunn of Reno, Nevada.

As a young man, Mr. Dunn established a ranch west of Atoka and became one of the outstanding cattlemen of this section. He was an early officer of the Choctaw Livestock Protective Association organized in the 1880's. In 1904, the family moved to Wapanucka. He established a ranch near the present town of Clarita, in Coal County, which he operated until the time of his death.

As an organizer of the Atoka National Bank of Atoka, Indian Territory, which was the first bank established between Denison, Texas, and McAlester on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, Mr. Dunn continued as a director in this institution throughout its existence until a few years ago. He was also an organizer and director, or president, in other early banks in Coalgate, Lehigh, McAlester, and Wapanucka. He was one of the owners of the first Power and Light Company of Coalgate.

As a Democrat, Mr. Dunn was a political leader in Coal County. In fraternal organizations, he was a member (32nd degree) of the Free and Accepted Masons; also a member of Indian Consistory, No. 2 of McAlester, and of Bedouin Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine.

He was a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society and of the Society of Oklahoma Indians. Actively interested in Indian affairs in Oklahoma, he took genuine pride in his American Indian ancestry, some of his ancestors having assisted in making the early treaties between the Choctaws and the United States government. He himself was one-sixteenth Choctaw. One of his last activities was his interest and assistance in securing the restoration of the old Choctaw Council House at Tuskahoma, in Pushmataha County. To those engaged in the writing of Oklahoma history, he was generous in lending the use of his library and in assisting with his knowledge of the facts gleaned in his own pioneer experience.

William Marshal Dunn will be remembered for his high principles as a businessman and his generosity to those in need. In his passing, his family lost a devoted father and husband, and the community, a beloved and valued citizen.

By MURIEL H. WRIGHT.

*Oklahoma Historical Society*

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD  
OF DIRECTORS  
OF THE  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JANUARY 24, 1946

The meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society convened in the Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma at 10:00 A. M., January 24, 1946, with the president, Judge Robert L. Williams, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll. The following members were present: Judge R. L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Judge Harry Campbell, Dr. E. E. Dale, Judge Thomas A. Edwards, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Mrs. Blanche Lucas, Dr. I. N. McCash, Hon. J. B. Milam, Hon. R. M. Mountcastle, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Hon. W. J. Peterson, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams, and the Secretary.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that absentee members be excused as having good and sufficient reasons for their absence. The motion was seconded by Judge Hefner and carried by unanimous vote.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle made the motion that since there were no petitions filed for positions as Directors in the place of Judge Thomas A. Edwards, Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, Dr. James H. Gardner, and J. B. Milam, that the rules be suspended and each of these be elected to succeed themselves. All this pursuant to the Constitution and By-laws of the Society. Motion was seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams and carried unanimously.

Judge Thos. A. Edwards made the motion that cases be made for the purpose of filing in the book form the quarterly and annual reports of the Secretary of the Society; motion was seconded by Judge R. A. Hefner and carried by unanimous vote.

Judge Robert A. Hefner presented some bits of Radio-active Sand from the Atomic Bomb tests in New Mexico and a motion was made by Mrs. Korn that it be accepted which did not carry. Judge Doyle introduced a motion to turn this sand over to the Military Academy at Claremore, this motion was seconded by Judge W. J. Peterson, motion carried. Mayor Hefner at the same time presented a Flag from the surface craft the U. S. S. Oklahoma City, and it was accepted with thanks to the donor Com. John E. Kirkpatrick; it was carried under the same motion.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle presented the picture of the founder of the Sacred Heart Mission and Abbey, Right Reverend Isidore Robot. Motion was made to accept this with thanks by Judge Robt. A. Hefner and seconded by Mr. H. L. Muldrow, and that it should be properly framed. Motion carried unanimously.

Judge Baxter Taylor presented a portrait of Mrs. Blanche Lucas of Ponca City for the Society and moved it be accepted and appreciation expressed. This motion was seconded by Judge W. J. Peterson. Motion carried unanimously.

Judge R. L. Williams presented a set of McGuffey's readers and a copy of Ray's 3rd. Arithmetic given by Fred B. Jones, of Durant, Oklahoma. Dr. McCash made a motion to accept these with sincere thanks and Judge Baxter Taylor seconded the motion. Motion was adopted.

Mr. J. B. Milam presented a beautifully bound report on the Tornado at Pryor, Oklahoma on April 27, 1942, put forth by Mr. C. S. Crane, this copy was duly received and thanks given to Mr. Crane upon the motion of Mrs. Blanche Lucas, and seconded by Judge Baxter Taylor, the motion was adopted.

Dr. Charles Evans, Secretary of the Society presented a flag given by the Motors Association of the State of more than 500 members. This flag was carried by soldiers from Oklahoma, Texas, and other states through North Africa, Sicily, Italy, and Southern France and on into Germany reaching the birth place of Hitler where a photograph was made of it, which is attached to the flag. A motion was made that it be accepted by Judge Baxter Taylor and seconded by Mrs. Korn and thanks be given to the Motors Association. This motion carried.

The Secretary reported that Mrs. Waite Phillips of Los Angeles, California, had presented the portrait of her husband Waite Phillips to the Society. The presentation of this splendid portrait of an eminent Oklahoman called forth warm and earnest appreciation on the part of the Directors. Motions made and seconded that the portrait of Hon. Waite Phillips be received by the Society and a letter of thanks be sent by the Secretary. The motion was carried unanimously.

A report was made to the Board with reference to the removal of County papers from the room now occupied by the Veterans of Foreign Wars. Boxes of papers were removed to storage as follows: Oklahoma County, 81 boxes; Osage County, 70; Logan County, 3; Murray County, 3; Washington County, 1; Osage County, 95; Oklahoma County, 3; Ottawa County, 35; Washington County, 31; Murray County, 1. Boxes removed from Historical Building to the Capitol Building December 10, 1945, were 161; and 165, on December 11, 1945.

The report was made by Mr. H. L. Muldrow with reference to securing of map cases for the maps in the Library. He said that it was impossible because of labor conditions and absence of material to secure glass or steel document cases. He stated that a case (of 3 stacks, 5 drawers each) like those in the Library, could be purchased for about the sum of \$300.00. Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that this be bought and the motion passed with Mrs. Lucas seconding the motion.

Judge R. L. Williams presented the matter of purchasing for the Grand Army Room a case for valuable collections. Judge Baxter Taylor made a motion that one case be bought for that room, this motion was seconded by Judge R. A. Hefner and was duly carried.

Mr. J. B. Milam made a motion to purchase a Model C-I Micro-Film Recordack reader costing \$363.00, F.O.B., providing a reader of this kind can not be secured as a loan from the State Tax Commission. Mrs. Blanche Lucas seconded the motion, it was carried unanimously.

Hon. R. M. Mountcastle made a motion to include Dr. E. E. Dale on the committee for the micro-film. Those on the committee are: Dr. Charles Evans, Secretary, Dr. E. E. Dale, and Chairman Judge R. L. Williams. Mrs. Lucas seconded the motion, motion was duly carried.

A motion was made by Judge Baxter Taylor to adopt the sort of railing recommended by George Forsyth the Architect for the statuary room. Motion was seconded by Mrs. Lucas which motion was adopted.



Included in this motion made by Judge Baxter Taylor and seconded by Mrs. Blanche Lucas was a vote of thanks to Mr. George Forsyth for his advice and great interest always displayed by him for the Oklahoma Historical Society Building.

Judge R. L. Williams presented Mr. Glaspy P. Warren, Chairman of the Soldiers Relief Commission and Mr. Milt Phillips, Director of Veterans Services, who ask for more room in the building for their work and workers. Mrs. Lucas made a motion to accept the views and plans of Judge R. L. Williams on the allowance of room and the use of the balcony provided that no door should be cut into it through any wall. It was set forth that the ladies rest room should be exclusively and only used by women. In the development of this plan Mrs. Cubage was to be consulted. Motion was seconded by Mr. Peterson, and motion was carried.

At this time the resignation of Mr. Buren F. Malone was presented and accepted. Many members of the Board express their great regrets at the loss of so good a public servant. A motion was made that his resignation be accepted by Mrs. Anna B. Korn and seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams. Motion was carried, and a committee appointed by the Chairman, Judge R. L. Williams, composed of Dr. Charles Evans, Secretary, Judge Baxter Taylor and Judge Robert A. Hefner to receive applications and fill the position until the next meeting of the Board.

Mrs. Lucas made a motion to accept the new members entering the Society since its last meeting. This motion was seconded by Judge Thomas A. Edwards and was passed unanimously. The new members are as follows: **LIFE MEMBERSHIP:** Tom Cooper, Oklahoma City; James A. Lathim, Jr., Muskogee; Lee R. Payne, Tulsa; Lew Wentz, Ponca City. **ANNUAL MEMBERS:** Mrs. William J. Allen, Tulsa; Mrs. L. Barrett, White Deer, Texas; Mrs. Dorothy M. Breese, Manhattan, Kansas; Farris Campbell, New York City, N. Y.; B. W. Chouteau, Oklahoma City; Tom Conrady, Muskogee; Richard C. Corbyn, Enid; J. T. Conway, Raton, New Mexico; W. H. Creel, Bartlesville; William M. Cutlip, Shawnee; Claude O. Davis, Mt. Vernon, Washington; W. Eugene Davis, Seminole; W. Ward Davis, Oklahoma City; Mrs. W. Ward Davis, Oklahoma City; Count Dunaway, Shawnee; Mrs. S. V. Fait, Anadarko; Mrs. Henryetta M. Firebaugh, Hugo; R. L. Foster, Bartlesville; Mrs. Earl Gilson, Guymon; George Grecke, New York City, N. Y.; A. R. Hacker, Enid; Robert H. Hammock, Ft. Bragg, North Carolina; Julius M. Hawes, Oklahoma City; Haskell Hendricks, Wakita; Ira B. Hendricks, Jefferson; H. C. Hill, Bartlesville; Mrs. J. R. Holland, Los Angeles, Calif.; W. J. Hulsey, McAlester; R. B. F. Hummer, Bartlesville; George A. Hutchinson, Enid; Monroe Jordan, Tecumseh; Albert C. Kassel, Chicago, Ill.; Robert E. Katigan, Oklahoma City; Otto Karl Kruz, Sidney, Nebr.; James C. Leake, Muskogee; Henry B. Lee, Oklahoma City; C. B. McBride, Denver, Colo.; H. H. McBride, Vivian, La.; C. Boone McClure, Canyon, Texas; Juanita Mahaffey, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Lincoln Maupin, Prairie Grove, Ark; W. A. Maurer, Oklahoma City; Victor Mead, Oklahoma City; Mrs. N. R. Meeks, Pomona, Calif.; Mrs. Oscar Monrad, Oklahoma City; Mrs. W. S. Murphy, Norman; Shade D. Neely, Muskogee; J. C. Park, Durant; W. C. Preetorius, Pawhuska; Daniel Richardson, Union City; J. C. Rogers, Sallisaw; Mrs. Hubbard Ross, Ft. Gibson; William A. Settle, Jr., Tulsa; John D. Steakley, Durant; Mrs. J. J. Temborius, Ft. Madison, Iowa; Marvin R. Tinney, Sallisaw; Ben F. Thompson, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Burton Wands, Los Angeles, Calif; Henry F. White, Siloam Springs, Ark.

A motion was made by Mr. Milam that the Secretary, Dr. Charles Evans work with Dr. Grant Foreman in reference to the resolution found on page 303 of *The Chronicles* of 1940, Vol. 18. This motion was seconded by Mrs. Anna B. Korn and passed.

Dr. Dale requested members of the Board of Directors to help him with any material they could find or offer on "Cultural Contributions of the Indians," of Oklahoma. This was agreeably received by the members and promises were made individually to help as much as possible.

Judge Baxter Taylor moved that the present personnel of this Board be continued for another year. Judge Doyle made a substitute motion which was seconded by Mrs. Anna B. Korn, that instead of the motion by Judge Baxter Taylor that in pursuance of the by-laws and Constitution of the Oklahoma Historical Society that the present personnel of the Board and the employees be elected for 2 years, or until their successors should have been chosen and qualified. Judge Baxter Taylor accepted this substitute which was duly seconded by Mrs. Anna B. Korn which motion was passed unanimously. This motion was accepted by Mrs. Lucas, who had seconded the original motion.

At this time Dr. I. N. McCash made a motion that this session of the Board of Directors be now adjourned, this was seconded by Mr. Biggerstaff and carried unanimously.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President  
Presiding.

CHARLES EVANS, Secretary.

## APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP

Date\_\_\_\_\_19\_\_\_\_

To the Oklahoma Historical Society:

I hereby request that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society elect me to Annual, Life, membership in the Society. In order to expedite the transaction, I herewith send the required fee \$\_\_\_\_\_.

(Signed) \_\_\_\_\_

P. O. Address\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

The historical quarterly magazine is sent free to all members.

ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP due (no entrance fee), one dollar in advance.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP fee (free from all dues thereafter), \$25.00. Annual members may become life members at any time upon the payment of the fee of twenty-five dollars. This form of membership is recommended to those who are about to join the Society. It is more economical in the long run and it obviates all trouble incident to the paying of annual dues.

All checks or drafts for membership fees or dues should be made payable to the order of the Oklahoma Historical Society.



RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society,  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

I nominate for membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society:

1. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

2. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

3. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

4. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Dues: Annual membership is \$1; life membership is \$25. The Oklahoma Historical Society sends *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* to its members.

Nominated by: \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor* MURIEL H. WRIGHT, *Associate Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT	HARRY CAMPBELL
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR	JIM BIGGERSTAFF
EDWARD EVERETT DALE	JAMES H. GARDNER

## THE SECRETARY

Volume XXIV

Number 2

Summer, 1946

## CONTENTS

OLD NAVAJOE. By Edward Everett Dale .....	128
THE NONPARTISAN LEAGUE IN OKLAHOMA. By Gilbert C. Fite.....	146
THE AMERICAN INDIAN EXPOSITION IN OKLAHOMA. By Muriel H. Wright .....	158
THE EDUCATIONAL ACTIVITIES OF DISTINGUISHED CATHOLIC MISSIONARIES AMONG THE FIVE CIVILIZED TRIBES. By Sister Mary Urban Kehoe, C.D.P.....	166
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL— WORLD WAR II. By Muriel H. Wright .....	183
GENERAL BENJAMIN HENRY GRIERSON. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman .....	195
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....	219
BOOK REVIEW .....	232
NECROLOGIES .....	234
JOHN JOSEPH SHEA. By R. H. Hudson .....	234
THOMAS FENLON SHEA. By R. H. Hudson.....	235
WILLIAM JESSE CAUDILL. By Robert L. Williams .....	236
WILLIAM FLAVIUS HENDRICKS. By Robert L. Williams .....	238
WILLIAM DUWAYNE JENKINS. By Robert L. Williams.....	239
PERRY ELIJAH WAID. By Robert L. Williams .....	240
LEWIS BEAL JACKSON. By Robert L. Williams.....	240
MINUTES .....	242

## OLD NAVAJOE

*By Edward Everett Dale\**

About ten miles east and three miles north of the little city of Altus some seven steep mountain peaks rise abruptly from the level plain to a maximum height of about a thousand feet above the surrounding prairie. They extend north and south across the open end of a horseshoe bend made by the North Fork of Red River as it sweeps eastward and then back in a great loop some four or five miles in diameter. These peaks were formerly called the Navajo Mountains because of the tradition that about the middle of the last century a great battle was fought at their base between a war party of Navajo, who had come east to prey upon the horse herds of the Comanches, and a band of warriors of the latter tribe, in which the Navajo had been completely destroyed.

Perhaps a mile west and slightly north of the highest peak of these mountains, on a low sandy hill, is a little wind-swept cemetery enclosed by a wire fence. No human habitation is near and this grass-grown "God's acre" contains only a hundred or so graves, most of them marked by very modest stones on which are usually carved only the names and dates of the birth and death of those buried there. Here lie the bodies of more than one man who died "with his boots on" before the blazing six gun of an opponent and of others who died peacefully in bed. Here also lie all that is mortal of little children, and of tired pioneer women who came west with their husbands seeking a home on the prairie only to find in its bosom that rest which they had so seldom known in life.

Half a mile south of this small cemetery are cultivated fields where the plowman often turns up bits of glass and broken china or scraps of rusty and corroded metal and, if he is new to the community, he may be deeply puzzled as to their presence here so remote from any dwelling. In such cases inquiry of some old settler may reveal to the curious individual that these fields were once the site of the thriving little town of Navajoe. Nothing remains of Navajoe today. It is one with Nineveh and Tyre, flintlock guns, side saddles, baby golf, and all those other things that lie within the boundaries of the land of Used to Be. Yet, in its time Navajoe was a flourishing center of commerce with half a dozen stores and other business establishments and the dwellings of a score or more of families.

---

\* Member of the Publication Committee and of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society for more than twenty-five years, Dr. Edward Everett Dale, well known Oklahoma historian and author of many historical volumes, is Research Professor of History in the University of Oklahoma, Norman.—Ed.



Since the nearest railroad point was Vernon, Texas, nearly fifty miles to the south and there was none to the north, east or west for from eighty to a hundred and twenty-five miles, Navajoe had a vast trade territory and was the southern gateway to a huge though thinly peopled empire. In consequence, it was to some extent both a business and social center for an enormous area. To it came settlers from their prairie claims often many miles away to barter butter and eggs for sugar and coffee or to purchase with their few hard-earned dollars shoes, dry goods, or clothing. Here also at times came the boss of a herd of cattle to the trail running a few miles west of town bringing the chuck wagon to replenish his stock of provisions before entering upon the long stretch of unsettled lands extending north to Kansas.

In addition there often came a band of Comanche or Kiowa Indians to pitch their round tepees near the north edge of town. Here they remained for two or three days strolling about from store to store clad in their bright blankets or shawls and moccasins, spending their "grass money" for groceries or red calico, selling in contravention of law their annuity issue blankets, coats, trousers, and coarse "squaw shoes" for a price determined by their own needs or wants rather than by the value of the articles sold. Above all the men spent many hours playing monte with the three or four professional gamblers who were permanent residents of the town, dealing out the cards on a blanket spread on the ground inside the tepee while the women looked on or pottered about camp cooking, bringing water from the public well, or busying themselves with other chores.

To Navajoe also came at times young people to attend a dance or party given by some citizen of the little town or a box supper or literary society held at the small unpainted school house. Among these would-be merrymakers might be included a long haired, unshaven cowhand from some remote line camp on the nearby Indian reservation. Riding in with his "good clothes" in a sack strapped behind his saddle, he usually put up his horse at the little wagon yard and surreptitiously made his way to the store to buy a white shirt and thence to the barber shop hoping against hope that he might not meet one of the girls of town until he had been able to make considerable improvement in his personal appearance. Once in the barber shop, he demanded "the works" and emerged an hour later clad in his best raiment with his hair cut, shampooed and "toniced" and his face shaved, bayrummed, and powdered. In fact, he was so transformed that his partner who had remained in the camp on Sandy, East Otter, or Deep Red, sometimes because of a reluctance to come within easy reach of the long arm of the law, would hardly have been able to recognize him either by sight or smell! !

The foundations of Navajoe were laid about 1886 when two brothers-in-law, W. H. Acers and H. P. Dale, established the first general store, no doubt hoping to get some Indian trade, as well as to provision the outfits of trail herds on the way north, and also to supply the needs of settlers that were by this time beginning to come into the area in considerable numbers. Eventually Acers and Dale applied for the establishment of a post office under the name of "Navajo" but the Post Office Department insisted on adding an "e" to the name to avoid possible confusion with another Navajo post office in Arizona so it was officially recorded as *Navajoe*.

Undoubtedly, the spot for this store was selected largely because of the proximity of the great Kiowa-Comanche Indian reservation whose border was only three miles away and of the cattle trail which passed four miles to the west. In addition it was in the midst of fertile lands and the high mountains furnished a picturesque and convenient landmark for the embryo town. There were in addition the promotional activities of the man who was in some respects the father of Navajoe—the professional booster, J. S. Works.

Navajoe lay within the limits of the area bounded by the two Red rivers and the hundredth meridian which was claimed by Texas and had been organized by that state as a county as early as 1860. This claim the government of the United States disputed asserting that the real Red River was the South Fork of that stream and in consequence Greer County was really outside the limits of Texas and so part of the public domain of the United States.

Joseph S. Works was a typical pioneer of the promoter type. He was a tall, spare individual who always wore a buckskin shirt and his hair in long curls reaching to his shoulders. Because of his peculiar dress he was commonly known as "Buckskin Joe". Apparently he became interested in the Greer County lands about 1887 or possibly earlier. At any rate he came to the site of Navajoe about that time and erected for himself and family a small house of the "half dugout type" which he asserted cost only thirty-five dollars to build. In addition he built a hotel to accommodate land seekers. He was energetic and ambitious, with wide contacts and ample experience in land promotion. His enthusiasm for Greer County, particularly that part of it lying about Navajoe, was boundless. The recently completed Fort Worth and Denver Railroad extending northwest across Texas was only twelve or fifteen miles south of the Red River. It was plain that settlers of Greer County must purchase supplies from merchants of the little towns along the line sold to the latter by jobbers in Fort Worth. Works accordingly visited that city and told such an alluring tale of the future of Greer County that Texas business supplied him with funds for the printing of many thousands of copies of his little publication, *Buckskin Joe's Emigrants' Guide*, which was issued monthly for about a year.

# BUCKSKIN JOE'S EMIGRANT GUIDE.

VOL. 1.

OCTOBER 1887.

NO. 4.

OFFICE AT NAVAJO, GREEN COUNTY, I. T.

## AVENUE--HOTEL.

R. F. WALLIS, Proprietor.

Cor. Seventeenth and Jones Sts.,  
Fort Worth, Texas.

## LAND-SEKKERS' HEADQUARTERS.

Fort Worth Agent for Colony.

## U.S.M STABLE

OSCAR HOLMAN, Prop.

VERNON, TEXAS.

TRANSPORTATION TO

MARGARET OTTO, TEPPET CITY, MAT  
ADOR, DOANS and NAVAJO.

Transportation Agent for Colony.

## COMMERCIAL--HOTEL.

JOE SCHMIDT, Prop.

VERNON, TEXAS.

## COLONISTS HOME

First-Class in Every Respect.

United States Mail Coaches, Leave  
Here Daily for all Points North,  
West and South.

## DR. H. C. REDDING

Has just opened a new  
**DRUG STORE**  
at Navajo, Green County, Texas.  
PRESCRIPTIONS CAREFULLY FILLED.  
Calls answered at all hours.

JOSEPH H. BROWN,

## WHOLESALE GROCER,

MANUFACTURER OF

Silver Leaf Baking Powder

AND

SULTAN COFFEE,

FORT WORTH, TEXAS.

## MR. HALL ALL RIGHT.

Are Our Colony Has the East Half of Greer  
to Settle in, Unmolested by Cattle Men

In our last issue of the GUIDE, we  
did not conceal our lack of faith in  
Commissioner Hall's friendship for  
the settlers in Greer County.

The new survey was supposed to destroy  
the old one, by which our work had  
been done in Greer, and I supposed  
a lease meant to *continue*. The fol-

lowing extracts from a letter from Mr.  
Hall, dated Oct. 6, 1887, explain  
the true situation.

" \* \* \* All  
section lines are in conformity to the  
government survey. \* \* \* The

school lands will be offered for sale  
immediately after they are surveyed,  
under the same terms, and under the  
same rules and regulations as in other

counties in the State. All portions  
of Greer County, in demand for set-  
tlement, will be withdrawn from lease,

except in cases where a man may  
seek to secure protection in the pos-  
session of a section of public debt

lands. \* \* \* with a view of  
purchasing same when placed on  
market. \* \* \* Any person de-

siring to settle upon 160 acres of pub-  
lic debt land, to avoid future legisla-  
tion, will be allowed to do so without

impediment. This will not interfere  
with your colony operations as to  
one-half of the county, which, I think,

is quite as much as you should ask."

I print the above extracts in justice  
to Mr. Hall, as well as to let our peo-  
ple know the true situation, and our

great colony will now understand, be-  
yond doubt, that in Mr. Hall we  
have a friend and well-wisher, as

long as we comply with the land laws  
of Texas.

Upon receipt of Mr. Hall's letter  
of September 15, I sent a copy to At-  
torney General Hogg's opinion to the

Washington, with a copy of the  
GUIDE containing Mr. Hall's letter.

Returning to Greer County, a peo-  
pulation was promptly sent to Mr. Sparks.

asking for his intervention in behalf  
of the settler, and his presence. The  
dispatch from Washington, in this re-

spect of the Colony, shows plainly that  
it was requested, and was arranged on  
the part of the press to secure the set-

tlement. Under Sam's lack of friend-  
ship, a settler is useless. With  
an estimated population of 2,000 peo-

ple in Greer County, and settlers  
coming in at the rate of thirty to forty  
thousand a week, with no land, no

farm, no money, no education, and  
no land's open friendship for the settler,  
as well as Commissioner

Sparks' open hostility to the land  
back, it is sheer nonsense to be  
wakened the settler's faith in the United

States, or that the settlers be  
fairly accused of disloyalty to Texas.

When the settlers believed that their  
homes would be destroyed by a new  
survey under Texas, that Texas could

compel them to leave, or be leased  
when they knew that "allotted" sec-  
tions had certificates and or alienate

sections over a large part of the  
County, and the Scotch land-lord

grabbing at the rest. When the an-  
tiquity (whose duty we believed it  
was) to promptly bring suit and

boycott all those land grabbers, failed  
in doing, we did what we believed  
was best for the actual settler and

what we believed to be right. The  
only thing I have to regret is that I

did not get Mr. Hall's letter of Octo-  
ber 6 before the one of September 15,

for I certainly would not do him an  
injustice. As it is now, the settler

can calmly await the result, and their  
safety is on 160 acres and no more.

J. S. WORKS.

## Just As We Expected.

WASHINGTON, Oct. 21 -- Commissioner Sparks, of the General Land

Office, in a letter to the Secretary of  
the Interior, has recommended that  
the President be requested to issue an

executive proclamation, warning all  
persons whatever claiming to be  
settlers of Greer County, Texas, of

the danger against settling or attempt-

ing to sell or dispose of any of the  
land lying west of the north fork of  
the Red River, in the southwestern part of

the Indian Territory, or attempting to  
exercise any authority over the same  
in contradiction of the authority of

the United States. This request is  
made upon information that certain  
persons, claiming that the lands in

question belong to the State of Texas,  
have attempted to exercise jurisdiction  
over the same as county officers of

the State of Texas. It is also stated  
that these lands have been declared to  
be public lands belonging to the State of Texas.

We clip the above article from the  
Fort Worth Gazette of October 21st.

It seems from the headlines appearing  
in the Gazette that the settlers had

appealed to Washington, and that  
this order was in their favor, and  
at their request. If there is any

thing that is needed in Greer  
County, I.O.D. it is the speedy settle-

ment of the Greer County land ques-

tion. That we are working with  
our right to have it settled in favor

of the actual settlers on 160 acres of  
land no man need doubt, and while

we have a powerful opposition to con-

front with, still, looking back over  
our two year's struggle, when they had

us marked as *finders* as it were, we  
have invariably *looked up* *stronger* and

more determined than ever. The  
reason for this is plain. Our cause is

a good one, and persecution only  
helps us.

## CAUTION!

### To Our Colony Members

The Fort Worth and Denton Colonies

have granted us from Oct. 1st to

Nov. 1st, for emigrants, in order  
that families can ship their

farm furniture, provisions, seed, etc.,  
and new homes. You are hereby

warned not to ship anything as emi-

grant until that is not intended, or  
your own use. To do otherwise will  
leave you liable to pay local taxes.

Respectfully,  
J. S. WORKS.

Early Issue of Buckskin Joe's Emigrant Guide  
(Oklahoma Historical Society Collection)



# THE EMIGRANT GUIDE

VOL. 10

AUGUST, 1888.

No.

J. S. WORKS, Prop'r.

OFFICE AT NAVAJOE, GREER COUNTY, I. T.

## Navajoe

Is situated one and one-half miles south of North Fork of Red river and twenty-five miles north of South Fork, and is situated at the foot of the Navajoe mountains (a spur of the Wichita range of mountains), and we can say, without fear of successful contradiction, that from the summit of the Navajoe mountains, for twenty miles around the base, lies as grand and magnificent a country, take it as a whole, as can be seen on God's green earth. The north and east of Navajoe is Indian Territory proper, and is used for ranching purposes by Texas cattlemen. This land can not be intruded on by settlers. The south and west, stretching away into a beautiful prairie, is a Greer county, disputed territory. Greer is about thirty miles long and fifty miles wide, and contains over five thousand people. There is timber in Greer for fuel and posts for two years and plenty of wood of the river, which will come in use when the Oklahoma bill passes, which must be soon.

People coming into Greer do not want anything whatever for land, but settle down on 160 acres and go to work. The land has been sectionized by both the United States and Texas, so that the settler is sure that he is on quarter-section, and is not afraid but that he can get his homestead under the hands of his powers. If any one is afraid of the rule they can buy in adjoining counties. Navajoe is the gate to the new territory to be opened, and has vacant homesteads for thousands of people in its vicinity. And when the other side of the river is opened for settlement, when Cleveland's strong arm shall burst that ring that has been springing poor Indian, and it has become a thing of the past, classed with the whisky ring, salary grabbers, multi-mobilers, etc.; when the people of the north and east come to see us and see the pioneer's relic, the dug-out, with his new house in front, his corn under cultivation, his stock on the green grass in February, the coal mines in operation, the mountains rising up their hoarded wealth of iron, and when they claim the right to come and see the country, which would have been a barren waste, they will see that

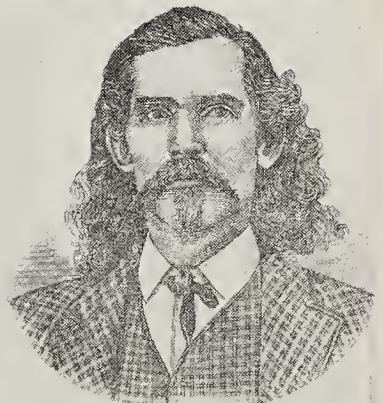
fellows had a hard time getting this country, but it is worth it and ten times more. Navajoe has four grocery stores and one drug store and a wagon yard, hotel, school house and Masonic hall. Bockskin Joe owns the hotel and wagon yard, and issues THE EMIGRANT GUIDE monthly.

The Town Company will donate every alternate lot to the colonists that build in Navajoe before December 1st, 1888, unless the odd numbered lots are all given away before that time.

## Greer County,

The disputed territory between Texas and the United States, is a body of land ninety miles long and fifty miles wide, lying between the north and south Forks of the Red river in the southwest corner of the Indian Territory. The soil is rich, sandy loam, adapted to corn, cotton and small grain, and is well watered, with sufficient timber for the wood and fence posts for the swarms of settlers that are now pouring into that country. Over four thousand settlers took homesteads in Greer county last year, between July and December. The country had been organized the year before, but scarcely any one lived there but cattlemen till July 4, 1887, when Captain J. S. Works (Bockskin Joe), who was the leader of the Texas Oklahoma colony of over four hundred families, selected Navajoe Mountain in East Greer for a colony home.

The Texas officers encouraged the movement, and in October started to make a survey of Greer county and to settle the lands. To this Bockskin Joe and his colony objected and petitioned the officers to let them take the same homesteads by the United States survey. This the Texas officers refused. The settlers then appealed to President Cleveland and Commission of Spikes to prevent Texas from selling Greer lands. President Cleveland issued his proclamation warning Texas to not sell the land. Meantime the settlers rushed into Greer by the thousands. The colony system was merged into the Texas boom in January, and Vernon and Fort Worth and the Santa Fe railroad and Kansas City combined to assist Bockskin Joe, and excursion parties left Kansas City for Navajoe April 4th, May 15th and June 6th. When the excursion dates were filled, a new route from Kansas City to Greer by way of the Fairbaults was established. Contracts for food and transportation made for the route. All stopping points and camping places were arranged. Memphis and Wheeling, besides in the Colony route



CAPT. J. S. WORKS, (BOCKSKIN JOE)  
Of Navajoe, Greer County, I. T., Founder and Manager of the  
Texas-Oklahoma Colony, numbering over 400 families.

## Excursion, MONDAY, SEPT. 3, 1888 under the management of the TEXAS-OKLAHOMA COLONY SPECIAL CHARTERED CAR

Will leave the Union Depot, Kansas City, Mo., at 8 a. m., Sept. 3, 1888, between 8 a. m. and 10 a. m., arriving at Canadian, Texas, Sept. 4th at 6 p. m. The railroad station there will be supplied with weapons and sent in an overland to Greer county, distant over 100 miles. On the first night, the party will camp at a house, near Ft. Elliott. The party will have a chance to see the soldiers and the scouts on the frontier, as well as to visit Moberly, one of the oldest towns in the border. Leaving Moberly, the party will travel through Robinson's country in Greer county on the west side, then traveling east through the entire county Navajoe, the colony town and home. The entire trip from Canadian to Navajoe, the expedition of Moberly and the village of Mangrove, will be through a special road country, having the emigrants' *Texas* in honor.

It will probably be the only excursion that will be run to the Peninsula that will be the cheapest trip ever taken in Greer, from the North, being fully one-half less than the April, May and June excursions to Navajoe. The fare from Kansas City to Navajoe and return, will be for each person, including 100 miles by rail. Board will be 25 cents per meal at hotel. But 10 days at least will be camping out, where each man boards himself, of cost, each one should bring his own cooking utensils, which will be furnished by the teaming. Each one should have provisions, for railroad trip it is the cheapest and pleasantest way. The excursion traveled over the Southern Kansas R. R., part of the great Santa Fe route. All should report at the Santa Fe ticket office, 1020 Union Ave., opposite Union Depot, Kansas City, not later than 8 o'clock p. m. Monday, Sept. 3d. This excursion is managed as an advertisement of the Texas-Oklahoma Colony, which is being organized throughout the North, and by its cheap rates, its printed details before many contracts for hotels and teams, etc. Diversified route, giving the prospectors a chance from buying a railroad town lot in Texas, to a free lot in Oklahoma. Every buyer the land in sight in Texas to a free home with a settler's right only, in Greer, under the management of an experienced guide, who knows where the vacant land are, contrasted by some settlers who do not, and go out to hunt them. Those knowledge of what is ahead of them, will forever answer the question, what does it do to join the Colony? The manager of the Colony will accompany the excursion from Kansas City to Navajoe, and all parties who intend to go, should notify by letter, so that arrangements can be made to accommodate them.

Address all correspondence to  
J. S. WORKS,  
PHILLIPS HOUSE, KANSAS CITY.

Later Issue of *The Emigrant Guide*  
(Oklahoma Historical Society Collection)

In this he extolled the beauty and fertility of Greer County in general and the area about Navajoe in particular.<sup>1</sup>

Perhaps Works had considerable influence in attracting settlers to the region but though he remained at Navajoe for a year or more, he was too restless to stay long in any one place or to devote himself exclusively to any one project. In addition to booming the settlement of Greer County, he also engaged in townsite promotion and diligently sought to develop the town of Oklaunion a few miles east of Vernon, with the object of making it the chief supply point for the Greer County settlers. Doomed to disappointment here, "Buckskin Joe" after the construction of the Rock Island Railroad across Oklahoma in 1891, turned his attention to booming the town of Comanche near the western border of the Chickasaw country and to urging the opening of the Kiowa-Comanche Indian reservation to settlement. While his promotional activities never proved too successful, they seem to have netted him a living until 1908 when he was granted a pension by the United States Government for his services in the Civil War.

The store built and operated by Acers and Dale was quickly followed by other business establishments. Settlers were coming in, probably stimulated by the activities of Works, and taking claims in the community which they held by squatter's rights despite the warning of the President of the United States that the title to lands in Greer County was clouded and in consequence they might lose their lands. In addition the leasing of the lands of the Kiowa-Comanche Indian reservation to cattlemen gave those Indians considerable sums of "grass money" which they were eager to spend and Navajoe was their nearest trading point. Also the ranchmen purchased supplies for their men as did the foremen of herds on the trail. It was not long until the little town became a considerable center of business as judged by frontier standards.

The creation of the post office helped very considerably. Mail service from Vernon, Texas, was at first tri-weekly which the periodic

---

<sup>1</sup> The following item appeared in *The Emigrant Guide*, Navajoe, Greer County, for June 1888 (bound volume in Newspaper Files, Oklahoma Historical Society) under the heading "Buckskin Joe's Texas Oklahoma Colony," p. 2, col. 3:

"Founded in December, 1885, located at Navajoe Mountain, Greer Co., in 1887. Membership 400 families, no assessments.

"Terms of membership in full, \$5.00 including lot in Navajoe. One dollar paid on application for membership, with guide and full instructions and rates for coming to Navajoe. The balance due when lot is selected. Some of the best lots in Navajoe can be secured by joining the colony and building."

The location of Navajoe was shown in T. 3 N., R. 19 W., on map of Oklahoma Territory, 1891, Department of Interior, General Land Office, in Volume 2, p. 952, Supreme Court of the United States, October term, 1894, No. 2, Original, *The United States vs. The State of Texas*.—Ed.



risers of Red River caused many local wits to assert only meant that the carrier went to Vernon one week and "tried to get back the next." Eventually, however, a daily service was maintained, the carrier driving only to Red River where he met and exchanged mail bags with another coming out from Vernon.

One corner of the establishment of Acers and Dale was partitioned off for the post office and the arrival of the mail about eight o'clock in the evening usually found most of the male population of the village, together with a number of near-by settlers, and a few cowpunchers, assembled and patiently waiting in the store. Here they sat on the counter, smoked cigarettes, chewed tobacco, and told yarns or indulged in practical jokes while waiting for "the mail to be put up". Once this was accomplished and the window opened each and every one walked up to it and solemnly inquired: "Anything for me?" Few of them ever got any mail; most of them would have been utterly astonished if they ever *had* got any mail but asking for it was a part of a regular ritual and missing the experience was a near tragedy. All of which seems strange and a little pathetic too. In few cases did anyone in the world care enough for one of these men to write him a letter but they refused to admit it even to themselves!

North of this pioneer store another was soon built by Bennight Brothers, John and Lum. It was a long, red building housing a stock of general merchandise but it did not attract nearly as many of either customers or loafers as did the establishment of Acers and Dale. In addition to his activities as a merchant, John Bennight also served for a time as deputy sheriff.

Beyond this second store was Ed Clark's saloon. It had a long shiny bar extending along the south side complete with brass rail in front and a good sized mirror on the wall behind it. On this wall also hung a large sign with this legend:

Since man to man has bin so unjust  
I scarsely know in hoom to trust  
I've trusted meny to my sorrow  
So pay today, I'll trust tomorrow.

In addition to the bar, the room had two or three tables where the town's loafers and visiting cowhands sat and played poker, seven-up, or dominoes. The saloon received considerable patronage but the church-going element among the settlers regarded it as a den of iniquity and under the local option laws eventually voted it out and the town became dry except for individual importations and such patent medicines, as Peruna, lemon and ginger, "electric bitters", and other so-called patent medicines purchased at the drug store.



This last named business establishment stood a short distance north of the saloon and was owned and operated by W. H. H. Cranford, who sold drugs, compounded prescriptions, and did a considerable business in notions, cosmetics, and toilet articles. Among other things he sold considerable patent medicine of high alcoholic content to Indians since under the federal laws they could not be supplied with liquor. At the holiday season, he always laid in a considerable stock of Christmas goods consisting of dressing cases, manicure sets, shaving mugs, mustache cups, autograph and photograph albums, and toys. Cranford was in Navajoe but not of it! He was a slightly corpulent individual who always wore a neatly pressed suit, white celluloid collar and four-in-hand tie and was entirely lacking in any sense of humor or interest in what passed for social or civic affairs. In short he was in no sense a frontiersman. He was cold, dignified, and unresponsive, and was alleged to have poisoned marauding cats which was probably untrue.

At the extreme opposite end of the street from the drug store was the little grocery store of John Brown and his wife. It did little business and Brown spent most of his time in warm weather sitting in a chair in front of his place of business taking his ease, his bright red socks revealing a brilliant splash of color between the bottoms of his trouser legs and his shoes. Some of the town's loafers offered three boys a pound of candy each if they would go down there, one by one at twenty minute intervals, call Brown aside and gravely ask what he would take for his red socks but, though the lads talked about it enthusiastically and planned it again and again, they were never able to get up enough courage to carry it through.

All of the buildings named were in a row running north and south, and all faced the east. Most of them had a porch in front with a roof supported by wooden columns and between these pillars was usually placed a long seat made of two-inch lumber where "gentlemen of leisure" could sit during the long summer afternoons and whittle to their hearts' content. In cold weather they assembled inside about a pot belled stove fed with wood hauled contrary to law from the near-by Indian reservation. Here they told stories, played checkers, rolled and smoked cigarettes, or chewed tobacco and spat in the general direction of a flat box half filled with sand. Here practical jokes were planned and sometimes executed and the news and gossip of the little community exchanged.

Across the street from the drug store was the home of Dr. H. C. Redding which also contained his office. Redding was for a time the only doctor of the village and its surrounding country. He was an elderly man with long whiskers, who hated Cranford with an intense hatred because the latter often prescribed and sold medicine when so requested by an ailing settler thus depriving the doctor of a patient and a fee which he felt should rightly be his.

South of the doctor's house and directly across from the saloon was a small unpainted church of rough lumber originally a dance hall and skating rink but bought and transformed through the efforts of the more spiritual members of the community. Church and saloon faced one another like two duellists each battling for a cause as indeed they were. Here services were held every Sunday when a minister was available and a revival meeting was usually held each summer. Sunday afternoons people also met at the church sometimes to sing and Christmas festivities with a community tree were usually held there.

With the exception of a little barber shop north of John Brown's store, these were the only buildings on Navajoe's main street during the earlier years of the town's history. Some two hundred yards southeast of a central point in this row of business houses was the City Hotel, originally built by Buckskin Joe. This was a large unpainted building displaying a big sign which read: "Meals 25 cents." Near one corner was a tall post crowned by a large bell. Around noon and about six in the evening Aunt Matilda Smith or her husband Uncle Tom who were proprietors of the establishment came out and pulled the bell rope vigorously to call their hungry boarders up town to "come and get it".

Just as pigs leisurely rooting in the woods will at the call of their owner's voice suddenly stop to listen and then with flapping ears race madly for the barn lot, so did every unattached man in town at the first sound of the bell drop whatever he was doing and start in a sort of lope down the path leading to the hotel gathering speed at every jump until he came to a skidding halt before Aunt Matilda's well-spread table. Despite her low rates, Aunt Matilda always "set a good table" and in a community where beef sold at five or six cents a pound, frying chickens at fifteen cents each, eggs at five or ten cents a dozen, and butter at "a bit" a pound, some profits were derived from meals even at twenty-five cents each. Prices were ridiculously low and money almost unbelievably scarce.

Flour could be purchased at from a dollar to a dollar and a half a hundred pounds and settlers hauled sweet potatoes forty-five miles to the railroad and peddled them out among the residents of Vernon at fifty cents a bushel. As for actual cash, it is doubtful if some men holding down a claim ever saw fifteen dollars in real money at any one time throughout an entire year.

The ranchmen, as the Herrings, Stinson and Waggoner, all of whom leased lands for grazing on the Indian reservation, were of course well to do and their cowboys who drew wages of twenty to thirty dollars a month usually had a little money but most settlers were extremely poor. Occasionally one would get a few days work building fence or plowing fire guards for some cattlemen or would sell a rancher a little feed but sums derived from such sources

were small. Some raised a small crop of wheat but it must be hauled forty-five miles to the railroad where it usually brought only fifty to sixty cents a bushel and since teams were usually small and there was the wide sandy river to cross, it was seldom possible to haul more than twenty to twenty-five bushels in a load and the trip consumed three to four days.

In the winter, a few men eked out a small income by poisoning and skinning wolves or from hunting prairie chickens and quail but coyote skins sold for only fifty cents and prairie chickens and quail only twenty-five and ten cents respectively at the railroad. Two or three young fellows broke horses for the Indians usually at a price of one dollar for each year of the animal's age which was anything but easy money.

Even though most people were very poor, however, life at Navajoe and in the surrounding community was colorful and varied. As a rule it was characterized by abundant leisure. Merchants, so called, were seldom kept busy waiting on customers and in consequence had ample time to talk, exchange gossip, and philosophize with one another or with the visitors who frequented their places of business usually only for purely social purposes. The three or four professional gamblers who specialized in playing monte with the Indians, or with an occasional easterner with money who might be passing through, had long periods of inaction during which they played cards with one another merely for pleasure and to keep in practice or with the local residents; or two or three cowhands. Every winter three or four cowboys laid off until spring would come to Navajoe and loaf for two or three months visiting with their friends, playing poker or dominoes in the saloon, "getting up" and attending dances as often as possible and in general enjoying a little vacation until time for spring work to start and the boss called them back to riding again. All of these men together with a few bachelor claim holders spent a large share of time sitting around in the stores or saloon, telling jokes or stories, or devoted themselves to arranging dances and candy breakings, courting the few girls, and as a rule enjoyed life hugely.

While in some respects the summer season may have been a bit more dull, it too was not without attractions. Picnic parties to climb the mountain and enjoy the magnificent view from its summit with dinner at some beauty spot at the foot was a favorite diversion. Groups would also make all day trips to the sand hills along the river to gather wild plums or to Otter or Elk Creek for a fish fry. All day singings with dinner on the ground were common and a two-weeks revival meeting was welcomed by many people quite as much for its social as for its spiritual significance.

Like every other frontier town, Navajoe had its share of unusual and picturesque characters. Among these was Uncle Billy



Warren, a small, dried up old fellow who had been a scout for the United States Army in earlier days. He spoke the Comanche and Kiowa languages and was regarded as a man of substance since he drew a pension of thirty dollars a month as he said "just as regular as a goose goes to water". Another interesting character was a gambler known as "cat 'em up Jake" because he was alleged to have once found himself with five aces and when his eagle-eyed opponent demanded a showdown, Jake erumped and ate the extra card to avoid being caught redhanded.

For a considerable time an elderly remittance man named Harlan lived at Navajoe boarding at the hotel and spending a good deal of time around the saloon. He seemed to have considerable education and when drunk would talk eloquently using numerous legal terms which caused him to be commonly called "Judge." One day the postmaster was much surprised to receive a letter from Justice John Marshall Harlan of the United States Supreme Court inquiring about the welfare of his brother whom the Justice had learned was now living at Navajoe. The postmaster promptly answered the letter assuring Justice Harlan that his brother seemed to be in good health, was comfortably situated, and that he was highly respected when sober and well cared for when drunk so it was not necessary to feel any uneasiness about him. No reply was ever received and eventually "Judge" Harlan left Navajoe and drifted away no doubt to some other little frontier town that also had saloons and congenial company.<sup>2</sup>

Still another interesting character was a young man commonly called "Diamond Dick" because he reached Navajoe wearing numerous large diamonds set in rings, shirt studs, cuff links, and a tie pin. Apparently he was the wayward son of a wealthy father somewhere in the East though he was quite reticent about his family and former house. He did not drink anything like as much as did the old "Judge" but played poker for modest stakes, rode about with the cowpunchers, attended dances, and seemed to have a good time for several months after which he too departed for some unknown destination.

One day a young man came up on the mail hack from Vernon who said that he came from New York City and so was promptly

---

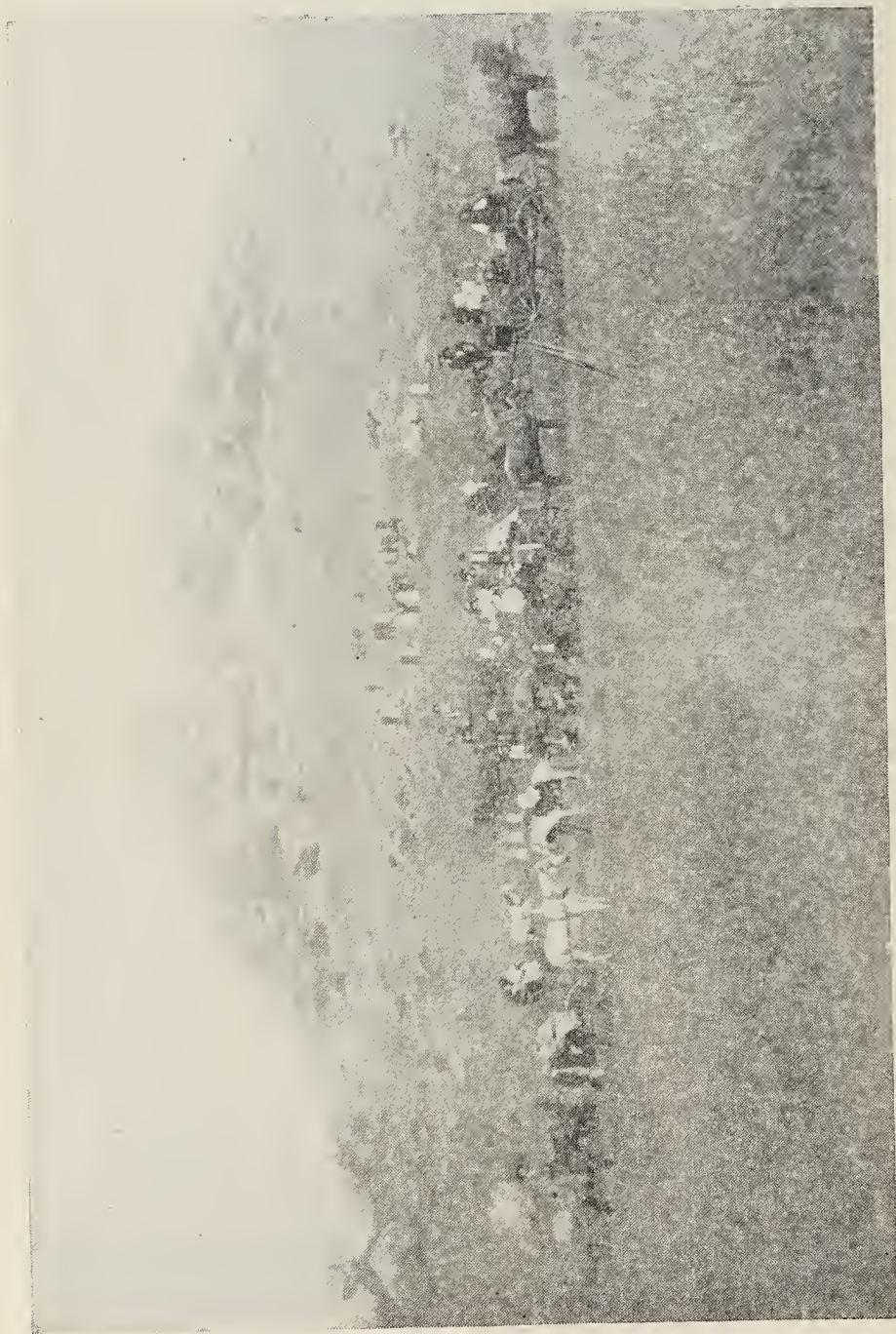
<sup>2</sup> The following news item appeared in *The Emigrant Guide* for June, 1888, *op. cit.*, under the heading "Our New Secretary," p. 2, col. 4:

"Judge James Harlan, of Kentucky, has cast his lot with the settlers of Navajoe, and as secretary and treasurer of the colony will devote his time to the up-building of Greer. Judge Harlan's high character as a citizen, his ability as a lawyer, and long experience as a judge is strong assurance that any movement with which he is connected will command the confidence of the public and government authorities. He is about the same age of his brother, who is justice in the United States Supreme Court, and esteemed equal in his knowledge of law. We welcome the judge to Navajoc."—Ed.

PICNIC PARTY AT THE BASE OF THE NAVAJO MOUNTAINS, ABOUT 1888.







CENTRAL PEAK OF THE NAVAJO MOUNTAINS AND PICNIC PARTY.



nicknamed "New York". He established a little store stocked with men's clothing but was active in local sporting circles and frankly stated that he had come to the West for the sole purpose of "catching suckers".

Looking about for some means of turning a more or less honest dollar, he thought he had found it when two drifting cowpunchers visited him and explained that they wanted to go to New Mexico but had a considerable number of horses which they would sell cheap as they needed money for the trip. They added that the animals were ranging on the Indian reservation across the river but they would be glad to show them to him. "New York" gladly accompanied the two young fellows who showed him some fifty head of excellent saddle horses all bearing what they said was their brand. When a price was named which was clearly only a fraction of their real value, "New York" jumped at the chance of making some easy money and quickly closed the deal. The cowhands gave him a bill of sale, received their money and departed, but when their new owner rounded up the horses and started for Vernon to sell them, he met a keen-eyed cowboy working for one of the ranchmen grazing cattle on the reservation who noted that every horse bore the well-known brand of his employer. This cowhand notified the deputy sheriff and "New York" was promptly arrested and lodged in jail where he died a few weeks before the date set for his trial.

Another very interesting character was J. M. Ferris, commonly known as Jim who lived with his wife and some nine children in a three-room house three-quarters of a mile south of town. Ferris had been a Texas Ranger, secret service man, and deputy sheriff, and so was a professional peace officer trained in that hardest of all schools, the Texas-Mexican border. He became deputy sheriff in that part of the county after the departure of the Bennights and served as the representative of law and order in a wide region. He was a spare, blue-eyed man of medium height with a gentle, kindly voice and who always walked, Indian-like, with a soft, cat-like tread. Those who knew him best said that when his blue eyes began to shine and his voice fairly dripped sweetness it was time to climb a tree and ask the reason later!

When Tom Anderson, a wild nineteen year old boy, shot his employer through the shoulder and fled on foot for the Indian reservation carrying his Winchester with him, Deputy Jim set out on horseback in pursuit armed with a long shotgun strapped to his saddle. Ferris overtook the young chap about noon but Tom had his own ideas about submitting to arrest. At two hundred and fifty yards he shot Jim through the thigh inflicting a bad flesh wound and would have killed him with the second shot if the deputy had not swung over behind his horse. The lad then took refuge in

a thicket and Ferris leaving a cowpuncher to keep watch at a safe distance rode home, dressed his wound and then rode up town to gather a posse.

It was Saturday afternoon and almost the entire population of the community, masculine, feminine, and canine, had assembled as usual in Navajoe. Every man and boy who could find a horse and any kind of shooting iron followed Jim and to the number of something like a hundred they bombarded the young outlaw for three hours without scoring a hit. It was not a one-sided battle, however. From a shallow pit he had scooped out in the thicket, the youngster returned the fire with an uncanny skill, putting a bullet through the hat of one of his too inquisitive besiegers and missing two or three more by such a narrow margin as to make them decidedly uncomfortable. Finally, running short of ammunition, he tied a handkerchief to the stock of his rifle and lifting it above the tops of the bushes, came out and surrendered. He was promptly lodged in jail from which he escaped a month later and disappeared to parts unknown.

The people of the county seat town of Mangum, thirty-five miles away, took up a collection for the benefit of Deputy Ferris and sent him thirty-five dollars. Jim returned the money the same day, accompanied by a brief note thanking these people for their kindness but asserting that the only expense incurred as a result of his wound had been fifteen cents for a bar of Castile soap and ten cents for a bottle of turpentine. He added that he had been able to pay this himself but if he had not, he was quite sure that some of his near-by neighbors would have been glad to make him a loan. Of such independent stuff were the early Oklahoma pioneers made!

It is impossible to name any considerable number of the many picturesque and colorful individuals who lived for a time in or near Old Navajoe. Among them were two brothers—both physicians—Doctors Joe and Dee Reynolds who settled in the little town and became for a time competitors of Doctor Redding. None of the three had much practice for the people of the community were unusually strong and healthy. Any who were not had long before been weeded out. Doctor Joe added to his income by hunting prairie chickens, hanging the birds up on the north side of his house until he had what his wife called: "a real good chance of them" when he sent them to Vernon by some passing freight wagon.

In addition there were the elderly Mr. Rusler who because of his age was always Santa Claus at the community Christmas tree, and Yeakley Brothers who grazed seven or eight hundred sheep on the mountains and were the only shepherds in the entire region. There were also John Passmore and Joe Lee Jackson who eked out a precarious living playing monte or poker with the Indians,

Dave Davis, brone buster extraordinary, Old Man Fink who lived for music, was always present when people met to sing, and who had been known to leave his team standing in the field while he hurried to the house and wrote the words of a new song to be sung to the tune of *When the Roses Come Again!* Some were good, Christian men and others worthless men but all were generous, unselfish, and kind in their dealings with others. Almost without exception they were hospitable, deeply respectful toward all women, and every man of them would have gladly given the shirt off his back to someone in need, though it must be admitted that no person in his right mind would, as a rule, have wanted the shirt of any one of them!

Tragedy occasionally stalked the town's one street as when George Gordon shot and killed W. N. Howard. The latter was a one-armed man from the hills of Kentucky who had brought his family to Greer County and settled on a claim about three miles north of Navajoe. The basis of the quarrel between the two men has long been forgotten but both were hot tempered and dangerous. One afternoon they met on the street and Howard reached for his gun only to discover that he had left it at home, and Gordon shot him. Despite the fact that his opponent was unarmed, Gordon was acquitted, on the grounds of self defense, the jury probably reasoning that a man who sees his adversary reach for his hip is justified in assuming that the latter has a gun and cannot be expected to wait long enough to discover his mistake.

The town had periods of excitement, too. One of these was in 1891 when Chief Polant of the Kiowa tribe was killed a few miles north of Navajoe by a young cowpuncher. The belligerent old chief had left the reservation and crossed the river into Greer County to demand an explanation of why some of his people had been refused a gift of beeves. He emphasized his remarks by drawing his Winchester from its scabbard whereupon the young cowhand promptly shot him through the head and then made his way to Navajoe to relate what he had done and ask for protection. A large number of Kiowas quickly armed themselves and demanded that the young man be surrendered to them. This was, of course, refused but an Indian war seemed imminent and the near-by settlers hastily brought their wives and children to Navajoe for safety. All the men in the community gathered at town armed to the teeth and prepared to defend themselves and their families from the threatened attack. News of the affair reached Colonel Hugh L. Scott, the Commanding Officer at Fort Sill who led his cavalry in a forced march to the Kiowa camp on Elk Creek and at last persuaded the angry Kiowas that it would be folly to start a war which could only result in their own destruction.

Within a few years considerable changes came to the town of Navajoe. "Buckskin Joe" had departed in search of a more profit-



able venture in promotion. The opening of the Cheyenne-Arapaho reservation to settlement on April 19, 1892, took several citizens of Navajoe to that region. Among these were Tom and Aunt Matilda Smith who pulled down the hotel, hauled the lumber to Cordell, and rebuilt it in that newly opened town, and H. P. Dale who sold his interest in the store to his partner and took up a homestead in the "Cheyenne Country." W. H. Acers operated the store for more than a year but with the opening of the Cherokee Outlet on September 16, 1893, he sold it and drifted up to that region.

The Post Office was transferred to W. H. H. Cranford who enlarged his store, and put in a stock of dry goods and clothing on one side, retaining the shelves on the other side for drugs, medicines, and notions. He also added a room for the post office and its lobby and finished up an attic room above the store where he kept surplus merchandise, empty packing cases, and a stock of coffins of assorted sizes.

About the middle nineties a wave of outlawry swept over Greer County and the surrounding region when Red Buck Weightman, Joe Beckham, and two or three of their comrades appeared in that area and turned their attention to robbing stores, stealing horses, and other forms of deviltry. Cranford as postmaster often had considerable sums of money in his safe since there was no bank nearer than Vernon and remittances were usually made by money order. In consequence he eventually developed an almost morbid fear of being robbed. In anticipation of this he not only buckled on a heavy Colts revolver the latter part of every afternoon but also installed a bed in the attic and hired a young man as assistant in the store and post office with the provision that he should go armed and sleep in the attic at night among the coffins! In addition he often talked of installing a wood vise behind the counter beside the opening leading to the rest of the store and clamping a cocked pistol in it when he locked up at night with a string attached to its trigger, looped around a nail behind it, and stretched across this opening. With such a device prepared, he declared that anyone breaking in who started to go behind the counter would shoot himself through the legs.

Evidently he considered any such protection unnecessary so long as he had a clerk sleeping in the attic but in 1895 Cranford lost the post office and decided to remove to Cloud Chief in the Cheyenne Country and open a drugstore there. Here he fitted up his long-talked-of booby trap for malefactors but unfortunately his wife became suddenly ill one night and he ran hastily down to the store to get some medicine for her and in his excitement completely forgot the product of his own ingenuity. It worked all too well! Cranford shot a leg off and like Peter Stuyvesant of historic fame, was doomed to stump through the remaining years of

his life on a wooden leg! Moreover, he lacked even the consolation of the sympathy of his neighbors since no one who knew his story ever felt particularly sorry for him.

As more and more of the first business men and residents of Navajoe departed, others came in to take their places. In 1896 the Supreme Court in the case of the *U. S. vs. Texas* held that the South Fork of Red River was the principal stream and therefore Greer County was not a part of Texas. This was followed by a special act of Congress attaching the region to Oklahoma Territory. With the cloud removed from land titles, many more settlers came in to take up homesteads and the little town grew in importance as a business center. Bennight Brothers sold their store and returned to Indian Territory. The church-going part of the population voted out the saloon under local option laws and Ed Clarke returned to his old home state of Kentucky.

George Blalock came from Texas with his family, purchased the claim joining the town on the south and opened a general merchandise store in the building formerly occupied by the establishment of Acers and Dale. W. Z. Peters replaced Cranford as postmaster, and a new hotel was built on the main street of town. John Brown's wife died and he sold his little stock of groceries and drifted away to parts unknown.

Blalock's store remained the chief business enterprise for some years but he was eventually elected County Sheriff and removed to Mangum which was the county seat. Other business establishments with new owners followed one another in rapid succession, though a few old timers remained. Conn and Higgins opened a general merchandise store in the former Cranford building. A hardware store was established by the Martin Brothers which eventually came to be operated by the two Ricks Brothers. Conn and Higgins sold their business and Blackwell and Akin came in and opened a dry goods and clothing store followed by Bailey Brothers with a stock of general merchandise. An elderly individual named White operated a small grocery store. A little wagon yard was built, a meat market, a pool hall, and a new barber shop were established. The little box-like school house made of twelve inch boards with knot holes which the older tobacco chewing boys, endowed with a spirit of daring and a sure aim, felt had been placed there by Divine Providence, was torn down and a new one of two rooms erected at the western edge of town. Ben Hawkins continued for years to operate his blacksmith shop at the same old stand with Old Man Chivers who sang hymns to the accompaniment of his ringing anvil as his chief competitor. Several new residences were erected where the business men lived with their families and a few settlers removed to town in the winter in order to send their children to school.

Life in Navajoe was still varied and colorful and was not without its frontier characteristics but gradually changes were creeping

in. Cowhands and ranchmen were less in evidence and most of the men who came in to "do a little trading" or merely for the social stimulus derived from "going to town" were homesteaders or their grown up sons. More farming was carried on in the surrounding country and a little more sophistication became apparent. Men remained largely in the majority in the community and an attractive young woman still had plenty of suitors but not to the extent apparent in earlier years when the appearance of a new girl in town or anywhere near it was an event of major importance.

In the late nineties, Navajoe was struck by a mining boom which brought in a considerable number of new people most of them entirely unlike any of the earlier inhabitants of the town. The Navajo mountains were the most southwestern group of the Wichitas which extend east some forty miles or nearly to Fort Sill. For many years old timers had solemnly asserted that: "Thar's gold in them thar hills." There were legends of lost Spanish mines and it was even declared that the Indians knew where vast stores of gold could be found, a rumor which gained credence by the average Indian's tendency to make sport of the white man.

About 1896 there appeared in the little town a lean bewhiskered individual about forty years old named Edson L. Hewes. He came from Nevada where he had been a prospector and could see a color of gold in any pan of dirt regardless of its source that he decided to wash out. Hewes was a remittance man receiving every week a money order for two dollars from the New Orleans post office since he had once lived in that city and apparently still had relatives there. He had studied law, had been a journalist, and apparently a good many other things but for years had followed the open road more or less as a hobo. From Nevada he had marched on Washington with the state's contingent of Coxey's army and was an ardent champion of democracy, and the under dog and the bitter foe of the "interests" and of all aristocrats. He had dreams of writing a book called *The Wandering American*, but apparently could never get around to it. Hewes was certain that there were rich deposits of gold in the Wichitas so staked some claims in the Navajo mountains, found a worthless young fellow as partner, and fitted up a shallow cave among the giant rocks of his favorite claim as a dwelling place. He and his partner worked diligently at panning the mountain dirt, carried their groceries on their backs from the Navajoe stores and, while dining on cheese and crackers, talked of the great wealth to be theirs in the near future!

Other so-called miners came in—some with wives as worn and faded as the dresses they wore—and a troop of ragged children. More were single men, most of them old and virtually all shabby and unkempt and without money, property, or ambition to work at anything except digging for gold. They included such men as Lige



Williams, Robert Rayel, the Petersons, father and son, and a number of others.

Some of these told colorful tales of their profitable mining experiences in the past. One asserted that in a remote canyon of the Rocky Mountains he had once turned over a rock with a crowbar and found thirty-three thousand dollars in gold nuggets beneath it. One such experience would doubtless keep the average man busy turning over rocks for the rest of his life! Another shabby, long-whiskered old man who, now that the saloon had been closed, spent most of his scanty, occasional funds at the drug store for Peruna at a dollar a bottle was alleged to have once sold a mining claim in Colorado for two hundred thousand dollars. What he had done with the money no one knew but some one was heard to remark that it probably went for two hundred thousand bottles of Peruna!

The Navajo Mountains not offering sufficient field for their activities, the miners began to cross the river and operate in the rough mountains on the Indian reservation along the headwaters of Otter Creek. Here they staked mining claims, built little shacks and, regardless of the fact that United States law prohibited such occupation of Indian lands, eventually secured the establishment of a post office. It was called Wildman in honor of a prosperous citizen of one of the near-by Greer County towns who had given some aid and encouragement to mining ventures. Since the miners frequently shifted the center of their activities the post office was placed on wheels and so resembled a field kitchen or the cook shack of a threshing crew. It followed its patrons about over a considerable area and in consequence, the mail carrier coming out from Navajoe two or three times a week always started without knowing his exact destination. In the early summer of 1901 a troop of cavalry was sent out from Fort Sill to destroy the miners' shacks and escort their owners to the reservation line where they were left with a warning not to return.

The mining boom collapsed and was succeeded by something of much greater importance—the opening of the Kiowa-Comanche Indian lands to white settlement. This occurred late in the summer of 1901 by a lottery. All persons desirous of securing a homestead in that region were required to register their names either at Fort Sill or El Reno. Cards bearing their names were then placed in great hollow wheels, thoroughly mixed and drawn out and the 160 acre tracts, to the number of 13,000, were selected by the lucky registrants in the order that their names were drawn.

Virtually every young man about Navajoe who was twenty-one or more years of age hastened to Fort Sill to register since there was no longer any government land of value left unclaimed in Greer County. They were accompanied by many older men who had come into the Navajoe community too late to secure land there. It

seemed that the opening of these Kiowa-Comanche lands to settlement should have greatly aided the growth and prosperity of Navajoe located so close to their border by rounding out the town's trade territory and bringing in much new business.

As a matter of fact it was the beginning of the end. Not a few of the citizens of the town or the surrounding country secured land in the newly opened region to which they promptly removed. Far more important the settlement of this large territory brought in railroads and the establishment of new and prosperous towns. Even before registration for lands began, the Rock Island Railway Company was constructing a line south through Lawton and trains reached that city early in the autumn of 1901. The Blackwell, Enid, and Southwestern was also building a line south to Vernon on which were located Hobart, Snyder, and Frederick. Soon after the construction of these railroads, the Frisco extended a branch from Oklahoma City southwest to Quanah, Texas, on which its officials laid out a town called Headrick only seven or eight miles southeast of Navajoe. This marked the end of the little town which had flourished for more than fifteen years. Every business establishment was promptly removed to Headrick. The smaller buildings whether residences or shops and stores, were jacked up, placed on wheels and hauled to the new town. Larger ones were wrecked and the lumber either transferred to Headrick to be used in building there or sold to some settler for the construction of a farm house or barn. The church and school house, both growing old and dilapidated, were torn down and a new school building erected on the road half a mile west. The town site was acquired by a farmer who plowed and planted the land in cotton and kaffir corn and Navajoe was no more. Even the school house did not remain long. The consolidated school movement was sweeping the country so the district was merged with four or five others and a new, modern building called Friendship Consolidated School was erected a few miles away. Only the little cemetery on its low, sandy hill and the bits of broken glass and china occasionally turned up by the farmer's plow remain today as mute reminders of the thriving little town which was for so many years the commercial and social center of a large region.

Navajoe was never a large town as Oklahoma regards size now but for many years it was the largest and most important one which a traveler would pass near in a journey north over the Western Cattle Trail from Vernon, Texas, to Woodward, a distance of some two hundred miles. Moreover, it was the trading center for the people of an area far larger than is the so-called trade territory of almost any Oklahoma town today with a population of upwards of ten thousand.

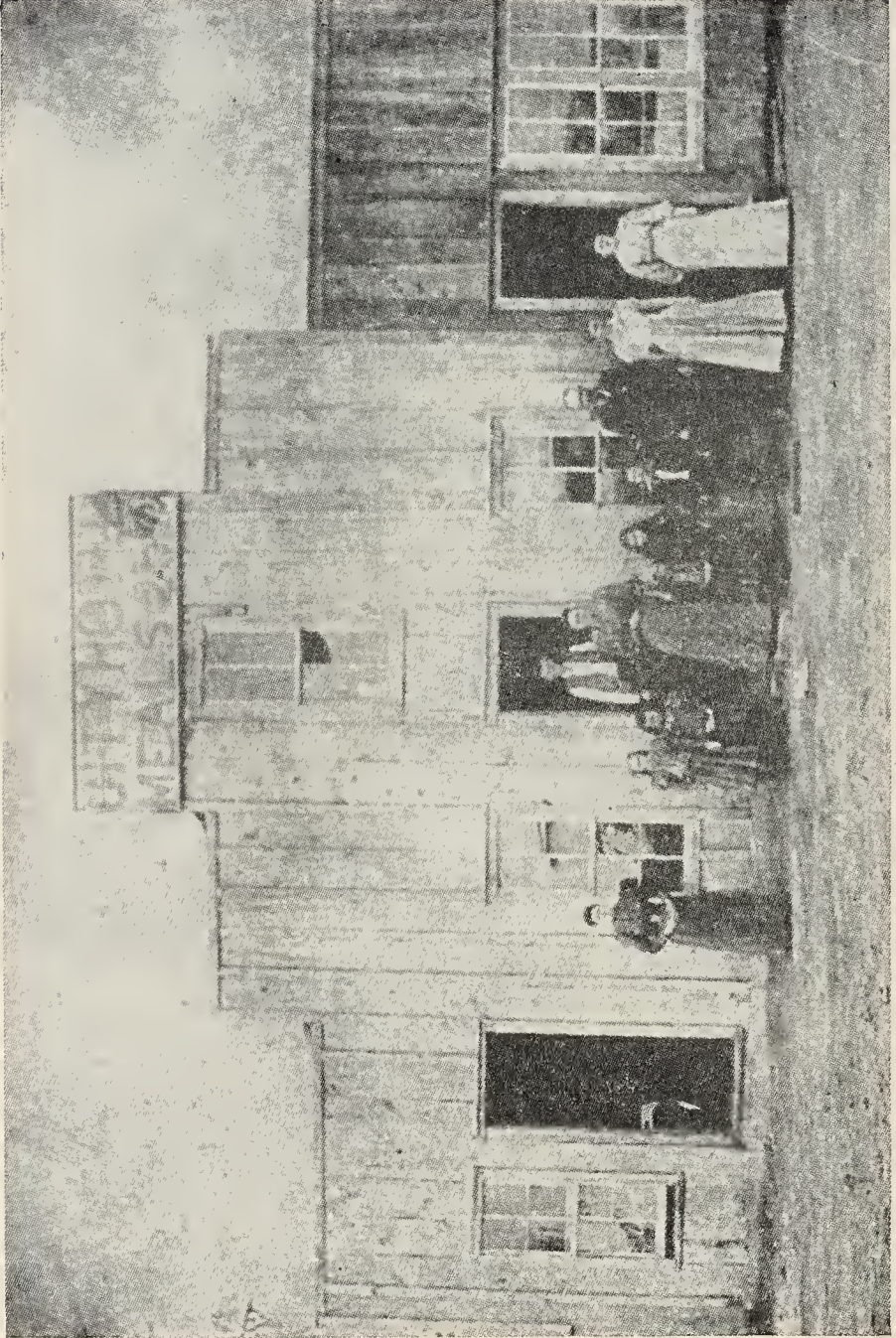
Importance, however, does not depend entirely upon size. Except for the fact that it was located near the border of the Kiowa-





BUCKSKIN'S JOE'S HOME AT NAVAJOE  
(From Buchanan and Dale, *History of Oklahoma*. Courtesy of Row Peterson & Company.)





FIRST HOTEL IN NAVAJOE.  
This picture was made after its removal to Cordell.

Comanche reservation and in consequence had much trade from these Indians as well as that of the ranchmen who leased their lands, Navajoe was typical of hundreds of other little prairie towns of its time, not alone in Western Oklahoma but throughout the length and breadth of a great region extending north to the Canadian border. Therein lies the justification for telling its story.

Yet, in some respects Navajoe was almost unique. Not so much because of the picturesque and colorful character of many of its inhabitants, for every town has its interesting and colorful individuals, but because Navajoe, like Peter Pan, never grew up. Always it was young, lusty, and vigorous with hopes and dreams for a future that were never to be realized. Like the gay young soldier cut down by the enemy's bullet, the little town never knew either the comforts and responsibilities of middle life or the pains and infirmities of old age. Some other towns secured a railroad, a county seat, and industrial or commercial enterprises which caused them to grow to the stature of thriving little cities with paved streets, water works, chambers of commerce, and civic clubs. Others, less fortunate found their trade and population drained away by improved roads and automobiles to some local metropolis, leaving them only as decadent, sleepy little villages where a few elderly people still cling to a spot hallowed by memories and live in a past now gone forever. Navajoe met neither of these fates. In the full vigor of youth it simply vanished from the earth.

Few strangers ever visit the site of Old Navajoe now. Once in a great while an automobile, perhaps bearing the license tag of another state, will stop at the little grass-grown cemetery and a gray-haired man alight to spend a few hours in cutting weeds or planting some rose bushes about the grave of one who nurtured and cared for him in his childhood of more than half a century ago. Sometimes he may linger at his task until the sun has gone down in a radiant glory of crimson and gold and twilight begins to wrap the wide prairie in an ever darkening mantle. Then as he returns to his car and pauses for a moment to watch the first stars peep over the dark bulk of the Navajo Mountains he may almost imagine that he can hear the ring of ghostly spurs as some lean, brown cow-hand rides in to visit his old familiar haunts where these pioneer people lived and loved, and dreamed of the future in the ruddy dawn of Western Oklahoma's history.



## THE NONPARTISAN LEAGUE IN OKLAHOMA

By Gilbert C. Fite\*

The Nonpartisan League was first organized in North Dakota where it was fathered by Arthur C. Townley, a socialist and bankrupt farmer, and nourished on agricultural discontent and unrest which had been prevalent in that section for several years. The farmers believed that the grain trade was exacting unreasonable and unjust dues and to this was added the problems of high interest and railroad charges. It was a combination of these circumstances, plus the belief by North Dakota farmers that their state was "boss-ridden", which developed the concerted political action in 1915.<sup>1</sup>

Many North Dakota farmers believed that marketing abuses could be largely eliminated by establishing a terminal elevator owned and operated by the state. The people voted to establish one in both 1912 and 1914 but the State Board of Control reported the plan to be impractical. The farmers were not satisfied with this result and in 1916 Townley directed a well organized effort to oust the regular Republican regime and substitute League candidates for the state offices. After a whirlwind campaign the League gained control of the state government, having campaigned on a platform committing the state to an extensive program of state-owned enterprises. These included terminal elevators and flour mills, packing plants, a rural credits system, state hail insurance on farm crops and a state bank.<sup>2</sup>

Much to the disappointment of the supporting farmers, when the legislature assembled in January, 1917, the senate, which did not have a League majority, refused to sanction changes in the state constitution allowing the state to undertake such enterprises. While the League program was delayed, its leaders looked forward to gaining complete control of the government two years later. National headquarters was established in St. Paul and Townley prepared to spread the new gospel in surrounding states.

---

\*Gilbert C. Fite is Assistant Professor of History in The University of Oklahoma, Norman.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup>See Paul R. Fossum, *The Agrarian Movement in North Dakota* (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1925); Charles E. Russell, *The Story of the Nonpartisan League* (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1920); Herbert E. Gaston, *The Nonpartisan League* (New York: Brace and Howe, 1920); Andrew A. Bruce, *Nonpartisan League* (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1921); Theodore Saloutos, "The Rise of the Nonpartisan League in North Dakota, 1915-17," *Agricultural History*, XX (January, 1946), pp. 43-61.

<sup>2</sup>Fossum, *op. cit.*, p. 96.



Although the League showed its greatest strength in North Dakota, workers and organizers were soon busy in Minnesota and South Dakota, as well as in other nearby states. Townley and his lieutenants hoped for a 'Solid West' politically.<sup>3</sup> A 'Solid West' to them meant also the Southwest and Oklahoma soon found itself having to reckon with a new political movement. There is a great lack of first hand material concerning the League in Oklahoma but sufficient evidence is available to give a fair picture of its ambitions and activity.<sup>4</sup>

It is not difficult to understand why the League leaders should view Oklahoma as a fertile field in which to plant their political and economic ideas. The state was mainly agricultural with a large percent of the population living on farms, and over seventy percent considered rural.<sup>5</sup> Wheat production following 1910 showed an amazing increase, the acreage advancing from 1,169,420 in 1909 to 4,792,280 in 1919, or 302 percent.<sup>6</sup> Over 60,000 farmers, mostly confined to the northern, northwestern and southwestern parts of the state,<sup>7</sup> were wheat producers and it was the North Dakota wheat farmers who furnished the vanguard for the League there. Furthermore, it is not without significance that a strong socialist movement existed in the Sooner state at that time, the Socialists having polled over 50,000 votes in the 1914 elections.<sup>8</sup> Since the Socialists supplied most of the League leadership in North Dakota, these leaders could look with optimism toward a state in which a radical movement already existed and where many farmers were members of the Socialist Party.<sup>9</sup> In the light of these circumstances the prospects of organizing a strong branch of the League in Oklahoma appeared bright. Believing this to be the case, Townley dispatched L. N. Shelden to Oklahoma in March, 1917.

Shelden was a member of the League's inner circle in North Dakota. He was a resident of Williston, and had been county secretary of the Socialist Party in Williams County. He had participated in the original conferences with Townley, A. E. Bowen, F. B. Wood and others, out of which the League developed. He had been active in behalf of the League in the campaign of 1916 and soon afterwards Townley sent him to Montana to do organization work. Before Shelden started for Oklahoma Townley instructed him to travel incognito about the state, not only surveying the possibility

---

<sup>3</sup> A. B. Gilbert, "Out For a 'Solid West', The Coming Political Battle of the Nonpartisan League," *Forum*, LX (December, 1918), pp. 727-37.

<sup>4</sup> The records kept by the League office in Oklahoma City have been destroyed.

<sup>5</sup> *Statistical Abstract of the United States*, 1940, p. 8.

<sup>6</sup> *Fourteenth Census of the United States, Agriculture*, Vol. V, 1920, p. 744.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> E. E. Dale and J. L. Rader, *Readings in Oklahoma History* (Evanston: Row, Peterson and Company, 1930), p. 750.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 752.

of organizing a branch of the League, but especially to determine whether or not Oklahoma's laborers should be brought into any new organization.<sup>10</sup>

From March until September Shelden toured the state studying the general political situation. Having reviewed conditions in Oklahoma he concluded that the time was ripe to start a new farm movement. He reported to Townley, however, that, in his opinion the factional fight in the state's labor organization, particularly the American Federation of Labor, made it unwise to include labor. On the basis of this report Townley asked his emissary to begin creating an organization, excluding, for the time being at least, labor.<sup>11</sup>

In September Shelden rented an office in the old Campbell building in Oklahoma City and established state headquarters. Soon afterwards he chose an executive committee with himself acting as State Secretary. One of the state's foremost farmers, J. B. Tosh of Hobart, soon became identified with the League, along with H. O. Miller, George Wilson and John Simpson.

The program which Shelden presented to the Oklahoma farmers was ready made and bore the North Dakota label. It included the exemption of farm improvements and farm tools from taxation; an effective graduated land tax; rural credits banks operated at cost; state inspection of dockage, grading of grain, cotton and cream; state-owned terminal elevators, cotton warehouses, flour mills, stock yards, packing plants and coal mines. A state-owned printing plant and the preparation of school books to be sold at cost were also advocated.<sup>12</sup> Shelden asserted that the primary purpose of the League was to take the government out of the hands of special privilege and "restore it to the people."<sup>13</sup> To many Oklahoma voters this appeared to be nothing less than rank socialism.

Not only was the program similar to that in North Dakota, excepting Proposed Aid for the cotton producers, but the methods of organization were likewise the same. Men were hired to travel over the state interviewing the farmers and selling them on the radical League program. While there is no reliable information as to how much these organizers were paid, it was reported that some members of the Farmers' Union in Oklahoma City were offered, and accepted, eight dollars a day to do organization work for the new movement.<sup>14</sup> In any event, by March, 1918, there were some thirty workers in the field. In January, the *Enid Daily News*, noted that the League organizers were descending on that community preparatory to starting the campaign.<sup>15</sup> Two months later a corres-

---

<sup>10</sup> L. N. Shelden to Author, November 6, 1945.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> *The Reconstructionist* (Oklahoma City), October 7, 1922, p. 3.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>14</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (Oklahoma City, March 6, 1918), p. 9.

<sup>15</sup> *Enid Daily News*, January 18, 1918, p. 5.

pondent for *Harlow's Weekly* estimated a League membership of 1800 in the state.<sup>16</sup> Shelden, however, claimed that he had been able to enroll between four and five thousand members in twenty-one counties in the western and northern parts of the state.<sup>17</sup> Carl Williams, editor of the *Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman*, probably gave the most accurate number when he reported a membership of about three thousand.<sup>18</sup> But regardless of the exact figure, it meant that a sizeable campaign fund was accumulating for the approaching elections. The dues collected from members of the League were sixteen dollars for two years, the same amount charged elsewhere at that time. According to Shelden this was the members' way of pledging to work for the enactment of League legislation.<sup>19</sup> It is significant that the League was able to enlist members only in the areas of Oklahoma where wheat was the leading crop.

In spite of the early successes of the League, it rapidly became apparent that the organization work in Oklahoma was not progressing as speedily as had been hoped for and expected by Shelden, Tosh and other leaders. When John Simpson, president of the Oklahoma State Farmers' Union, entered the ranks early in 1918, it was believed by some observers that he would give additional impetus to the movement. This belief rested on the fact that Simpson was an excellent organizer.<sup>20</sup> But Simpson's hometown newspaper, the *Weatherford Booster*, did not agree. While admitting that Simpson was a good organizer, the *Booster* asserted that anything pushed by him met with instant disapproval by many people because of his radicalism.<sup>21</sup>

It was Shelden's hope that the League could gain sufficient strength early in 1918 so that candidates could be placed in the political race of that year. His plan was to take over the dominant party rather than form a new political organization. He declared that it was not the purpose of the League to create a new party, "but to affiliate with the party that suits our purpose best." Of course, this meant that the League would attempt to gain control of the Democratic Party. As this plan was revealed *The Daily Oklahoman*, a perennial opponent of all radical or near radical movements, burst forth with bitter editorials. It declared that such a "steal" would be rather a "pretentious undertaking in theft" . . . and it continued: "It would be quite a task, . . . to order several hundred thousand citizens to lay aside their convictions and to follow unquestionably the commands of a star-chamber directorate. It is impossible unless the farmers of Oklahoma have abdicated their

---

<sup>16</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (March 6, 1918), p. 9.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>18</sup> *The Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman*, XXXII, (May 25, 1919), p. 531.

<sup>19</sup> *The Reconstructionist*, October 7, 1922, p. 3.

<sup>20</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (January 9, 1918), p. 6.

<sup>21</sup> *The Weatherford Booster*, March 7, 1918, p. 2.



civic independence and surrendered their political thinking to this mysterious general staff that works as secretly as the mole."<sup>22</sup>

The secrecy which shrouded much of the League's activity in Oklahoma was a constant source of irritation to newspaper editors. Newspaper correspondents were barred from most of the executive meetings of the League and the working plans of the organization were kept more or less secret during the early months of 1918.<sup>23</sup> The fear that the League might gain sufficient strength to influence the 1918 elections was evidenced in much of the editorial comment of March and April. The *Weatherford Booster* talked about the "subterranean efforts" of the League in trying to gain control of the dominant party.<sup>24</sup>

At a meeting held in Oklahoma City on March 11, plans were discussed for the approaching primary elections. Approximately fifty farmers were present representing almost every section of the state. The leaders of the meeting were J. B. Tosh,<sup>25</sup> John Simpson, H. O. Miller of Norman, and State Senator Frank Carpenter. The subject under consideration was whether or not the farmers ought to put up a strictly farm candidate for Governor. Almost all of the delegates, about half of whom were League members, agreed that some man should be named whose chief objective was to help the agricultural interests. But there was a sharp division of opinion as to whether any proposed candidate should be officially connected with the Nonpartisan League. Miller and Carpenter went on record as opposing any direct affiliation with a League ticket, while Tosh and Simpson believed that a farm candidate definitely connected with the League should be named. The general consensus of opinion among the delegates seemed to be that if the League did name a candidate that they would support him because, as some stated, there would be no advantage in having two farm candidates in the race.<sup>26</sup> Although nothing definite was decided on the gubernatorial question, two resolutions were passed. The first asserted that the farmers had not been given the consideration they deserved in beneficial legislation and secondly, they called on the farmers of the state to assist in nominating a candidate for Governor who was in sympathy with the problems of agricultural producers.<sup>27</sup> The meeting was a disappointment to the League leaders because it did not give them full and unqualified support to go ahead and name a man to run for Governor.

---

<sup>22</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman*, March 11, 1918, p. 6.

<sup>23</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (January 29, 1918), pp. 13-14.

<sup>24</sup> *The Weatherford Booster* quoted in *Ibid.*

<sup>25</sup> Jesse Buchanan Tosh was a member of the Oklahoma Constitutional Convention. For his biography by Robert L. Williams, see *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XXIV, No. 1 (Spring, 1946), p. 115.—Ed.

<sup>26</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (March 13, 1918), p. 12.

<sup>27</sup> *The Weatherford Booster*, March 14, 1918, p. 1.

There was no unanimity of opinion in the ranks of the League as to what part the new organization would play in the coming elections. Griffin, one of the organizers, expressed the belief in a speech at El Reno that the League did not intend to make its full force felt in the 1918 elections.<sup>28</sup> In other words, he believed that the League's greatest strength lay further in the future. Simpson, however, was reported to have declared that the League would be a controlling factor in the primary elections.

No sooner did the League begin to show moderate political activity than opposition arose from many quarters. Having seen what had happened in North Dakota a strenuous and successful effort was made to nip in the bud this recently created farmers' organization. In the first place, the League faced strong opposition from both of the major political parties. Neither the Democrats nor the Republicans had any liking for the League or its program. The Socialist Party, which might have lent material assistance to the League had deteriorated by 1918 until it was no longer an important influence in state politics.<sup>29</sup> The farm organizations also showed hostility to the League, in spite of the fact that Simpson, the president of the Farmers' Union, was one of its principal supporters. Furthermore, a large majority of the state's newspapers, led by *The Daily Oklahoman* and the *Oklahoma City Times*, steadily bombarded the League with vitriolic editorials. Finally, the greatest obstacle confronting Sheldon and his followers was the charge of disloyalty. This was an effective method used to combat the League wherever it existed.

Although the farmers of the state were far from satisfied, the members of the established farm organizations did not relish the formation of a new contesting group. In fact, besides Simpson, the Farmers' Union leadership preferred to remain aloof from the League. The express purpose of the Union was educational and cooperative and not primarily political. It was well known that when the League leaders in Oklahoma tried to get important posts in the advisory committees of the various farm organizations, they met with definite rebuffs.<sup>30</sup>

Many newspapers were hostile to the League because, they maintained, it was radical and appealed to class legislation for support; that is, legislation specifically designed to aid only the farmers. *The Daily Oklahoman* affirmed that class government was bad and "abhorrent to the American point of view." The editor concluded that the League was "rotten to the core."<sup>31</sup> The *Weatherford Booster* agreed that the League leaders appealed to class prejudice, and that

<sup>28</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (January 23, 1918), pp. 13-14.

<sup>29</sup> Dale and Rader, *op. cit.*, p. 754. Sheldon maintains that many Socialists left the party and joined the Democrats in 1918 so they could vote for a League candidate in case one was put up for Governor.

<sup>30</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (March 6, 1918), p. 6.

<sup>31</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman*, March 11, 1918, p. 6.

even the majority of the farmers themselves did not want a "class" Governor. "The vast majority of Oklahoma's farmers," it added, "were satisfied to work within the rank of the organized parties." The *Booster* charged that the real purpose of the League was to establish state socialism in Oklahoma and that it should be called "The Farmers' Socialist Party League."<sup>32</sup>

Conceivably the League might have advanced against these rather ordinary and expected odds, but the charge of disloyalty was an obstacle which proved insurmountable. During the World War great emphasis was laid on super-patriotism and the League's connection with the Socialists laid it open to violent attack by its opponents.<sup>33</sup> Unfortunately for the League in Oklahoma, and elsewhere, Townley and Gilbert, two of the most important national leaders, were indicted in February, 1918, for obstructing the draft and for discouraging enlistments in the army.<sup>34</sup> This incident, along with others, furnished effective ammunition for the anti-leaguers. The Oklahoma newspapers followed the general pattern established by the League's opponents in the Dakotas and Minnesota.<sup>35</sup> The *Daily Oklahoman* said that while the shadow of disloyalty hangs over the Nonpartisan League that farmers should hesitate to join the movement, especially since "patriotism was the first test of citizenship."<sup>36</sup> The *Weatherford Booster* referred to the League leaders as "former socialist agitators" who had a "strong leaning toward the tactics of the I. W. W."<sup>37</sup> The *Hobart Republican* published a short and curt anti-league editorial which was fairly typical of the state's press which took notice of the League:<sup>38</sup>

The Nonpartisan League, which one can join for \$16.00, is an anti-war organization, its claims to the contrary notwithstanding. It pretends to be the farmers' friend, but in reality its ultimate aim, so far as it can be learned, is to discredit the United States as a war factor. No patriot wants war, but no patriot would handicap the government in the prosecution of one when it has begun. Hence, we can't look upon the work of the Nonpartisan League as anything but an effort upon the part of German sympathizers to thwart the will of the Government.

A reporter for *Harlow's Weekly* expressed the opinion that the entry of the United States into the war had crushed many embryo political organizations and that the League in Oklahoma might meet a similar fate.<sup>39</sup>

<sup>32</sup> The *Weatherford Booster*, March 10, 1918, p. 4.

<sup>33</sup> In April, 1917, the Socialists held a convention in St. Louis. A majority report was adopted opposing the United States' entry into the World War. The decision was far from unanimous and a number of prominent Socialists left the party, but in the minds of many citizens socialism and disloyalty were almost synonymous.

<sup>34</sup> Gaston, *op. cit.*, pp. 233-34.

<sup>35</sup> The general technique was to brand the leaders of the League as Socialists and then show how the Socialist Party was attempting to obstruct the war effort.

<sup>36</sup> The *Daily Oklahoman*, March 2, 1918, p. 2.

<sup>37</sup> The *Weatherford Booster*, March 14, 1918, p. 6.

<sup>38</sup> The *Hobart Republican*, March 28, 1918, p. 6.

<sup>39</sup> *Harlow's Weekly*, XIV, (January 9, 1918), p. 6.



When the charge against Townley and Gilbert was given wide circulation, Sheldon asserted that it was just a "political trick" to discredit the League in Minnesota on account of the approaching elections. He added: "Federal authorities can put us into jail also, if they see fit, but we are going to go right ahead and build up the Nonpartisan League in Oklahoma until the next election will give us the political power in this state."<sup>40</sup> However creditable the state secretary's enthusiasm might have been, his judgment on the League's future political role in the state was far from accurate.

The opposition to the League soon took a more effective form than that found in antagonistic editorial columns. The County councils of defense and individual super-patriots assumed the responsibility for prohibiting League meetings. John Simpson, one of the League's most influential spokesman, was the center of attack. When he appeared in the town of Bessie to deliver a speech which had been advertised for several weeks, he was informed by members of the Washita County council of defense that he would not be permitted to speak. Simpson grudgingly acquiesced but said the action was without justice or authority.<sup>41</sup> When a farmer in that locality protested against this undemocratic procedure, he was dragged from his bed at three o'clock in the morning and given a coat of tar.<sup>42</sup>

Simpson attempted to nullify the disloyalty charge against the League by getting a favorable statement from George Creel, chairman of the United States Committee of Public Information. On May 13, Creel replied to Simpson's letter by saying that he did not consider it disloyal to be a member of the League. He further declared that the federal government was not concerned with the political, economic or industrial beliefs of any organization, and concluded by saying: "The Nonpartisan League, by resolution and organized effort, has given this pledge of loyalty; North Dakota, controlled by this organization politically, has as fine a record of war support as any other commonwealth in the Union."<sup>43</sup> Creel's letter was everything Simpson and the Oklahoma League could have hoped for, but it had little or no effect in curtailing the campaign to brand the League as a Socialist-dominated, disloyal organization.<sup>44</sup>

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, (March 6, 1918), p. 11.

<sup>41</sup> The *Weatherford Booster*, June 20, 1918, p. 1.

<sup>42</sup> O. A. Hilton, "The Oklahoma Council of Defense and the First World War," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XX, (1942), p. 36.

<sup>43</sup> Creel's letter was published in the *Weatherford Booster*, May 23, 1918, p. 1.

<sup>44</sup> Some members of the state Farmers' Union executive committee wished to relieve Simpson of his post as president, because of his connection with the League, his so-called radicalism and his questionable loyalty. On June 17, he was called before the executive committee in Oklahoma City to give an account of his actions. The Union's president, however, met the belligerent committee fortified with affidavits signed by prominent farmers declaring that Simpson was loyal. Simpson refused to resign and the committee could not muster enough votes to oust him. Three members of the committee resigned in protest.

The charges of disloyalty, socialism and class legislation proved too much for Sheldon's League. It failed to show any strength or influence in the primary elections. In fact, Sheldon became so discouraged that he temporarily closed the state headquarters in August, 1918, and returned to North Dakota where he helped the Townleyites win a complete victory in that state.<sup>45</sup> In Oklahoma J. B. A. Robertson, Democrat, was easily elected governor over his Republican opponent, Horace C. McKeever. The Socialist Party candidate, Patrick S. Nagle, received only 7,438 votes.<sup>46</sup>

There was little to indicate that the League would ever attempt a revival in Oklahoma. Its resounding victory in North Dakota, however, along with its demonstrations of strength in South Dakota and Minnesota furnished encouragement for further activity in this state. Scarcely anything was heard of the League's activities from August, 1918, until May of the following year. But on May 12, a group of former League leaders met in executive session in the Culbertson building in Oklahoma City to lay plans for relaunching their organization. The meeting was held in secret and not until almost two weeks later was there a complete public report on the business transacted.

Simpson was in charge of the gathering and after some preliminary discussions it was unanimously decided that the League organization work should again be taken up in Oklahoma and pushed with renewed vigor. The committee unanimously approved the legislative program in North Dakota, especially the laws providing for state-owned flour mills and terminal elevators. In addition to promoting general enthusiasm for the movement, the group elected C. D. Webster of Cleveland county to make a trip to the national League headquarters at St. Paul for the purpose of obtaining assistance from that source. After the meeting the participants generally agreed that prospects were bright for reviving the League in Oklahoma.<sup>47</sup>

It is interesting to note the attitude of Carl Williams, editor of the *Farmer-Stockman*, one of the state's most prominent farm papers. While he wrote cautiously,<sup>48</sup> it was evident that he was sympathetic toward the League program. Williams declared after the May 12, meeting that, "Oklahoma could well afford to sit quietly by and watch this North Dakota movement with tremendous interest as an experiment in government which if successful will be

<sup>45</sup> In 1919 North Dakota purchased a flour mill and put it in operation; a home builders loan association, a farm loan department and a state hail insurance department were established. The Bank of North Dakota was also created to furnish funds for these enterprises. See Fossum, *op. cit.*, pp. 103-29.

<sup>46</sup> Dale and Rader, *op. cit.*, p. 754.

<sup>47</sup> *Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman*, XXXII, (May 25, 1919), p. 555.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 531. The *Farmer-Stockman* was owned by the Oklahoma Publishing Company, which published *The Daily Oklahoman* and the *Oklahoma City Times*. This may account for Williams' caution, since the policy of these papers was to oppose vigorously the League.

worth adopting everywhere." He added that a large number of farmers in Oklahoma sincerely believed that an organization like the Nonpartisan League would solve the farmers' marketing problems.<sup>49</sup>

But 1919 was not a favorable year for radical farm movements to gain momentum in Oklahoma. Agricultural prices were high and the farmers were generally prosperous. Suggestions of state-owned enterprises had little or no appeal to farmers who were selling their wheat for over two dollars a bushel and their cotton for over thirty cents a pound. The League could thrive only on rural discontent, a condition not prevalent in 1919. Only insignificant notice was given to the organization in Oklahoma in that and the following year. Shelden, Tosh, Simpson and others endeavored to push the program and in the spring of 1920, George Wilson was sent to North Dakota and Minnesota to enlist national aid for the languishing local organization, but he achieved nothing.<sup>50</sup> Occasionally, Carl Williams received a request from some farmer asking about the status of the League, but the interest grew out of curiosity rather than from a demand for the League's program.<sup>51</sup>

By 1921, however, agriculture was suffering from the post-war deflation. In two years the price of wheat had fallen about one dollar a bushel and the decline was continuing. The price of cotton was depressed even more. Again there were rumblings of discontent and Oklahoma farmers were heard making menacing threats against "big business" and the "state-house gang." John Simpson toured the state attempting to reinvigorate his Farmers' Union locals and accompanying him was Shelden who again talked to the farmers about a more radical farm movement.<sup>52</sup> The stage seemed set for a new farm organization in Oklahoma politics. The League was soon to show its last activity in the state when its remnants aligned with the Farmer-Labor Reconstruction League created in September, 1921.

The Farm-Labor Reconstruction League grew out of several informal meetings held in the state offices of the American Federation of Labor in May. Subsequent conferences between representatives of labor and some of the farm organizations were held the following August, the next month a state-wide meeting was called at Shawnee. The expressed purpose of the Reconstruction League was "to bring the toilers of the farm into closer political and social contact with their industrial brothers in the cities for joint action on the political field."<sup>53</sup> Organization work proceeded rapidly with

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>50</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman*, February 26, 1922, p. 10.

<sup>51</sup> *The Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman*, XXXIII, (July 25, 1920), p. 905.

<sup>52</sup> L. N. Shelden to Author, March 12, 1946.

<sup>53</sup> *The Farmer-Labor Reconstruction League of Oklahoma*, a campaign pamphlet. It is outside the scope of this article to trace the development of the Reconstruction League. It should be noted, however, that it achieved considerable success and elected its gubernatorial candidate, Jack Walton, in 1922.



the remaining members and leaders of the Nonpartisan League taking an active part. On February 24, of the following year, 752 delegates representing labor and agriculture met at Shawnee for a second convention. Only nine of the delegates claimed to represent what remained of the Nonpartisan League.<sup>54</sup> While the new political movement was no doubt stimulated to some degree by the flourishing Nonpartisan League of North Dakota and its very weak branch in Oklahoma, it was careful to disclaim any connection with the Townley movement.<sup>55</sup> George Wilson, however, in addressing the second Shawnee convention asserted that the Reconstruction League was non-partisan in nature and was much like the North Dakota organization.<sup>56</sup> This was certainly true if one was to judge from the program of the Reconstruction League. Its supporters advocated the establishment of a state bank, tax exemptions on farm improvements and equipment, laws to relieve tenants, and state-owned marketing facilities.<sup>57</sup> There is a very close resemblance between these demands and those of the Nonpartisan League. In any event, the Nonpartisan League in Oklahoma was soon engulfed by this larger and more powerful political movement and was never heard from again in the state.

The question remains partially unanswered as to why the League was unable to show greater strength during the four years that it was more or less active in Oklahoma. In North Dakota, as previously shown, it gained complete control of the government, in South Dakota it acquired approximately 25,000 members, and in Minnesota it was a definite threat to the regular parties. It also showed various degrees of strength in such states as Texas, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Wisconsin, Montana, Idaho and Washington.

In the first place it is important to remember that the League did not begin in Oklahoma until after the United States had entered the First World War. As previously indicated the opposition immediately launched an attack charging disloyalty and in spite of the fact that the national government did not view the organization in a similar vein, the accusations hung like a heavy cloud over the League. In Oklahoma the idea that the members were disloyal was promoted before an effective organization could be established to combat the charge successfully. Where the League became strongest it was already an effective and powerful organi-

---

<sup>54</sup> *The Reconstructionist*, February 25, 1922, p. 1.

<sup>55</sup> *The New Farmer*, (Oklahoma City) October 1, 1921, p. 4. One of the main reasons that the Reconstruction League publicly denied any connection with the Townley movement was because it hoped to escape the charge frequently made against the Nonpartisan League that part of the membership dues left the state and went to enrich Townley and his friends.

<sup>56</sup> *The Shawnee Morning News*, February 25, 1922, p. 1.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, February 24, 1922, p. 6.

zation before the United States entered the war. Therefore, it was in a better position to fight the attack. The time when the League made its most concerted effort in Oklahoma was most unfavorable for the ultimate success of the movement.

Another factor of importance was that Oklahoma had many less wheat farmers, than, for instance, North Dakota. Furthermore, Oklahoma's agriculture was more diversified and cotton farmers had little interest in the League program of state-owned enterprises. Shelden recalls that on one occasion he brought one of the League's most effective organizers from North Dakota and sent him among the cotton farmers of the state. This man had no success and returned to state headquarters completely discouraged, reporting that he could not "talk the cotton farmers' language."<sup>58</sup> This seriously handicapped the movement because cotton was Oklahoma's leading cash crop.

Furthermore, while the farmers of the state were dissatisfied with general conditions, there was no backlog of agricultural discontent similar to that in the states where the League was most successful. Marketing, for instance, was not such a serious problem for the Oklahoma wheat farmers as they were in a favorable position for shipping to the southeast or southwest markets, particularly they enjoyed "lower rates on export wheat shipped through the gulf ports."<sup>59</sup> Therefore, they were not at the mercy of the grain buyers to the same extent as the North Dakota wheat growers. In the legislative session of 1915 the farmers had not been forgotten. Cotton gins were made public utilities, a bureau of weights and measures was established at the University and a warehouse law was passed.<sup>60</sup> All of these factors made it less easy to sell the Nonpartisan League program in Oklahoma.

In conclusion we cannot overlook the fact that there were dissensions within the Oklahoma League ranks which were not conducive to strength. Shelden and Simpson were often antagonistic toward one another. Shelden feared that if Simpson gained a position of influence he would simply "take it over," for his own purposes.<sup>61</sup> Other League leaders worked at cross purposes, tending to weaken the whole organization.

---

<sup>58</sup> L. N. Shelden to Author, March 12, 1946.

<sup>59</sup> *Economic Survey of Oklahoma*, (St. Louis: Southwestern Bell Telephone Company, 1928) p. 161. In 1919 approximately eighty-seven percent of the North Dakota farmers produced wheat, while only about thirty-five percent of the farmers in Oklahoma were wheat growers.

<sup>60</sup> Dale and Rader, *op. cit.*, p. 752.

<sup>61</sup> L. N. Shelden to Author, March 12, 1946.

## THE AMERICAN INDIAN EXPOSITION IN OKLAHOMA

*By Muriel H. Wright*

An outstanding, summer entertainment feature has developed in the American Indian Exposition held annually at Anadarko, in Caddo County. It is the only exposition in this country managed exclusively by Indians and has a unique place in Oklahoma, the population of which includes approximately one-third the Indian people in the United States. Participants in this annual celebration present colorful historical pageantry and tribal dances, besides fine exhibits of agriculture, poultry, livestock, household arts, and arts and crafts, all of which show the advancement, native ability, and talents of the Indians in Western Oklahoma. While tribes from other parts of Oklahoma and from other states are represented, most of those who have parts in the ceremonials and exhibits during the Indian Exposition are members of tribes of the Plains in the western part of the state, including the Kiowa, Comanche, Apache, Caddo, Wichita, Cheyenne, and Arapaho.<sup>1</sup>

The city of Anadarko is the location of the Kiowa Indian Agency, and was established at the time of the opening of the Kiowa-Comanche country in 1901. This Agency administers to approximately 6,500 Indians in Southwestern Oklahoma,—Kiwias, Comanches, Wichitas, Apaches, Caddoes, Delawares, and the descendants of once well known tribes and bands in this region that have become affiliated with these leading tribes to-day. The Kiowa Agency is the oldest agency in Western Oklahoma. First established in 1859, on Leeper Creek a few miles south of Fort Cobb which was founded some weeks later in the same year, the Agency buildings were destroyed during the War between the States in an incident known in history as the "Tonkawa Massacre."<sup>2</sup> After the war, the Wichita Agency was re-established a short distance north of the location of Anadarko, and was re-organized to its present status in more recent years.

The country around Anadarko has some noted historic sites and places of interest—Fort Cobb, the "bastile" of the Old Wichita Agency, Camp Napoleon, Riverside Indian School, St. Patrick's Mis-

---

<sup>1</sup> Annual programs of the American Indian Exposition in the historical collections owned by C. Ross Hume of Anadarko, Oklahoma. (The name "Anadarko" is from that of an old tribe that was once a part of the Caddoan people. The Cheyenne-Arapaho Agency is located at Concho, near El Reno, Oklahoma.)

<sup>2</sup> Commissioner of Indian Affairs, *Report 1859*, pp. 215-34; *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series I, Vol. XIII, pp. 918-21; *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People* by Joseph B. Thoburn and Muriel H. Wright (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc., 1929), Vol. I, pp. 341-2.





KIOWA INDIANS



CHEYENNE INDIAN



sion, and one of the great military posts in the United States—Fort Sill—, near the Wichita National Park. These places and others in Southwestern Oklahoma offer much in historical background for the American Indian Exposition. In the pageants presented during this annual event through the years have been seen the descendants of famous Indian war chiefs and others among the old time Indian leaders themselves.

The American Indian Exposition was first formed with a constitution and by-laws as an all-Indian organization in 1933, with Lewis Ware (Kiowa) as president and Parker McKenzie (Kiowa) as secretary-treasurer. The first celebration was held the same year, September 13-16, in connection with the Caddo County Fair, with the Indian exhibits separate from those of the County Fair and the encampment of visiting Indians south of the grounds. Entertainment features of the County Fair, however, included the tribal dances in front of the grandstand in the evenings.<sup>3</sup>

The American Indian Exposition was a new and separate organization, having been formed by Indians living in and around Anadarko, yet the plan for such an organization was the outgrowth of the All-Indian Fair which had been held at Craterville Park for some years.<sup>4</sup> Frank Rush, owner of Craterville Park which is located about sixteen miles west of Lawton, had first sponsored an all-Indian fair in 1924. Thereafter this fair was held annually and widely advertised for its special entertainment and agricultural exhibits displayed by the Indians of Southwestern Oklahoma up to and including 1932. A "covenant" drawn up between Rush and Indian leaders written on tanned buckskin set forth the object of this annual event at Craterville Park, as follows:<sup>5</sup>

"The object of this Fair will be to create self-confidence and to encourage leadership by the Indian for his people, to better his position, and to take his place on terms of equality with other races in the competitive pursuits of every day life, and a desire to accomplish the most possible for himself and his people."

Thus chartered by full-blood Indians, the Fair at Craterville was attracting wide attention by 1926. This year Big Bow (Comanche) of Walters was President of the managing organization, the

---

<sup>3</sup> *Anadarko Tribune* for September 13, 1933, and for August 1, 1934.

<sup>4</sup> Indian fairs in the Indian Territory and Oklahoma had attracted attention at different times, including the Cherokee Fair at Fort Gibson, 1870; Indian International Fair at Muskogee, held annually for many years beginning in 1874; Cheyenne-Arapaho Fair, 1893, Indian exhibits in domestic arts and arts and crafts from the Cheyenne-Arapaho Boarding school having been displayed at fairs in Kansas as early as 1878; Indian International Fair at Weatherford, 1910; Sac & Fox and Iowa Indian Fair near Stroud in 1926.

<sup>5</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman* for August 4, 1926, and for August 26, 1931.



directors of which included Kiowa Bill (Kiowa) of Hobart, Chief White Buffalo (Cheyenne) of Watonga, and Tennyson Berry (Apache) of Fort Cobb. Held regularly every summer, the all-Indian fair drew the attention of members of the Oklahoma State Legislature to the possibilities of its expansion with the backing of the State. As a result in 1931, the House of Representatives passed a resolution changing the name of the now well known Craterville Park celebration to the "Oklahoma State Indian Fair" and appropriated \$1,000 for premiums and a Governor's silver cup to be awarded the district, the Indian population of which made the best agricultural exhibits. Officers of the "Oklahoma Indian State Fair" in 1931 included Chief Hoy Koy Bitty (Comanche), President, and Chief Ah Peatone, John Otterby, and Oscar Yellowwolf, Vice-Presidents. Directors were Enoch Smokey, Tennyson Berry, George Wallace, and Charlie Tosdle. Chief Hunting Horse and Big Bow were honorary vice-presidents.<sup>6</sup>

The following year (1932) saw the ninth and last annual celebration at Craterville Park. Press notices in *The Lawton Constitution* stated the Chief Hunting Horse<sup>7</sup> was president of the Oklahoma State Indian Fair, "... the only chartered all-Indian fair in the World." Frank Rush who was not of Indian descent continued in the role of sponsor and gave the use of his park to the organization for its annual celebration. The program in 1932 included the customary Indian parade, traditional Indian dances, a "Better Babies" contest, arrow shooting contest, horse races, and agricultural and live-stock exhibits. Again \$1,000 in prizes was given to the best district exhibit, Apache winning 1st, Cache, 2nd, and Clinton, 3d. Members of fourteen Indian tribes were present. Will Rogers, the famous actor and columnist, himself of Cherokee descent, attended, and thousands of visitors came during the celebration from August 25-27, 1932.<sup>8</sup> The next spring, Frank Rush

---

<sup>6</sup> *Blackwell Morning Tribune* for March 18, 1931, and *The Daily Oklahoman* for August 26, 1931.

<sup>7</sup> Fort Sill military authorities and troops joined nearly two-score Indian descendants of the U. S. Army's oldest Indian scout in Oklahoma, Hunting Horse of the Kiowa tribe, at his home in celebrating the day that he was 100 years old, January 15, 1945. *The Oklahoma City Times* for January 16, 1946, carried a picture of Hunting Horse in U. S. Army scout uniform, with the caption, "The Bishop Greets an Old Convert" and the following story: "Bishop Angie Smith of the Methodist church for Oklahoma and New Mexico, Tuesday kept his date with Hunting Horse at the Kiowa Indian's 100th birthday party at Saddle mountain. The old Kiowa, who sang songs of victory in the snow for his sons and grandsons, all home from the war, has a great deal in common with Smith. Horse was converted to Methodism 50 years ago and takes great pride in the two Indian missions his sons conduct in the Kiowa country. They are Rev. Cecil Horse and Rev. Albert Horse. Hunting Horse, who was born in 1846, fought under General Custer, and knew General Sheridan and General Sherman."

<sup>8</sup> *The Lawton Constitution* for August 21, 1932.

died at his ranch home near Craterville Park, leaving a host of friends among the Indian people to mourn his passing.<sup>9</sup>

A state Indian baseball tournament was organized in 1933 and carried out its first program successfully at Anadarko from August 13-20. Sid Lacer was Chairman of the organization and Mose Poolaw, Secretary. Indians and baseball fans from fourteen cities and towns were in attendance. The final games were played between Camp Creek (Wichita boys) and Wetumpka (Seminole boys), with Camp Creek the victor and winner of the silver loving cup contributed by Anadarko businessmen and presented by Maurice Bedoka, in behalf of the Indian organization. The award to the general utility player went to Wood Arkaketa of the Camp Creek team. In the meantime, local Indians had organized the American Indian Exposition and were ready to put on its first exhibition at Anadarko during the Caddo County Free Fair, September 13-16, 1933.

The following year saw the American Indian Exposition on its own footing. The term "Exposition" instead of "Fair" was used in the newspaper publicity. The second Indian baseball tournament from August 12 through August 14 brought visiting Indians and baseball fans from over the state. Merchants and businessmen of Anadarko encouraged the Indian Exposition which opened on Wednesday, August 15, 1934, and held over the rest of the week. Roads were specially oiled to the County Fair grounds for the celebration, through the efforts of Elmer Riley, Commissioner of the Second District in Caddo County.<sup>10</sup>

The American Indian Exposition was held regularly every year under all-Indian management through the 1930's despite severe drouths with accompanying dust-storms and the nation-wide depression. State newspapers gave wider publicity to the Exposition in 1936, and Mayor F. J. Callahan of Anadarko issued in the same year a proclamation declaring a city holiday during the big parade that opened the event held from September 2 to 5. There was Andrew Perdosfy riding at the head of the parade, and Maggie Tahome,

---

<sup>9</sup> Frank Rush died on April 7, 1933, at the age of 68 years. He was a native of Tompkinsville, Kentucky, and the son of John and Elizabeth Rush. He was survived by his wife, Effie Seymour Rush, and a son, Edwin Franklin Rush. When he came to Oklahoma Territory from Kansas, he worked first as a cowboy and ranch foreman, and later became a farmer and stockraiser. In 1907, he was appointed guard on the ranger force of the Wichita National Forest and Game Preserve, having been advanced to the position of supervisor before his retirement from the work in 1923. At this time, he purchased Craterville Park and began its development as a summer resort. He had accomplished much in the development of the Wichita National Forest in Oklahoma, and was particularly proud of the all-Indian Agricultural Fair at Craterville Park, which he sponsored for a decade.

<sup>10</sup> *Anadarko Tribune* for August 15 and for August 22, 1934. Imogene Giekaumah, of Red Stone, was elected "Queen," Anadarko team won in the baseball tournament; Hazel Batone of Fort Cobb won first in Domestic Science; Steve Mopope won the award for water color painting, and Aaron Ku-aukla, for ink and pen sketches.



elected "Princess" for the celebration, was accompanied by Leona Wolf and Oma Tofpi, all in beautiful Indian costumes. A band of Alabama Cushatta Indians from the Agency at Livingston, Texas, was in attendance. The baseball tournament had a big place on the three-day program, and the largest exhibit on display was that in the domestic art.

A big head-line clear across the first page of the *Anadarko Tribune* was seen for the first time in announcing the American Indian Exposition held from August 18 to 21, 1937. Jasper Saunkeah (Comanche) was President of the Exposition Board; Augustine Campbell (Kiowa-Wichita) was elected "Princess;" and White Horse (Kiowa) led the parade of costumed Indians. The Exposition contests included a Blackfoot (Siksika tribe, Montana) ceremonial dance, arrow shooting, erecting tepees, Caddo "Turkey Dance." There were fine exhibits in agriculture, livestock, domestic art, and arts and crafts.

The year 1938 saw an innovation in entertainment during the American Indian Exposition, with presentation of an historical pageant, based on the history of Southwestern Oklahoma and written by Margaret Pearson Speelman.<sup>11</sup> Titled "The Spirit of the Washita," the Prologue opened the episodes of this new entertainment for the Exposition:<sup>12</sup>

Friends of the Indian, attend us patiently,  
While we present before you on this ancient soil,  
In story and in song, and ceremonial,  
From days long past,  
The Story of the River—the River Washita.

We come before you in ancient tribal rites,  
To celebrate the glories of the past,  
To honor those of us who've gone before;  
To keep alive within our hearts  
The story of the Tribesmen who call these prairies—Home;  
To consecrate again this land of woods and streams and hill

---

<sup>11</sup> Long a teacher in the U. S. Indian Service, Mrs. Margaret Pearson Speelman, is now at Haskell Institute, Lawrence Kansas. She is nationally known for her artistic, creative work in Indian pagentry, her first effort in the field having been "The Pageant of Oklahoma" produced at Chilocco, in 1924. She was selected and honored as one of the six alumni to receive the annual award in 1945 offered by the Kansas University for outstanding achievement. She has written and produced Indian pageants that have attracted wide attention in many parts of the United States, including the annual pageants at Anadarko, which were as follows: "The Spirit of the Washita" (1938), "The Spirit of the Red Man" (1939), "Tepee Tales" (1940), "Peace on the Prairie" (1941), "War Drums on the Washita" (1942), "Signal Fires" (1943), "A Pageant of Great Gifts" (1944), "Indian Heroes" (1945).

<sup>12</sup> Program of the American Indian Exposition, Anadarko, Oklahoma, held on August 24 to 27, 1938. The Indian officers directly responsible for the Exposition and Pageant were Jasper Saunkeah, President; James Daugomah, Vice President; Edgar M. Halfmoon, Secretary-Treasurer; Charles Teyebo, Assistant Secretary; Albert Atocknie, Joseph Kaulaity, Tennyson Berry, Henry Inkanish, John Haddon, Directors.



To all those attributes which make a people great.  
O Holy One, Great Spirit of the Washita,  
Listen, we beseech Thee, to the cry of all our tribes.  
Keep our hearts brave, restore our ancient honor,  
Further our crafts and make our children, Men.

The pageant was a tremendous undertaking with many persons skeptical of success. Hundreds of Indians and a small group of white people were engaged in the cast of players. Six well known, local Indian leaders portrayed the chiefs of their tribes: Tanedooah, Kiowa; Albert Atocknie, Comanche; Stevenson, Wichita; Berry, Apache; Kiwin, Caddo; and Halfmoon, Delaware. Besides beautiful Indian costumes, historical period costumes were used—Spanish conquerors, Franciscan monks, colonial leaders, soldiers, Quaker settlers. Even to-day when interviewing those who saw this first pageant at Anadarko, one hears it said that "The Spirit of the Washita" was one of the best given during all the celebrations of the American Indian Exposition.

A second pageant, "The Spirit of the Red Man," written by Margaret Speelman Pearson, was presented every evening during the Exposition (August 24 through 26) in 1939. Early local newspaper publicity hinted difficulties in financing the celebration. Governor Leon Phillips in attendance at the first evening's entertainment was introduced to the crowd by Albert Attocknie. There were the usual exhibits and contests but the Indian women refused to take part in erecting tepees so this contest was cancelled. A Mexican bull fight attracted more interest and attention than the Indian exhibitions this year. The Mautume Lodge, with its headquarters at St. Patrick's Mission, showed an outstanding exhibit of Indian arts and crafts. A week after the close of the 1939 Exposition, the *Anadarko Tribune* headlined an article on page 1, "Indian Fair Pays \$53 tax to the State." It was announced that receipts from four nightly programs amounted to \$2,661, which with fees from concessions on the grounds called for a tax to be paid the State. The American Indian Exposition under all-Indian management was paying its own way.

Every year the Exposition Board has continued the management and production of an historical pageant as the main attraction, each one presenting a different theme in Oklahoma Indian history and written especially for the Anadarko celebrations. With the country in the midst of World War II in 1943, soldiers from Borden Hospital, Chickasha, were the guests of honor for the opening night of the pageant, "Signal Fires." Among the notables in attendance were Colonel K. S. Perkins, Commandant of Fort Sill; Brigadier-General Arthur Vanaman, Commandant of Tinker Field; U. S. Senator Elmer Thomas of Oklahoma; and Congressmen Jed Johnson and Victor Wickersham.

A record-breaking crowd attended the Exposition in 1945, August 14 to 18. The opening parade was held on the afternoon

of V-J Day, witnessed by a happy yet orderly throng of people from over Oklahoma and other states, lined up along the streets of Anadarko. In the evenings, a large part of the thousands who crowded the grandstand at the County Fair grounds was made up of soldiers and sailors who had come to see the special entertainment features—the pageant and tribal dance contests. Every day during the Exposition, a long train of big army trucks rolled into town with visiting soldiers from Fort Sill. Many young Indian men and women in army or in navy uniforms, home on furlough, were seen visiting with their families.

The outstanding ceremony of the first afternoon's program in front of the grandstand was the presentation of the Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously to Corporal Lyndreth Palmer (Kiowa), of Anadarko, who was killed in Germany on December 5, 1944. Presentation was made by Brigadier General Raymond E. Lee, Commander, Fort Sill Replacement Training Center, to the young soldier's father, William Palmer.

Leading out in the opening procession of the pageant in tribal costume, presented three evenings during the celebration, were many well-known Indians: Steve Mopope, internationally known Kiowa artist; Hunting Horse, oldest U. S. Indian Scout; Red Bird, David Meat, Sr., White Horse; Bosin, Albert Attocknie, Tennyson Berry, and others. A group of Anadarko citizens on horseback took the part of the white settlers in the episode showing the establishment of the town when the Kiowa-Comanche country was opened to settlement.

Finale of the pageant was the victory dance of the all-Indian east, in which the War Mothers and Victory Clubs of the Indian Women of the Kiowa jurisdiction had a leading part, followed by the tableau of the Iwo Jima flag raising, from which Ira Hayes (Pima Indian) was one of the three survivors, and Clifford Chebotah (Comanche), of Indianola, Oklahoma, was one of the eye witnesses of this event in world history.

Gate receipts amounted to thousands of dollars in 1945, enough cleared above its own necessary expenses that the Exposition Board could allow a special bonus payment to each of the hundreds of Indians who had borne their own expenses and given their time and efforts to making the pageant and entertainment features a success. Many Indian families had left their homes and come miles from other communities and encamped near the Exposition grounds more than two weeks before the opening day to practice their parts in the pageant and arrange the exhibits.

These annual events offer much in the social life of the Indian people to-day in the meetings and the visiting with old friends. As for the Indian children, the celebration is one which they talk about from one summer to the next, delighted with the parts some of them have in the pageant with their parents and relatives.





INDIAN HOOP DANCER  
(1945)





CADDO INDIANS

The State Legislature has continued an appropriation during recent sessions, allowing \$3,000 a year to further the American Indian Exposition.<sup>13</sup> The exhibits and entertainment having outgrown the capacity of the Caddo County Fair buildings, the 20th State Legislature appropriated the sum of \$25,000, which has been matched by a like amount from the Federal Government making a total of \$50,000, for the construction of a special American Indian Exposition building at Anadarko.<sup>14</sup> Merchants and business men of the city, a progressive and growing center in Southwestern Oklahoma, are proud of its historical background and are enthusiastic in furthering its annual all-Indian celebration which to-day is becoming one of the most interesting, summer events in the Southwest.

---

<sup>13</sup> *The Anadarko Daily News* and the state press gave the American Indian Exposition wide publicity in August, 1945. In directing the Pageant, Mrs. Margaret Pearson Speelman was assisted by Tennyson Berry (Kiowa-Apache), of Fort Cobb, and Albert Attocknie (Comanche), of Apache, Oklahoma. Much of the historical material was contributed by C. Ross Hume, lawyer and Caddo County historian, and Mrs. Wanda W. Gray, head of the home economics department, Riverside Indian School, of which Max E. Penrod is Principal. Officials of the U. S. Indian service were enthusiastic in support of the Exposition, some of whom were in attendance in addition to those in the office of the Kiowa Agency, of which W. B. McCown is Superintendent.

Executive officers of the American Indian Exposition in 1945 were Robert Goombi (Kiowa), President; Paul Edge (Caddo), Vice-President; Joseph W. Hayes (Chickasaw), Secretary; Philemon Berry (Kiowa-Apache), Treasurer. Members of the Board of Directors were Andrew Dunlap (Caddo), Lee Motah (Comanche), Willard Thomas (Delaware), Stacy Luther (Wichita), Benedict Toahy (Kiowa), Alfred Chalepah (Kiowa-Apache), David Meat, Sr. (Arapaho), Peter Bird Chief (Cheyenne).

<sup>14</sup> *Session Laws of Oklahoma 1945*, Senate Bill No. 225, pp. 494-5.

## THE EDUCATIONAL ACTIVITIES OF DISTINGUISHED CATHOLIC MISSIONARIES AMONG THE FIVE CIVILIZED TRIBES\*

*By Sister Mary Urban Kehoe, C. D. P.*

ABBOT ISIDORE ROBOT, O. S. B.

Lazarus Alexis Robot, known in religion as Father Isidore Robot, has the distinction of being the first permanent Catholic missionary among the Indians of Oklahoma. He was born in Tharoiseau, Burgundy, July 7, 1837, and from earliest youth showed signs of unusual sanctity and zeal for the salvation of souls. On November 1, 1850, he took the vows of religion in the Benedictine Monastery of St. Mary of Pierre-qui-Vire in the Archdiocese of Sens, France. He was ordained priest there on December 17, 1862. From this time on, his greatest desire was to enter the missionary field in America.

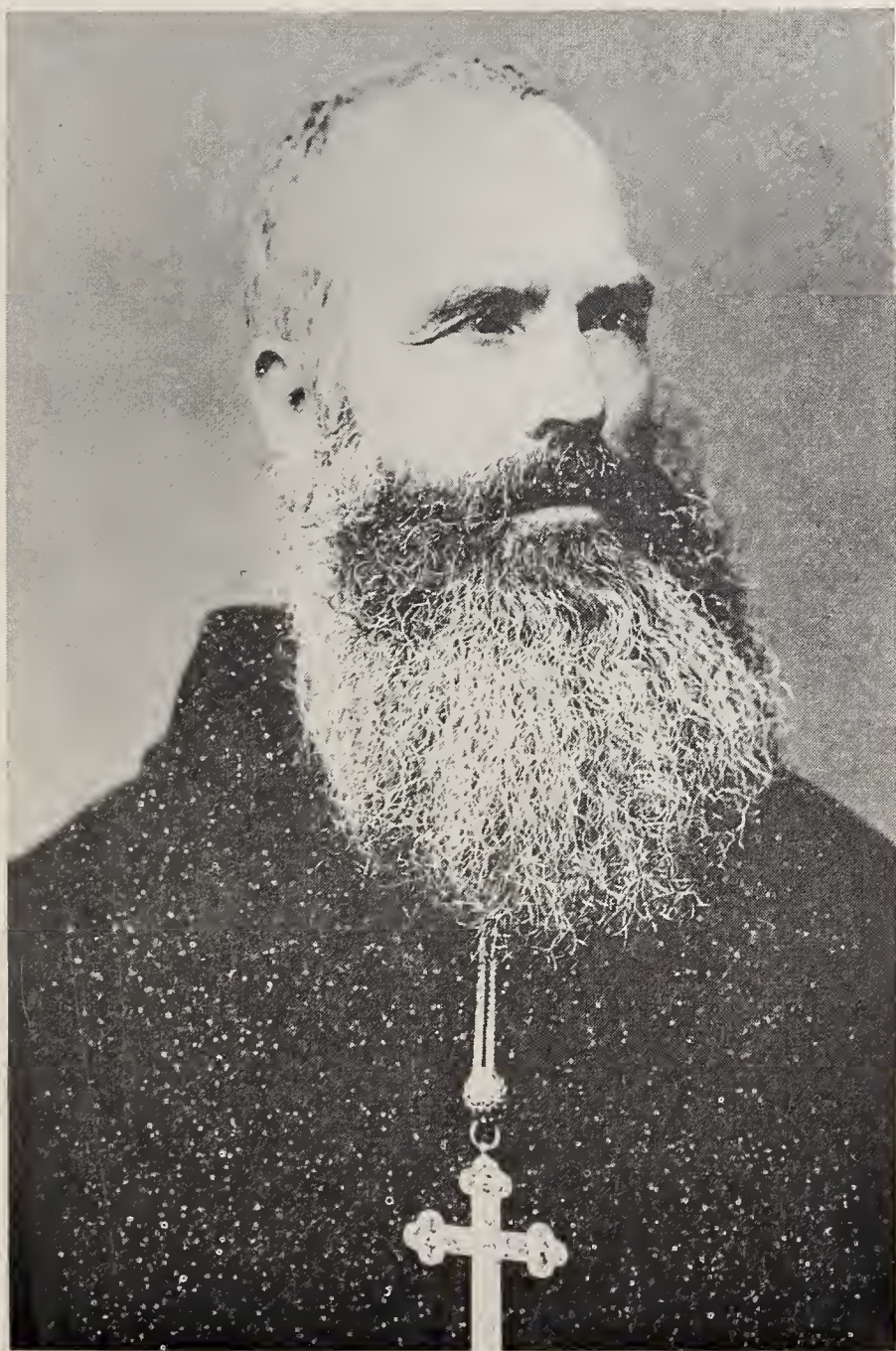
An opportunity to enter this field soon presented itself. In 1872, in response to an appeal made by the Archbishop of New Orleans, Most Reverend Napoleon J. Perche, Father Robot offered his services and the same year left Le Havre, France, for America. His first assignment was Bayou Pierre, Louisiana, among the Negroes, in the Archdiocese of New Orleans. Father Robot and his inseparable traveling companion, Brother Dominic Lambert, who had come from France with him, remained at Bayou Pierre until two epidemics of yellow fever, one in 1874 and one in 1875, disintegrated the settlement. Father Robot was then made chaplain to the Sisters of Charity, Shreveport, Louisiana; this position was very distasteful to the zealous and active missionary. Then, hearing the great need of missionaries among the Indians of Oklahoma, Father Robot obtained permission from Bishop Fitzgerald of Little Rock, Arkansas, who then had jurisdiction over Oklahoma, to begin work among the Indians.<sup>1</sup> Bishop Fitzgerald welcomed Father Robot most heartily, gave him the faculties of the diocese and complete charge of the thirty-three Indian tribes, among whom were the Five Civilized Tribes, living in Oklahoma.

---

\*This article was presented as Chapter II of a dissertation by Sister Mary Urban Kehoe, submitted to the faculty of the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences of the Catholic University of America, in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Arts, in May, 1942, Washington, D. C.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup>*Annals of Sacred Heart Mission, 1876-1907* (notebook containing eighty-four handwritten pages. Manuscript kept at Sacred Heart, Oklahoma), p. 1. ("Sacred Heart Mission and Abbey" by Brother John Laracy, O.S.B., with editorial note by Joseph B. Thoburn in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. V, No. 2 [June, 1928], pp. 234-50.—Ed.)





RT. REV. ISIDORE ROBOT



When Father Robot arrived at Atoka, Oklahoma, October 12, 1875, his intention was to make St. Maurus' Church, built in 1872 by an itinerant missionary, Father Michael Smyth, the nucleus and headquarters for his work among the Indians. This task proved not only difficult but impossible. Father Robot did not abandon the Choctaws for the Pottawatomie Reservation until after one year of heroic effort. The seed sown at this time among the Choctaws was reaped later by Monsignor Ketcham, whose work among the tribe was fruitful and lasting.

Father Robot's first and greatest opponents at Atoka were the United States marshal and the Baptist minister who preceded him there, and who worked unremittingly for his expulsion. When on arriving at Atoka, Father Robot announced that a school would be conducted in the sacristy of the church for the Choctaws and the few white children who lived in the town, the Baptist minister began a crusade of ill-will and suspicion against Father Robot that lasted until his departure from the town. So bitter did this feeling become that the lay teacher, a white woman, whom Father Robot had engaged to do elementary teaching, had to resign. After one term, lasting from January to June of 1876, this school, the first Catholic school among the Five Civilized Tribes, was closed and never reopened. Even today, Atoka has no Catholic school.<sup>2</sup>

Individuals alone would not have caused Father Robot to leave Atoka; there were other difficulties. In November, 1875, Father Robot attended a meeting of the Choctaw tribal council and obtained permission to reside, to preach and to teach in the Choctaw Nation, but the authorization to open a school was hampered by the proviso that such an institution should be under the full control of the Nation's rulers. Father Robot thanked Governor Coleman Cole of the Choctaws for the permission, but respectfully declined to open a school under the stated restrictions; he asked for time to become more familiar with the tribal rules and regulations regarding education.<sup>3</sup>

Father Robot's heroism was appreciated by Bishop Fitzgerald, who was instrumental in having him, since he was the only resident priest in Oklahoma, appointed the first Prefect Apostolic of that territory. The decree was dated July 9, 1876, but was only received by Father Robot on September 14, 1876. Henceforth he was to

<sup>2</sup> Urban de Hasque, "The Catholic Church in Oklahoma," *The Southwest Courier*, July 14, 1928, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Annals of Sacred Heart Mission, 1876-1907, op. cit.*, p. 2. Among the Five Civilized Tribes, those ministers who were Indian by blood or by intermarriage did not have to obtain permits to teach and to preach. But no minister of religion coming from another State could exercise his functions legally or establish his residence without the permission of the Nation in question.



administer the Prefecture independently of the Bishop of Little Rock.<sup>4</sup>

Before informing the Holy See of the conditions which existed in his apostolic field, Father Robot appealed to his superior, Reverend Father Etienne, Prior of the Benedictines of La Pierre-qui-Vire, France, asking for material aid and more missionaries. In this appeal he also contrasted the nine priests attached to the diocese of Little Rock with the large number of Protestant ministers and teachers who for forty years had overrun the territory, erecting meeting-houses, building schools and publishing newspapers, backed by influential mission-boards, biblical societies and tribal funds. He advocated the sending of men and means to build and to conduct mission-schools, without which no fruitful permanent work could be done for the education and the conversion of the Indians, and he closed his report with a crying appeal for aid.<sup>5</sup>

Help was slow in coming, but Father Robot was not easily discouraged. He saw evidences of Catholic teachings and customs retained by the older Choctaws, who before their removal to Oklahoma from Mississippi and Alabama had come in contact with Catholic missionaries. Father Michael Smythe's irregular visits, as well as those of the Jesuits from St. Mary's, Kansas, were also not without fruit. In Father Robot's own words:<sup>6</sup>

There still remain wonderful traces of the early teaching. We find crosses, pictures of Our Lord and the Blessed Virgin hanging in the houses of the older families and preserved with the deepest respect. An old Choctaw woman lately told me that she had seen a long time ago Catholic priests performing their religious ceremonies with bread and wine and pouring water on the heads of the people. All these traditions are well remembered yet and will die with the old generation.

Father Robot's spiritual jurisdiction embraced sixty-nine thousand square miles, inhabited by seventy-two thousand Indians and three hundred white people. Only the Osages and Pottawatomies were Catholic, but in each of the other thirty-three Indian tribes, two per cent were familiar with Catholic teachings. This was due to the following facts: the Five Civilized tribes had been civilized and christianized by various Protestant sects before their removal to Oklahoma; tribal laws were gradually becoming lax, but they were still strict regarding the admission into the Nation of white people as ministers or teachers.

---

<sup>4</sup> Urban de Hasque, "The Catholic Church in Oklahoma," *The Southwest Courier*, July 28, 1928, p. 2.

Father de Hasque also has this information in manuscript form. As diocesan historian, he has collected all information pertaining to the Catholic Church; occasionally these notes are published serially in the Oklahoma diocesan paper, *The Southwest Courier*.

<sup>5</sup> Urban de Hasque, "The Catholic Church in Oklahoma," *The Southwest Courier*, August 4, 1928, p. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Sister M. Ursula, O. S. B., *History of the Catholic Church in Oklahoma*, p. 72.

During Father Robot's one year's stay among the Choctaws at Atoka, he visited the Seminoles, Creeks, Cherokees, and Chickasaws. Everywhere he found that the Indians entertained a high regard for the Catholic priest and some idea of Catholic education. Referring to his first trip to the Chickasaw Nation in the fall of 1875, he wrote:<sup>7</sup>

On the first Sunday of Advent, I said Mass for the Chickasaws in the home of a pious Catholic Indian family. The preceding evening the chief of the tribe and the sheriff, both friends of the family called at the residence. The chief was a man of extraordinary stature, six feet six inches tall and forty-two years of age, his companion was twenty-six. After an informal introduction the conversation began in the course of which I inquired about the different denominations represented among the tribesmen. "We have had Baptist and Presbyterian preachers among us for a long time," said the chief, "But they have accomplished very little. We listened at first very attentively to them, but we lost confidence in them when we saw that they observed nothing of what they preached, and in fact did the opposite." My informant was not an educated man. He had, however, a discerning mind. He had never seen a priest. He listened attentively to my explanation of the belief and practices of the Catholic Church and attended Mass the following morning.

Father Robot was the first Catholic teacher who came among the Five Civilized Tribes, after their removal to Oklahoma, with the determination to remain among them. Summing up his activities of the first year at Atoka, he mentions the completion of St. Maurus' church, which had a debt of three hundred dollars on it when he arrived in October, 1875, the building of a small frame residence, twenty-four by twelve feet in dimensions, and the opening of the ill-fated school. He also refers to his extensive travels throughout the Indian territory. "We have taken possession," he asserted, "and that in itself is a very important matter. We are beginning to be known. Our first success prompts us to view the future with confidence." Later he wrote:<sup>8</sup>

"How is it," often ask me the Protestants, "that you have not any churches, ministers, or schools in this territory?" What a humiliation, indeed. For, in this immense country, counting some 72,000 Indians, of whom 5000 are Catholics, all abandoned to Protestant influence, there is to be found at present but one altar, one priest and one little school room.

Father Robot and Brother Dominic continued their missionary activities along until February 2, 1877; they were then reenforced by two clerics, Mr. Dom Bernard Murphy and Mr. Richard Shea, the only survivors of the yellow fever epidemic which had disintegrated the Benedictine community of Savannah, Georgia. On April 24, 1877, five other Benedictines from France joined them. Father Robot then began in earnest his work of founding the first permanent Catholic schools for the Indians in Oklahoma. These schools, were Sacred Heart, and St. Mary's.

<sup>7</sup> *Annals of Sacred Heart Mission, op. cit., p. 4.*

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid., p. 4.*

Father Robot is described as being "tubercular looking." His health, which at any rate, was never robust, began to fail rapidly after 1876. Although he was made Abbot by Leo XIII on November 22, 1878, he continued his travels catechising the Indians with greater zeal than formerly. At no time in his experiences, even among the Creeks and Seminoles, the least civilized of the Five Tribes, did Father Robot receive harsh treatment of any kind. *The Annals of Sacred Heart Mission* showed that he had the highest regard for the good will of the Indians; it was rather the white man's view of this great missionary field that caused him pain. Father Robot was a successful missionary, but at the price of great sacrifice. Because of ill health, he resigned his position of Prefect Apostolic of Indian territory. After the resignation was sent to Rome, he and Brother Dominic left Sacred Heart to attend the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore; from there they went to Rome. On returning to Oklahoma in October, 1885, the two missionaries established themselves at McAlester, Oklahoma. There a small residence and chapel were erected in 1886 and a church at Savanna, Oklahoma. This last foundation marked the end of Father Robot's active career.

In December, 1886, Abbot Robot, broken in health, left for Dallas, Texas, to recuperate, if possible, and to rest at the residence of his hospitable friend, Monsignor Martiniere. His health did not improve, and he was called to his eternal reward on February 15, 1887. His remains solemnly interred first at North McAlester were transferred thirteen years later to the abbatial cemetery at Sacred Heart, Oklahoma.<sup>9</sup>

RIGHT REVEREND THEOPHILE MEERSCHAERT, D. D.

Theophile Meerschaert was born in Russingnies, Belgium, on August 24, 1847. At the age of twelve he entered the American College at Louvain. He was ordained there December 23, 1871. The next year he came to America; from that time until 1891 he worked faithfully as a missionary among the people of Mississippi. Because of his success, fitness, and apostolic zeal there, he was, in 1891, made Vicar-Apostolic of Oklahoma.<sup>10</sup>

The first place Bishop Meerschaert said Mass in Oklahoma was at St. Elizabeth's School, Purcell, in the Chickasaw Nation on September 18, 1891. Among the first to see him after his arrival in Oklahoma were the Chickasaw and Choctaw pupils who then attended St. Elizabeth's.<sup>11</sup> These pupils as well as those in other Indian schools throughout the State, greatly admired and respected the bishop. His success in winning their friendship and devotion was

---

<sup>9</sup> Urban de Hasque, "Miniatures of Oklahoma," *The Southwest Courier*, April 15, 1939, p. 5.

<sup>10</sup> "Account of Rt. Rev. Bishop Meerschaert's Activities in the Diocese of Oklahoma," *The Catholic Home*, September 8, 1923, p. 1.

<sup>11</sup> J. F. McGuire, "Our Bishop," *The Orphans' Record*, 1:17, January, 1915.





THE MOST REVEREND THEOPHILE MEERSCHAERT  
(First Bishop of the Catholic Church in Oklahoma)



immediate and lasting. Describing his first visit to Sacred Heart Mission, October 6, 1891, the bishop said, "There were flags, music and grand preparations. . . photographed with Fathers and Brothers of the Monastery and also with Indian children."<sup>12</sup> This description is typical of the many hundred happy gatherings his visits created among the Indian children and their parents.

Two weeks after his arrival, the bishop set out to visit every portion of the territory that had been confided to his spiritual care. His travels were filled with hardships and dangers inseparable from pioneer life in an unexplored country. One of the chief objects of these early travels was to visit and win, if possible, the good will of the Indian chiefs; this he saw was necessary for the progress of Catholic education and of the church; he also realized that it would be particularly difficult in the case of the Five Civilized Tribes. Everywhere he went he found the need and the desire for churches and resident pastors. He looked forward to the day when there would be schools with religious teachers and missions where Masses could be said and converts won to the Faith.<sup>13</sup>

After his first trip to Muskogee, the bishop was certain that a resident priest there could do a great deal of good.<sup>14</sup> Antlers, the principal town in the Choctaw Nation, also caught his attention at once as a fruitful field. It was not without inspiration that he placed Father Ketcham first at Muskogee and then at Antlers.

The first Catholic church built in Oklahoma after the bishop's arrival was at Eufaula. The bigotry, prejudice, and ill-will which he and Father Ketcham had to face on the occasion of the dedication of this church are typical of the problems which confront a pioneer bishop among semi-civilized people; on this particular occasion the incidents were amusing as well as trying because of the ignorance of the Creek Indians and their white evangelizer, the Methodist minister.<sup>15</sup> Bishop Meerschaert realized the necessity of impressing the Indians with the authority of his declarations and the dignity of his office. Consequently he always appeared whether in a public hall, in a shady grove or in a church, in his episcopal robes, and most of the time he wore his embroidered miter and held his gilded pastoral staff. This exterior grandeur was not without effect on the Indian temperament. The Indians often came many miles to see him and pay him honor.<sup>16</sup> Once he had them within hearing distance, he proceeded to speak to them in a way that he could be

<sup>12</sup> *The Bishop's Diary*, p. 1. (This diary, in manuscript form covering the period 1891-1920, may be seen at the Chancery Office, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.)

<sup>13</sup> Interview with Rev. Urban de Hasque, personal friend of Bishop Meerschaert.

<sup>14</sup> "Account of Rt. Rev. Bishop Meerschaert's Activities in the Diocese of Oklahoma," *op. cit.*, p. 2.

<sup>15</sup> Urban de Hasque, "Circuit-Riding the Choctaw Nation with Young Bishop Meerschaert," *The Southwest Courier*, June 25, 1938, p. 3.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.



clearly understood by them. He was an eloquent orator and his eloquence coupled with his forceful personality always succeeded in holding the attention, even of the indifferent ones.

An interesting account is told of his splendid oratorical powers and of the difficulties he sometimes had to overcome in his efforts to reach the different tribes of Indians. On October 13, 1892, the bishop drove forty miles in a buggy from Boggy Depot to Tishomingo, the capital of the Chickasaw tribal government, to deliver a lecture. The bishop's companion on this occasion was Father Hippolyte Topet, O.S.B., with whom he had previously toured the Seminole and Choctaw Nations. They left Boggy Depot early in the morning and all went well until they reached the Big Blue River, which was overflowing its banks because of heavy rains the preceding night. They waited for two hours before crossing and only succeeded then because of a chicken peddler allowing them to occupy a high seat on top of the chicken crates which filled the wagon; in this position they could remain above the water and hold aloft the bags containing the episcopal robes. They reached Tishomingo at 5:30 p. m. and were welcomed most kindly by Governor Wolf's representative. After supper the bishop lectured to the entire body of Chickasaw legislators and their chief, Governor Wolf, assembled in the legislative hall. The bishop was elegantly arrayed and his sermon entitled, "The Necessity of Religion and the Effects of Redemption," was inspiring. His words were listened to with great attention by this representative audience, none of whom had ever met a Catholic bishop and very few, a priest. During the reception which followed, many of the group told him they could listen to him all evening.<sup>17</sup>

After laboring for a year, traveling and lecturing in the principal towns of the Five Civilized Tribes, Bishop Meerschaert decided to go to Belgium, his native land, in quest of priests and money. He was so successful on this first trip in 1893, that he decided to make trips home regularly for the same purpose every four years from then on; this he did until his last trip in 1920.<sup>18</sup>

The Indian schools at Muskogee, Antlers, Ardmore, Vinita and Tulsa were made possible by the financial assistance of Mother Katherine Drexel first and of Bishop Meerschaert and his Belgian friends, second. In the case of St. Agnes Academy, Ardmore, the bishop was the greatest benefactor towards the foundation. The united efforts of these three zealous and pious missionaries won the Five Civilized Tribes to a kinder and more complete understanding of Catholic education. Their labor among the Plains Indians and the white people of Oklahoma have completely overshadowed their

---

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.

<sup>18</sup> Urban de Hasque, "Miniatures of Oklahoma," *The Southwest Courier*, April 29, 1939, p. 6.

really great work of bringing the truth of christianity to the Five Civilized Tribes.<sup>19</sup>

In dealing with the Indian and the problem of educating him, the bishop was ever persevering and optimistic. As his nephew, Monsignor Gustave Depreitere has said: "But for his cheerful disposition, his great love for God and souls, the bishop could not have labored so hard, and against such great odds among the Indians, particularly the Creeks and Seminoles. He knew no obstacle, no fear, and he never met with the rebuffs and unkind treatment which sometimes overpowered Protestant religious teachers."<sup>20</sup> Examples of his courage and perseverance may be seen on every page of his diary. A typical entry is recorded as follows: "October 6, 1892—I left Father Bernard Murphy at Atoka. This is a very bitter town and the few Catholics are rather lukewarm."<sup>21</sup> This town is one in which Father Robot had opened the first Catholic school among the Five Civilized Tribes in 1876. Referring to his success among the Cherokees and their neighbors, the Osages, the Bishop wrote:<sup>22</sup>

May 2, 1905—I visited five or six families and asked them to contribute to the building of a church in Tulsa and later we would erect a chapel at their own place. They felt inclined to help themselves first. We returned to Tulsa the same night, having made about 56 miles. Having returned to Tulsa, I found that Father Ketcham had been called by telegram to a place more than 100 miles away to bury an Indian girl who had died of consumption. His presence did a great deal of good. I forgot to mention that I lectured at Tulsa. It was the first Catholic lecture in the place. All were anxious to assist at the lecture but did not know exactly what other people might think about it so most of them stayed away. There were about fifty in the hall and afterwards they all felt sorry to have missed the lecture. They wanted me to speak again, but I postponed (sic) till my next visit.

The bishop's view of educational activities among the Five Tribes was to win the friendship of their chiefs, to create a feeling of good will between them and the clergy and then to build schools and catechize the children. This principle was followed during his administration of the Vicariate, and it proved successful. When his Silver Jubilee was celebrated on September 6, 1916, there were nine Catholic schools operating among the Five Civilized Tribes with an enrollment of 422 pupils.<sup>23</sup> This was a great triumph particularly when one considers the Indian temperament and the many years Protestant missionaries had had schools among them.

---

<sup>19</sup> Personal interview with Rev. U. de Hasque, Manchester, Oklahoma.

<sup>20</sup> Personal interview with Monsignor G. Depreitere, St. Joseph's Cathedral, Oklahoma City.

<sup>21</sup> *The Bishop's Diary*, *op. cit.*, p. 5.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 14.

<sup>23</sup> "Silver Episcopal Jubilee of Rt. Rev. Theo. Meerschaert," *The Southern Messenger*, September 5, 1916, p. 1.

Bishop Meerschaert's health began to fail in 1896, but he continued his apostolic labors with his customary zeal. He lectured and traveled within the state more than any other missionary in the history of the diocese. His zeal may be compared to that of St. Paul. He died after a long illness, February 21, 1924, at St. Anthony's Hospital, Oklahoma City. His heroic missionary work among the Indians of Oklahoma and his leadership in the founding of six schools for their instruction entitle him to recognition among the Catholic educators of the State.

#### MONSIGNOR WILLIAM HENRY KETCHAM

William Henry Ketcham was born in Sumner, Bremer County, Iowa, on June 1, 1868, of Alonza Bernardo Ketcham and Josephine Shanafelt. Both parents were of Puritan ancestry, devout members of the Anglican church, and pioneers of the American frontier. From Iowa, the family moved to Texas, and thence to Oklahoma in the land run of 1889. In that year, Mr. Ketcham staked a claim on the lot in Oklahoma City, on California Avenue.

In 1885, William Henry was sent to the Jesuit College at Grand Coteau, Louisiana, where, in 1888, he completed his high school and college education. There in 1885, he was received into the Catholic Church. His sister, Ella Ketcham, became a Catholic in 1890. Eight years later, his mother, Mrs. Ketcham, received baptism at the hand of her son, William Henry, who had been ordained a priest on March 13, 1892. Many years later his father received baptism.

This ordination took place in the pro-Cathedral of Guthrie, and Right Rev. Tehophile Meerschaert, the first Vicar Apostolic of the Indian Territory, performed the ordination ceremonies. As Father Ketcham was the first priest ordained within the then Vicariate, he may be called the "proto-priest" of the present Diocese of Oklahoma.

After his ordination in 1892 he was appointed missionary to the people of the Creek and Cherokee Nations and of the Quapaw agency in Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, with headquarters at Muskogee.<sup>24</sup> This first mission, Muskogee, included the care of seven Indian tribes besides the Creeks, Cherokees, and Choctaws. White settlers constituted a minority. Oklahoma was very poor in 1892; none of its mineral wealth had been discovered. It was still looked upon as land unsuited for the white man, good enough only for the Indian. Missionaries traveled from place to place on horse back, in covered wagons, or in buggies. Father Ketcham owned a buggy which he used for charitable purposes; it was one of the few seen in Muskogee at that early date. On Sunday mornings, he would drive along the main street of Muskogee and offer to pick up all those who would

---

<sup>24</sup> "Msgr. W. H. Ketcham, Indians' Friend Called by Death," *The Catholic Advance*, Wichita, Kansas, November 26, 1921, p. 1.





RT. REV. MSGR. WILLIAM HENRY KETCHAM



like a ride to church. The invitation was extended to all—Indians, white people, Protestants, and Catholics.<sup>25</sup>

Even today, when one enters a full-blood Choctaw or Creek home in the remote parts of Okmulgee County, one hears stories of Father Ketcham's apostolic zeal. Many of these Indian houses contain crucifixes, holy pictures, and medals which are kept in conspicuous places on the walls. Though the members of the family may be Protestants, they will tell the visitor, "Some of us knew Father Ketcham. He visited us often; he was the last Catholic priest we knew." Thus it was that Father Ketcham's name became a household word among many older members of the Five Civilized Tribes.

Father Ketcham's educational efforts among the five Civilized Tribes began with the founding of Nazareth Academy treated in Chapter I of this dissertation. His second undertaking, a church and school at Eufaula, Oklahoma, met with opposition and bigotry of the worst kind. So bitter were the Creeks and white people of Eufaula against a Catholic community that Father Ketcham was obliged to get a permit from Chief Legus C. Perryman of the Creeks to continue his activities in that village. Father Ketcham was just as persevering here as in all his other undertakings, and though the small wooden church was often enclosed in barbed wire fences erected during the night, and though the inhabitants kept their children from attending the school, he succeeded in making Eufaula a permanent mission.<sup>26</sup>

Other missions established by Father Ketcham during his stay in Muskogee from 1892 to 1897 were Sapulpa, Lenapah, Claremore, Miami, Wyandotte, Cayuga, Webbers Falls, Okmulgee, Checotah, Wagoner, Quapaw, Vinita, and Tulsa.<sup>27</sup> These places remain missions today, except Sapulpa, Miami, Okmulgee, Vinita, and Tulsa which have resident pastors. In Vinita and Tulsa, Father Ketcham founded Indian schools, which like Nazareth Academy at Muskogee, later departed from their original purpose.

So successful had Father Ketcham been among the Creeks that Bishop Meerschaert decided to transfer him in 1897 to Antlers in the Choctaw Nation where he could continue his apostolic work among that large and important tribe. Within a year's time he had established missions among the Choctaws at Poteau, Cameron, Howe, Wister, Fanshawe, Talihina, Tuskahoma and Albion. At this time he also realized that in order to increase his prestige and exercise a salutary influence over the natives it would be necessary to speak their language; accordingly, he applied himself assiduously to the

<sup>25</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. Grant Foreman of Muskogee, Oklahoma. Mrs. Foreman knew Father Ketcham personally.

<sup>26</sup> "Father Ketcham Tells of Early Days in Oklahoma," *Times-Democrat*, Muskogee, Oklahoma, July 10, 1911, p. 2.

<sup>27</sup> "Monsignor Ketcham," *The Indian Sentinel*, 2:411, January, 1922.



mastering of the Choctaw tongue. His efforts were duly rewarded by an increasing number of converts to the Faith. Even after leaving Antlers for Washington, D. C., in 1900, he continued to study Choctaw. So proficient did he become that in 1916, assisted by other scholars, he undertook the publication of the first Catechism and various prayers and hymns in Choctaw.<sup>28</sup>

When Father Ketcham came to Antlers in 1897, he realized the truth of a statement, made by an old friend of his, Father Gratian Ardans, O.S.B., "There is no room for human motives in Indian missions." St. Agnes Mission at Antlers was begun with two baptized persons, one Indian boy and one white boy. Altogether there were not more than six baptized Catholics in Antlers. None of them were practical or knew anything of the Catholic religion. Father Ketcham had twenty-five dollars with which to begin his missionary work. He lived in a room at the railroad section house, and said Mass on Sundays in the courthouse; the building was filled with Indians and white people, who came to Mass through curiosity; probably two of the number understood the Mass. A description of Antlers, and the manner in which Father Ketcham faced his problems there is described by a Choctaw Indian scholar:<sup>29</sup>

In many of the tribes except the Quapaws, who were baptized Catholics but not instructed, the people were Protestants of the bitterest type—the Miamis and Peorias had been Catholics, but had fallen away from the Church, chiefly through neglect. A large percentage of the Choctaws were full-bloods, and when appointed to this mission, in 1897, Father Ketcham took up the study of the language, not for a philological reason alone, but particularly on account of the urgent necessity of the case, for, while in his first mission, circumstances called for a knowledge of Cherokee, again that of Creek or Ottaws, in short for any of the eleven languages prevalent in the mission, here among the Choctaws, was a standing opportunity for the constant exercise of one language, hence, he acquired a fair knowledge of the Choctaw.

The same scholar also says, "Many fallen-aways were reclaimed, children baptized, and converts made both among the whites and the Indians." This statement is substantiated by the fact that when Father Ketcham left Antlers, four years later, there were in the town one hundred Catholics, of which seventy-five were full-blood Choctaws. Another noteworthy fact is that the school, which Father Ketcham established at Antlers, in 1897, is the only one of his many foundations in Oklahoma, which persevered in its original work, the education of the Indian.

Father Ketcham worked unremittingly to develop a zealous spirit among the missionaries to the Indians, whether lay or clerical. At the time of his death, he had tentative plans by which missionaries

---

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 411.

<sup>29</sup> Pupils of St. Mary's, *Noble Lives of a Noble Race* (Minneapolis: The Brooks Press, 1909), p. 244.

would be helped either by catechists, who knew the Indian languages and customs, or given an opportunity themselves to learn the Indian languages and customs. His own efforts in learning the Indian language were deeply appreciated by the Indians, particularly the Choctaws. Of him they say, "According to our traditions, with the sole exception of the late missionary to the Louisiana Choctaws, the Abbe Rouquette, who died in New Orleans in 1887, Father Ketcham is the only priest who has acquired our language. . . ." <sup>30</sup>

Health tracts were also translated into Choctaw by Father Ketcham assisted by Mr. Peter J. Hudson, then of Oklahoma City. The dissemination of these tracts led to better health conditions among the Indians. Though his many writings in Choctaw were the work of later years, Father Ketcham began the study of Indian languages in Antlers, during the period, 1897 to 1900.

After a short but successful apostolate in Antlers, Father Ketcham was sent to Washington, D. C., where he was first assistant, then Director of the Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions. It was during this period of his life, 1900 to 1921, that more than ever, he exercised apostolic zeal and showed a sincere desire to spread Christian education among the Indians of the United States, particularly the Indians of Oklahoma. Often Father Ketcham had been heard to say: <sup>31</sup>

I claim Oklahoma as my home—my father, mother and sister live in Oklahoma City—and I am particularly interested in the welfare of the Indian population, which to my mind is inseparable from Oklahoma. According to our Choctaw language, Oklahoma means "Red People," for it is composed of Choctaw words 'Okla' (signifying 'people') and 'homa,' which means 'red'."

It was this first-hand knowledge of the needs of Oklahoma Indians that caused Father Ketcham to persevere in his efforts to revive the work formerly done by the Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions. When he became Director of the Bureau in 1901, the Federal Government had just withdrawn all contracts from Indian schools, and the majority of the archbishops and bishops in the Church looked upon the continuance of the Catholic Indian schools as a hopeless situation. <sup>32</sup> The Bureau's treasury was not only empty, but it was forty thousand dollars in arrears; tribal funds and rations formerly allowed by the Federal Government had been also withdrawn. The situation would have seemed impossible to a man of less energy than Father Ketcham. So persevering were his efforts and so successful was his administration of the affairs of the Bureau that by 1917, over \$1,600,000 had been collected by it and disbursed to the Indian missions. This did not include several million dollars of the

<sup>30</sup> Victor M. Locke, "The Choctaw Catechism," *The Indian Sentinel*, 2:423, January, 1922.

<sup>31</sup> "Notes," *The Indian Sentinel*, 2:439, January, 1922.

<sup>32</sup> "Silver Jubilee of Rev. H. Ketcham," *The Baltimore Catholic Review*, March 24, 1917, p. 5.

Mother Katherine Drexel fortune of which Father Ketcham was up until the time of his death in 1921, the trustee.<sup>33</sup> Of the total amount of money handled by the Bureau, one fourth of it went to Oklahoma. This is not surprising when one considers that one third of the country's entire Indian population lived in Oklahoma. Many complaints reached Father Ketcham to the effect that considering this expenditure, the Catholic work among the Indians of Oklahoma was not so successful as that in other states. Father Ketcham pointed out that the complex religious and racial character of the Indians in Oklahoma presented a problem not found in the same degree in other states. He also stated that the Catholic Indian work in Oklahoma was chiefly education, and he enumerated the large number of schools there for the benefit of the Indians conducted by Sisters and seculars.<sup>34</sup>

Father Ketcham personally showed preference for Oklahoma Indian missions and schools. He visited them often, making it a rule to see them all at least once a year. This interest was not limited to Catholic institutions alone, as *The Daily Oklahoman* testifies.<sup>35</sup>

Father Ketcham took particular interest in establishing the tuberculosis sanitarium at Talihina, Oklahoma, for Choctaws and Chickasaws, which is called the "Carter Sanitarium"—named for Congressman Charles D. Carter.

In this health movement, the secretary of the tuberculosis association, Mr. Jules Schevitz, made a thorough canvass of the field, visited many of the institutions for Indians in Oklahoma and has worked out a co-operative plan which will prove most satisfactory, provided the Indian office stands back of it.

While up to the present time Father Ketcham has devoted most of his time to the Choctaws and Chickasaws, he has taken a very active interest in the Seminoles, and has recently paid a visit of inspection to the Shawnee agency. In January of this year, he visited all the institutions of the Choctaw and Chickasaw nations, including the Presbyterian, Catholic, private and contract schools, and the Murray agricultural state school at Tishomingo.

Not only the Oklahoma missions but every Indian reservation in the United States was visited by Father Ketcham some time during his life. It was on one of these visits, in 1910, to the Sioux Indians of North Dakota that he was given the Indian title, "Wambli-Wakita," meaning "Watching Eagle." Another honor conferred on him was that of being named domestic prelate, in 1919, by Pope Benedict XV.<sup>36</sup> The greatest tribute of all was paid Father Ketcham

<sup>33</sup> "Indian Missionary Dies in Mississippi," *The Daily Oklahoman*, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, November 15, 1921.

<sup>34</sup> "Silver Jubilee of Rev. Wm. H. Ketcham," *op. cit.*, p. 5.

<sup>35</sup> "Catholic Priest Is Benefactor of Oklahoma Indian," *The Daily Oklahoman*, April 6, 1919, p. 1.

<sup>36</sup> "Rev. W. H. Ketcham Honored by Pope," *The Sunday Star*, Washington, D. C., May 18, 1919.



by a Creek Indian woman of Okmulgee who said, "If we get more priests like Father Ketcham, maybe all Creeks, Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Cherokees be Catholics by now."<sup>37</sup>

It was while actively engaged in Indian missionary work that Monsignor Ketcham died suddenly at Tucker, Mississippi, on November 21, 1921. He holds first place as Catholic missionary to the Five Civilized Tribes.

#### FATHER A. M. URBAN DE HASQUE

One of the native Belgian clergymen who answered Bishop Meerschaert's appeal for priests was Father Urban de Hasque. He received his classical education in Antwerp at Namur, his ecclesiastical training at the University of Propaganda, Rome; he was ordained at the American College, Louvain, on July 15, 1900 and arrived at Guthrie, Oklahoma, on the tenth of the following October.

After one year's experience as assistant priest at Hennessey, Oklahoma, he was made pastor of Holy Name church, Chickasha, Oklahoma; this position he held from 1901 to October 1912, when he was made chancellor of the diocese. It is his missionary activities during the period, 1901 to 1912, which merit him the title, "Missionary to the Chickasaws."

When Father de Hasque came to Chickasha the Dawes Commission had just begun to operate.<sup>38</sup> The whole purpose of the Commission was to break up the tribal ownership of land among the Indians by making allotments of land to each Indian individually. It aimed also to investigate the land rights of the white men who had come into Oklahoma. Church and school property was obliged to stand investigation. Land claimed by the white man had to show permanent, substantial, and valuable improvements.

Before Father de Hasque came to Chickasha, Reverend Isidore Ricklin, O.S.B., who had founded St. Patrick's Mission near the Anadarko Agency, was asked by Bishop Meerschaert to found a permanent Catholic community at Chickasha.<sup>39</sup> Because of favorable circumstances, Father Ricklin acquired land in two different parts of the town; on one of the sites stood a frame church thirty by forty feet, built in 1898; on the other was a school building forty-five by eighty feet, purchased the same year. In order to save money and meet the demands of the Commission, Father de Hasque had the church moved on to the school property. He then acquired for \$1,172 a clear claim to the church and school property. With this

---

<sup>37</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. Walter Wails, Okmulgee, Oklahoma.

<sup>38</sup> Personal interview with Father Urban de Hasque, Manchester, Oklahoma.

<sup>39</sup> Urban de Hasque, "The Second Resident Priest," *St. Rose of Lima Parish Bulletin*, Nov., 1933, p. 2. This was a parish pamphlet privately published when Father de Hasque had charge of the St. Rose church, Perry, Oklahoma.

matter definitely settled in 1902 Father de Hasque was able to give his undivided attention to the christianization and education of the Chickasaw Indians.<sup>40</sup>

This was not too difficult a task, since the Chickasaws, who were a branch of the Choctaw tribe, had been civilized and christianized to a high degree before their removal to Oklahoma. According to Father de Hasque, the only difficulty was to hold the Indians to Christian standards once they had accepted them. In order to know the Chickasaws, Father de Hasque visited the Indian families who lived scattered through the hills and forests which surround Chickasha. He like Bishop Meerschaert and Father Ketcham, was a tireless missionary; during his eleven years among them he traveled hundreds of miles in a buggy or covered wagon to keep in touch with his Indian parishioners. He noted that the Chickasaws were distrustful of the white man and one of his problems was to reconcile them to the seeming inconsistencies in the white man's conduct. The older Indians were, for the most part, beyond the stage of reconciliation and conversion but the younger ones, Father de Hasque hoped to win through his school which he put on a sound basis.

For the benefit of the white parishioners as well as the Indians, Father de Hasque issued an annual parish bulletin which contained religious instruction as well as current parish events. These bulletins were the first of their kind published in the diocese. Bound copies of them may be seen even today in the homes of many pioneer parishioners. Among other things noted in the bulletin are the organizations which Father de Hasque founded in the parish. The Sodality of Mary was formally completed on December 8, 1904. Its aim was to keep up the practice of Christian virtues among the youth and to promote devotion toward the Blessed Virgin. After one year's social and religious activities, the Sodality was able to purchase two pedestals for the church and a handsome fifteen dollar banner of the Blessed Virgin. The Altar Society, Knights of Columbus and League of the Sacred Heart were also organized, but these organizations benefited the white people more than the older Indians who were timid and long used to freedom. It was the Sodality of Mary which did the greatest amount of good among the Chickasaw and Choctaw youths and trained them for active work in the other organizations later on. But even with all these helps, conversions were very few. Of the twenty Chickasaws who attended St. Joseph's school in 1905, five were Catholics. Baptisms among the Indians, whether adults or children, never averaged more than eight a year.<sup>41</sup>

Father de Hasque on many occasions had reasons to praise the generosity of the Indians, whether Catholic or Protestant; their con-

---

<sup>40</sup> Urban de Hasque, "The Principal Events of the Catholic Parish," *Holy Name of Jesus Church Parish Bulletin*, 1905, pp. 17-20.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 19-21.

tributions made improvements to the church and school possible and rapid. When he came to Chickasha in 1901, the Catholics numbered two hundred; by 1912 they had increased to six hundred and the church property comprised an entire block on which were erected a new church, a rectory, the school, and a parish hall, all clear of debt.

Father de Hasque attended seven small missions surrounding Chickasha. It was on these missionary trips that he contacted many Indians. He encouraged them to tend to their religious duties, and he often left articles of devotion as reminders. The four years preceding statehood for Oklahoma were very troubled ones for the Five Civilized Tribes. They wanted their lands to remain Indian territory, independent of the State of Oklahoma; they realized, too, that they were fighting a losing battle. For this reason it was difficult to draw their attention to spiritual things. Still, Father de Hasque as a missionary among the Chickasaws, succeeded as well as the times and the disposition of the Indian would allow. He and Father Ketcham were intimate friends; both of them agreed that there was nothing more important to the missionary than patience, kindness, and an ever renewed interest in his work.

Besides his activities at Chickasha, Father de Hasque built churches at Marlow, Duncan, Lindsay and Okmulgee. All of these towns are in lands which once belonged to the Five Tribes.<sup>42</sup> At present Father de Hasque has charge of a small parish in north-western Oklahoma. His eleven years in Chickasha entitle him to a place of distinction among Indian missionaries in the State.

#### SUMMARY

The first resident priest in Oklahoma was Father Isidore Robot, O.S.B., who came to Oklahoma in 1875. He labored to establish a school in Atoka in the Choctaw Nation; this attempt being unsuccessful, he founded the first permanent schools in Oklahoma at Sacred Heart. These schools are still open, though they are not now Indian schools. Father Robot made friends with the Indians, particularly the chiefs of the Five Civilized Tribes; and by his travels and active missionary zeal he made the Church known and prepared the way for the future success of Catholic education in the State.

Right Reverend Theophile Meerschaert was the first bishop of Oklahoma. On arriving in Oklahoma, in 1891, the first place he said Mass was at St. Elizabeth's school in the Chickasaw Nation. He was instrumental in opening four schools among the Civilized Tribes in Oklahoma. Bishop Meerschaert was a tireless and optimistic missionary; accounts of his many travels and relations with the Indians may be seen in his diary kept in the chancery office in

---

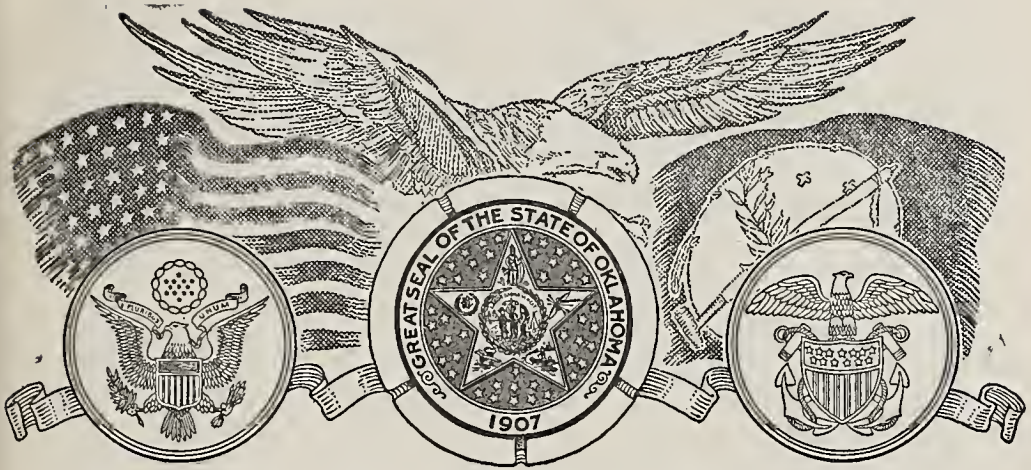
<sup>42</sup> Personal interview with Father de Hasque, Manchester, Oklahoma.



Oklahoma City. He died in 1924 and was succeeded by the present bishop of Oklahoma, His Excellency, Francis C. Kelley.

Father Ketcham was the first priest ordained in Oklahoma and because of his great love and interest in Indian education, he is recognized as Oklahoma's greatest missionary to the Indians. He was ordained by Bishop Meerschaert in 1892 and from that time until his death in 1921, he spent some part of every year visiting the Indian institutions in Oklahoma. Before becoming head of the Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions in 1901, he founded a school for Choctaw Indians at Antlers; he also organized the first school at Muskogee, and together with Bishop Meerschaert founded the Indian schools at Tulsa and Vinita. Father Ketcham was loved by the Indians of Oklahoma; many of them say that if he had been left in Oklahoma, all the Indians would have been converted. He mastered their language and had faith in the Indians which is necessary to achieve fruitful results.

Father Urban de Hasque came to Oklahoma in 1900; the next year he went to Chickasha to minister to the Chickasaw Indians and the few white people who then lived there. Father de Hasque defended the rights of the Church with the Dawes Commission. He succeeded in making the Catholic school attractive to the Indian; like Father Ketcham, he was obliged to leave his missionary field for an administrative position. After eleven years of successful catechising among the Indians, he was made chancellor of the diocese of Oklahoma in 1912. Father de Hasque is presently diocesan historian and lives at Manchester, Oklahoma.



## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

### PART XI\*

\* In collecting the casualty lists and data for the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II to be preserved in the permanent records of the Oklahoma Historical Society, the Editorial Department wishes to make acknowledgment to the following friends and members of the Historical Society: C. S. Harrah, Assistant Adjutant, American Legion, Department of Oklahoma, Oklahoma City; Eighth Naval District, Branch Public Information Office, Lt. Robert A. Park, U.S.N.R., Oklahoma City; Miss Ella Ketcham, Oklahoma City; Miss Vada Sawyer, Enid; Mrs. Norah L. Francis, Librarian, Carnegie Library, Elk City; L. Jeston Hampton, Central State College, Edmond; George H. Shirk, Colonel, General Staff Corps, Colcord Building, Oklahoma City.

Biographies of other Oklahomans who gave their lives in the service of their country in World War II will be published as part of the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II, in future numbers of *The Chronicles*.—Muriel H. Wright.

WARREN M. ADAMS, First Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hominy, Osage County. Mrs. Angie Adams, Mother, 509 East Main St., Hominy. Born May 16, 1922. Enlisted August 13, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Hominy High School. Member of Presbyterian Church. Served in 1st Cavalry Division, in Troop G, 5th Cavalry. Wounded March 2, 1944, in Los Negros campaign, Philippine Islands. Outstanding among non-commissioned officers in combat during campaign on Leyte Island, and was recommended for appointment to rank of second lieutenant. Died February 1, 1945, in action on Luzon Island, Philippine Islands.

FLOYD E. ADDY, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Barbara Fields Addy, Wife, 1538 N. W. 34th St., Oklahoma City. Born June 20, 1919. Enlisted February 1, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Santa Maria College, Santa Maria, California. On his last mission when his three engines were gone and

his crew had bailed out under orders, he remained at the controls of his plane to turn it from crashing in the midst of a Belgian village, the plane subsequently striking a high tension line and bursting into flames just outside the village. Members of his crew were saved but were held prisoners by the Germans nine days before their escape. Died June 14, 1944, in action over Chievres, Belgium, and was buried in the German cemetery, his body wrapped in an American flag and decorated with a cross of white flowers, the villagers having declared a day of mourning for the brave American who had saved this Belgian town.

ROBERT W. ADKINS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Skiatook, Tulsa and Osage counties. Mrs. Georgia Mae Adkins, Wife, Avant, Oklahoma. Born March 21, 1923. Enlisted May 5, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; four Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 9, 1945, in line of duty in England.

LOYD LAFAYETTE AKE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Chester, Major County. Mrs. Rosie Bell Ake, Mother, Star Rte., Chester. Born January 20, 1922. Enlisted January 21, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Expert Marksmanship Medal. Wounded in action in August, 1944, subsequently returning to combat duty. Died September 14, 1944, in action in Naney sector, France.

HOLLY AKIN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Madill, Marshall County. Mrs. Bethel A. Head, Mother, Rte. 1, Madill. Born June 13, 1924. Enlisted May 2, 1944. Attended Kingston High School, Marshall County. Served overseas with infantry unit from December, 1944. Died February 26, 1945, in action in Germany.

A. J. FRANCIS ALLEN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Broken Bow, McCurtain County. Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Allen, Parents, Broken Bow. Born August 27, 1922. Enlisted November 30, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in the Timber Wolf Division. Died November 17, 1944, in action near Aachen, Germany.

EUGENE ZEPHRAY ANDERSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Albion, Pushmataha County. Hilda Anderson, Wife, Albion. Born September 8, 1909. Enlisted October 6, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Choctaw Indian descent. Attended Jones Academy, Hartshorne, Oklahoma. Died July 8, 1944, in action in France.

BILLIE BOB ASBURY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Byars, McClain County. Mr. and Mrs. E. A. Asbury, Parents, Rte. 2, Byars. Born December 28, 1919. Enlisted January 15, 1942. Graduated from High School, Fittstown, Oklahoma; attended Murray State School of Agriculture, Tishomingo, and



East Central State College, Ada. Died November 26, 1944, in action in Lorraine, France.

BENNIE JAMES BACHUS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sand Springs, Tulsa County. Mrs. Bessie Bachus, Mother, 608 Franklin St., Sand Springs. Born January 11, 1913. Enlisted December 4, 1940. Attended public schools at Sand Springs. Served in the Third Army. Died June 25, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

EUGENE BAGLEY, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Lindsay, Garvin County. F. O. Bagley, Father, Rte. 2, Lindsay. Born July 13, 1924. Enlisted April 17, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; three Battle Participation Stars for action in combat in European Theatre of Operations. Recommended for the Silver Star for first aid work under enemy fire in France, during November, 1944. Presented Drivers' Safety Award. Died January 4, 1945, in action in Eastern France.

CHARLES LEE BAIRD, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Henryetta, Okmulgee County. Mr. and Mrs. Charles L. Baird, Parents, Henryetta. Born December 1, 1921. Enlisted June 23, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Henryetta High School in 1939. Member of First Baptist Church, Henryetta. Received wings and commissioned at Hondo, Texas. Served as Navigator on bomber (B-17). Died February 28, 1944, in action in France.

ERNEST CLINTON BAKER, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Evelyn Baker, Wife, 703 N. W. 24th St., Oklahoma City. Born August 15, 1914. Enlisted May 29, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; Combat Infantry Badge. Awarded Good conduct Medal and received American Legion Citation. Graduated Classen High School on May 25, 1932; attended Hill's Business College; employed by National Stockyards Company prior to enlistment. Member of the Methodist Church, Arcadia, Oklahoma. Died March 4, 1945, in action near Reuth, Germany.

JOHN LOWELL BEESON, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Willow, Greer County. Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence Beeson, Parents, Rte. 1, Willow. Born August 24, 1922. Enlisted January 11, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Ocina and Indianola, Oklahoma. Member of Holiness Church. Served in Air Corps Battalion to December 14, 1944, when he was transferred to the Infantry (Anti-Aircraft) and served in the Third Army. Died January 4, 1945, in action near Nothum, Luxembourg, Belgium.

EDDIE GEORGE BEJCEK, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Maramec, Pawnee County. John Bejcek, Brother,

Maramec. Born January 11, 1923. Enlisted May 26, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Expert Rifleman and Machine Gunner badges. Graduated from high school, Hallett, Oklahoma, in May, 1943. Member of the Catholic Church. Died December 15, 1944, in action at Roth, France.

RUFUS HOWARD BIBY, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mrs. Elvie V. Biby, Wife, 714 North Peachtree St., Ponca City. Born January 29, 1922. Enlisted August 10, 1940. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; Air Medal; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart, Citation of Honor, and Distinguished Flying Cross awarded posthumously. Graduated Ponca City High School in May, 1939. Attended Junior College, Tonkawa, Oklahoma. Trained one and a half years and graduated in Armament and Power Turret at Lowry Field, Denver, Colorado; trained and graduated in Aerial Gunnery at Las Vegas, Nevada. His Citation with the Distinguished Flying Cross for extraordinary achievement in aerial flight against the enemy stated in part: "When the B-26 type aircraft in which he was serving as tail gunner was seriously damaged by the enemy fire, Sergeant Biby steadfastly remained at his position and manned his guns against the enemy. A burst of enemy flak severely wounded him, but, refusing first aid, he continued firing upon the enemy and succeeded in driving off numerous aircraft." His "superb airmanship and determination" enabled the other members of the crew to return to their base in safety. Died November 19, 1944, in action over Duren, Germany.

IVAN EUGENE BIGGS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mr. and Mrs. John Biggs, Parents, Stigler. Born February 5, 1924. Enlisted March 17, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated Stigler High School in May, 1940. Member of Future Farmers of America. Died November 4, 1944, in action in Hurtgen Forest, Western Germany.

RAYMOND HUME BROWN, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mr. and Mrs. Clay J. Brown, Parents, Bartlesville. Born November 11, 1909. Enlisted November 18, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Wichita Indian descent. Graduated from high school, Miami, Oklahoma, in May, 1931. Member of Christian Church. Died July 12, 1944, in action near St. Jean-de-day, France.

VIRGIL EDWARD BROWN, Fireman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mr. and Mrs. Clay J. Brown, Parents, Bartlesville. Born July 11, 1915. Enlisted September 8, 1943. Wichita Indian descent. Graduated from high school, Miami, Oklahoma in May, 1934. Member of Christian Church. Died April 6, 1945, in action off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ROBERT EARL CAIN, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Vici, Dewey County. Mrs. Abigail Cain, Mother, Vici. Born October 14, 1908. Enlisted June 9, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Vici High School and attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Member of Christian Church. Co-editor of *Vici Beacon*, 1931-32. Expert linotype operator with *Elk City Journal* before enlistment. Died June 9, 1944, in line of duty in English Channel when the landing-ship tank was torpedoed by the enemy and sank in twenty minutes with great loss of life.

CLARENCE EARL CAMPBELL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oilton, Creek County. Mrs. Clarence E. Campbell, Wife, Rte. 2, Yale, Oklahoma. Born July 15, 1915. Enlisted December 8, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and Expert Rifleman badge. Attended Junior High School, Oilton. Member of Pentecostal Church. Trained for service as Ski Trooper at Camp Hale, Colorado. Died February 20, 1945, in action serving in Mountain Infantry, in Northern Italy.

CLARENCE E. CHADWICK, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tom, McCurtain County. Mrs. Clara E. Chadwick, Mother, Tom. Born April 12, 1923. Enlisted February 12, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; three Battle Participation Stars for action in combat in European Theatre of Operations. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Graduated from Tom High School in May, 1942. Served in the Third Army at Delme Ridge in the Battle of the Saar Basin, November, 1944. Died November 9, 1944, in action near Phlin, France.

WILBURN FRANKLIN CHAPMAN, Machinist's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Mannford, Pawnee County. Mrs. Ora Lee Chapman, Mother, Mannford. Born April 18, 1921. Enlisted December 16, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Mannford public schools. Died July 7, 1943, in line of duty on board the U. S. S. *Helena* sunk by enemy action in Kula Gulf, South Pacific.

CHARLES B. CHAPPELL, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Grove, Delaware County. Mrs. Ida Chappell, Mother, Grove. Born May 21, 1921. Enlisted October, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died October 20, 1944, in action on Leyte Island, Philippine Islands.

THOMAS CHOCKPOYAH, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Temple, Cotton County. Tom Chockpoyah, Father, Lawton, Oklahoma. Born September 17, 1923. Enlisted February 24, 1943. Comanche Indian. Attended public school, Walters, Oklahoma. Died August 7, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.



LANDO LEJEUNE DALLAS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City (Rte. 1, Washita County). William P. Dallas, Father, Rte. 1, Elk City. Born June 11, 1921. Enlisted October 30, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from high school, Canute, Oklahoma, in May, 1940. Died July 25, 1944, in action in St. Lo sector, France.

LESTER A. DALRYMPLE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Jones, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Pearl A. Dalrymple, Mother, Rte. 1, Jones. Born May 21, 1918. Enlisted May 7, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in 36th Armored Infantry Regiment. Died September 21, 1944, in action in Germany.

BILLY RAY DARLING, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Corps. Home address: Ames, Major County. Mrs. Rosita Darling, Mother, Ames. Born November 20, 1926. Enlisted October 20, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Ames High School. Member Christian Church. Died May 28, 1944, in action on Biak Island (off New Guinea), Southwest Pacific.

L. D. DAVIS, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Hazel R. Davis, Wife, 1204 North Hudson, Oklahoma City. Born January 14, 1914. Enlisted November 29, 1942. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star. Graduated Conners State Agricultural College, Warner, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died September 6, 1944, in action near Metz, France.

JOHN LLOYD DEEN, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Adair, Mayes County. Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd S. Deen, Parents, Adair. Born November 28, 1929. Enlisted June 2, 1942. Decorations: Expert Infantryman Medal; Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Commissioned a second lieutenant in the Infantry, Reserve Officers' Training Corps, on May 14, 1942. Graduated from Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, on June 1, 1942, and entered the service as a second lieutenant on June 2, with postwar plans of entering the ministry for his life's work. Member of the Adair Christian Church. Served in Panama one year and then transferred to the Airborne Command. Sailed for duty overseas in April, 1944, and two months later landed with the 29th Infantry Division on the coast of Normandy on D-day. His Citation stated that he displayed "inspirational courage" when during his last engagement, though wounded, he refused to leave a barrage of enemy fire until he could find a better forward position for his heavy machinegun platoon in its support of the rifle company that was pinned down by enemy fire. Died July 15, 1944, in action at St. Lo, France.

ROY EVERT EADS, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Cyril, Caddo County. Mrs. Belle Eads, Mother, Cyril. Born July

25, 1922. Enlisted November 16, 1942. Graduated from Cyril High School in May, 1940. Served in Field Artillery. Died December 22, 1944, in action in Belgium.

ALBERT LEROY EAGLES, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Yale, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. John Eagles, Parents, Rte. 1, Yale. Born May 28, 1917. Enlisted November 2, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart: Air Medal awarded posthumously. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Graduated from high school, Quay, Oklahoma, and engaged in farming before his enlistment. Cited for outstanding achievement in precision bombing. Served as an engineering gunner on "Marauder" bomber (B-26). Died February 3, 1944, in action on a bombardment mission in Northern Italy.

THOMAS CHESTER FANSHIER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Lillian J. Fanshier, Wife, 1220 S. W. 23rd St., Oklahoma City. Born January 21, 1915. Enlisted April 6, 1944. Attended Capitol Hill Senior High School, Oklahoma City. Died December 21, 1944, in action in Germany.

RAY DANIEL FENT, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Guthrie, Logan County. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis C. Fent, Parents, 1210 West College, Guthrie. Born June 5, 1921. Enlisted September 1, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Awarded Good Conduct and Sharpshooter medals. Attended Union Valley School, east of Guthrie. Died January 19, 1945, in action in Eastern France.

VICTOR JAMES FRANCE, Captain, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Lena France, Mother, 911 N. E. 8th St., Oklahoma City. Born December 12, 1917. Enlisted in Royal Air Force, New Brunswick, Canada, March 6, 1942 and based in England; discharged and entered U. S. Army Air Forces September 23, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal with three Oak Leaf Clusters; Distinguished Flying Cross with three Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. As charter member of the famous Eagle Squadrons (the 71st) with seventy victories to their credit and with world-wide fame, he wore the beautiful British Fighter Squadron insignia presented by the Duchess of Kent for the King of England, an expression of gratitude of the English people for distinguished service in the Royal Air Force. Graduated from Edmond High School in June, 1934; attended Central State College, Edmond, Oklahoma, in 1934-35; graduated in Journalism from the University of Oklahoma in 1940. Employed on the advertising staff of *Holland's Magazine*, Dallas, Texas, before enlistment. Trained in basic military in the Reserve Officers Training Corps, and as Flying Cadet in Civil Aeronautics Association at the University of Oklahoma, receiving his air license

on June 7, 1940. Served in U. S. Army Air Corps as Pilot on Thunderbolt ("Miss Dallas"), completing 110 missions. Entered the Royal Air Force as sergeant, and the U. S. Army Air Corps as a second lieutenant in 334th Fighter Squadron; advanced in rank to First Lieutenant in 4th Fighter Group (Mustang), in May, 1943, and to Captain in April, 1944. Died April 18, 1944, in action near Rengerslage, Germany.

OSMER DINNIS GREGG, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Cordell, Washita County. Mr. and Mrs. Novel Ernest Gregg, Parents, Rte. 2, Cordell. Born September 11, 1923. Enlisted April 6, 1943. Decoration: Presidential Unit Citation; Submarine Combat Insignia. Graduated Cordell High School in May, 1943. Member of the Church of Christ. Senior Patrol Leader in Boy Scouts and winner of divisional honors. Member of Student Council in Future Farmers of America. Died October 25, 1944, in action during an offensive war patrol on board the submarine U. S. S. *Tang* which was sunk at sea northwest of Formosa off the coast of China.

LEROY HAIRE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Welch, Craig County. Mr. and Mrs. Claud Haire, Parents, Welch. Born January 17, 1925. Enlisted September 21, 1943. Graduated from eighth grade in Welch public school. Member of Christian Church. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Died December 11, 1944, in action on Leyte Island, Philippine Islands.

CHESTER R. HODGE, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Holdenville, Hughes County. Miss Lee Hodge, Sister, Holdenville. Born August 24, 1921. Enlisted January 23, 1940. Served overseas in Iceland from July, 1941, to February, 1942, and in South Pacific from July, 1942, to December, 1943. Died December 6, 1943, in action in Pacific theatre.

THOMAS K. INGLE, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Cleveland, Pawnee County. Mrs. Etta Ingle, Mother, 419 South Jordon, Cleveland. Born September 4, 1918. Enlisted March 19, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Attended Cleveland High School. Died June 12, 1944, in action in France.

CLEO FLOYD JACKS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Perkins, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. Preston H. Jacks, Parents, Perkins. Born April 12, 1919. Enlisted March 8, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Lincoln County public schools. Member of the Church of Assembly of God. Wounded in action. Died June 12, 1944, in France.

GEORGE ALLEN JACKSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Eufaula, McIntosh County. Mrs. Annie E. Jackson, Mother,



Eufaula. Born August 22, 1923. Enlisted May 28, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in Medical Detachment. Died July 29, 1944, in action in France.

ROY WILLIE KALER, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Henryetta, Okmulgee County. Mr. and Mrs. John Kaler, Parents, Rte. 2, Henryetta. Born December 30, 1923. Enlisted May 25, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor; seven Battle Participation Stars in European Theatre of Operations. Attended high school, Bryant, Oklahoma. Served as Radio Operator on bomber (B-24), and specially commended for his devotion to duty and for his efficiency by his Pilot. Died November 17, 1944, in action on a bombing mission, over the Adriatic Sea.

NEWMAN C. KELN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Shattuck, Ellis County. Mr. and Mrs. Henry H. Keln, Parents, Shattuck. Born May 9, 1925. Enlisted December 10, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated with honors from Shattuck High School. Member St. Paul's Congregational Church. Died October 24, 1944, in action in Aachen, Germany.

KENNETH LEE LADD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Camargo, Dewey County. Walter W. Ladd, Father, Camargo. Born June 22, 1924. Enlisted October 18, 1943. Attended high school, Richmond, Oklahoma. Died November 8, 1944, in action near Kommerscheidt, Germany, and was later buried with full military honors in a military cemetery at Henry Chapelle No. 1, Belgium.

VIRGIL GILBERT LUTERNOW, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Edmond, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Bertha M. Luternow, Mother, Edmond. Born May 26, 1919. Enlisted December 1, 1943. Graduated from high school, Arcadia, Oklahoma, in May, 1938. Employed by Consolidated Vultee Aircraft Corporation before enlistment. Died February 26, 1945, in action in Germany.

HAROLD LEE McWILLIAMS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tonkawa, Kay County. Mrs. Richard McWilliams, Mother, Marland. Born September 7, 1924. Enlisted June 17, 1943. Decorations: Citation in Chemical Warfare Service for voluntary exposure to chemical agents; Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from high school, Lamont, Oklahoma, in May, 1942; attended Wichita Business College, Wichita, Kansas, 1942-43. Served with 99th Division. Died February 1, 1945, in action in Belgium.

MELVIN MEYERS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Apache, Caddo County. Mrs. Melvin Meyers, Wife, Marlow, Oklahoma. Born October 24, 1915. Enlisted April 30, 1942. Decoration:

Order of the Purple Heart. Comanche Indian descent. Attended Chilocco Agricultural School, Chilocco, Oklahoma, and Cameron State Agricultural College, Lawton, Oklahoma. Boxer in Golden Glove finals in 1940. Served as Paratrooper in Airborne Command. Died June 14, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

ROBERT STEELE MORSE, Major, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mr. and Mrs. G. V. Morse, Parents, Elk City. Born October 21, 1913. Enlisted June, 1938. Decoration: Silver Star. Graduated from Elk City High School in 1933; and from the University of Oklahoma, Norman, in 1937. Member of the Baptist Church. Transferred from Field Artillery to the Air Corps. The Citation stated that the Silver Star decoration to Major Morse, the commanding officer of the flight, was awarded for "gallantry in action in leading a long, over-water flight of photographic airplanes over enemy-held territory. The mission was successfully completed and all personnel returned safely to their base." Died November 16, 1942, in line of duty, Iron Range, Queensland, Australia.

GEORGE NECONIE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Anadarko, Caddo County. Mrs. Ethel Ware Neconie, Wife, Rte. 4, Anadarko. Born July 8, 1908. Enlisted October 28, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Kiowa Indian. Died May 1, 1945, in action in Okinawa, Ryukyu, East China Sea.

GLEN R. NORRELL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. Paul V. Norrell, Parents, 506 Monroe St., Stillwater. Born July 18, 1926. Enlisted October 12, 1943. Decorations: Expert Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from Stillwater High School in 1943; attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Presbyterian Church. Pledged to Sigma Alpha Epsilon. Assigned to ASTP in Pamona Junior College, Pamona, California. With discontinuance of ASTP, trained in infantry at Camp McCain, Mississippi, and served in the 94th Division, Third Army, sailing for duty overseas in August, 1944. Awarded the Silver Star for gallantry in action during the attack on Bannholz Woods, Germany (when his platoon was attacked by two enemy tanks), the Citation stated in part as follows: "Calmly and accurately firing his bazooka, under point blank fire from the enemy tank guns, he scored three hits on one tank, and two on the other, disabling the first and damaging the second. In loading the sixth round he was severely wounded by shrapnel, but his fire forced the damaged tank to retreat from the woods, to a hill down position." Died February 10, 1945, in action, Bannholz Woods, near Sinz, Germany.

CHARLES CURTIS OLDHAM, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Beulah Oldham, Wife,

1707 South Knoxville, Tulsa 4. Born February 25, 1907. Enlisted March 1, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools in Kansas. Member East Side Christian Church, Tulsa. Died October 11, 1944, in action in France.

JOHN HENRY PHELPS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Phelps, Parents, Elk City. Born July 7, 1922. Enlisted September 1, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Baptist Church. Died July 11, 1944, in action in France.

JAMES GORDON RAGSDALE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Pryor, Mayes County. Charley H. Ragsdale, Father, Pryor. Born June 28, 1917. Enlisted February, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; seven Battle Participation Stars. Served as Paratrooper in Airborne Command. Died January 7, 1945, in action in Belgium.

NORMAN FRANK RIKER, Aviation Radioman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. Frank C. Riker, Parents, 712 West 10th St., Tulsa 5. Born January 2, 1921. Enlisted January 27, 1942. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific, and American Defense campaign medals. Graduated from Central High School, Tulsa, in May, 1937; attended The Oklahoma School of Law and Finance. Served as Radioman in Air Corps at San Juan, Puerto Rico, and trained as Radar Operator at Otis Field, Massachusetts. Assigned as member of the armed guard aboard the S. S. *Walter Jennings* (Standard Oil tanker) on two trips across the Atlantic. Served on patrol duty over South American countries and islands east of the U. S. Died February 3, 1945, in line of duty on routine flight, airplane crash aboard the Carrier U. S. S. *Shangri-La* in the Pacific.

WILLIAM JAMES SITES, Captain, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Schuler, Okmulgee County. Mr. and Mrs. William Sites, Parents, Schuler. Born December 13, 1921. Enlisted February 3, 1941. Died October 12, 1944, in line of duty in airplane crash, LaJunta, Colorado.

CARL GLEE SMITH, JR., Fire Controlman, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Delaware, Nowata County. Mrs. J. D. Owen, Sister, Rte. 1, Delaware. Born September 3, 1924. Enlisted April, 1942. Decorations: one Battle Participation Star in European Theatre of Operations; three Battle Participation Stars in Pacific, Southwest. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Attended Delaware High School. Member of Boy Scouts and of 4H Club. Died December, 1944, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Spence* sunk in a typhoon, in Southwest Pacific.



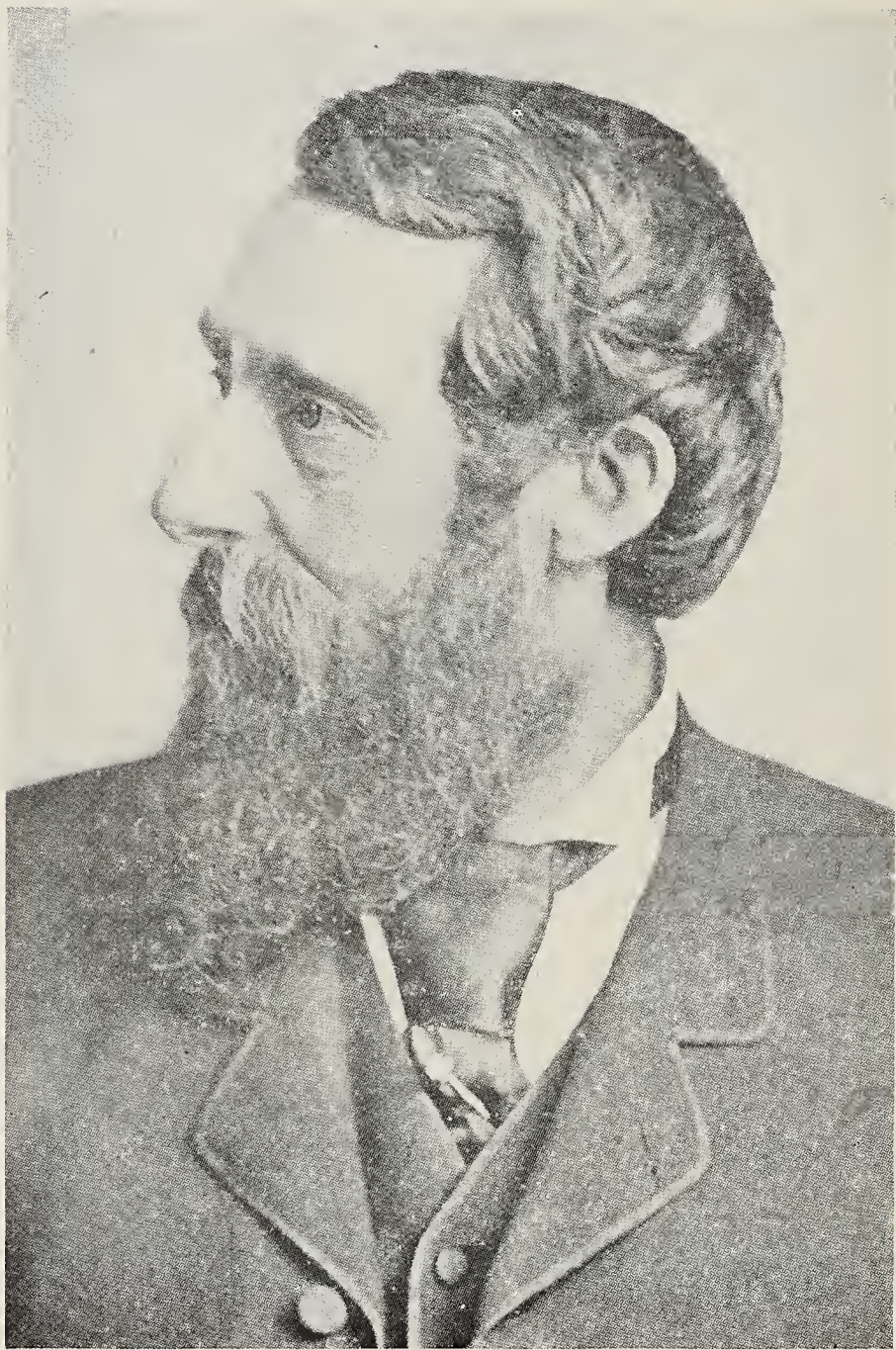
CECIL SMITH, Gunner's Mate, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mr. and Mrs. John H. Smith, Parents, Stigler. Born February 2, 1920. Enlisted March 1, 1943. Decoration: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Graduated from high school, Keota, Oklahoma, in 1942. Died November 10, 1944, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Mt. Hood* destroyed in accidental explosion in Central Pacific.

R. V. SPIVA, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Juanita Spiva, Wife, Elk City. Born June 29, 1919. Enlisted November 21, 1942. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Attended public schools at Olustee, Oklahoma. Member of Holiness Church. Farmer prior to enlistment. Served in Medical Detachment. Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1944. Died May 13, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ELMER E. TUNE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Vinita, Craig County. Mrs. Myrtle Tune, Wife, 210 South Quincy St., Commerce, Oklahoma. Born February 20, 1916. Enlisted November 23, 1942. Decorations: Expert Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Attended Craig County public schools. Highly commended by his commanding officer. Died December 2, 1944, in action in Germany.

OTIS YARBROUGH, Private, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Muldrow, Sequoyah County. George E. Gunter, Friend, Muldrow. Born October 15, 1925. Enlisted January 18, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Fullblood Creek Indian. Graduated from 8th grade at Jones Academy (Indian School), Hartshorne, Oklahoma. Attended Methodist Church. His Commanding Officer stated: "...Otis was gallant, courageous and heroic in the battle against the enemy." Died March 14, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.





GENERAL BENJAMIN HENRY GRIERSON



## GENERAL BENJAMIN HENRY GRIERSON

*By Carolyn Thomas Foreman\**

Oklahoma owes much to such men as General Benjamin H. Grierson and other commanders of early day army posts. Without them and their troops the pioneers would have been over-run by the wild Indians and dissolute white outlaws. Roads were first constructed by the army, railroads were protected while building, desperadoes were run out of the Indian Territory; such men as David L. Payne and his Boomers were prevented from taking possession of thousands of acres of land belonging to the western tribes by small bodies of regular troops, led by young officers who were backed by the authority of the United States government.

Some men of the military service were uncouth and dissipated; others were martinets, but as a whole the army was a strong civilizing force in this Indian country. Among the officers whose names will always be remembered in Oklahoma is that of Grierson. He was a son of Robert and Mary Shepard Grierson, natives of Dublin, Ireland, and was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania July 8, 1826; at an early age he was taken to Youngstown, Ohio, where he lived for eighteen years. Young Grierson had decided musical talent and at the age of thirteen was at the head of a band. He attended an academy in Youngstown and taught music there and also in Jacksonville, Illinois, when that town was his home. It is said that he could play any instrument and his time was largely devoted to music. On September 24, 1854, he was married to Alice Kirk, who died August 16, 1888.<sup>1</sup>

Grierson spent five years at Meredosia, Illinois, as a merchant and he and his brother, John Grierson, engaged in the produce business in Jacksonville, Illinois.

At the beginning of the Civil War Grierson wished to join the army and he applied at Cairo for admittance to a company recruited at Jacksonville, but was rejected, as all of the officers had been selected. Governor Richard Yates sent him on a special mission to General Benjamin M. Prentiss, who was so impressed with his ca-

\*Carolyn Thomas Foreman, author of the published volumes, *Oklahoma Imprints* and *Indians Abroad* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936 and 1939, respectively) has contributed more articles published in *The Chronicles* than any other writer, with the exception of her husband, Dr. Grant Foreman.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup>Information received from Marian Frank, Jacksonville, Illinois, a grand niece of General Grierson, through an interview by Mrs. John Lurton Johnson of the same city on October 11, 1942. *Dictionary of American Biography*, New York, 1931, Vol. VII, p. 613; *Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, New York, 1888, Vol. II, p. 763; *Who's Who in America*, Chicago, 1899-1900.

capacity that he appointed him to his own staff with the rank of captain. Owing to the disrupted state of affairs Grierson's appointment was not confirmed and he received no pay for six months, with the exception of small amounts from special funds.

Governor Yates offered Grierson a lieutenant colonelcy of another regiment, but he declined, as he did not wish to be separated from the men with whom he was associated. Soon afterward Captain Grierson called upon Governor Yates aboard a steamboat at Cairo to bid him farewell; the Governor took him to the cabin, where he introduced him to a party of ladies and officers as *Colonel* Grierson! That was his first intimation of the honor that had been bestowed upon him, and he was particularly gratified to learn that every officer in the regiment had asked for his appointment, except the lieutenant colonel, who resigned in a huff.<sup>2</sup>

When he first entered the service in August, 1861, Grierson was major of the third battalion of the Sixth Illinois Cavalry; on March 28, 1862, he became colonel of his regiment and in December of a brigade composed of the Sixth and Seventh Illinois and Second Iowa Cavalry. He took part in many cavalry skirmishes and raids in western Tennessee and northern Mississippi; on April 17, 1863, General Grant ordered Grierson to leave LaGrange, Tennessee, with a force of about seventeen hundred men to aid Grant in his operations near Vicksburg.

In sixteen days the force crossed six hundred miles of Confederate country by a series of forced marches, during which they fought, destroyed property, ruined the Vicksburg & Meridian Railroad, the New Orleans and Jackson and Great Northern Railway. The force reached Baton Rouge on May 2, 1863, and had succeeded in drawing Confederate troops from important points and diverted attention from the movement against Vicksburg.<sup>3</sup> The arrival of Grierson and his fighters ". . . sent a thrill of joy through every loyal heart which it is impossible to describe. During the last thirty hours the command had scarcely slept at all, except what they could do on their horses, and the men and their horses were fatigued out.

"This was a noble raid, and it is without an equal in the annals of the cavalry service. The damage done to the enemy has been estimated at \$6,000,000. . . ."<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> T. M. Eddy, *The Patriotism of Illinois*, Chicago, Vol. II, pp. 498-506. Part of Eddy's account of Grierson was taken from the *United States Service Magazine*, but the date was not given.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Selph Henry, *"First with the Most" Forrest*, Indianapolis and New York, 1944, pp. 139, 141, 206-07.

<sup>4</sup> Albert G. Brackett, *History of the United States Cavalry*, New York, 1865, pp. 289, 290, 295-96; Oliver Lyman Spaulding, *The United States Army in War and Peace*, New York, 1937, p. 305.

"Among the thrilling stories of the war there is not one which can surpass, in wild and perilous adventure, the tale of Colonel Grierson's cavalry raid through the State of Mississippi. . . .

"The moral effect of this raid must have been great, not only in teaching the rebels a respect for the cavalry arm of our service, but in enhancing its claims to the respect of our own Government, who, in the earlier months of the war, were totally obtuse in regard to it, and were slow to learn by the severest lessons of loss at the hands of Stuart and John Morgan."<sup>5</sup>

In his *Personal Memoirs* Grant wrote:<sup>6</sup>

"It was at Port Gibson I first heard through a Southern paper of the complete success of Col. Grierson, who was making a raid through central Mississippi. . . . On the 21st he had detached Colonel [Edward] Hatch<sup>7</sup> with one regiment to destroy the railroad between Columbus and then return to La Grange. . . . I had sent Grierson to take command of his [Canby's] cavalry, he being a very efficient officer."

By his raid Grierson made a name for himself which will live in the annals of the cavalry along with those of Nathan Bedford Forrest, J. E. B. Stuart, and John Hunt Morgan. This expedition was longer and better maintained than those of the Confederate leaders and it brought Grierson a brevet and a promotion to major general on June 3, 1863, by President Lincoln for "gallant and distinguished service in his great raid through the heart of the so-called Confederacy." General Grant said: "General Grierson was the first officer to set the example of what might be done in the interior of the enemy's country without a base from which to draw supplies."

On July 1, 1864, a division under General Grierson took part in a raid on Tupelo, Mississippi, where General Forrest was defeated as he was never defeated in all of his career. All of the bridges north and south of Tupelo were burned. The cavalry was armed with the new Spencer carbine which fired fourteen shots a minute. "The Confederates were astonished and dismayed by the tremendous amount of lead poured into their ranks, and after the . . . fight one of the Confederate prisoners wonderingly asked a cavalryman, 'Say, do you all load those guns you all fight with on Sunday, and then fire 'em all the week?'"<sup>8</sup>

<sup>5</sup> *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, "Heroic Deeds of Heroic Men—Grierson's Raid", by John S. C. Abbott, February, 1865, pp. 273-81. This article is illustrated with five views of the country covered by the raid, a portrait of Grierson, and a map of Mississippi showing his line of march from La Grange to Baton Rouge.

<sup>6</sup> *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant*, New York, 1885, Vol. I, p. 438; Vol. II, p. 410; *The Photographic History of the Civil War*, New York, 1911, Vol. IV, pp. 130, 132-34; Vol. III, p. 324; Charles A. Dana and James H. Wilson, "The Fall of Vicksburg" in *The Great Events of Famous Historians*, 1905, Vol. XVIII, p. 111.

<sup>7</sup> Hatch became colonel of the Second Iowa Cavalry June 13, 1862.

<sup>8</sup> *Photographic History of the Civil War*, New York, 1911, Vol. IV, p. 136; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, New York, 1888, Vol. 3, pp. 477, 485-86, 499, note; *The Consolidated Library*, New York and Washington, 1907, Vol. XII, p. 16.



In 1864 Grierson led short raids into Mississippi and Tennessee in an attempt to distract attention from General Sherman's preparations for his march from Atlanta to the sea.

From Memphis, Tennessee, January 14, 1865, General Grierson made a report from Headquarters Cavalry Division, Department of Mississippi, in which he wrote, "On the morning of December 21 I moved with the effective force at my command—3,500 men [in] 3 brigades . . . moved east along Memphis and Charleston Railroad, threatening Corinth, to a point three miles west of Moscow. . . ." From here he sent troops to La Grange and Grand Junction to destroy telegraph lines and railroad stations; another force was dispatched to destroy the Mobile and Ohio Railroad at or near Boonville. Grierson, with the main column, moved on Tupelo and his movements were so rapid that the enemy had no idea of the presence of the Federal cavalry. He wrote further in this report as follows:<sup>9</sup>

"Our appearance was a complete surprise to the citizens on the line of march. . . . I reached Vicksburg with my entire command in good condition with about 600 prisoners, 800 head of captured stock, and 1,000 negroes, who joined the column during the march . . . four officers and twenty-three enlisted men killed; 20,000 feet of bridges and trestle-work cut down and burned, ten miles of track; 20 miles telegraph; 4 locomotives, 95 cars & over 300 army wagons; 30 warehouses, factories, tanneries, machine shops. The roads and streams were almost impassable . . . the patient endurance and hearty co-operation which were evinced by my entire command, and all those who participated richly deserve the lasting gratitude of the Government and remembrance of their countrymen.

B. H. Grierson."

"Lieut. Col. T. H. Harris

Asst Adjt-Gen., Dept. of the Mississippi."

Major General N. J. T. Dana, from his headquarters at Memphis, on January 8, 1865, wrote: "I believe this expedition, in its damaging results to the enemy, is second in importance to none during the war."<sup>10</sup>

According to Captain S. A. Forbes, Company B, Seventh Illinois Cavalry, the Grierson raid was "the first of the great cavalry raids of the Civil War, and one of the most brilliantly successful . . ."<sup>11</sup>

"[The] principal object was the destruction of the railroads in the rear of Vicksburg, the sole remaining means of transportation of supplies and men to that Confederate stronghold at a time when both supplies and men were desperately needed.

"It was also understood . . . that as soon as Grierson had passed the enemy's lines beyond Tallahatchie, his communications with headquarters being cut off, he would have discretionary power. His pursuit . . . carried him west and a little south, to cross the New Orleans & Jackson R. R. at Hazelhurst, 33 miles below Jackson, on April 27, and to Union Church, in Jefferscn Co., by the evening of the 28th."

<sup>9</sup> *The War of the Rebellion . . . Official Records . . . Series I—Vol. XLV—Part I*, Washington, 1894, pp. 844-46.

<sup>10</sup> *Army and Navy Journal*, Washington, February 11, 1865, p. 396.

<sup>11</sup> "Grierson's Cavalry Raid," by S. A. Forbes. An address before the Illinois Historical Society, at its Eighth Annual Meeting, Springfield, Ill., January 24, 1907.

Owing to a force supposed to be dangerous in his rear, Grierson burned all bridges as he crossed them. He first found his march resisted while approaching Union Church on the twenty-eighth, and at two in the afternoon he attacked three troops of Confederate cavalry from Natchez.

Some of the soldiers were so exhausted during the last part of the march that "nothing short of a beating, with the flat of a saber would awaken . . . . them. As we rode at last through Baton Rouge, the streets were banked for a mile or more on either side with cheering citizens . . . . and the soldiers of General Augur's army . . . . wayworn but triumphant column was brought to bivouac in a beautiful magnolia grove to the south of the city."<sup>12</sup>

General Grant had a plan for making an easy landing at Grand Gulf, and he sent General Grierson on a raid up and down the interior of the country, and wished an elaborate feint made by General Sherman.<sup>13</sup>

General Grierson was mustered out of the volunteer army April 30, 1866, and he then became colonel of the United States Tenth Cavalry. This regiment of Negro troopers was organized under act of July 28, 1866, and Grierson was its first commander.

Grierson was tall, and though not robust in appearance, had an iron constitution. He was of dark complexion, with black hair and beard, hazel eyes and a prominent nose. His manner was unassuming, and he was loved by his officers and men; he also had the respect and confidence of his superior officers. On September 14, 1865, the officers of the Sixth and Seventh Illinois Cavalry, who had accompanied Grierson on his famous expedition to Baton Rouge, presented him with a valuable sabre as a token of their respect and esteem.<sup>14</sup>

Although explorers had advised that a military post should be established near Medicine Bluff in the heart of the wild Indian range, nothing was done toward that end until after the agent and trader at the Wichita Agency were robbed and the buildings set on fire. The authorities finally ordered that a reconnoissance be made into that part of the country to select a suitable site in the summer of 1868; Colonel Grierson, with two troops of his regiment, went from Fort Gibson to carry out the project. He was joined by two troops from Fort Arbuckle, a wagon train and a train guard made up of a company of the Sixth Infantry. Horace Jones accompanied the expedition as guide and interpreter.

Grierson and his force left Fort Arbuckle the latter part of May, 1868, and followed Captain Randolph B. Marcy's old road,

---

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> Lloyd Lewis, *Sherman, Fighting Prophet*, New York, 1932, p. 272.

<sup>14</sup> R. W. Surby, *Grierson's Raids*, Chicago, 1865, pp. 9-11.

built in 1849 on his expedition to California. They encountered boggy ground and were obliged to lay corduroy for long distances. It rained for two weeks and the troops waded through water during the day and slept in puddles at night.<sup>15</sup>

From "Camp Wichita, Wichita Mts. HeadQrs Dist Ind. Ter." on April 1, 1869, Colonel and Brevet Major General B. H. Grierson issued General Order No. 5, signed by First Lieutenant R. H. Pratt of the Tenth Cavalry:<sup>16</sup>

"The introduction of spiritous liquors or wine into the Indian Country or the disposal of the same therein by sale or otherwise is prohibited by Act of Congress.

"Officers and enlisted men as well as all civilians are hereby notified that the law will hereafter be rigidly enforced within the limits of this command.

"Commanding Officers of Posts, Garrisons and Detachments are hereby specially charged with the detection and arrest of all offenders at or in the vicinity of their respective stations.

"They will at once prefer charges against persons in the Military service and will hold citizens in confinement subject to orders from these Headquarters or the demand of the proper civil Authorities.

"Liquors or wines, except for Medicinal purposes in the hands of the properly authorized persons, will be seized wherever found and turned over to the nearest Medical officer of the Army."

When Grierson came in sight of the Wichita Mountains,<sup>17</sup>

"He rode to the top of the hill where Marcy, Rector, and Emory had been before him. Jones told him the Wichita Indians had formerly had a village on the site . . . [Grierson] noted from the marks on the trees that the place was above high water in flood season. There were ample supplies of water, wood and pasturage. Limestone hills nearby would provide rock for building. High peaks to the west were fine places for outposts and block houses."

And it was there that Fort Sill was built. Grierson visited the ruins of Camp Radziminski, several miles north, where Otter Creek flows from a gap in the hills. The expedition marched east along the Washita and passed the site of Fort Cobb, before returning to Fort Arbuckle, where Colonel Grierson disbanded the troops so that they could go to their own stations before he returned to Fort Gibson.

Disgusted with the continual rain during a stay at Fort Cobb, General Sheridan remarked, "This is a hell of a place. . . . Grier-

---

<sup>15</sup> W. S. Nye, *Carbine and Lance*, Norman, 1937, p. 63; *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Military Reminiscences," by R. T. Jacobs, Vol. II, No. I, pp. 12-14; Grant Foreman, *A History of Oklahoma*, Norman, 1942, p. 160; W. B. Morrison, *Military Posts and Camps in Oklahoma*, Oklahoma City, 1936, p. 160.

<sup>16</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Kiowa-Vices.

<sup>17</sup> Nye, *op. cit.*, p. 64; Cark Coke Rister, *Border Command*, General Phil Sheridan in the West, Norman, 1944, p. 140; *Oklahoma, A Guide to the Sooner State*, Norman, 1941, p. 275.



son, how about that camp of yours at Medicine Bluff?" When the Colonel replied that the site was ideal Sheridan told him that the grass may have been burned off since he had been there the previous summer and ordered him to take an escort and make another inspection to learn if there was enough grazing for all of the animals. "I want a complete report on its suitability as the site of a permanent post to replace Forts Cobb and Arbuckle." The party Grierson took with him consisted of Colonel William B. Hazen, Colonel George Alexander Forsyth of Sheridan's staff, Captain John W. Clous, Lieutenant S. L. Woodward, and De B. Randolph Keim, journalist from Philadelphia. They left on December 27 escorted by forty members of the Tenth Cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant W. E. Doyle; Philips McCusker was interpreter and Asa-Toyeh, a Penateka Comanche, served as guide.<sup>18</sup>

When General Sheridan visited the site selected by Grierson the location suited him and on January 8, 1869, he held a stake while it was driven into the ground to mark the position of a military post for six troops of cavalry. Grierson began the erection of stone buildings early in 1870, after the departure of Sheridan and Custer. The post was first called Camp Wichita, but later was named for General Joshua W. Sill, a classmate of Sheridan's at West Point, who was killed at the Battle of Stone's River, Tennessee, December 31, 1862.

A quarry was opened in a limestone hill southeast of the post, where stone was cut for the walls of the building. Very little money had been appropriated for the post and the unskilled troops were obliged to assist with the construction. There was little recreation for the troops, most of whom were illiterate former slaves from Arkansas. Colonel Grierson, who was a talented musician, organized a regimental band and sometimes conducted it in concerts. He entertained his fellow officers by playing *Turkey in the Straw*, *Oh! Susanna*, or other quaint selections.

During the year 1869 the Honorable Vincent Colyer, United States special commissioner, visited the West to obtain by personal observation the condition of the Indian tribes in several western territories. He was at the Wichita agency on March 29 where Indian Agent General Hazen prepared a tent with a fireplace for his occupancy. He wrote that General Grierson and the other officers of the post received him most cordially. The Indians camped near his tent were the most uncivilized and warlike of all the tribes; many of the women and men were half naked, but the majority wore their native costume of blanket and buffalo robe; they carried bows and arrows, carbines or revolvers. On April 9, 1869, Colyer interviewed Oh-has-tee (Little Raven), chief of the Arapahoes, in General Grier-

<sup>18</sup> Nye, *op. cit.*, p. 97; De B. Randolph Keim, *Sheridan's Troopers on the Border*, Philadelphia, 1885, pp. 231-32, 245; *Sturm's Oklahoma Magazine*, "Past, Present and Future of Fort Sill," by W. F. Kerr, August, 1909 (vol. VIII, No. 6), p. 52.

son's tent. The Indian stated that he and his people were entirely ignorant of the location set apart for them in 1867 by the government. Because the Cheyennes, under Black Kettle, and the Arapahoes, under Little Raven, were not on that reservation, they were considered guilty, and that was *one* of the reasons General Custer had attacked them the previous autumn at the battle of the Washita.<sup>19</sup>

Colonel Grierson, wholly engrossed in the building of the post, paid no attention to the neighboring Indians, who left their reservation in May on a buffalo hunt; this did not alarm him, but he told Sheridan that he planned to move west on June first to attend the Indian medicine dance. His plans were changed, however, as the troops at Fort Sill were called out to pursue white thieves and desperadoes in the Territory and Texas to recover stolen stock. Thirty or forty Comanches, led by Tabananica, on May 28, attacked Agent Lawrie Tatum's agency corral and stole twenty horses and mules from there and nearby places; they stole blankets and clothing and left for the mountains. The attack was wholly without provocation, as Grierson was kind to the red people. "The chiefs often ate at his table, and then he would sometimes give them an order on the bakery for bread to take to their families. He did all that was reasonable . . . to keep them satisfied and make them comfortable."<sup>20</sup>

The Kiowas, on June 12, under young Chief White Horse, raided the corral on the flats of Cache Creek; the stock was guarded by two sentries of the Tenth Cavalry who discharged their carbines when an Indian slipped inside the corral, and then left for the guardhouse a mile distant. The Indian threw down the rails of the "stake-and-rider" fence and stampeded the mules out into the fields, where the rest of the Kiowas herded them west through the mountains. Colonel Grierson, indignant over the raid, was not allowed to attack Indians indiscriminately, and as his troops failed to capture the thieves, he had to be satisfied with ordering the Kiowas to come in to the post. His message reached them where they were camped on North Fork of Red River about eighty miles west of Fort Sill, and some of the young braves decided to accept the invitation in order to show that they could better the raid of White Horse by stealing every horse at the post. Big Tree, leader of the raiders, had a fine plan, but owing to the indiscretion of one of his men who shot a white man, he thought his chances were ruined as the soldiers would be on the watch, so he and his party retreated to the mountains. White desperadoes made an attempt to steal horses from the picket lines, but the guard halted them; they rode back to the shanty occupied by

---

<sup>19</sup> *Report* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1869 (Washington, 1870), pp. 81, 82, 87. See also pages 60, 61, 68.

<sup>20</sup> Nye, *op. cit.*, pp. 135-36; Lawrie Tatum, *Our Red Brothers*, Philadelphia, 1899, p. 31. In this book Tatum wrote: "We desire to acknowledge the kind and generous hospitality of the Commander [Colonel Grierson] and other officers of Fort Sill."



Grierson and fired several shots into the building, but with no injury to the officer.

Agent Tatum, after consulting with Colonel Grierson, decided to withhold the Indians' rations until they returned the stolen stock. The Indians under Tatum were accused of many raids in Texas and along the border during the summer and he and Grierson were accused of furnishing them with weapons. Of course both men were innocent of the charges; Grierson kept most of his troopers along Red River, although they failed to catch any red men, who knew the country with all of its fords and crossings. Colonel Grierson, annoyed by the attacks in the newspapers, finally wrote a reply:<sup>21</sup>

"Prohibited by order from interfering with Indians while on the reservation, and not even obliged to follow them beyond its limits . . . the commanding officer at Fort Sill has, nevertheless, sent troops in pursuit of the Indians and kept them patrolling the south side of Red River with orders to attack any Indians found off their Reserve, taking upon himself the responsibility of such action in view of the emergency. . . . The commanding officer at Fort Sill has done all in his power to protect the Texas frontier from depredations by both Indians and white marauders. He has returned upwards of 50 horses and mules stolen from citizens of Texas by Indians, and during the last eighteen months his command captured and restored to the government upwards of 200 horses and mules stolen by persons of Texas, delivered to the civil authorities some twenty thieves and whiskey dealers, and killed a number who resisted the troops or attempted to escape."

In his report of August 12, 1869, Agent Tatum wrote:<sup>22</sup>

". . . Br't Maj. Gen. Grierson, the commanding officer at Ft. Sill, near this place appears to be vigilant in his endeavors to prevent the introduction & sale of this pernicious drink. But with our combined watchfulness & care there is some occasionally disposed of to both soldiers & Indians, which causes a great liability of having a disturbance; & once commenced we know not when or how it will end. . . ."

". . . Grierson appears to have an abiding interest in the welfare of the Indians, & cordially lends a helping hand in carrying out my plans & arrangement in connection with Indian affairs. If the standing of an officer be estimated on the basis, that he is the greatest General who conquers the most with expending the least amount of blood & treasure, I think the commanding officer here will rank high. For I feel confident that it is his wish & intention to use all his influence & authority to subdue the wild & ferocious nature of the savage, without coming into hostile collision with him unless some great emergency should arise in which he would consider that carnal weapons were absolutely necessary. He evidently would prefer to lead, than to attempt to drive the aborigines into civilization."

General Grierson wrote to "Friend Tatum" from Fort Sill, September 30, 1869, in a letter marked "Personal":<sup>23</sup>

"In accordance with your permission, and that of Friend Stanley and Mr. Southwick, the Indians, or the Kiowas, Apaches, and a portion of the

<sup>21</sup> Nye, *op. cit.*, pp. 146-47.

<sup>22</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Kiowa-Agents' Reports.

<sup>23</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Kiowa-Military Relations.



Comanches—moved up the valley of the Washita, about the 1st of the present month for the purpose of hunting the buffalo. Last week Mow-wi [Mow-way] and Ten Bear came in for rations and report a considerable sickness among the Indians; that some have died—among those reported dead are Satanta & Fishe-more (the latter the old Kiowa Interpreter). Both Mow-wi and Ten Bear state that they have heard '*no bad talk*' out there; that the Indians have not been off the Reservation, and will all be back to Cache Creek again before the cold weather sets in. They were much pleased to receive the increased rations including the *sugar & coffee*.

"A portion of the 6th U. S. Infantry are now arriving here from Fort Arbuckle. This will enable me to relieve the Cavalry from extra & daily duty, and render it effective. With these additional troops I do not anticipate much trouble with the Indians. I am endeavoring to put down all opposition to you whenever it shows itself. Some who were loud in their talk against you, are concluding they had best let the Quaker Agent alone—It seems from recent events that in a certain quarter I am considered rather too much of a *Quaker* myself for a soldier—too much of a *peace* man to be left in charge of military affairs of this Reservation. Had I only launched out and killed a few Indians, on the principle of the *Irishman* at the *Fair*—which was 'whenever he saw a head to hit it'—I would no doubt have been considered, by certain parties, successful.<sup>24</sup> I presume you have learned that Gen. Hazen has been assigned to the command of the 'District of the Lower Arkansas'—which includes the Kiowa, Comanche and Apache Reserve—I am to be forced away—removed from the control of military affairs here entirely. I have however for the present assumed command of the District and transferred the temporary Head Quarters from Fort Scott to this Post as Gen Hazen has gone off on leave of absence—

"So long as I have command, you may rest assured that I will endeavor to pursue such a course as to control the Indians and prevent depredation—without losing sight of the grand object contemplated by the philanthropic and good people of the land—I will not for the sake of material interests or for personal advancement—seek to gain an opportunity to kill some Indians & bring on a *War*—let those who may desire this *growl & grumble* as they may. I will do only what I believe to be just and right—if I have to sacrifice my position and even Commission in the Army.

"I would like however to remain in military charge of this Reservation, and report direct as heretofore to Dept. Head. Quarters for the reason that I honestly believe I can do good service for the Country, and the great cause of humanity. I would therefore like to have this, the Kiowa, Comanche and Apache Reserve left out of the District of the Lower Arkansas, believing that I can command it better being here on the ground than Gen. Hazen or any one else can with Head Quarters at Fort Scott or Smith.

"Now Friend Tatum if you wish me to remain here with you, it will be necessary for you to take the matter in hand at once—with the influence you can bring to bear—with the *combined influence* of the *Friends and Commissioners*, I believe you can, by bringing the matter before the *President* [Grant] defeat those who conspire against me to have me removed from the military affairs of this Reservation. Mrs. Semple and

<sup>24</sup> "General Grierson was a man of great energy and kindly disposition, not having had a military education, he did not pay much attention to discipline. . . ." (Morrison, *op. cit.*, p. 161). While Grierson was not educated at Uncle Sam's expense at West Point, certainly five years of hard fighting in the Civil War constituted a military education of the most practicable type.

Mrs. Grierson<sup>25</sup> join me in kind regards—We hope soon to see thee here again, in good health and spirits with thy family.”

The Indians were shrewd enough to learn that Grierson was not like the cold blooded Sheridan who had frequently talked of hanging them. Finding they could bargain with him, they came to Fort Sill for a council with Tatum and Grierson. The agent and commander had agreed that it would not be politic to allow the Comanches to draw rations unless they returned the stock they had stolen. The Kiowas also wished to come in, but Tatum informed them that there would be no rations unless the animals were restored. The Comanche “Ten-Bear wanted the agent and General Grierson to have large hearts and overlook all that had been done. He hoped that the good road would be as an arch right over the blood of the white men that had been spilt, and that it would not be thought of or mentioned any more. . . .”<sup>26</sup>

Colonel Grierson informed the Indians that they must give up the war path, abandon their wild life and try to follow the path of the white man. To this Satanta replied that he preferred the road of the breechloading gun and the scalping knife; that the wretched Caddoes and Wichitas who followed the white man’s road got nothing, while the warlike Kiowas were fawned upon and courted, invited to councils and to make treaties, given presents and annuities. He then insolently remarked: “It is plain that Grierson is mad. Let’s keep what we have, and see how much more we can get.”

In spite of threats Grierson and Tatum held to their resolve that no rations would be issued until the mules and some white captives were restored; so after the arguments were resumed the mules were brought back and the family of Kooziers ransomed for one hundred dollars apiece.<sup>27</sup> The officer then gave the Kiowas some horses found near the post which Kicking Bird claimed:<sup>28</sup>

“In spite of all this Colonel Grierson remained a firm advocate of [Grant’s] Peace Policy. He announced to his officers that it was sure eventually to succeed; but meanwhile he did not want the newspapers to

---

<sup>25</sup> Mrs. Alice Kirk Grierson died August 16, 1888.

<sup>26</sup> Nye, *op. cit.*, p. 148; Tatum, *op. cit.*, pp. 35, 38, 40.

<sup>27</sup> The Indians admired Tatum because of his bravery in riding into Indian camps to demand the release of white captives; even when the red men invaded his office in a threatening way they still realized that he was their friend. Before the plan to withhold rations could be tried citizens were stolen from Texas; on October 21, 1870, the *Daily New Mexican* of Santa Fe reported the capture of Mrs. Koozier, her five children, and Martin B. Kilgore by Kiowas in Montague County. When the Indians returned to their agency, they boldly demanded \$500 for each person they brought in, and they were astonished when Colonel Grierson ordered them to surrender the captives without any recompense (Carl Coke Rister, *Border Captives*, Norman, 1940, p. 176).

<sup>28</sup> Nye, *op. cit.*, pp. 150-51. From the *Army and Navy Journal*, September 17, 1870, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, “Beginning of Quaker Administration of Indian Affairs in Oklahoma,” by Aubrey L. Steele, December, 1939, pp. 373ff.



get wind of the atrocities which had been committed near the post during the summer."

As the new barracks and quarters were not finished before cold weather, Grierson gave permission for some of the company commanders to move their units into the unfinished barracks for the time being. Other commanders felt that they were being unfairly treated and claimed that the cavalry was given preference. The cavalymen, who had been in the field since the time of the Civil War, while much of the infantry had lived in comfortable barracks, felt it was time for them to enjoy similar comforts; Grierson, with his usual tact, attempted to reconcile the men to the situation, but there was a heated correspondence over the matter.

In Tatum's report to the commissioner of Indian affairs in 1870 he wrote that he and General Grierson frequently consulted about the Indians. They had concluded more than a year previously that there would be less inducement for the Indians to steal horses if they had no market for their sale; to prevent the thefts Grierson issued an order prohibiting traders or citizens from buying horses or mules from the red men. The military department had also ordered that no arms or ammunition were to be sold to the Indians.

Tatum reported to Enoch Hoag, superintendent of Indian affairs, that Colonel Grierson had tried faithfully to carry out the policy of Grant's administration in his treatment of the Indians, "... and had rendered all the assistance practicable to assist me in my official labors with them. The clemency shown them, however, has only been accepted as cowardice."<sup>29</sup>

William Nicholson made a tour of the Indian agencies in Kansas and the Indian Territory in 1870; in his account he declared that Sioux Indians had been in that part of the country the summer before and he reported that General Grierson believed the past troubles were the result of a preconcerted arrangement between those savages and all of the plains Indians for a general war. The plan failed when Red Cloud went to Washington. The General appeared disposed to use his troops only in extreme necessity according to the writer.<sup>30</sup>

"We dined today with Genl Grierson & had much interesting conversation on the subject of the Indians and their management. He proposes to concentrate the troops at Ft Sill. He objects to setting a part of the Kiowa reservation to the Wichitas—says all of the Indians object to it and that it will lead to difficulty—but that those Indians are welcome to remain—only the Kiowas do not want any of their territory cut off—"

In the spring of 1871 the Kiowas attacked a corn train crossing Salt Creek Prairie; only a few of the wagoners escaped death,

---

<sup>29</sup> Pages 262, 263, 265.

<sup>30</sup> *The Kansas Historical Quarterly*, Topeka, Vol. III, No. 3 (August, 1934), "A Tour of Indian Agencies in Kansas and the Indian Territory in 1870," p. 354.



mutilation and burning that the other members of the outfit suffered. The Indians returned unnoticed to their reservation and would have escaped responsibility for the crime had Chief Satanta not bragged before Lawrie Tatum that he, Satank, and Lone Tree had led the attack. Agent Tatum reported Satanta's boast to Grierson. If the tribe had been brought in to arrest the murderers it would have started a battle, so General Sherman invited the chiefs to a conference at Fort Sill. When the Indians arrived in the garrison they were received by Sherman, Grierson and other officers; the red men squatted on the porch floor with their blankets concealing revolvers, rifles, bows and arrows. When Satanta bragged again of the massacre of the wagoner, Sherman, told him that he and his accomplices would be tried for murder; the chief, saying that he would rather be shot, threw back his blanket and drew his revolver.

At a signal from General Sherman shutters along the veranda were thrown open and the Indians were faced by black soldiers with levelled carbines. Troops rushed from the stables and blocked all exits from the post. Several Indians were shot while attempting to escape and others surrendered. While Sherman was walking up and down the porch Stumbling Bear, a Kiowa, attempted to shoot him with an arrow, but his arm was grabbed and the arrow went wild. Grierson grappled with Lone Wolf, who was aiming his gun at Sherman, until they fell to the floor. The situation was tense for a time until Sherman motioned to the soldiers to lower their guns. The guard handcuffed Satank, Satanta and Lone Tree and locked them in cells, from whence they were put in wagons to be taken to Jacksboro, Texas, for trial.<sup>31</sup>

There was great difficulty in getting mail and supplies from the North, as there were only trails which were frequently impassable; in January, 1871, Grierson attempted to buy forage locally, but found the price of corn was exorbitant, owing to contractors forming "combines". By midspring all of the officers and enlisted men were housed in permanent quarters. A stone block house had been built on Signal Mountain to be used as a signal station and meteorological observatory. Money had been appropriated for a hospital, but Grierson and the post surgeon could not agree on the number of beds needed or the location of the building.<sup>32</sup>

In *Little Pills, an Army Story*,<sup>33</sup> it was related that there were six troops of the Tenth [Negro] Cavalry at Fort Sill: "I did not see that they were very different from other enlisted men. If anything they seemed to take more interest in their personal appearance than the white soldiers but were accused in the army, as they are

<sup>31</sup> Fairfax Downey, *Indian-Fighting Army*, New York, 1941, pp. 118-21; Nye, *op. cit.*, p. 183; Clarence Wharton, *Satanta*, Dallas, 1935, p. 169; Morrison, *op. cit.*, p. 166.

<sup>32</sup> Nye., *op. cit.*, pp. 156-57.

<sup>33</sup> Pittsburg, Kansas, 1918.

out of it, of petit larceny." He described the quarters of Major J. B. Van de Wiele of the Tenth Cavalry as a "Hakel" building and the only one in the post better than a tent except that of General Grierson. It was built by standing posts on end in the ground as close together as possible, with the cracks filled with mortar, pieces of boards, or anything else suitable; the cracks on the interior were then plastered until the wall was fairly smooth when it was white-washed.

Tatum wrote to Grierson from his office on May 27, 1871.<sup>34</sup>

"Satanta, in the presence of Satank, Eagle Heart, Big Tree, and Woman's Heart, has, in a defiant manner, informed me that he led a party of about 100 Indians into Texas and killed 7 men and captured a train of mules. He further states that the chiefs, Satank, Eagle Heart, and Big Bow were associated with him in the raid. Please arrest all three of them."

The current situation and the incidents that led up to the arrest of Satanta and his companions are more fully described in the following letter from Tatum:<sup>35</sup>

"Office Kiowa Agency  
5 Mo 30, 1871

"Jona Richards,  
Ind Agent.

"On the 27 inst Satanta with several other Chiefs, women & children & a few young men came after their rations. Before receiving them the Chiefs & some of the young men came into the Office, & Satanta made, what he wished understood to be a 'Big Speech,' in which he said addressing me 'I have heard that you have stolen a large portion of our annuity goods & given them to the Texans; I have repeatedly asked you for arms & ammunition, which you have not furnished, and made many other requests which have not been granted. You do not listen to my talk. The White people are preparing to build a R. R. through our country, which will not be permitted. Some years ago, we were taken by the hair & pulled here close to Texans where we have to fight. But we have cut that loos now & are all going with the Cheyennes to the Antalope Hills. When Gen Custer was here two or three years ago, he arrested me & kept me in confinement several days. But arresting Indians is plaid out now & is never to be repeted. On account of these grievances, I took, a short time ago, about 100 of my warriors, with the Chiefs Satank, Eagle Heart, Big Tree, Big Bow, & Fast Bear, & went to Texas, where we captured a train not far from Ft Richardson killed 7 of the men, & drove off about 47 mules. Three of my men were killed, but we are willing to call it even. If any other Indian come here & claims the honor of leading the party he will be lieing to you, for I did it myself.'

"Satank, Eagle Heart & Big Tree, with several young men were present & assented to the correctness of the statement. I at once went to Post to see Gen Sherman & Col Grierson. Satanta followed me. They sent for the other Chiefs & made preparations to arrest them. Satanta, Satank, & Big Tree were arrested. Eagle Heart had got nearly to the Post, when

<sup>34</sup> Nye, *op. cit.*, p. 175. Copied from W. T. Sherman Papers, Manuscript Division, Library of Congress. See also pp. 176-83; Wharton, *op. cit.*, p. 169.

<sup>35</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Kiowa-Trial of Satanta & Big Tree.

some young Indians commenced shooting arrows at the soldiers, who returned the fire & killed one Indian. The women & children who were camped near the Commissary were on their ponies, in several instances, two on one, & fleeing to the timber in about two minutes.

"The prisoners are in irons, kept in one of the stone buildings. Before leaving Kicking Bird & some others, plead with Gen Sherman in their most elegant stile for the release of the prisoners. He intends to send them to Texas.

"I feel very glad that Gen. Sherman was in Texas, when he was, & here at this time. I think he understands Indian affairs better than when he left Washington. He has not heard from the troops who started on Satanta's trail. They were probably stopped by the sudden rise of Red River.

"Last night there was supposed to be about 200 Indians in the timber back of the Post. But it may be a false report. No one knows what to look for from the Indians. Gen. Sherman I believe intends to compel the Indians to go on to their respective reservations, but he cannot do it at once. He leaves for Okmulgee this morning. Lizzie Smith left yesterday morning.

"Col Grierson & I wish to see Warloopa, Jake & some of the head men of the Caddo & Delaware Indians. Please have them to come here soon.

Please send the letter to Agent Darlington. He will want to know how affairs are here. Geo Smith is writing one for him while I am writing to thee.

"Our school is going on. The schollars do not appear to be uneasy.

"In love thy friend

Lawrie Tatum

Ind Agent.

"P. S. I would like thee to send this, or a copy of it to Agent Darlington as G. Smith may not write so particularly.

L. T."

B. H. Grierson, "Col. 10 Cav Comd'g," wrote to Lawrie Tatum at Fort Sill from "Head Quarters Troops in the Field, Otter Creek, I. T. Aug 14—71." "Sir: Your letter of the 12th inst. informing me that the Kiowas complied with our demands, is received. Believing that it will have the tendency to drive any Indians that may be inclined to remain off their reservation, back upon it, I start tomorrow morning with my Command up the North fork—Colonel McKenzie will at the same time move west and up the Salt fork of Red River. Your wishes will be carried out as far as practicable—I will communicate with you if any opportunity occurs."<sup>36</sup>

Tatum contributed another valuable account of affairs among the Indians in his report to Enoch Hoag:<sup>37</sup>

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, Kiowa-Military Relations.

<sup>37</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Kiowa Agents' Reports, in Indian Archives Division.



"Office Kiowa Agency Ind Terr'y 9 mo 1st 1871

"Friend

"In making my Third Annual Report of the condition of affairs in this Agency, I have to record, that without any provocation whatever from the officers, soldiers or citizens of this, or other points; the Indians of this Agency; occasionally joined by the Cheyennes, and sometimes by the Wichitas, have been since last report, carrying on a continuous war, in Indian style in Texas, with very short intervals, up to the first of the 6th month last, and occasionally saying that they intended to continue it until the soldiers followed them to their camps, and they could have a fight; as they wished to prove that they could whip all the soldiers that could be brought against them, but if they could not they would then cease their raiding.

"On the 27th of the 5th month last, Santanta (*sic*) and various other Kiowas came after their rations, when he told me that he had lately led a party of about one hundred Indians to Texas; captured a train; killed seven men; and taken all the mules of the train. I immediately went to the post to have Satanta and the five chiefs who accompanied him in the raid arrested, which General Sherman who was at the Post (Ft Sill) and Col Grierson, the Post Commander, were more than willing to do. They arrested 'Satanta', 'Satank' and 'Big Tree.' Eagle Heart escaped. 'Big Bow' and Fast Bear, were not here with the others.

"On the 8th of the 6th month last, Col. McKenzie started with the prisoners to Fort Richardson, near which they committed the fatal deed.

"When about one mile from Ft. Sill, Satank for attempting to kill a soldier, was shot. The other two were tried by civil court at Jacksboro, Texas, and sentenced to be hung. The effect of arresting some of the leading Kiowas, and sending them to Texas for trial, has been to more effectually subdue them, than they have ever been before.

"On my requisition since they have delivered to me forty good mules and one horse, to replace the forty one Mules shot during the freight, [fight] and stolen at the Satanta raid.

"Were the Qua-ha-da and a few other bands of the Comanches, who refuse to come to the Agency, and cease raiding, brought here, and have all their Mules, branded horses, and arms taken from them I believe there would be but little difficulty in controlling them, or the other Indians of this Agency.

"But while the Qua-ha-da band remains on the 'Staked plains,' and form a nucleus to which disaffected Indians of the other bands resort, and assist in organizing raiding parties there will be continued trouble in Texas, or elsewhere.<sup>38</sup>

"I know of no reason why Indians should not be held amenable to the laws of the country the same as other subjects; the treatment they have received of the Government however, has caused them to believe that they are the stronger party, or else they say, that they would not receive presents and annuities for ceasing their wars and depredations, they

<sup>38</sup> "When the Comanche tribe was induced to move to the reservation near Fort Sill, Indian Territory, the Quahada band of outlaws, made up of Comanches, mulattoes, and Mexicans, refused to go upon a reservation and located on the Staked Plains, where they lived on game and by stealing from the settlements. The part of the Staked Plains in which they located their village was very difficult for troops to operate in by reason of the scarcity of water" (William Carter, *The Life of Lieutenant General Chaffee*, Chicago, 1917, p. 63.

assert that when they conquer a neighbouring tribe, they receive of, but never give presents to the vanquished party.

"I believe it would be best for the Indians of this Agency if they did not receive annuities immediately after hostilities, but only on their good behaviour.

"Although the Indians of the plains prefer to kill the Buffalo with their bows and arrows and have but little use for guns, except for raiding purposes, yet they are well supplied with arms and ammunition which they obtain of illegitimate traders, who go principally from Mexico, and New Mexico to their camps in the western part of Texas.

"They also trade to the Indians a kind of hard bread, sugar, dry goods &c; taking in exchange horses, mules, and cattle stolen from Texas. Some stock raisers of that state, went last Spring on the Frontier to gather their cattle, supposing that they had several thousand of them there, but could find only a very few, and returned with the conviction that the Indians had stolen a large number of them. Instead of the Western portion of the State expanding with new settlements and thriving villages as it should, the line of settlements is being contracted on account of the frequent depredations of the Indians, and has within the last 6 or 8 years receded about seventy five miles. The statement in my report last year of the line of settlements being withdrawn 100 miles was a clerical error. Fifty miles was the distance intended.

"I think the Indians should not be too much in the way of the progress of the age; they should not be allowed to interfere with the settlement of Texas. If Rail Roads are needed through that State, or through the Indian reservation, the Indians in my opinion should not be in the way of their construction, but they, and the white people along the line should be properly controlled. If the Indians cannot other wise be induced to behave, they should in my opinion, be dismounted, and disarmed, and the numerous Mexicans, who are living with them, and are really worse than the Indians, should be taken to some reform school and taught to be self sustaining.

"If the Indians were then confined near the Agency, there would be some hope of benefiting them; and with the blessing of a kind Providence their finer feelings might be reached, and they brought to a knowledge, not only of civilized occupations and habits, but what is more desirable, to a comprehensive knowledge, and experience of the Christian Religion, this however appears to be impracticable while they continue their raiding, and roving habits.

"Much of the time since my last report, there has been a large number of 'Arizona Apaches' in the Western part of Texas, who have committed numerous depredations in that state, in stealing cattle and horses, murdering citizens, and taking children captive. One captive child was bought of them last Spring by a Comanche, the band with whom he stays has been here but once for more than a year. I informed them that they could have neither annuity goods, or rations, until they delivered the child to me, there are four other captives in the Qua-ha-da band of Comanches.

"Although the Indians in this Agency have, in my opinion forfeited their Treaty, it seems futile to make another. They are wards and paupers of the United States, and should be treated as such, and not as Nations. There should be magnanimity enough in the Government, to suitably provide for their wants, and to advance them in the Art of civilized life without making further treaties with them.

"The uncivilized Indians are fast passing away, and unless they become civilized, and embrace the Christian Religion, so as to have the



benefits of its moral influence it is not likely that the Indians of this Agency will last much beyond the present generation. When they cease their nomadic habits, they should have the influence of suitable persons, who for some reasons might have certain privileges among them, but I think it very absurd for the Government under any circumstances to allow a citizen, to be adopted by an Indian tribe, so as to become in law an Indian? Where marriages take place between Indians, and citizens it should be by the sanction of some civil officer, and made a matter of record.

"None of the Comanches, Kiowas or Apaches, of this reservation have cultivated any land this year, although I offered to plough and plant small lots for them if they would keep them hoed. A few families of Caddoes in this Agency, who have made some improvements with very little assistance, have fifteen acres cultivated in corn &c, which has produced reasonably well.

"I am cultivating two hundred and forty acres of corn for the use of the Agency. My three years experience of the corn crop of this country, convinces me that if it is properly cultivated it will produce well here, except when effected by drought, or some other unusual cause, the drought has effected it much this year, my crop of wheat last year was good, but this year the few acres that I had was hardly worth cutting. I had two kinds of oats this year; one of which, Surprise, was so rusty that it was worth but little, the common small oats was a pretty good crop. I have a large garden cultivated for the use of the Agency employees and school, which has been much effected by drought; otherwise it promised luxuriantly, several kinds of fruit trees and grape vines planted last Spring are doing well. I think it best to try the cultivation of various kinds of grains, plants &c. to ascertain their adaptation to this country. . . .

"It would be of great service in the management of affairs in this Indian country, were there a United States Court established at Ft. Sill. At present criminal cases have to be taken to Van Buren in Arkansas, a distance of two hundred and fifty miles, which is very inconvenient and expensive, many persons will not expose a criminal when they could; for the reason that it cost about Sixty dollars more to attend the Court, than witnesses get for mileage and fees, besides the loss of time, a Court at this point would be within reasonable distance of the Cheyenne and Wichita Agency's, the former Seventy five and the latter thirty five miles north of Ft. Sill. At said Court, if established, the prominent Indians who lead the raiding parties into Texas or other places, should be tried, and if found guilty imprisoned, even if there were no higher motive, it would be impolitic to execute them, on account of the revengeful disposition of the Indians, which would be likely to lead some of the others to further deeds of rapine and murder.

Respectfully

(signed) Lawrie Tatum

Indian Agent."

"To Enoch Hoag  
Supt Ind. Afs  
Lawrence Kansas."

Fort Gibson was discontinued as a military post on September 30, 1871, but was reoccupied on May 2, 1872, when General Grierson returned there with two troops of the Tenth Cavalry to police the country during the construction of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad.



Cherokee Agent John B. Jones, in his report from Tahlequah on September 1, 1872, to Commissioner of Indian Affairs F. A. Walker, related that as soon as General Grierson arrived at Fort Gibson, at the request of the agent, he sent a detachment of troopers to remove any intruders who had returned to the Territory. The agent was represented by Major H. W. Martin in the expedition, and many intruders were discovered to be occupying the claims they had unlawfully made in the Indian Territory. They were easily removed, as they realized that the government was in earnest. At the date Jones wrote General Grierson had a small force patrolling the country west of the Verdigris River, bordering on Kansas, and the troops extended their patrol even west of the Arkansas so as to prevent the intruders from returning and to keep order on the border.<sup>39</sup>

Grierson did not leave all trouble behind him when he left the wild Indian country for the land of the Civilized Tribes. From Fort Gibson on September 3, 1872, he sent a telegram, via "Muskogee" to Superintendent of Indian Affairs Enoch Hoag at Lawrence, Kansas, in which he said:<sup>40</sup>

"There is serious trouble in the Creek Nation—Checote is arming his party of five hundred—are reported assembled at Okmulgee—from two to three hundred of the Sands party and Loco hargo [*sic*] are assembled near Creek Agency—Your presence is needed immediately. Answer by Telegraph!" Evidently Hoag did not leave for the Territory, as Grierson wired him again of September 6: "Have communicated with both parties—they agree to await your arrival here—There [They] are encamped within twelve miles of each other tonight. Agent [Franklin S. Lyon] absent! Telegraph operates to this point (Fort Gibson)."

The Muskogee Nation, divided during the Civil War, had not become reconciled, and factional trouble within the tribe was increased when the full-blood element realized that the five per cent payment they had received in 1870 for their property losses during the war was all they would get. Sands, who represented the conservative faction, died, and was succeeded by Lochar Harjo of Nuyaka, who soon began affixing his mark to documents as Principal Chief. The rival government was headed by Samuel Checote. "During the latter part of August and the first of September he called out about nine hundred assistant lighthorsemen. Part of them remained in their own districts as 'home guards', but a large body was concentrated at Okmulgee. Lochar Harjo collected his forces in the vicinity of the agency. The constitutional party advanced to meet them and a battle seemed imminent. . . ." Colonel Grierson man-

<sup>39</sup> Report Commissioner Indian Affairs, 1872, p. 234; Morris L. Wardell, *A Political History of the Cherokee Nation*, Norman, 1938, p. 276. National Archives, October 5, 1945.

<sup>40</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Creek-Elections, No. 29327 a, pp. 18, 19, in Section X.

aged to call the leading men of both factions together and arranged a truce.<sup>41</sup>

I. G. Vore, acting for the Creek agent, wrote to Hoag from the agency on September 12, 1872:<sup>42</sup>

"Enclosed I send you the communication from Locho harjo & others, and a copy of the acts passed by the late council of the Creek Nation—The troops of the Constitutional party under Gen. P. Porter have been disbanded, and are returning to their homes. I have not heard from the Sands Party, but I presume they have done, and are doing the same.

"Gen. B. H. Grierson and Adjutant [Samuel Lippincott Woodward], were here this morning—he had received your memorandum of the agreement. He is a man of Peace—and appears much pleased at the result of yesterday—His advice throughout to this people, has been the same, you give them yesterday, and heretofore."

General Grierson was in command of Fort Gibson until January 5, 1873. Headquarters of the army in Texas was at San Antonio; a chain of defensive posts extending from Fort Sill, Indian Territory, to the Rio Grande had been constructed to protect white settlers against the depredations of the Arapahoes, Kiowas and Comanches. The most important of these posts were forts Richardson, Griffin, Concho McKavett, Clark, Duncan, McIntosh, Ringgold and Brown. "The line of forts extending from Concho to Fort Sill is intended to protect against incursions from the 'Staked Plains' district, where the Indians still wander at their own sweet will. . . . Service in this department is no child's play; it is a rough and tumultuous school. . . ."<sup>43</sup>

In 1874-75 generals Nelson A. Miles and Grierson carried on a campaign against the Comanches, Kiowas, Cheyennes and Arapahoes on the same prairies on which were later built Oklahoma City, Guthrie, Kingfisher and Norman.<sup>44</sup>

Fort Concho, in Tom Green County, Texas, was 210 miles northwest of Austin; it was at the junction of Main and North Conchos, on the Concho River. There were stone buildings for a hospital, guard house, magazine, store house, and stables.<sup>45</sup>

<sup>41</sup> Angie Debo, *The Road to Disappearance*, Norman, 1941, pp. 200-01.

<sup>42</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Creek-Elections, No. 29327a, p. 20, Section X. This letter and the two telegrams are from photostat copies from the National Archives, secured by Grant Foreman.

<sup>43</sup> Edward King, *The Southern States of North America*, London, 1875, pp. 172-73.

<sup>44</sup> Carl Coke Rister, *Land Hungry*, Norman, 1942, p. 210.

<sup>45</sup> *Lippincott's Gazetteer*, Philadelphia, 1888, p. 786; Heitman, *op. cit.*, Vol. 2, p. 490. Concho Camp was on the right bank of Salt Fork, seventeen miles from its mouth on the Concho River (George W. Cullum, *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy*, New York, 1869, Vol. I, p. 22); *West Texas Historical Association Year Book*, "General Mackenzie and Fort Concho," by Colonel M. L. Crimmins, October, 1934, pp. 16-31. This article contains a plan of Fort Concho, also a description of the post by General J. J. Reynolds, dated March 4, 1868. According to another authority Fort Concho was at the confluence of North and Middle Concho rivers.

Construction of Concho was begun in 1867 and the post was abandoned in 1888. Original telegrams sent and received by Grierson are preserved in the West Texas Museum in San Angelo, Texas. W. B. Hunter owns the original architectural drawings of the buildings and a plan of the fort as it was in 1875. A few of the buildings remain.<sup>46</sup>

From Fort Concho on June 15, 1875, Grierson, commanding the Tenth Cavalry, wrote to the "Commanding Officer, Fort Griffin, Texas:"<sup>47</sup>

"Sir:

"I have the honor to inform you that on the 10th instant information was received at these Headquarters, of the presence of 130 Kickapoo and Comanche Indians at the head of Concho river en route from Mexico to their reservation in the Indian Territory, stating that they were destitute of rations, and desired to come into this Post to obtain supplies &c.

"I sent out five days rations for the entire number to bring them into this Post, but they having found game, concluded to continue on their way. The rations furnished will probably be sufficient to enable them to reach the vicinity of your Post. This letter is to inform you of their probable presence, that they may not be molested. Enclosed please find copy of a Pass-port word in their possession. By order of Col. B. H. Grierson. . . . ."

On February 21, 1876, Senator John A. Logan of Illinois introduced a bill to fix the entry of Grierson into the army and correcting his record, with accompanying evidence.<sup>48</sup>

During the general reorganization of the army in 1879 Colonel Grierson was still in command of the Tenth Cavalry at Fort Concho, District of the Pecos.<sup>49</sup> The regiment saw much service in the West: on August 31, 1873, troops E and L were near Pease River, Texas; on December 5 detachments of D troop were at Elm Creek, Texas; February 2, 1874, a detachment of troop A was at Home Creek, Texas; G troop and a detachment of D troop were at Double Mountains on February 5, 1874; on August 22-23, 1874, troops C, E, H and L were at the Wichita Agency, Indian Territory; troop D and a detachment of M troop were at Kingfisher Creek on the North Fork of the Canadian River, Indian Territory. D and M troops were near the Cheyenne Agency, Indian Territory, April 6, 1875. On November 2, 1875, G and L troops were near the Pecos River in Texas. A detachment of troop B was near Sargossa, Mexico, on July 30, 1876. On September 29, 1877, a detachment of C troop was near that Mexican town; on November 29-30 of that year troop C was at Sierra del Carmen, Mexico. Detachments of Troop H were near Salt Lake or Sulphur, Texas, and on September 16 a detachment of the troop was in the Van Horn Mountains, Texas. F and L

<sup>46</sup> *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 43 (L939-40), p. 386.

<sup>47</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, Indian Archives, Kiowa-Military Relations.

<sup>48</sup> *Senate Report* 82, 44th Congress, 1st session.

<sup>49</sup> William Addleman Ganoe, *The History of the United States Army*, New York, 1936, p. 522.



troops were near Pecos Falls, Texas, on April 3, 1880. Troop K, on April 9, 1880, was at Shake Hand Springs, Texas. On April 20 a detachment of L troop was in the Sacramento Mountains, New Mexico. Troops C and D were at Rock Bridge or Eagle Pass, Texas, on July 30, 1880, while on August 3 detachments of B, C, G and H troops were at Alamo Springs, Texas; the following day a detachment of F was at Camp Safford, Guadalupe Mountains, Texas. On August 6 troops were at Rattlesnake Springs and Rattlesnake Canyon, Texas. On October 28, 1880, detachments of troops B and K were at Ojo Caliente, Texas. K troop of the Tenth Cavalry was stationed near Penito Mountains, Sonora, Mexico, on May 3, 1886.<sup>50</sup>

At Fort Concho, on an Army Hand Press, Grierson published a two-page "Announcement of the Abolition of Military Districts in Texas and Grierson's Relinquishment of his Command of the District of the Pecos, with a Resume of Arduous Work and Active Field Operations of the 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry in West Texas." This document told of the activity of the army in West Texas from 1878 onward; constructing posts, guarding the mails; building more than a thousand miles of wagon roads and telegraph lines; scouting and exploring a large part of the Southwest; marching 135,710 miles; and most important of all, outmaneuvering and outmarching the terrible Mescalero Apaches in several expeditions.

In 1880 Colonel Grierson and Colonel Edward Hatch commanded the column that made a forced march of sixty-five miles and cut off Victorio, chief of the Warm Spring Apaches, forced him back into Mexico where he was killed in October with 135 of his followers by troops under Colonel Joaquin Terrazas in Tres Castillos.<sup>51</sup>

In the spring of 1885 the Tenth Cavalry was moved to Arizona, where Grierson commanded the Seventh Department. With headquarters at Santa Fe, Grierson took command of the District of New Mexico on November 3, 1886; he became commander of the Department of Arizona on November 28, 1888, with his station at Los Angeles, California.<sup>52</sup>

From Santa Fe it was reported on November 15, 1888, that it was probable that Colonel [Eugene Asa] Carr of the Sixth Cavalry would succeed Grierson in command of the district and the item continued:

---

<sup>50</sup> Heitman, *op. cit.*, vol. 2, pp. 439-47.

<sup>51</sup> Frank C. Lockwood, *The Apache Indians*, New York, 1938, pp. 231-32; Paul I. Wellman, *Death in the Desert*, New York, 1935, pp. 190-92.

<sup>52</sup> National Archives, October 5, 1945. Kindness of E. G. Campbell, Director War Records Office.

"The departure of General Grierson is deeply regretted by the hosts of friends he has made while in Santa Fe.<sup>53</sup> General Grierson, in his last report to the War Dept. regarding the Navajoe Indians, recommends the enlargement of the reservation, & states that to attempt to force this entire tribe within the limits of the reservation would be utterly impracticable; and of a serious nature and would be disastrous to the interests of the people of New Mexico and Arizona."<sup>54</sup>

On August 3, 1889, the *Los Angeles Daily Herald* announced:

" . . . The first Brigade N.G.C. starts this morning for Camp Dimond. . . . The Anaheim & Pomona Companies will board the train at their respective towns and the San Diego Company and the detachment of regulars ordered into camp by General Grierson will join forces and proceed to the camping ground by the dummy line from San Diego. . . . General Grierson, commanding the Dept. of Arizona, has taken a great interest in this encampment, and in addition to ordering a company of the U. S. Army into camp, had detailed Capt. H. K. Bailey, of his staff, to attend the encampment and observe the work of the brigade, and report the results of his observation to the War Department. . . ."

When Grierson was retired from the army as a brigadier general on July 8, 1890, he returned to his old home in Jacksonville, Illinois. On July 28, 1897, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Lillian Atwood King of that city.<sup>55</sup>

Only five of the major generals of the Civil War survived<sup>56</sup> when General Grierson died at his summer home in Omena, Michigan, on September 1, 1911. He left a widow and four sons, the eldest being Major Charles Grierson, then in command of Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont. General Grierson's body was returned to Jacksonville for burial.<sup>57</sup>

---

<sup>53</sup> *Los Angeles Daily Herald*, November 16, 1888, p. 5, col. 3. When a second lieutenant of the Mounted Rifles Carr served at Fort Gibson in 1853; as captain of the First Cavalry he was stationed at Fort Washita, Indian Territory, 1860-61. He took part in the Battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 7 and 8, 1862, where he was wounded three times (Cullum, *op. cit.*, Vol. 2, p. 264).

<sup>54</sup> *Los Angeles Daily Herald*, November 19, 1888, p. 4, col. 5. The Navajos numbered 18,000 according to the report of Agent S. S. Patterson, September 1, 1888.

<sup>55</sup> *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900.

<sup>56</sup> General Julius Stahel and General Daniel E. Sickles of New York, General Greenville Mellen Dodge of Iowa, General James Harrison Wilson of Washington, D. C. and General Peter J. Osterhaus, who was in Germany (*Journal of the Illinois Historical Society*, Vol. 4, pp. 383-89). The facts concerning the life of General Grierson contained in the above article were taken from *History of Morgan County* by Dr. W. F. Short.

<sup>57</sup> *The Chicago Daily Tribune*, Saturday, September 2, 1911, p. 7, col. 2; *The Daily Oklahoman*, Oklahoma City, April 27, 1943, "The Founder of Fort Sill" by Kenneth Kaufman; *Who Was Who in America*, Chicago, 1943, p. 478.

In an editorial note in *Sturm's Oklahoma Magazine*, October, 1910, General Grierson is described as a leader who won fame in the Civil War with Sheridan, Hancock and Miles.<sup>58</sup>

---

<sup>58</sup> Accounts of General Grierson are to be found in the *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, Vol. 4, pp. 383-89, 1911-12; Vol. 17, p. 753, 1924-25; Vol. 18, pp. 605-07. The last article is an address at the Jacksonville Centennial, October 6, 1925, by Richard Yates, former governor of Illinois. The *San Francisco Call*, April 6, 1890, p. 1, col. 5, contains an article relating to the military career of General Grierson. Acknowledgements are due to Mrs. Rella Looney and Miss Hazel E. Beatty of the Oklahoma Historical Society staff and to Miss Mabel R. Gillis, State Librarian, California State Library, Sacramento, California.



## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

### OKLAHOMANS WIN NAVY CROSSES

The following list of Oklahomans who have been awarded the Navy Cross for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations against the enemy in World War II has been contributed to the War Records collections of the Oklahoma Historical Society, by Lieutenant Commander Robert A. Park, U. S. Naval Reserve, Navy Public Information Officer, Oklahoma City:

Oklahomans serving in the Navy in World War II won a total of 49 Navy Crosses for extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations against the enemy, it was disclosed by the Navy Department in Washington this week (May 2, 1946).

The Navy Cross ranks second only to the Congressional Medal of Honor for heroism in combat.

The Navy Department released a list of personnel awarded the Navy Cross from December 7, 1941, to July 1, 1945, but pointed out that the records of all awards of the Navy Cross made in the Fleet were not available at the time of compilation.

Heading the list of Oklahomans is Admiral Marc A. Mitscher, USN, of 229 East Park Place, Oklahoma City, who was awarded Gold Stars in lieu of second and third Navy Crosses. He commanded the famed Task Force 58 in the Pacific and is now Commander of the Eighth Fleet. He was awarded his first Navy Cross prior to World War II.

Two won the Navy Cross with Gold Star in lieu of a second Navy Cross. They are Captain Alan B. Banister, USN, 102 East Bissel Street, Hugo, and Lieut. (jg) Ray Joseph Stacy, USN R, 1602 East Grant, Guthrie.

Comdr. Ernest E. Evans, USN, of 407 West Fourth, Tulsa, was awarded the Navy Cross posthumously. He also received the Medal of Honor posthumously.

Other Navy Cross winners include 31 men whose official home addresses are in Oklahoma, and 15 who now live in other states. The list is as follows:

Real Admiral Russell S. Berkey, USN, 1903 Riverside Drive, Tulsa.

Rear Admiral Joseph J. Clark, USN, Chelsea.

Lucas John Perry, Chief Gunner's Mate, USN, Route 1, Washington, McClain county.

Lloyd Edgar Acree, Aviation Ordnanceman third class, USN, deceased, 4100 Sand Springs Road, Tulsa.

Lieut. William W. Anderson, USN R, P. O. Box 518, Porter, Wagoner County.

Comdr. Marshall H. Austin, USN, 703 E. Commerce, Altus.

Lieut. (jg) Francis Dean Boyers, USN R, 1717 N. W. 40th St., Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Le Roy Brandon, Pharmacist's Mate first class, USN R, 524 W. Main, Durant.

Captain Lewis E. Coley, USN, 1929 West Park Street, Oklahoma City.

Captain Albert C. Burrows, USN, 221 N. Louisa, Shawnee.

Lieut. (jg) John Howard Crocker, Jr., USN, 1238 S. Peoria, Tulsa.

Lieut. (jg) Forrest Franklin Francis, Jr., USN R, Kenton, Cimarron County.

James William Daugherty, Chief Watertender, USN, Red Oak, Latimer County.

Lieut. Comdr. Carl R. Dwyer, USN, 811 E. Grand Avenue, Ponca City.

Comdr. Dwight L. Johnson, USN, 31st St. and South Lewis, Tulsa.

Andrew Jackson House, Boatswain's Mate first class, USN, 205 North Macomb, El Reno.

Lieut. Comdr. Rhonald Jackson Hoyle, USN, 401 College, Poteau.

Lieut. Warren Lee Keely, USN R, deceased, Arcadia.

Lieut. Jack Meeker, USN R, Route 3, Edmond.

John A. Messer, Pharmacist's Mate first class, USN. deceased, 224 E. Connell, Picher.

Comdr. Kenneth F. Musick, USN, Kingfisher.

Lieut. Comdr. Wayne Albert Parker, USN R, 1112 NW 14th, Oklahoma City.

Comdr. Charles William Shattuck, USN R, 704 East 12th St., Okmulgee.

Captain Harold Page Smith, USN, 312 NW 21, Oklahoma City.

Lieut. (jg) William Benjamin Sumpter, USN. Sasakwa.

Jack A. Byrom, Chief Specialist, USN R, 223 E. Florida, Durant.

Lieut. (jg) Wilbur B. Webb, USN R, 25 "D" St., Ardmore.

Russell Bradley, Jr., Aviation Ordnanceman second class, USN, Sedalia, Colo. (Born at Heavener.)

Lieut. (jg) Melvin Leroy Chapman, USN R, San Francisco, Calif. (Born at El Reno.)

Lieut. Harold F. Dixon, USN, LaMesa, Calif. (Born at Muskogee.)

Lieut. (jg) Robert E. Lee Duncan, Jr., USN R, Winfield, Kansas. (Born at Garber)

Lieut. Comdr. Thirl E. Jarrett, Medical Corps, USN, Brooklyn, N. Y. (Born at Wetumka.)

Comdr. Charles Walter Brewer, USN, missing in action, Coronado, Calif. (Born at Clinton.)

Lieut. Joe W. King, USN R, Kansas City, Mo. (Born at Oklahoma City.)

Comdr. Terrell Andrew Nisewaner, USN R, Coronado, Calif. (Born at Claremore.)

Lieut. John D. Reichel, USN R, Saegertown, Pa. (Born at Bartlesville.)

Comdr. Howard S. Roberts, USN R, Whittier, Calif. (Born at Oklahoma City)

Jerrold E. Thomas, Painter third class, USN R, Canadian, Texas. (Born at Kingfisher.)

Comdr. Bernard M. Strean, USN, Palo Alto, Calif. (Born at Big Cabin, Craig County.)

Lieut. Comdr. Perry L. Teaff, USN, Springfield, Mo. (Born at Weleetka.)

Chief Carpenter Harold C. Thomas, USN, San Diego, Calif. (Born at Cleo Springs, Major county.)

Comdr. Ralph W. Cousins, USN, Evanston, Ill., (Born at Eldorado, Jackson county).

---

## EXECUTIVE RECORD NUMBER ONE

### OKLAHOMA TERRITORY

In this year (1946) of State elections, pioneer citizens and students of history in Oklahoma will be interested in the Proclamation signed by Governor George W. Steele announcing the voting precincts and election officers for the first election in Territory of Oklahoma to be held on August 2, 1890, to provide a temporary government in the new commonwealth organized by the Organic Act, passed by Congress and approved by President Benjamin Harrison on May 2, 1890. Governor Steele's proclamation is now on file as *Executive Record Number One* in the office of the Secretary of State, Frank C. Carter, at the State Capitol, Oklahoma City.<sup>1</sup>

*To the people of Oklahoma:*

In accordance with the provisions of section 11 of an act of Congress to provide a temporary government for the Territory of Oklahoma etc., approved May 2nd 1890, I announce the following precincts and voting places for the coming election August 5th, 1890, and hereby appoint election officers for the various precincts in the several Counties as follows, viz:—

#### County number One.<sup>2</sup>

Precinct number 1: township 19, and all of township 20 in Oklahoma Territory, range 2; and voting place will be at Orlando, and election of-

---

<sup>1</sup> Filed in the Office of the Secretary of State as follows: No. 1. Proclamation by the Governor Announcing the Voting Precincts and Election Officers, July 23, 1890. Recorded May 10, 1915, Exec. Rec. 10, Page 190. Benjamin F. Harrison, Secretary of State, by H. L. O'Neil.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> The Organic Act provided for the organization of seven counties in the Territory of Oklahoma, six in the Oklahoma Country ("Old Oklahoma") and one in the Panhandle or Public Land Strip which was attached to the new territory, each to be designated by number until a name was selected by a vote of the people. These counties were later named in order as follows: First County was named Logan; Second County, Oklahoma; Third County, Cleveland; Fourth County, Canadian; Fifth County, Kingfisher; Sixth County, Payne; and Seventh County, Beaver (that portion of the territory comprising the Panhandle.)—Ed.



ficers thereat; E. B. Ogle, Johnson Emily and A. L. Cochran, Judges: Willis Townsley and Albert Bell, Clerks.

Precinct number 2: township 19, and all of township 20 in Oklahoma Territory, range 3, and all that part of range 4, in first County; and voting place will be at house of Jay Hockenberry, S. W. quarter of Section 17, Tp. 19, range 3 west, and election officers thereat: A. Miller, J. H. Barcroft and D. McConnehey, Judges: L. F. Menzer and C. Bocox, Clerks.

Precinct number 3: township 18, range 3, and all that part of range 4, in first County; and voting place will be at house of John B. Plumb, S. W. quarter of section 7, Tp. 18, range 3 west, and election officers thereat: Jasper Phelps, W. A. Decker, and H. C. Swingle, Judges: T. P. Brooks and A. L. Hunt, Clerks.

Precinct number 4: all that part of township 18, range 2 north of Cimarron River; and voting place will be at Mulhall, and election officers thereat: L. S. Kemp, C. Dolesberry and J. C. Bryant, Judges: C. Blakely and W. T. Lewis, Clerks.

Precinct number 5: all that portion of the west half of township 17, range 3 north of the Cimarron River, and all that portion of township 17, range 4 north of the Cimarron River in first County, and all that portion of the west half of township 16, range 3 north of the Cimarron River, and all that portion of range 4 north of the Cimarron River in first County; and voting place will be at Crescent City, and election officers thereat: L. W. Graham, Rufus Williams and W. T. Eiller, Judges: A. J. Cress and Frank Wehr, Clerks.

Precinct number 6: all that portion of township 17, north and west of the Cimarron River, range 2 and the east half of range 3, north of the Cimarron River, and all of that portion of the east half of township 16, range 3 north of the Cimarron River; and voting place will be at Lawrie, and election officers thereat: James Clark, Fletcher Welpton and G. A. Toohey, Judges: L. H. Slaton and R. B. Hathaway, Clerks.

Precinct number 7: all that portion of townships 17 and 18, range 1 south of the Cimarron River, and all of range 2, township 17 south and east of the Cimarron River, excepting one tier of sections on the south side; and voting place will be at L. Campbell's Grove, N. E. corner of section 17, township 17, range 1 West; and election officers thereat: J. H. McGinnis, I. H. Phenis and J. N. Coulter, Judges: Charles Griswell and W. R. Carney, Clerks.

Precinct number 8: townships 15 and 16, range 1; and voting place will be at house of G. S. Thompson, section 3, township 15, range 1 west; and election officers thereat: T. C. Grabill, L. F. Kelley and S. B. Davis, Judges: Joseph A. Myers and A. J. Baggs, Clerks.

Precinct number 9: township 15, ranges 2 and 3, and voting place will be at School-house, S. W. corner of section 19, township 15, range 2 west; and election officers thereat: Eli Hathaway, C. W. Holden and Lenoard Robinson, Judges: Wm. J. Shawcross and H. F. Friend, Clerks.

Precinct number 10: Township 15, range 4 and all that portion of township 16, range 4 south of the Cimarron River in first County; and voting place will be at house of O. P. Roberts, S. W. quarter of section 3, township 15, range 4 west; and election officers thereat: N. B. Reuhl, Cyrus Phillips and E. D. Turvin, Judges: John W. Breeden, and E. F. McClure, Clerks.

Precinct number 11: west Guthrie, and all that portion of township 16, ranges 2 and 3 west and north of the Cottonwood Creek, and all that

portion of the south tier of sections in township 17, range 2, south of the Cimarron River, and west of the Cottonwood Creek, and all that portion of township 17, range 3, south of the Cimarron River. (this not to include any portion of Guthrie proper on the west and north of the Cottonwood Creek); and voting place will be at City Hall, West Guthrie, and election officers thereat: J. C. Nye, A. R. Underwood and I. K. Berry, Judges: R. R. Carlin and W. T. Willis, Clerks.

Precinct number 12: all that portion of Guthrie proper west and north of Cottonwood Creek, and all that portion of Guthrie proper east of Cottonwood Creek and north of Oklahoma Avenue, and all of township 16, range 2 north of a line running east and west through Oklahoma Avenue and east of Cottonwood Creek, and all of the south tier of sections in township 17, east of the Cotton wood Creek and south of the Cimarron River; and voting place will be at County Court House, and election officers thereat: B. F. Perkins, Geo. E. Mundy and A. C. Schnell, Judges: E. L. Hallock and A. W. Miller, Clerks.

Precinct number 13: all of Guthrie proper east of Cottonwood Creek and south of Oklahoma Avenue, and all of township 16, ranges 2 and 3 south of a line running east and west through Oklahoma Avenue, and east and south of Cottonwood Creek; and voting place will be at Office of George F. Herriott, S. E. corner Herriott Building, at corner of Harrison and Division Streets, Guthrie; and election officers thereat: Geo. M. DeGroff, John Cammack and John W. Snyder, Judges: Henry Decker and Wm. H. Gill, Clerks.

Precinct number 14: East Guthrie and Capitol Hill: and voting place will be at City Hall, East Guthrie, and election officers thereat: C. H. Cannon, M. D. Losey and John M. Hale, Judges: A. G. Baldwin and E. W. Bennett, Clerks.

---

#### County number Two.

Precinct number 1: all that portion of township 13 north of the Canadian River, and township 14, range 1: and voting place will be at the house of B. F. Ogle, S. W. quarter of section 29, tp. 14, range 1; and election officers thereat: D. Cole, Burt Harris and B. F. Newkirk, Judges: James Hamilton and William Friend, Clerks.

Precinct number 2: township 14, ranges 2 and 3, and voting place will be at the town of Edmond in the Council-room; and election officers thereat: P. Wilderson, R. C. Thompson and J. W. Howard, Judges; F. D. Kibbee and J. J. Kirwin, Clerks.

Precinct number 3: all that portion of township 13 north and west of the Canadian River, ranges 2 and 3; and voting place will be at Schoolhouse, section 18, Tp. 13, range 2; and election officers thereat: John Nichols, S. Wilbur and—Wicher, Judges: W. S. Casebolt and R. A. Dykstra, Clerks.

Precinct number 4: townships 13 and 14, range 4; and voting place will be at house of Mrs. Moore, section 33, township 14, range 4, and election officers thereat: M. A. Laden, —Hardy and John Robertson, Judges: Nelan Hart and S. J. Berger, Clerks.

Precinct number 5: all that portion of township 11 in County number two, and township number 12, range 4; and voting place will be at house of E. A. Brooks, section 21, township 12, range 4; and election officers thereat: J. A. Loughmiller, W. W. French and Ouston Markwell, Judges: W. D. Earl and R. G. Young, Clerks.



Precinct number 6: all that portion of township 11 and 12, range 3 north of the Canadian River, and west of the section line running north and south one mile east of Santa Fe Depot; and voting place will be at house of A. T. Jackson, N. W. quarter of section 28, township 12, range 3; and election officers thereat: J. H. Ellis, I. M. Phillips and Fred Owens, Judges: Asa Jones and Abe Couch, Clerks.

Precinct number 7: all that portion of townships 11 and 12, ranges 2 and 3 lying north and west of the Canadian River, and east of the section line running north and south one mile east of the Santa Fe depot, and voting place will be at house of Z. E. Beanblossom, N. E. quarter of section 12, Tp. 12, range 3; and election officers thereat: G. H. Wilson, R. R. Bingham and Woolford Newland, Judges: J. M. Tucker and T. H. Cook, Clerks.

Precinct number 8: all that portion of Oklahoma City lying north of the north alley running east and west between Main Street, and Grand Avenue; and voting place will be at North Oklahoma City, Bassett Building, Lot 1, Block 7; and election officers thereat: W. W. Scott, D. W. Gibbs and J. Peyton, Judges: G. A. Mitchell and L. H. Clark, Clerks.

Precinct number 9: all that portion of Oklahoma City lying south of the north alley running east and west between Main Street, and Grand Avenue and including south Oklahoma; and voting place will be at City Recorder's Office, south Oklahoma; and election officers thereat: Benjamin Orrick, W. H. Bean and H. H. Cash, Judges: H. H. Schultz and M. H. Winbrunnee, Clerks.

Precinct number 10: all that portion of township 11, range 3 lying south of the Canadian River and in Second County; and voting place will be at house of J. M. Fuller, N. W. quarter of section 15, township 11, range 3; and election officers thereat: G. W. Carrico, W. P. Fuller and Mark Drew, Judges: G. M. Draper and Alexander Berline, Clerks.

Precinct number 11: that portion of township 11 in County number two, and all of townships number 12 and 13, south and east of the Canadian River, range 2; and voting place will be at house of W. H. Clutter, N. W. section 35, Tp. 12, range 2; and election officers thereat: R. H. Mason, M. M. Fertig and H. Wail, Judges: E. J. Ball and John Carver, Clerks.

Precinct number 12: that portion of township number 11, in County number two, and township 12, and that portion of township 13 south of the Canadian River, range 1; and voting place will be at house of W. P. Harper, Choctaw City; and election officers thereat: S. K. Hawkins, Z. T. Simms and Jefferson Chriss, Judges: Dr. Dunn and Ed Muzzy, Clerks.

### County number Three.

Precinct number 1: township 10, and all that portion of township 11 in third County, ranges 1 and 2; and voting place will be at residence of W. W. Brown, N. E. quarter of section 13, Tp. 10, range 2 west; and election officers thereat: Edward Hudson, D. C. Ecker and L. Aurbach, Judges: S. P. Beardsley and M. C. Flownoy, Clerks.

Precinct number 2: township 10, and that portion of township 11 in third County, ranges 3 and 4; and voting place will be at residence of George W. Wright, N. W. quarter of Section 18, Tp. 10, range 3 west; and election officers thereat: George W. Wright, A. E. Johnston and John Leverick, Judges: James A. Cann and Reube Jennings, Clerks.

Precinct number 3: township 9, range 1; and voting place will be at Office of D. N. Montgomery, town of Falls, township 9, range 1 West; and



election officers thereat: J. T. Rotherford, G. W. Gibbs and W. H. Manire, Judges: J. W. Howe and F. M. Hatfield, Clerks.

Precinct number 4: township 9, range 2, and two tier of sections off of the north side of township 8, range 2; and voting place will be at house of C. W. Streeter, Lot 5, Block 14, Norman; and election officers thereat: P. Atkins, John Moser and B. H. Thomas, Judges: E. P. Ingle and Frank Greenfield, Clerks.

Precinct number 5: township 9, range 3, and all of township 8, range 3 now in third county; and voting place will be at residence of W. T. Gillock, N. W. quarter of section 22, township 9, range 3 west; and election officers thereat: J. B. Williams, H. C. Dennison and R. R. Green, Judges: O. J. Smith and S. T. Burch, Clerks.

Precinct number 6: township 8, range land all that part of range 2, excepting two tiers of sections off of the North end, and that portion of township 7, range 2 in third county; and voting place will be at residence of David Henderson, N. W. quarter of section 20, township 8, range 1 west; and election officers thereat: David Henderson, Robert Moore and J. R. Goodrich, Judges: Dan Randolph and J. W. Wilkins, Clerks.

Precinct number 7: townships 6 and 7, range 1; and voting place will be at Schoolhouse in town of Lexington, and election officers thereat: C. J. Dalton, S. P. Carnahan and C. P. Dewees, Judges: W. R. McDonald and James Stewart, Clerks.

#### County number Four.

Precinct number 1: townships 14 and 15, range 5; and voting place will be at Tucker Schoolhouse, Sec. 33 Tp. 15, R. 5, and election officers thereat: H. F. Hoyt, S. D. Abercrombie and T. R. Jackson, Judges: B. W. Burchett and C. R. Klingman, Clerks.

Precinct number 2: township 15, ranges 6 and 7; and voting place will be at house of J. H. Morrison, S. W. quarter, Sec. 21, Tp. 15, R. 6, and election officers thereat: J. H. Morrison, John L. Bates and C. G. King, Judges: A. S. Peacock and W. W. Wheeler Clerks.

Precinct number 3: township 14, ranges 6 and 7; and voting place will be at house of Gus Theland, Sec. 17, Tp. 14, R. 6; and election officers thereat: D. C. Bothell, Alfred Jones and Gus Theland, Judges: C. G. House and J. J. Booth, Clerks.

Precinct number 4: township 13, range 5, and the east half of range 6, and all that portion of township 12, range 5 north of the Canadian River, and all of the east half of range 6 north of the Canadian River, and voting place will be at office of Canon & Coykurdall, Village of Frisco; and election officers thereat: John R. Coykurdall, B. W. Hall and Geo. W. McChirlick, Judges: John C. Sollitt and Andrew J. Sharp, Clerks.

Precinct number 5: all of the west half of townships 12 and 13, range 6 north of the Canadian River, and all that portion of townships 12 and 13, range 7 north of the Canadian River; and voting place will be at office of N. B. Wass, Village of Reno City; and election officers thereat: C. M. Keller, Ed Wellman and Z. A. King, Judges: F. W. Van Ness and Wm. Redder, Clerks.

Precinct number 6: all that portion of townships 12 and 13 south of the Canadian River, range 7; and voting place will be at office of W. R. Kirkpatrick, El Reno; and election officers thereat: T. J. Hickox, Frank Fisher and W. H. Riley, Judges: W. R. Reardon and C. H. Carswell, Clerks.

Precinct number 7: all that portion of townships 12 and 13, south of the Canadian River, ranges 5 and 6; and voting place will be at house of Clyde A. Mondell, N. W. quarter Sec. 25, Tp. 12, R. 6, and election officers thereat: Chas. W. Barnes, A. R. Jamison and Michael V. Mulvey, Judges; J. M. Farris and John Irwin, Clerks.

Precinct number 8: townships 10 and 11, range 5: and voting place will be at house of Geo. Maxwell, N. E. quarter Sec. 28, Tp. 11, R. 5, and election officers thereat: Geo. Maxwell, Peter R. Raines and Ben Wilson, Judges: Joseph Dolezal and Wesley B. Latimer, Clerks.

Precinct number 9: townships 10 and 11, range 6; and voting place will be at house of J. M. Ratliff, N. E. quarter, Sec. 22, Tp. 11, R. 6; and election officers thereat; W. D. Pickard, Samuel Peach and John McMahon, Judges: A. Totten and E. Grissom, Clerks.

Precinct number 10: townships 10 and 11, range 7: and voting place will be at Union City, at office of J. T. Lemon; and election officers thereat: N. M. Bacon, James Eungard and G. W. Dixon, Judges: J. D. Harston and Chas. Leibler, Clerks.

---

County number Five.

Precinct number 1: that portion of townships 19 and 20, range 4 in 5th County, and township 19, and all of township 20 in fifth County, range 5; and voting place will be at Sheridan P. O., N. E. quarter Section 22, Tp. 19, R. 5, and election officers thereat: H. L. Miles, A. H. Hunt and Frank Love, Judges: Ben Magole and Sam'l Bailey, Clerks.

Precinct number 2: township 19 and all of township 20 in 5th County, ranges 6 and 7, and two miles from east side of township 19, and two miles from east side of township 20 in fifth County, range 8, and two miles from east side of township 18, range 8, and the north half of township 18, range 7, and the north half of township 18, range 6; and voting place will be at Hennessey schoolhouse, and election officers thereat: G. H. Block, W. T. Parnell and E. S. Parker, Judges: S. P. Houser and C. E. Gentry, Clerks.

Precinct number 3: township 19, and all of township 20 in fifth County, range 8, excepting two miles off of the east side, and the fractional portion of township 18, range 8, excepting two miles off of the east side, and the fractional portion of townships 18, 19, and all of township 20 in fifth County; range 9; and voting place will be at Lacy P. O.-N. W. quarter, sec. 17, Tp. 19, R. 8; and election officers thereat: J. W. Lowe, S. H. Rose and John McFadder, Judges: W. H. Lee and James Ward, Clerks.

Precinct number 4: the south half of township 18, range 7, and the south half of township 18, range 6, and that portion of township 17, ranges 6 and 7 lying north of the Cimarron River; and voting place will be at Dover Station, N. W. quarter, section 2, Tp. 17, R. 7, and election officers thereat: B. G. Smith, George Fletcher and Frank Dean, Judges: Thos. Carter and Dan Wilson, Clerks.

Precinct number 5: township 18, range 5, and that portion of township 18, range 4 in fifth County; and voting place will be at Columbia P. O., S. E. quarter, Sec. 22, Tp. 18, R. 5; and election officers thereat: Jas. T. W. Johnson, Elijah Ellis and John Hefferbower, Judges; Jno. H. Oltmams and Cyrus O. Reece, Clerks.

Precinct number 6: that portion of township 16 in fifth County, lying north of the Cimarron River, range 4, and that portion of township 16,

range 5 lying north and east of the Cimarron River, and that portion of township 17, range 5 north of the Cimarron River, and that part of township 17, range 4 in fifth County; and voting place will be at House of H. D. Lawhead, N. W. quarter, Sec. 22, Tp. 17, R. 6, and election officers thereat: D. M. Day, Sam'l Adkins and M. T. Wolfe, Judges; Edward Barnum and John Hodgens, Clerks.

Precinct number 7: all that portion of township 17, range 7 south of the Cimarron River, and all that portion of township 16, range 7 north of the line running east and west dividing north Kingfisher from South Kingfisher; and voting place will be at Hubbard Hotel, Kingfisher, N. W. quarter, sec. 15, Tp. 16, R. 7, and election officers thereat: W. S. Pratt, J. L. Trout and Frank Flemmy, Judges: J. E. Burns and W. E. Hamlin, Clerks.

Precinct number 8: all that portion of township 16, range 7, south of the line running east and west dividing north Kingfisher, from south Kingfisher; and voting place will be at City Clerk's office, Kingfisher, S. W. quarter sec. 15, Tp. 16, R. 7; and election officers thereat: J. H. Dillon, Lyman Shepard and Amos Steward, Judges: J. L. Snodgrass and J. C. Cross, Clerks.

Precinct number 9: township 16, range 6, and all that portion of township 17, range 6 south of the Cimarron River; and voting place will be at house of John Shaw, S. E. quarter, sec. 9 Tp. 16, R. 6, and election officers thereat: Daniel G. McCloud, Geo. C. Boland and Wm. Grimes, Judges: S. H. McCormick and Lawrence Clark, Clerks.

Precinct number 10: all that portion of township 16, range 4 south of the Cimarron River in County number 5, and all that portion of township 16, range 5 south of the Cimarron River, and all that portion of township 17, range 5 south of Cimarron River; and voting place will be at house of J. F. Conner, S. W. quarter, sec. 22, Tp. 16, R. 5; and election officers thereat: Thos. Albertson, Wm. McKee and G. W. Childers, Judges: Ed Dellingham and Dr. Brewster, Clerks.

---

#### County number Six.

Precinct number 1: all that portion of townships 17 and 18, ranges 4 and 5 north of the Cimarron River, and township 19 and all of township 20 in Oklahoma Territory, range 4 east; and voting place will be at house of R. S. McMurty at Ingalls, N. E. quarter of section 28, township 19, range 4 east; and election officers thereat: Albert Witt, John South and Jas. Vickey, Judges: L. K. Houston and James Duncan, Clerks.

Precinct number 2: all that portion of township 17, north of the Cimarron River, and townships 18, 19 and all of township 20 in Oklahoma Territory, range 3 east; and voting place will be at house of F. M. Osborn, S. W. quarter of section 34, Tp. 19, range 3 east; and election officers thereat: Wesley Bowers, Gideon Irwin and J. E. Morris, Judges: Gus Allen and J. K. Allen, Clerks.

Precinct number 3: all that portion of township 17 north of the Cimarron River, and township 18, range 2 east; and voting place will be at Elm Grove Schoolhouse, N. E. quarter, sec. 29, Tp. 18, range 2 east; and election officers thereat: W. J. Lambertson, Jas. M. Thatcher and Isaac Bickel, Judges; J. W. Grubb and U. Stumbo, Clerks.

Precinct number 4: township 19 and that part of township 20 in Oklahoma Territory, range 2 east, including Stillwater; and voting place will be at house of J. R. Clark, Lot, 20, Block 32, Village of Stillwater, range



2 east; and election officers thereat: J. J. Nation, A. J. Harbinson and Van Martin, Judges: Nathan N. Block and Hay Hamilton, Clerks.

Precinct number 5: all that portion of township 17, north of the Cimarron River, and townships 18, 19 and all of township 20 in Oklahoma Territory, range 1 east; and voting place will be at house of D. H. Witteman, S. W. quarter of section 4, Tp. 18, range 1 east; and election officers thereat: David Bellmyer, D. H. Witteman and Isaac Bilyen, Judges: Rufus Cook and H. G. Vaughn, Clerks.

Precinct number 6: all that portion of townships 17 and 18, north of the Cimarron River, and township 19 and all of township 20 in Oklahoma Territory, range 1 west; and voting place will be at house of Mullinix, Section 27, Township 19, range 1 west; and election officers thereat: J. S. Wilev, J. A. Smith and J. M. Davis, Judges: J. L. Linville and L. J. Darnell, Clerks.

---

### County number Seven.

Precinct number 1: beginning at the North-east corner of said County; thence west twelve miles; thence south ten and one half miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north ten and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 5 and 6; ranges 27 and 28; and voting place will be at Gate, and election officers thereat: J. W. Tanneclift, Fred Gresham and William Clark, Judges: Fred Tracy and J. M. Gresham Clerks.

Precinct number 2: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number one; thence west twelve miles; thence south ten and one half miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north ten and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 5 and 6; ranges 25 and 26, and voting place will be at Garland, and election officers thereat: Elihu Moore, Nathan N. Rhodes and Dave Mackey, Judges: W. W. Millium and Fred Taintor, Clerks.

Precinct number 3: beginning at the southwest corner of precinct number one; thence west twelve miles; thence south twelve miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north twelve miles to place of beginning; townships 3 and 4; ranges 25 and 26, and voting place will be at Alpine, and election officers thereat: Charles Tannehill, T. L. Braidwood and W. J. Maples, Judges: Frank J. Healy, and Geo. F. Walker, Clerks.

Precinct number 4: beginning at the southeast corner of precinct number one; thence west twelve miles; thence south twelve miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north twelve miles to place of beginning; townships 3 and 4; ranges 27 and 28, and voting place will be at Benton and election officers thereat: Walter Perkins, James Walker and John Stewart, Judges: William Green and Lyman Savage, Clerks.

Precinct number 5: beginning at the southeast corner of precinct number four; thence west twelve miles; thence south twelve miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north twelve miles to place of beginning; townships 1 and 2; ranges 27 and 28, and voting place will be at Bluegrass, and election officers thereat: W. B. Stanley, John Farrah and J. T. Wells, Judges: H. French and John Van Geisem, Clerks.

Precinct number 6: beginning at the southwest corner of precinct number four; thence west twelve miles; thence south twelve miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north twelve miles to place of beginning; townships 1 and 2; ranges 25 and 26, and voting place will be at Logan, and election officers thereat: Henry Drumm, W. Bohn and G. Stoddard, Judges: Elmer Harland and H. Reimer, Clerks.

Precinct number 7: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number two; thence west twelve miles; thence south sixteen and one half miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north sixteen and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 4, 5 and 6; ranges 23 and 24, and voting place will be at Beaver, and election officers thereat: John R. Thomas, S. B. Weir and David Miller, Judges: Robert Dickson and O. K. Rogers, Clerks.

Precinct number 8: beginning at the southeast corner of precinct number seven; thence west twelve miles; thence south twelve miles; thence west six miles; thence south six miles; thence east eighteen miles; thence north eighteen miles to place of beginning; townships 1, 2 and 3; ranges 22, 23 and 24, and voting place will be at Davis, and election officers thereat: Chas. Davis, N. C. McCowan and David Kyle, Judges; Robt. Risley and O. C. Owings, Clerks.

Precinct number 9: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number seven; thence west twelve miles; thence south thirty-four and one half miles; thence east six miles; thence North six miles; thence east six miles; thence north twenty-eight and one half miles; to place of beginning; townships 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6; ranges 21 and 22, and voting place will be at Kokomo, and election officers thereat: Lew Wiseman, W. M. Jones and I. J. Wilson, Judges: Abe Riley and John McCollum, Clerks.

Precinct number 10: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number nine; thence west twelve miles; thence south ten and one half miles; thence east six miles; thence south six miles; thence east six miles; thence north sixteen and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 4, 5 and 6; ranges 19 and 20, and voting place will be at Paladora, and election officers thereat: W. A. Espey, H. Merchant and W. Folkerson, Judges; Harvey Miller and Alex Foltz, Clerks.

Precinct number 11: beginning sixteen and one half miles south of the northwest corner of precinct number nine; thence west six miles; thence north six miles; thence west six miles; thence south twelve miles; thence west six miles; thence south twelve miles; thence East eighteen miles; thence north eighteen miles to place of beginning; townships 1, 2 and 3 and 4; ranges 18, 19 and 20, and voting place will be at Grand Valley, and election officers thereat: Fred Cummings, John Symons and M. L. Kramer, Judges: Herbert Craig and John Burns, Clerks.

Precinct number 12: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number ten; thence west eighteen miles; thence south ten and one half miles; thence east eighteen miles; thence north ten and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 5 and 6; ranges 16, 17 and 18, and voting place will be at Buffalo, and election officers thereat: W. H. Coates, J. McMain and H. B. Fore, Judges; A. R. Henderson and H. Kimball, Clerks.

Precinct number 13: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number eleven; thence west eighteen miles; thence south twenty-four miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north twelve miles; thence east six miles; thence north twelve miles to place of beginning, townships 1, 2, 3 and 4; ranges 16, 17 and 18, and voting place will be at Hardesty, and election officers thereat: Wm. Baily, W. A. Sullivan and C. A. Toler, Judges: Richard Quinn and Dr. Hendrew, Clerks.

Precinct number 14: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number twelve; thence west forty-eight miles; thence south thirty-four and one half miles; thence east forty-eight miles, thence north thirty-four and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6; ranges 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15, and voting place will be at



Optina, and election officers thereat: E. P. Carter, Ruben Keith and M. C. Vance, Judges; Wm. Miller and Lew Underwood, Clerks.

Precinct number 15; beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number fourteen; thence west twelve miles; thence south thirty-four and one half miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north thirty-four and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6; ranges 6 and 7, and voting place will be at Z. H. Ranch, and election officers thereat: T. N. Bruner, T. Housley and J. Barnett, Judges: John Bright and —Spain, Clerks.

Precinct number 16: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number fifteen; thence west twelve miles; thence south thirty-four and one half miles; thence east twelve miles; thence north thirty-four and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6; ranges 4 and 5, and voting place will be at Welch, and election officers thereat: A. Wilt, Alex Milton and S. S. Baker, Judges: A. Welch and James Sargent, Clerks.

Precinct number 17: beginning at the northwest corner of precinct number sixteen; thence west eighteen miles; thence south thirty-four and one half miles; thence east eighteen miles; thence north thirty-four and one half miles to place of beginning; townships 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6; ranges 1, 2, and 3, and voting place will be at 101 Ranch, and election officers thereat: A. Fellman, W. McCormick and C. Keys, Judges: H. Middleton and G. W. Hubbard, Clerks.

Attention is invited to the following extracts from Sections 4 and 5 of the act hereinbefore mentioned.

The members of the council and house of representatives shall reside in and be inhabitants of the district for which they may be elected, respectively.

That all male citizens of the United States above the age of twenty-one years, and all male persons of foreign birth over said age who shall have twelve months prior thereto declared their intention to become citizens of the United States, as now required by law, who are actual residents at the time of the passage of this act of that portion of said Territory which was declared by the proclamation of the President to be open for settlement on the twenty-second day of April, anno Domini eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, and of that portion of said Territory heretofore known as the Public Land Strip, shall be entitled to vote at the first election in the Territory.

Attention is also invited to Page 555, Section 14, of the Compiled Statutes of Nebraska, Annotated 1889. And the proper officers will be expected to rigidly enforce this Section, namely:—

Every person who shall sell or give away any malt, spirituous, and vinous liquors on the day of any general or special election, or at any time during the first day of the week, commonly called Sunday, shall forfeit and pay for every such offense, the sum of one hundred dollars.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the Territory to be hereto affixed.

Done at the city of Guthrie, this 23rd day of July 1890.

Geo. W. Steele  
Governor

Robert Martin  
Secretary of the Territory.



## IN MEMORIAM

During the year 1945 and the first part of 1946, death has taken from the membership of the Oklahoma Historical Society, the following:

MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS: General Charles F. Barrett, Oklahoma City, D. February 11, 1946.

LIFE MEMBERS: Mrs. Howard Searcy, Wagoner, D. May 4, 1945; James W. Maney, Oklahoma City, D. July 13, 1945.

ANNUAL MEMBERS: B. D. Blakeney, Oklahoma City, D. December 7, 1945; W. L. Blessing, Shawnee, D. July 17, 1945; H. B. Coban, Miami, D. May 3, 1945; Mrs. Fred Clinton, Tulsa, D. November 8, 1945; Mrs. Guy C. Cutlip, Wewicka, D. January 14, 1945; Samuel Hughey Davis, Davis, D. May 4, 1945; James B. Diggs, Tulsa, D. February 1, 1945; R. S. Ellison, Manitou Springs, Colorado, D. August 16, 1945; Earl Gilson, Guymon, D. May 26, 1945; M. D. Libby, El Reno, D. July 14, 1945; Henry P. Meyer, Norman, D. January 6, 1945; the Rev. C. F. Mitchell, Weatherford, D. September 11, 1945; E. D. Nix, St. Louis, Missouri, D. February 5, 1946; Judge Orlando Swain, Okmulgee, D. May 26, 1945; Joseph E. Taulman, Fort Worth, Texas, D. March 19, 1946; Mrs. J. T. Temborius, Fort Madison, Iowa, D. January 26, 1946; Dr. Arthur W. White, Oklahoma City, D. June 11, 1945; Mrs. Mallie Bowling Glenn, Norman, D. January, 1945; Judge J. R. Keaton, Oklahoma City, D. April 3, 1946; William Franklin Kerfoot, Oklahoma City, D. May 5, 1946.

---

## BOOK REVIEW

*The Last Trek of the Indians.* By Grant Foreman. (Chicago: University of Chicago, 1946. Pp. 382. Bibliography, maps. \$4.00.)

Once more Indian removal becomes the subject of Oklahoma's foremost writer on the subject of Indian affairs. The gap between 1850 and statehood is now closed with a volume filled with factual material concerning the removal of Indians into central, northern, western and the extreme northeastern portions of the state.

One-third of the volume is given to the development and execution of the Indian policy east of the Mississippi River. In the early years of the past century the Indians North of the Ohio River had been forced into contracting areas where they might well have been regarded as residents but always subject to the ever changing Indian policy. Among these Indians, who have been in Oklahoma for three quarters of a century, are Delawares, Shawnees, Wyandots, Potawatomi, Sacs, Foxes, Kickapoos, and others.

They were the subject of many treaties made by General William Henry Harrison who was quite efficient in Indian diplomacy. From Indiana, Illinois and other areas of the Old Northwest the Indians were gradually placed on reservations in Missouri, Iowa and Kansas. The Indians already living in this area were naturally resentful and added to the troubles incidental to removal. Loss of land, livestock, homes and money, separation of families, disturbance of cultural development, and hardships along muddy roads and in inclement weather caused a great loss of life. At best the Indian population of the emigrants was relatively small and by the time the trail-worn travelers reached Oklahoma, after decades of hardships, the tribes were but remnants of their original numbers.

Inefficient agents, whiskey peddlers and grafters were partially responsible for the sad lot of the Indians. Occasionally, of course, an agent worked long and effectively to prevent their becoming abject victims of the white man's cupidity. Some of the Kansas reservation Indians were allowed to go south into the Canadian River district where they began agricultural development.

The building of railroads west of the Mississippi brought disaster to the Indians. Constant removal made agricultural development next to impossible. Attempts at self-government were often futile. Establishment of schools and missions was a disheartening process to those interested in the activity. The disappearance of wild game brought more difficulties. The constant shifting from place to place was not conducive to prosperity. All this made life

for the Indian tribes something to be endured. The author makes these facts live in history.

The forcing of the plains Indian tribes—Cheyenne, Arapho, Kiowa, Apache, Pawnee and others became a series of treaties, battles and guarding reservations by soldiers. The Wichitas, Caddoes, and others who were easily removed found homes along the middle stretches of the Washita Valley. The establishment of agencies with permanence made for better conditions.

Mr. Foreman has made this volume valuable far beyond the interesting and authentic narrative. The maps represent careful selection. The documentation is extensive and affords abundant material for the student who may wish to consult original sources. The index is complete. The author should feel satisfied with a real contribution made to the Indian history of Oklahoma.

Dr. M. L. Wardell.

*The University of Oklahoma,  
Norman, Oklahoma*



## NECROLOGIES

## JOHN JOSEPH SHEA

1859-1928

John Joseph Shea was born December 20, 1859, near the village of Business Corners, in Van Buren County, Iowa. His parents, John Shea and Ellen Flynn Shea, were both natives of County Kerry, Ireland. Within a few years after his birth, his parents moved from Van Buren County to Des Moines Township, in Jefferson County, Iowa. There he spent his boyhood on the farm of his father, who was first a tenant farmer, and afterwards the owner of valuable farm lands.

His education, prior to entering upon the study of the law, was acquired in a country school and in teachers institutes, which at that time were occupying the place now known as summer schools. In the country school which he attended he had the good fortune to have as a teacher one John Grinstead, who was recognized as an exceptionally able educator. By hard work and close and constant application, and as a result of the training he received in the Grinstead School and in the county institutes, he qualified as a teacher, without the benefit of training in either high school or college.

Before attaining his majority, he left Jefferson County, and taught school near Neola, in Pottawatomie County, Iowa, where he had as his associates Walter I. Smith and William Ware, both of whom afterwards rose to distinction in the profession of the law.

With funds obtained from teaching school, and by working part time, he entered the Law Department of the State University of Iowa, from which he graduated in the Class of 1882.

On the 21st day of November, 1883, at Neola, Iowa, he was married to Agnes Mary Fenlon, a talented, educated, refined young woman, a musician, a lover of the arts, good pictures, old furniture, china, silver, and her love of music and the arts was passed on to her children.

There were born of this marriage the following children: Florence Mary, now Mrs. John Joseph Sullivan, of Okmulgee, Oklahoma; Elizabeth Genevieve, now Mrs. E. A. Stubler, of Tulsa, Oklahoma; Elsie Bernadette, now Mrs. Frederick Lynn Brinegar, of Okmulgee, Oklahoma; John Joseph Shea, Jr., of Okmulgee, Oklahoma; Agnes Jeanne, now Mrs. George H. Newkirk, of New York City; and Thomas Fenlon Shea—see sketch.

Immediately after his graduation from the Law Department of the University of Iowa, John Joseph Shea entered upon the practice of law at Neola, Iowa, as a member of the firm of McWilliams & Shea. After practicing for a short time he was elected Clerk of the District Court of Pottawatomie County, Iowa, and became a resident of Council Bluffs. He served as Clerk of the District Court until January 1, 1889, when he again entered upon the practice of law, this time at Council Bluffs, Iowa, having formed a law partnership with his boyhood friend, John M. Galvin, who, about that time, came to Council Bluffs to live. This partnership continued until about 1904, when he moved to Independence, Kansas.

The next year, 1905, he established his residence at Bartlesville, then Indian Territory, afterwards Washington County, State of Oklahoma, and there took up the practice of his profession. From the beginning he took



JOHN JOSEPH SHEA





THOMAS FENLON SHEA



a leading place in the legal, civic, and political affairs of the community. He became at once a leader in the transmutation of a local community in the Cherokee Nation of Indian Territory into an important political and commercial area of a new state, and he was an active participant in the transition from the territorial to the state form of government.

Under the provisions of the Oklahoma Constitution, effective November 16, 1907, Osage County was included in the 21st Judicial District and Washington County in the 2nd District. However, by Act of the Oklahoma Legislature, approved March 8, 1909, the 24th Judicial District, comprising Osage and Washington Counties, was created, and Honorable Charles N. Haskell, then Governor of Oklahoma, appointed his close personal friend, John J. Shea, of Bartlesville, Judge of the newly created District. Judge Shea served the term for which he was appointed, but declined to be a candidate to succeed himself. He was an able and a just judge, and he had the respect, confidence, and esteem of all the members of the Bar of his District. His bright, sparkling, scintillating Irish wit and humor, and his genial and wholesome presence, endeared him to all with whom he came in contact.

After leaving the bench he formed a law partnership with Burdette Blue, which continued until Blue became associated with the Indian Territory Illuminating Oil Company as its general counsel about 1917. The firm of Shea & Blue was one of the best-known law firms in northeastern Oklahoma, and enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice.

During the first World War Judge Shea volunteered his services to the government in an advisory capacity, and served without compensation. Thereafter he moved to Tulsa, where he and his son, Thomas Fenlon Shea, after discharge from the Armed Services of the United States, practiced law together until the time of his death.

Judge Shea died at Tulsa on November 14, 1928, and was interred in Holy Family Cemetery by the side of his wife, who had preceded him in death by only about one year.

History will record the fact that John Joseph Shea loved his adopted State, and that he rendered able and unselfish service in her establishment as a commonwealth among the Union of States. His life may fairly be compared with the lives of many American boys who, with only rural school education, through their own efforts, have attained the pinnacles of leadership, and have occupied the highest positions of trust and confidence in the gift of the American people. The son of an Irish immigrant and tenant farmer, his life is a fit illustration of the heights to which the lowliest citizen of this country may ascend. He loved the Constitution of the United States and the American Way of Life, and he believed that this country had attained its greatness and its leadership among the nations of the earth because of the fact that its government is one of laws and not of men.

God give us more men like John Joseph Shea.

By R. H. HUDSON.

*Tulsa, Oklahoma*

---

## THOMAS FENLON SHEA

1893-1938

Thomas Fenlon Shea, son of John Joseph Shea and Agnes Mary (Fenlon) Shea, was born at Council Bluffs, Iowa, December 12, 1893. After attending local elementary schools he spent three years in Notre Dame Academy, and then entered Notre Dame University, from which he gradu-

ated. There he formed a close friendship with Knute Rockne, which continued until the fatal airplane accident which robbed this country of one of its finest leaders of youth. After leaving Notre Dame University, he entered the Law Department of the University of Iowa, his father's alma mater, and graduated from that school. He then attended Harvard University Law School, from which he received his Bachelor of Laws degree in 1916. He also had two summers of special work at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor.

He was a skilled linguist, not only writing, but speaking fluently, both French and Spanish. He was often called upon for translations from both of these languages. Among his many accomplishments, some of which he inherited from his mother, he was a musician, and composed a number of songs, both words and music. One of his songs,—words and music,—“Kappa Sigma's Sweetheart,” which he composed in collaboration with his then fiancée, afterwards his wife, and which he published and copyrighted in 1916, was adopted as the national Kappa Sigma song. His wife still receives royalties on it.

He was admitted to the Bar in Oklahoma in 1916, and spent about a year in the practice of law at Bartlesville with his father, and then, as World War I came on, he enlisted in the United States Army. After training in the Officers' Training Camp at Fort Riley, Kansas, he was commissioned a First Lieutenant, and went overseas in 1917 with the 18th Regiment Infantry, 1st Division, being one of the earliest of young Americans to engage in active service in France. He was promoted to a captaincy, and while in command of his men in the trenches, contracted double pneumonia, which resulted in double empyema. He underwent several operations, and, after going from hospital to hospital, he finally invalided back to the United States in September, 1918, but was not then discharged. Thereafter he served as Captain in the Judge Advocate General's Corps to the end of the war. After the close of the war, his father having moved to Tulsa and opened a law office there, he joined his father in the practice, and this partnership relation continued until the death of his father in 1928. Thereafter he continued in the practice alone until his own untimely death on August 22, 1938, at Rochester, Minnesota. He never fully recovered from the illness he contracted in France. He was definitely a casualty of World War I, and gave his life for his country,—no man could give more. He is interred in the Officers' Section of the National Cemetery at Arlington (Fort Meyer), Virginia.

One June 5, 1919, at Bartlesville, Oklahoma, Thomas Fenlon Shea and Mary Margaret Walsh, daughter of Edward F. and Martha (Harper) Walsh, were married. Their only child, a daughter, Margaret Jeanne, is a feature writer for the Tulsa Tribune, under the pen name of Peggy Shea.

By R. H. HUDSON.

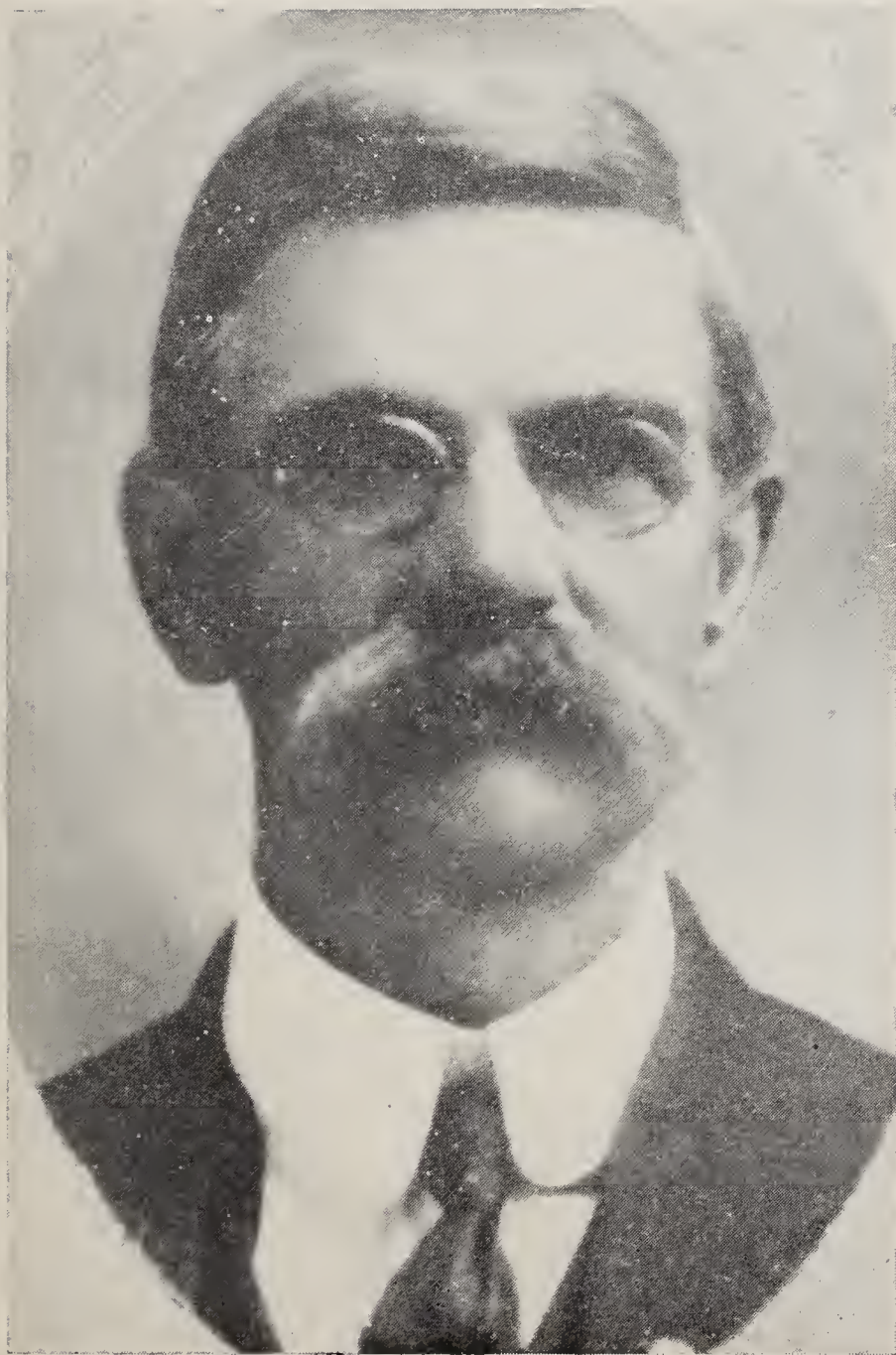
*Tulsa, Oklahoma*

---

## WILLIAM JESSE CAUDILL 1850-1914

William Jesse Caudill, son of Colonel Benjamin Everidge Caudill, Sr., and his wife, Martha Asbury Caudill, was born near Whitesburg, Kentucky, on December 28, 1850, and died at Hobart, Oklahoma, on March 28, 1914, where he was interred. His father, Colonel Caudill, was born in 1830 and died in 1889 in Claiborne County, Tennessee; and his mother, Martha Asbury Caudill, was born at Taswell, Virginia, in 1828 and died in Scott County, Kentucky, in 1890. The Caudills were numerous in Letcher County Kentucky, bordering on the Virginia line.





WILLIAM JESSE CAUDILL





His grandfather was Benjamin Everidge Caudill, a soldier on the side of the Confederate States of America, who attained the rank of Colonel and who was born in 1830 and died in 1889 in Claiborne County, Tennessee, dated back in ancestry to the State of Virginia.<sup>1</sup>

William Jesse Caudill was educated in the common and private schools at Whitesburg, Kentucky.<sup>1</sup> He was married to Purline Garrad Marcum of Manchester, Clay County, Kentucky, on June 4, 1873, who is now living at Sentinel, Oklahoma. They were the parents of ten children:<sup>2</sup>

Laura E. Caudill who died in 1875 near Manchester, Kentucky.  
 Sophia L. Caudill who died in 1879 near Manchester, Kentucky.  
 Rosa Bell Vaughn, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.  
 Walter Hampton Caudill, Hobart, Oklahoma.  
 Robert Lee Caudill who died in 1943 at Harlingen, Texas.  
 Gilbert Garrett Caudill, Blytheville, Arkansas.  
 William James Caudill who died in 1889 at Barbourville, Kentucky.  
 John D. Caudill who died in infancy in 1880 at Barbourville, Kentucky.  
 Henry Ben Caudill, New Mexico.  
 Charles Rhodes Caudill, Wichita Falls, Texas.

William Jesse Caudill was elected and took his seat in the Kentucky State Legislature as Senator for the 33rd Senatorial District on December 31, 1883, and served through the four-year term until his successor was elected in 1887. At that time, the 33rd District was composed of Clay, Floyd, Harlan, Letcher, Martin, Perry, and Pike, all mountain counties of southeastern Kentucky. Senator Caudill took an active part in state legislation during the last half of his four-year term, introducing bills chiefly for the improvement of the seven counties that he represented and for

---

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript of family historical and genealogical notes by Mrs. Jack Dalton, of Lawton, Oklahoma, granddaughter of William Jesse and Purline (Marcum) Caudill, filed in the Editorial Department, Oklahoma Historical Society.

<sup>2</sup> The following children still survive: Rosa Belle Caudill who married William Watkins Vaughn, Anadarko, Oklahoma; Walter Caudill who married Josephine Moore, Hobart, Oklahoma; Robert L. Caudill who married Nell Barnard, Barbourville, Ky.; Henry Benjamin Caudill who married Josephine Mathews, Pawhuska, Oklahoma; Gilbert Caudill who married Mary Wilhite, Blytheville, Arkansas.

The following grandchildren served in World War II:

1. Thomas Caudill Vaughn, Corporal, Quartermaster Corps, awarded American Theater Victory Medal.
2. John Calvin Vaughn, Sergeant, Army Air Corps, awarded American Theater Victory Medal, European Theater with Battle Star, Legion of Merit, Good Conduct.
3. Gilbert Garrard Vaughn, Second Lieutenant, Quartermaster Corps, awarded American Theater Victory Medal, American Defense, Good Conduct, Pacific Theater.
4. Henry Charles Vaughn, First Lieutenant, Army Air Corps, was awarded American Theater, Victory Medal, American Defense, European Theater with three Battle Stars, Distinguished Flying Cross, Air Medal with Three Oak Leaf Clusters.
5. George Clay Vaughn, Captain, Coast Artillery Corps., awarded American Theater, Victory Medal, American Defense, Pacific Theater.
6. Joe Shidler Vaughn, Air Radioman 2/C, Naval Air Corps., American Theater, Victory Medal, Good Conduct, Pacific Theater.
7. Henry Ben Caudill, Ensign, Naval Air Corps (killed in flight mission in Florida, 1943), "Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II," Part III, *The Chronicles*, XXII, No. 2 (Summer, 1944), p. 148.
8. George Caudill, First Lieutenant, Quartermaster Corps.
9. Charles Lewis Caudill, First Lieutenant, Army Air Corps.
10. Gilbert Garrard Caudill, Army Air Corps.
11. William Wayne Caudill, Army Air Corps.
12. Robert Caudill, Army Air Corps.

the improvement of schools and roads which were at that time very poor. The tax list of Clay County for 1882 listed Mr. Caudill as the owner of two town lots in Manchester, a stock of mules, cattle, and hogs, and a store valued at \$2,500. He apparently disposed of his store in 1882 for subsequently he was listed on the tax books as the owner of one town lot, 900 acres of land, a stock of horses, mule, cattle, and hogs.<sup>3</sup>

He came to Oklahoma Territory in 1902, and four years later was elected a delegate from District No. 50, embracing parts of Kiowa and Greer counties, as a Democrat, to the convention that framed the Constitution for the State of Oklahoma. He was active as a delegate in the Convention, serving on the committees of Agriculture, Private Corporations, Primary Elections, Liquor Traffic, Geological Survey, and Federal Relations.

He was a Mason (32nd degree) and a member of the Baptist Church. Well known as a farmer and banker, Kiowa County lost one of its leading citizens at his death in the county's pioneer days.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

## WILLIAM FLAVIUS HENDRICKS

1859-1946

William Flavius Hendricks, son of Emanuel Burnes Hendricks, and his wife, Sarah Ellen (Ensminger) Hendricks, was born May 28, 1859, at Shellbyville, Indiana and died March 1, 1946; interment at Wakita, Oklahoma.

He removed to Oklahoma and settled on a farm about eight and one-half miles from Wakita, in Grant County.

He was educated in the common schools in Illinois and Kansas Normal School at Wellington, where he received a teacher's certificate and taught school six years in Kansas. He was for a time Mail Clerk and Conductor on the Frisco Railroad, farmed in Kansas and was in business in Wakita and Alva, Oklahoma.

He was married on Dec. 20, 1885 to Luta Wax Hendricks, who was born at Bigville, Illinois on Nov. 26, 1864 and who died on April 24, 1931. To this union came the following children:—

Ben Hendricks, Manitou Springs, Colorado;

Murray Hendricks, Wichita, Kansas;

William E. Hendricks, Wichita, Kansas;

Walter J. Hendricks, Wichita, Kansas;

Ellen Biby, Wakita, Oklahoma;

Edna Chrisler, Wakita, Oklahoma;

Ruth Lambert, Burlington, Oklahoma.

A grandson, Byron E. Chrisler, served in World War II in the Air Forces.

He was a cousin to Thomas A. Hendricks, Vice-President of the United States under President Cleveland's first administration.<sup>1</sup>

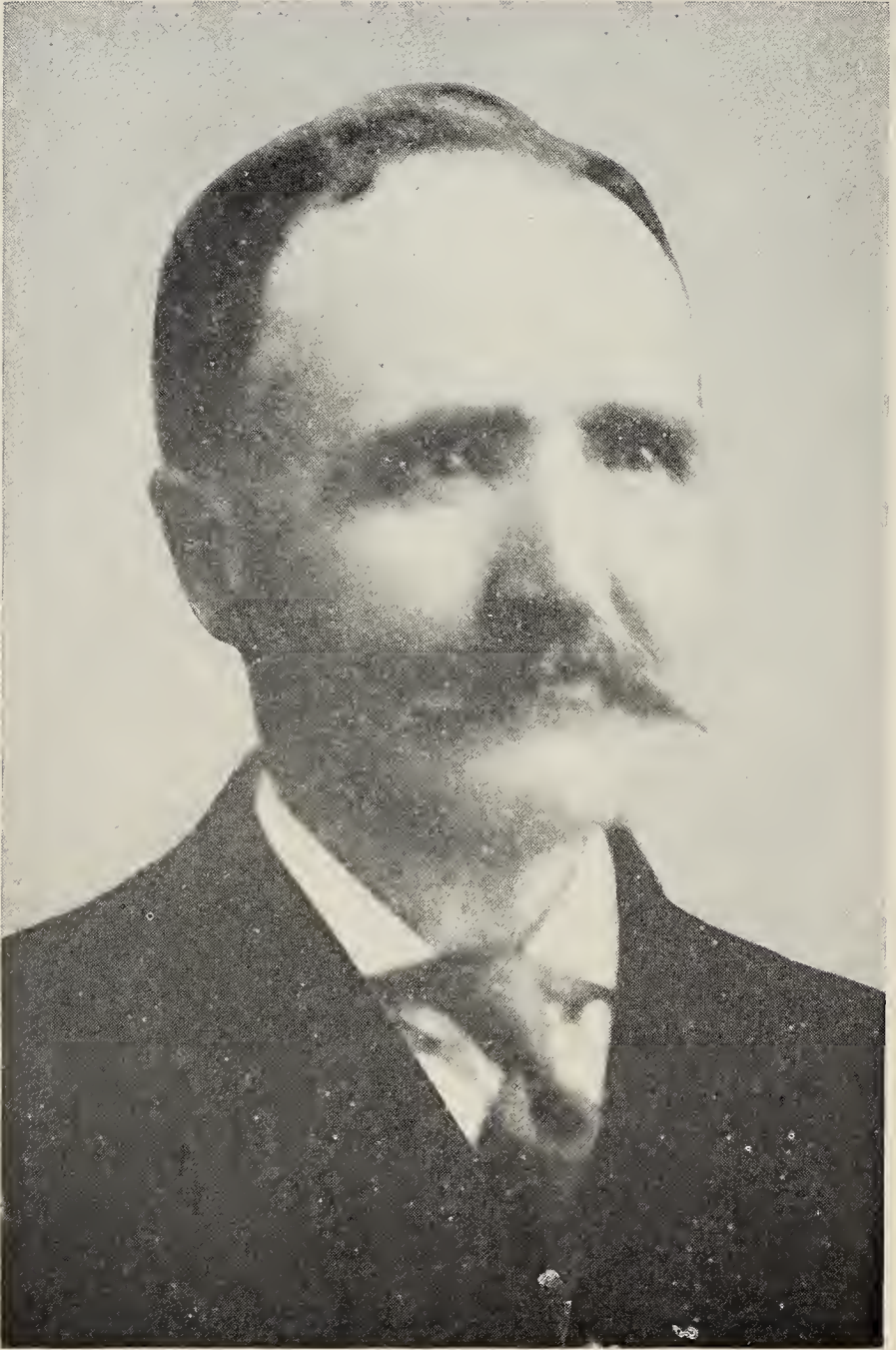
<sup>3</sup> Letter dated January 23, 1946, from Jouett Taylor Cannon, Secretary-Treasurer, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort Kentucky, to Dr. Charles Evans, Secretary of the Oklahoma Historical Society. (B. F. Caudill, Whitesburg, Kentucky, first cousin of the said William Jesse Caudill, was a member of the Kentucky Legislature of 1891-2.)

<sup>1</sup> Biographical Directory of Congress, 1774-1927, p. 1087.





WILLIAM FLAVIUS HENDRICKS



WILLIAM DUWAYNE JENKINS

He was a member of I. O. O. F. Lodge, Active in the Farmers Union, Delegate to Oklahoma Constitutional Convention,<sup>2</sup> Secretary in Loan Division of School Land Department under Governor Haskell's administration and active in Democratic Politics.

As a member of the Constitutional Convention, he served on the following committees:

1. Railroads and Public Service Corporations,
2. Manufactures and Commerce,
3. To Consider Report of School Lands Committee,
4. Labor and Arbitration.

He presented Petition on Liquor Traffic and also Propositions No. 361 Relating to County Boundaries and No. 362 Relating to Removal of County Seats and No. 363, Relating to Dividing Counties.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## WILLIAM DUWAYNE JENKINS

1852-1946

William Duwayne Jenkins, son of James Walker Jenkins and his wife, Rachel Eleanor (Warren) Jenkins, was born in Andrew County, Missouri, on January 12, 1852, and educated in the common schools of Missouri and Kansas, and in Brown College at St. Joseph, Missouri.

He removed from Kansas to Garfield County, Oklahoma and then to Logan County. He was married to Cynthia Jane Brown on May 2, 1909, who survives him, and who resides at Guthrie, Oklahoma.

He was elected from District 26, Logan County, Oklahoma Territory, as a Member of the Convention to frame a Constitution for the State of Oklahoma and served on the following committees: (1) Deficiency Appropriation; (2) Salaries and Compensation of Public Officers; (3) Impeachment and Removal from Office; (4) Manufactures and Commerce; and introduced a proposition Relating to Distribution of Powers. He also served on the preliminary committee appointed by the Governor in 1931 to recommend Constitutional Amendments.

He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Republican Party and elected as a Republican to the Constitutional Convention and was active as long as his age would permit in civic affairs and took a prominent part in the Anti-Horse Thief Association before Oklahoma became a state.<sup>1</sup>

He died February 5, 1946 and funeral services were held at the Smith Funeral Home Chapel with the Rev. E. J. Hendrix, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church officiating. Burial was in Summit View Cemetery. Besides his wife, he was also survived by one sister, Mrs. Charles Long, Guthrie, two nephews, James Long, Guthrie and Warren E. Garlichs, St. Joseph, Missouri and a niece, Mrs. G. W. Erlewine, Oklahoma City.<sup>2</sup>

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

<sup>1</sup> *The Guthrie Daily Leader*, Feb. 4, 1945.

<sup>2</sup> *Journal of Constitutional Convention of Oklahoma*, p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> *Guthrie Register-News*, Feb. 7, 1946.



## PERRY ELIJAH WAID

1871-1946

Perry Elijah Waid, son of Carter Waid and his wife, Letha (Graves) Waid, and whose grandfather was Elijah L. Waid of Blount County, Alabama, Company B, 28 Alabama Infantry Regiment C. S. A., was born on October 4, 1871 in Blount County, Alabama, and came with his parents when he was about six years of age to Montague County, Texas, who located near Illinois Bend in said county. His father died when he was thirteen years of age and he took the position of head of the family.

Perry Elijah Waid was educated in the common schools of Montague County, Texas, and the Sam Houston State Teacher's College, Huntsville, Texas, entering same in 1897 and enrolled and received a Second Grade certificate, valid to teach for four years. He taught for a time and in 1908 when he was teaching at Bonita, Texas, Cad McCall, prominent banker of Nocona, organized a bank at Bonita and at the request of the people of that community Perry Elijah Waid was selected as the bank's cashier. In 1910 he sold his interest in the bank at Bonita and purchased a controlling interest in the Oklahoma State Bank at Hastings, Jefferson County, Oklahoma, where he continued until 1916 when he was appointed by the Oklahoma State Bank Commissioner as a State Bank Examiner. He filled that place for two years with efficiency, during which time his family lived at Clinton and Chickasha.

In 1918 he and his associates acquired a controlling interest in the First State Bank of Waurika which was Nationalized as the Farmers National Bank in 1921 and in 1945 the First National Bank of Waurika was merged with the Farmers National Bank and continued as the Farmers National Bank and it was then the largest bank in the County. He was a conservative banker and liked the business and even in the days before the national deposit guaranty law his depositors felt that their funds were safe in his bank.

He was married in 1901 to Miss Annie Dowd of Saint Jo, Texas, and to this union came two sons and one daughter, to-wit: (1) Dowd, who died in 1932; (2) Maye, born Feb. 10, 1902, who married L. M. Hohstadt, the parents of two children, Leslie Waid Hohstadt, born Nov. 25, 1928 and Thomas Dowd Hohstadt, born Sept. 5, 1935, all residents of Stillwater, Oklahoma; and (3) James Carter Waid, born July 2, 1905, who married Margaret Ann Pryor, the parents of two children, James Pryor Waid, born May 22, 1934 and Donald Perry Waid, born Feb. 19, 1944, who reside now at Waurika, Oklahoma.

Perry Elijah Waid died on January 21, 1946. Interment was in the family lot in Waurika Cemetery. He was a life long Southern Democrat and took an active interest in politics. He was a loyal friend of Senator T. P. Gore and a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in 1928 and County Democrat Campaign Manager that year and during the latter years of his life served as Democratic County Chairman. He was active and a loyal worker in community interests, and a member of the Church of Christ at Waurika. A good citizen has passed away.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

## LEWIS BEAL JACKSON

1875-1945

Lewis Beal Jackson, a son of William Carlyle Jackson, and his wife, Elizabeth Beal Jackson, was born on October 27, 1875. The first paternal



PERRY ELIJAH WAID





LEWIS BEAL JACKSON



generation in this country was Andrew Jackson who came from Ireland in 1765 and settled in the southern part of North Carolina. The Second generation were Hugh, Robert, Samuel and John Jackson, the last named, who married Edith Tutt, being the great grandfather of the said Lewis Beal Jackson. The third paternal generation was Alfred Jackson who married Nancy Gregory and the fourth paternal generation was the said William Carlyle Jackson who married Elizabeth Beal. The fifth generation was the said Lewis Beal Jackson<sup>1</sup> who married Pearl Burk.

The father of the said Elizabeth Beal was a lawyer by profession, born in Pennsylvania and moved from there to Blackford County, Indiana, where he served as Associate Judge of his District. The probability is that Lewis Beal Jackson was collaterally related to the same family from which President Andrew Jackson sprang.

The said Lewis Beal Jackson attended the law school of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa, during the school years of 1899 and 1900, and was admitted as an attorney to practice law in Iowa and later in the Indian Territory. He was a native of Leon, Iowa whence he came to Sapulpa, Indian Territory in 1904.

At the election held on September 17, 1907, he was elected (as a Democrat) County Attorney of Creek County and served until the expiration of his term in January, 1911. Frequently he was a delegate to the County, State and National Democratic Conventions.

He, W. C. Hoover and James Berry in 1905 organized the American National Bank of Sapulpa with L. B. Jackson as President. Later he participated in the organization of the Union National Bank of Tulsa, in which he served as a Director. In the meantime he became engaged in the oil business and he and his associates opened and developed many pools in Oklahoma and Texas and due to his understanding of the geology his record of bringing in dry holes was low. His oil holdings in Creek County and East Texas oil properties was of great value.

He would have been 70 years old had he lived until October 27, 1945. He was the first President of the International Petroleum Exposition and aided in the organization of the World's Fair of Oil and was active in its affairs until the war caused a temporary suspension. He was regarded as a conservative business man and oil operator and a first class citizen.

He is survived by his wife, Pearl Burk Jackson, and two sons, L. B. Jackson, Jr. and William Jackson, and a daughter, Mrs. Ted (Christeen) Hamilton.

At the time of his death he was Chairman of the Board of Directors of the First National Bank of Oklahoma City and had taken active interest in its affairs.

He was a member of the Tulsa Club, the Big Lake Club, the Masonic Blue Lodge of Sapulpa and the I. O. O. F.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Tulsa Tribune*, Tulsa, Oklahoma, Monday, Sept. 17, 1945.

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF  
DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

April 22, 1946.

The second quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society was held in the Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, at ten o'clock AM, April 22, 1946, with Judge Robert L. Williams, President, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll and the following members were shown to be present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Hon. Jim Biggerstaff, Hon. George L. Bowman, Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, Judge Harry Campbell, Hon. Thomas G. Cook, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Dr. I. N. McCash, Hon. H. L. Muldrow, Hon. W. J. Peterson, Judge Baxter Taylor and Mrs. John R. Williams.

The Minutes of the Board meeting held January 24, 1946, being presented, upon motion of Mr. George L. Bowman, and seconded, the reading of the same was dispensed with subject to consideration at a subsequent meeting.

Mrs. Jessie R. Moore made her report as Treasurer of the Historical Society.

A donation from Mrs. L. E. Phillips to the President of the Board of Directors, Judge R. L. Williams, for the painting of a portrait of her late husband, was made and is now ready to be used for the purpose of paying Mr. Boris Gordon, for his making this portrait.

A motion was made by Mrs. Frank Korn, that as President Williams had received the picture and that Mr. Gordon had been paid, and that the portrait had been donated to the Society, that a vote of thanks be extended to Mrs. Phillips for the splendid gift. Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion. Carried.

Mr. George L. Bowman moved that that part of the article about Joseph Henry Lumpkin King by R. H. Hudson to be published in the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, read by Judge Robert L. Williams, stating that Mr. King was related by consanguinity to William Rufus DeVane King who was elected Vice President of the United States in 1852, be approved by the Board for publication, also containing the clause . . . . "relatives, kindred, and descendants of those who actively participated in our early national life. For illustration, Fielding Lewis, a great-grandnephew of George Washington, first President of the United States (*Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. V, No. 3 (September, 1927), pp. 556-557); Joseph Henry Lumpkin King, kinsman by blood of William Rufus DeVane King, Vice President of the United States; Horace Speed, United States Attorney for Oklahoma Territory, a kinsman of James Speed, Attorney General in Abraham Lincoln's and Andrew Johnson's cabinets; W. F. Hendricks, member of Oklahoma Constitutional Convention, a second cousin of Vice President Thomas A. Hendricks; Sydney Clark, a Representative in Congress from Kansas (1865-1871), member of Oklahoma Territorial Council (1898-1902)." Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion. Carried.

The Secretary reported on the matter of micro-filming of newspapers and books belonging to the Society, and the purchase from the Recordak Company of a Reader to read said films, at a cost of \$380.00. Mr. W. J. Peterson moved that the Society purchase a Reader at a cost not to exceed \$380.00. Dr. I. N. McCash seconded the motion. Carried.

Mr. W. J. Peterson moved that the Society send parts of two hundred (200) volumes of old and special newspapers in possession of the Society to the Eastern Kodak Company to be micro-filmed. Mrs. Frank Korn seconded the motion. Carried.

Mrs. Jessie R. Moore called attention to the Chickasaw Dictionary compiled by Miss Muriel H. Wright and Mr. Peter Hudson several years ago and suggested that Miss Wright be authorized to check the manuscript. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that said Chickasaw Dictionary be turned over to the Secretary for preservation until the Board can decide what to do with it. Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion. Carried.

The President brought to the attention of the Board that section (Section 4B) of the Constitution and By-Laws of the Oklahoma Historical Society wherein it is stated that any member of the Board of Directors failing to attend three (3) consecutive quarterly meetings of the Board may operate to terminate such membership and suggested that since the emergency of the War is over the attention of the members is called to said provision.

Mrs. Frank Korn presented to the Board a hand-painted bowl 44 years old and a beer mug 42 years old, the gift of Mrs. H. P. Hoon of Oklahoma City. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that said gifts be accepted and the donor thanked. Mr. George L. Bowman seconded the motion. Carried.

Mrs. Francis of Elk City, Oklahoma, the widow of W. P. Francis, member of the Oklahoma Territory Council, presented to the Historical Society five (5) fine Confederate Pictures in honor of said W. P. Francis, Confederate Soldier. Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that Mrs. Francis be thanked for said pictures and that she be requested to send to the Society a picture of Mr. Francis for a cut. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour seconded the motion. Carried.

Judge Robert L. Williams presented to the Society a copy of a recent issue of a Denison newspaper in which articles about General Dwight Eisenhower and his birthplace at Denison, Texas, appear. Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that said newspaper be accepted and filed for reference. Mrs. Frank Korn seconded the motion. Carried.

The Secretary presented the following gifts to the Society:

1. Book ends, made from part of the wooden structure of the U. S. S. Oklahoma, sent to Governor Kerr by Admiral C. W. Nimitz as a gift to the Oklahoma Historical Society.
2. Japanese Flag, captured by United States Marines on Okinawa in 1945, sent to Governor Kerr by Rear Admiral J. J. Clark as a gift to Oklahoma, together with Admiral Clark's letter to the Historical Society.
3. U. S. Flag, flown by the U. S. S. Oklahoma City during her bombardment of Nojima Zaki on the nights of July 18, 19, 1945. This flag was presented to the Society by Judge Robert A. Hefner to whom it was given by Commander John E. Kirkpatrick, formerly executive officer of the U. S. S. Oklahoma City.
4. Sewing table, possibly of Japanese origin, the gift of Lawrence L. Parker.



5. Replica of the 45th Infantry Division colors, presented by Brig. Gen. H. J. D. Meyer to the people of Oklahoma.
6. A series of six (6) maps depicting the six campaigns for which the 45th Division was awarded campaign stars for World War II: Sicily, Naples-Foggia, Rome-Arno, Southern France, Rhineland, Central Europe, the gift of Brig. Gen. H. J. D. Meyer.
7. Portrait of W. B. Pine, the gift of W. H. Pine.
8. Portrait of Lt. Gen. Raymond S. McLain, the gift of friends.

9. The children of Samuel Hayes made a donation of \$1500 to the Oklahoma Historical Society for the purpose of having a portrait painted of their father to be placed in this State Historical Society, and Judge Williams, President of the Board of Directors, agreed he would arrange for the portrait on account of this donation. The painting was executed by the artist, Pierre Tartoue, and presented to the Society.

10. A volume entitled "The History of the Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy," by Dr. Clair V. Mann of Rolla, Missouri.
11. A volume entitled "Florida Becomes a State," published by the Florida Centennial Commission.
12. A volume entitled "The Last Trek of the Indians," by Dr. Grant Foreman.

Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that the Board accept the above list of gifts and that proper letters of appreciation be written to the donors. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour seconded the motion. Carried.

Mr. George Forsythe reported his inability to secure the kind of railing for the Flag Room desired by the Board. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour moved that Mr. Forsythe be authorized to secure the material as available at this time for the railing. Mr. George L. Bowman seconded the motion. Carried.

Mr. Thomas J. Harrison donated to the State of Oklahoma for the Historical Society, a small tract of ground in Section 16, Township 19, Range 19, in the southeast corner of Mayes County, Oklahoma, in which the first missionary in Oklahoma, Epaphras Chapman, is buried, and on which the first Sunday School and first church in the Indian Territory were located, and on which the first marriage ceremony in Oklahoma was performed, for which he had paid \$100. Mrs. Frank Korn moved that the Board accept Mr. Harrison's generous gift. Mr. W. J. Peterson seconded the motion. Carried.

Dr. Charles Evans, the Secretary, reported the inability of the Tibbs Manufacturing Company to secure material with which to build the flag cases for the Society.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow moved that Louis Haines Wentz, a Life Member of this Society, be invited to present his portrait to the Historical Society. Judge Baxter Taylor seconded the motion. Carried.

Mr. George L. Bowman moved that the Annual Meeting of the Oklahoma Historical Society be held at Kingfisher, Oklahoma, on Monday, May 27th, 1946. Mrs. Frank Korn seconded the motion. Carried.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow moved that the Board allow to Miss Muriel H. Wright the sum of \$150.00 as part of her expense to Washington, D. C., to attend the Conference of Pen Women of America and to visit historic sites. Mr. Thomas G. Cook seconded the motion. Carried.

The President appointed Mrs. John R. Williams, Chairman, Judge Robert A. Hefner and Dr. Charles Evans, the Secretary, a Committee to investigate and write letters and try to find out what became of the Silver Service on the U. S. S. Oklahoma at the time of its sinking at Pearl Harbor and later reported to have been salvaged.

The following list of applicants for membership was presented:

LIFE: Malcolm Conant Davis, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Blanche Neal, Bartlesville; Ira Brown Oldham, Muskogee; Harry Sinclair, New York, N. Y.

ANNUAL: Homer Adams, Oklahoma City; Paul G. Adams, Stillwater; Mrs. Josh W. Anderson, Oklahoma City; Jon Anderson, Choctaw; Mrs. Nora Baskett, Dunbar; Hazel Lillian Biby, Oklahoma City; Gordon W. Buffington, Norman; Mrs. Mary B. Christian, Tecumseh; Mrs. Thearsa V. Clements, Tulsa; Mrs. Dorothy Maidt Colvert, Oklahoma City; George Copeland, Oklahoma City; L. E. Crawford, Lawton; Ramsey W. Drake, Oklahoma City; Robert D. Soff, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Hattie Starr Foster, Oklahoma City; W. A. Franklin, Ponca City; Loren L. Gill, Tulsa; William H. Harrower, Muskogee; Mrs. Lillian D. Henshaw, Oklahoma City; Jack Hilton, Oklahoma City; George K. Hunter, Shawnee; John W. Hutchinson, Norman; Mrs. George A. Jackson, Tulsa; Ruth Johnson, Pawhuska; Mrs. Charles Wilson Lane, Tulsa; Wilbur P. Lee, Ada; Mrs. Marie Listen, Oklahoma City; Clair Victor Mann, Rolla, Mo.; James G. Michaelson, Tulsa; Mary Morley, Eufaula; Joe Morris, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Clyde Musgrove, El Reno; George C. Pendleton, Jr., Durant; F. H. Pratt, Tulsa; Mrs. Charles T. Rowland, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Mary R. Thompson, Edmond; Mrs. Anna G. Thornton, Asbury Park, N. J.; J. W. Wheeler, Norman; Fay Beard Wilson, Norman; Harper Wright, Oklahoma City.

Judge Robert A. Hefner moved that the applicants be elected and received as members of the Society in the class as indicated in the list. Mr. George L. Bowman seconded the motion. Carried.

Mr. George L. Bowman moved that the meeting stand adjourned subject to the call of the President. Judge Harry Campbell seconded the motion. Carried.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President  
presiding

CHARLES EVANS,  
Secretary





# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor* MURIEL H. WRIGHT, *Associate Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT

HARRY CAMPBELL

EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR

JIM BIGGERSTAFF

EDWARD EVERETT DALE

JAMES H. GARDNER

THE SECRETARY

Volume XXIV

Number 3

Autumn, 1946

## CONTENTS

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF OKLAHOMA. By Charles Evans .....	248
JOSEPH HENRY LUMPKIN KING. By Robert L. Williams.....	265
BLACK BEAVER. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman .....	269
THE POTTAWATOMIE AND ABSENTEE SHAWNEE RESERVATION. By Berlin B. Chapman .....	293
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II. By Muriel H. Wright .....	306
BRIEF HISTORY OF THE MISSOURI-KANSAS-TEXAS RAILROAD LINES. By Walter A. Johnson .....	340
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS. ....	359
BOOK REVIEWS. ....	374
NECROLOGIES. ....	378
HOWARD SEARCY. By Jim Biggerstaff.....	378
EARL WESTWOOD SINCLAIR. By Robert W. Kellough.....	379
ARTHUR LEE WALKER. By Robert L. Williams.....	381
GEORGE STONE. By Florence Drake .....	382
PROGRAM OF ANNUAL MEETING, Oklahoma Historical Society, May, 1946 .....	384
MINUTES. May 27, 1946 .....	385
MINUTES. July 25, 1946 .....	389

## THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF OKLAHOMA AND ITS POSSESSIONS

*By Charles Evans*

A President of one of the State Teachers' Colleges of Oklahoma in an address in 1912 before one of the schools of like kind in Kentucky, said, "I stand here as a head of one of the State Colleges of the State of Oklahoma, a State only five years old. I address you, a pupilage and faculty of a similar institution in Kentucky, a State one hundred and twenty years old. Your institution is only six years of age, yet it is one of the two first founded by your State. The institution I represent is twenty-one years of age. How can you account for this?"<sup>1</sup> The speaker stood in silence for a few moments to observe the muddled and bewildered expression of his Kentucky audience.

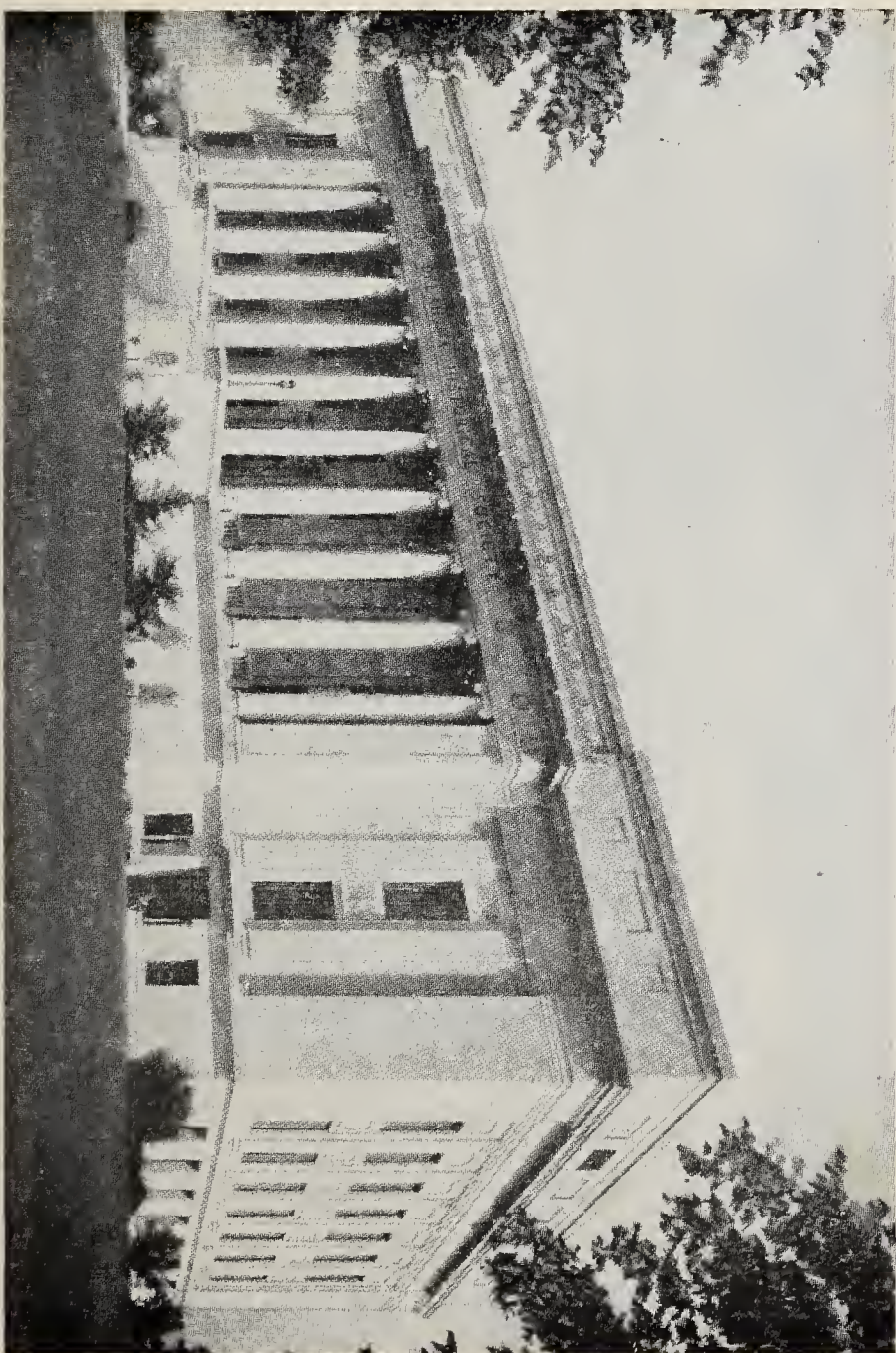
He said at last, "Your ancestors placed Kentucky into the Union of States in 1792, before training schools for teachers were dreamed of. Paige and Mann were names unknown. New York and Massachusetts, leaders in this educational field, developed the normal school some years later. Kentucky settled in a slow and painful way, achieved its educational development with a resistance brought about by slavery, and a satisfied aristocracy. Even your public school system had its origin seventy years and more after statehood. With such evolution Kentucky founded this teacher training school one hundred and fourteen years after it entered the American Union."

Oklahoma was organized as a territory in 1890. The first legislature of that territory immediately set up three institutions of learning for the Territory and the coming State; The University at Norman; the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Stillwater; and the Central Normal School at Edmond. This action deriving from a settlement and development by Pullman palace cars, and the inheritance of a century of progress rather than the hard years of conquest through the Eighteenth Century, is the reason the first State Normal or Teachers' College of Oklahoma is twenty-three years old and that of Kentucky only six.

So it has been that the younger states of America have builded on the slow but worthy experiences of the earlier Commonwealths. A traveller entering many states of America at the beginning of this century, and asking for archives of state historical societies, that he might know or perhaps study the origin and earliest records of these states, was told there are no such institutions. Often when they

---

<sup>1</sup> Address delivered before the Western Kentucky Normal School at Bowling Green, Kentucky, by Doctor Charles Evans, President of Central State Normal, Edmond, Oklahoma.



OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY BUILDING ON STATE CAPITOL  
GROUNDS WITHIN TWO BLOCKS OF THE CAPITOL





were found in even the older states, they were hidden away in some dark and mouldy crypt in a state capitol, which no official would occupy.

Oklahoma founded its State Historical Society in 1893. It is now fifty-three years old. On May 26, 1893 at Kingfisher, the Oklahoma Territorial Press Association feeling the need of an institution to preserve its papers and other historical documents of like kind set up the Oklahoma Historical Society and elected William P. Campbell, Custodian.

Naturally the need of such an organization was felt at the University, then a growing institution. In January 1895, an historical Society at the University was organized. A conflict of course arose between the forces of the Territorial Press and the University. A compromise was reached whereby the historical collection would be moved to the University and the Legislature would be asked to maintain the Society. The State Press, however, kept its grip on the organization by having it stipulated that editors should have controlling membership on the Board of Directors.

So on February 21, 1895, Governor Renfrow signed the Act of the Legislature "making the Oklahoma Society trustee of the territory and as such authorizing the society to expend and apply all money received from the territory to the uses and purposes as directed by law," as stated by Judge Thomas H. Doyle, President Emeritus, an early member and still a member of the Society's Board of Directors. This Legislative Act carried with it an appropriation of \$2000.

Following a desire to make the Society an independent state institution the farseeing devotees of the organization secured a law in 1901 whereby the directors might move the headquarters and the archives of the Society to a place more suitable and safe when they so desired. On January 1, 1902, the collections and library were moved to the Carnegie Library in Oklahoma City. Here they remained until the completion of the new Capitol building, where the Society took up its home December 17, 1917.

Like a man an institution always needs a friend. The Oklahoma Press pre-eminently filled that role in the first years of the life of the Society. Such men as Campbell, Thoburn, Doyle, Colcord, Brewer, Peery, Sipes, nursed it well in the early days. Since then there have been many of like nature. The Governor of Oklahoma from 1915 to 1919, was Robert L. Williams. He had entered the Indian Territory in the 1890's and had played a good part in preparing the people for statehood. Thus when the Constitution was to be written his people sent him to help write it. The State entering the Union in 1907 found Williams in the first Supreme Court. So here in 1915 was a Governor who knew the history of the new State as few men. No wonder then when a committee from the Historical Society lodged in the Carnegie Library came to see him

about its progress, he said, "Come into the capitol, set up your institution with a purpose to make it what it should be, strong and efficient, and I will help." From that day to this, Robert L. Williams, whether acting as U. S. District Judge, or after elevation to his present position as U. S. Circuit Judge, has been guide and councillor of the Oklahoma Historical Society. Some twelve years later under his leadership the 12th Legislature approved and passed a bill appropriating \$500,000 from the building funds derived from the public land sales of Section 33 in each township of the Cherokee Strip, for the erection of a state historical society building on the state capitol grounds.

Here on the State's 23rd birthday, November 16, 1930, and thirty-seven years since the founding of the Oklahoma Historical Society, the Society held the dedication of its new home. The building committee, Judge Robert L. Williams, Chairman, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Vice Chairman, General W. S. Key, Jasper Spes, Dan W. Peery and Judge W. A. Ledbetter, gave the building over to the hands of Governor William Holloway for the State.

Quoting from a pamphlet, *History of the Oklahoma Historical Society*, put forth by Judge Thomas H. Doyle, one secures a splendid sketch of this building, which is classed with the ten finest and most beautiful in America:

The building is built with a Georgia granite base and steps, Indiana limestone superstructure, plate glass in steel casements, asphalt and gravel roof, top floor has four galleries, two 35 x 80, and two 25 x 105, lighted entirely by sky and ceiling lights day and night. Ground floor has auditorium to seat 400. Gallery for heavy museum pieces and newspaper stock room in the basement. 17 x 17 light-courts to light upper halls and service rooms, also lower floors of the five stories of stacks for library.

First floor has large reading room for library, reading room for newspapers, room for patriotic societies, staff room, etc. Second floor has office and work rooms for the historical society staff, also room for each—Spanish American, World War, Confederate and Union veterans of the Civil War. Third floor and top floor, four galleries for museum and pictures.

The construction is fireproof, reinforced concrete construction. Public floors are marble, gallery floors parquetry work—oak and walnut. Trim is of finest of American walnut. Principal rooms and corridors beautifully decorated. Building has automatic passenger and freight elevators and automatic booklifts for library and newspaper stacks. Building has elaborate heating and ventilating plant. Steam coming from heating plant of Capitol. Each floor has electrically cooled drinking fountain.

In its solidity and beauty this building typifies that history, the preservation and study of which it is intended to provide for the benefit of the coming generations. It is indeed a Temple of History.

While the early history and the movements whereby the Society has become a very part of Oklahoma's life is interesting still the most important side of its progress is found in its advancement toward that great end and aim as expressed in its Constitution.



Doctor Grant Foreman of Muskogee who assisted in writing the Society's Constitution, sets this purpose in pamphlet written by him on the Oklahoma Historical Society a few years ago. Perhaps it would be well to say here that Doctor Foreman as benefactor and chief historian through long years has enriched the history of Oklahoma and the North American Indian as no other American. His books written from direct contact with the Indians, and out of travels and research that have taken him and his wife, also an eminent author, to the libraries around the world, are accepted as the best history in this field thus far put forth. In the pamphlet on the Historical Society, Doctor Foreman says:

The society thereupon became a state agency whose object as expressed in the constitution, was to collect, embody, arrange, and preserve books, pamphlets, maps, charts, manuscripts, papers, paintings, statuary, and other materials illustrative of the history of Oklahoma, in particular, and the country generally; to procure from the early settlers narratives relative to the early settlement of Oklahoma, and of the early explorations, the Indian occupancy, opening and emigration to the Territory and the West; to gather all information calculated to exhibit faithfully the antiquities, and the past and present resources of the commonwealth, and to take steps to promote the study of history.

## DEPARTMENTS

From a few quaint and rusty books, strange relics, and some portraits of early Indians and pioneers, with one receptionist or Secretary-Custodian in 1893. the Society has grown into an institution of broad and forceful departments.

### DEPARTMENT OF NEWSPAPERS

#### MRS. O. J. COOK, CUSTODIAN

Since the State Press was Godfather of the Society, Mrs. O. J. Cook has been asked to point out some features of that field:

Today the Society has one of the largest collections of newspapers in the United States. There are now in its files approximately 25,000 Oklahoma bound volumes and 1000 out-of-the-state volumes arranged alphabetically and chronologically in steel cabinets in a fire-proof room on the first floor of the Historical Building.

*Rare collections:* three volumes of the *Cheyenne Transporter* from 1880-86; *The Atoka Missionary* 1885-92; *The Cherokee Phoenix* published in New Echota, Georgia 1828-34, by the Cherokee Indians; *Buckskin Joe's Emigrant Guide*, 1884-1888, office at Navajoe, Greer County, I. T.; and a photostat copy of *The Indian Progress*, Muskogee, I. T., October 22, 1875, secured by Doctor Grant Foreman in Washington, D. C. These are kept in the steel vault.

Twenty volumes of photostat copies including two volumes of the *Cheyenne Transporter*, Darlington, 1881-82; three volumes of the *Cherokee Phoenix*, 1828-1834, New Echota, Georgia, and *Cherokee Phoenix* strays, 1846-49, published in Tahlequah, I. T., by the Cherokee Indians; two volumes of the *Muskogee Indian Journal* 1880; three volumes of the *Indian Journal*, Muskogee and Eufaula, 1876-77; nine volumes of the *Tahlequah Cherokee Advocate* 1871-82; and two of the *Oklahoma City Times* 1888-89. There are also in this special file 146 volumes of rare papers ranging in dates from

1845 to 1906, giving an almost continuous, contemporary history of Oklahoma and Indian territories. Many of these papers are published in both the Cherokee or in the Choctaw and English languages.

A number of microfilms of the *Arkansas Gazette* covering a period from 1819 to 1875, an important period in pre-Oklahoma history, are filed in our microfilm case.

Catalogue cards have been made and filed for all our volumes and we have approximately 852,000 index cards in our index file cases.

The Society now receives 46 daily Oklahoma papers and six out of state daily papers, one of which is the New York Times, and 200 weekly papers. All state papers daily and weekly are received in exchange for *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. Twice a year we send these papers to the bindery which makes approximately 400 volumes added to our newspaper library annually.

#### THE LIBRARY

HAZEL BEATY, LIBRARIAN, AND MRS. EDITH MITCHELL,  
ASSISTANT AND CATALOGUER

The Library occupying spacious and beautiful quarters on the second floor is in charge of Miss Hazel Beaty. She rates the highlights of the Library as follows:

At the organization of the Society in 1893 provision was made for "the gathering of historical matter of all kinds for permanent preservation." W. P. Campbell was selected to carry on the proposed work, which he did at his own expense for postage, and for proper care of the newspaper files and other historical matter that came into his possession.

As the collection grew very slowly, in the first years, it was in care of one custodian. It was not until 1921 that it was thought necessary to hire a librarian. Mrs. Edith Mitchell was put on the staff as cataloguer in 1929. This gave the library two experienced librarians.

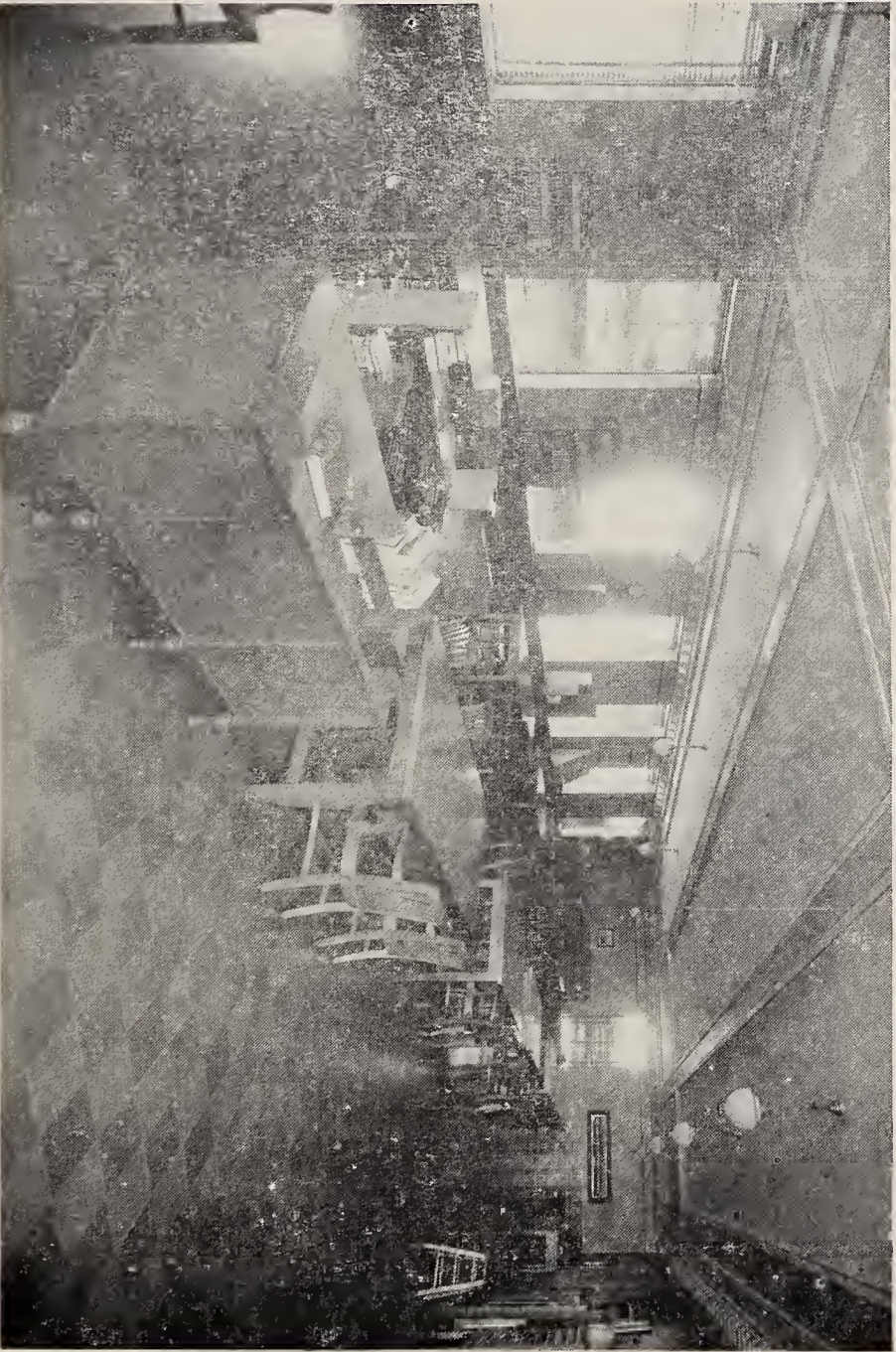
*Most Important Possessions:* About 300 maps, some very old; the most complete file of historical society publications from other states, in this section of the country; biographical index made by the Works Progress Administration under the direction of the Board of Directors; genealogical collections in Library of Daughters of the American Revolution, state and civt, deposited here with the permission of the Historical Society's Board of Directors.

*Census of 1890:* A very valuable possession of the Library is the Census of the Territory of Oklahoma of 1890. After this census report was sent to Washington, D. C. for record, a fire destroyed the building in which this Census Report was deposited. Therefore this report in our library is the only one remaining. This is practically a complete record of the citizenship of that territory at that time. Because of its great value the Society had this record or census microfilmed and a copy of the film was presented to the Oklahoma A & M College, to the State Library and to the Library of Congress, while two copies were kept in this institution.

*Approximate Amount of Possessions:* 20,000 Books; 18 steel file drawers of World War II material; 18 steel file drawers of Baptist manuscript material, 1900-1936; 3 steel file cases of Frank Barde Collection, newspaper clipping file; 10 steel file cases of vertical file material; 7 steel file cases of Judge R. L. Williams' papers.

*Greatest Donors and Donations:* M. Alice Miller Collection of books and pictures; Grant Foreman Collection of books, photostats and material





HISTORICAL SOCIETY LIBRARY READING ROOM









HISTORICAL SOCIETY STATUARY AND FLAG EXHIBITS—THIRD FLOOR



copied in other libraries; R. L. Williams Papers, including letters, letter press books, and pictures; T. N. Athey Collection of letters, documents and newspaper clippings relating to David L. Payne, Captain Couch and their Oklahoma boomers; W. H. Murray Collection including Constitutional Convention papers, letters, etc.; Abbott Collection of books.

## THE MUSEUM

MRS. ANNIE R. CUBAGE, CURATOR

Mrs. Annie R. Cubage, in charge of this division since 1942, lists main sections of the Museum as follows:

The museum has accessioned 6,680 articles and 7,117 photographs since 1904, making a total number of 13,797 for the student or visitor to observe.

*Indian Collection*, South Gallery: Beadwork, including baby carriers, buckskin dresses, pipe and tobacco bags, and even walking canes; attractive war bonnets and other headdresses; peace medals, covering a period of 100 years; baskets and pottery; many miscellaneous objects: Seminole execution tree; peace pipes; bows and arrows; documents with the original signatures of George Washington and Thomas Jefferson dated 1794 and 1806, respectively; large photographs of chiefs and governors of the Five Civilized Tribes and photographs of some of the chiefs of the Plains Indians.

*Spiro Collection—Prehistoric Indians*, East Gallery: Artifacts excavated from "Temple Mound" in 1934; display of projectile points including the rare black ones; engravings on conch shells and beads made from conch shells; human effigy ceremonial pipes; copper breastplate; human hair (of the age); copper-sheathed wooden masks; stone ear spools; series of large photographs of excavation on the wall.

*'89er Section and Sutton Collection*, East Gallery: 257 small photographs of '89ers and other early day settlers; many attractive articles such as china and statuary presented by people who made the Run in 1889; Historical quilt made by the late Mrs. J. R. Phelan.

*Pioneer Room*, North Gallery: Large collection of guns and pistols; Spanish American War exhibit, including the port-hole from the battleship Maine; photographs of early day ministers, many of whom were missionaries to the Indians; photographs of the Oklahoma legislatures including the First legislature 1891; large photographs of many prominent Oklahoma citizens.

*Art Gallery*, West Gallery: Thirty-four large portraits of out-standing Oklahomans; fine collection of fans including Chinese, feather and hand-painted fans, six of which are signed by the artists.

*D. A. R. Exhibit*, West Gallery: parlor type room, Colonial-Federal period; exhibits are contributed by D. A. R. chapters in Oklahoma.

*Main Hall on Museum Floor*: Murals painted by the Indian artists, Tsatoke and Asah; 46 colorful Indian pictures on the walls of the stairway and on the wall of the Main Hall; busts of Will Rogers and of Wiley Post, made by Herbert Adams.

*World War I*: Portraits of two Indian heroes; collection of guns and other relics.

*World War II*: The small room set aside in the northeast corner of the museum contains interesting World War II relics including the last log and the steering wheel from the U. S. S. *Oklahoma*, sunk at Pearl Harbor, December 7, 1941.

*Flags:* The museum has accessioned 50 flags, one dating as far back as the Battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815, carried by a Chickasaw Indian.

## THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN ARCHIVES

MRS. RELLA LOONEY, ARCHIVIST

This department holds in its archives Indian historia both in quantity and quality which makes it second only in this field to the U. S. Government collection at Washington.

Lester Hargrett, of Washington, D. C., well known collector and authority on rare American imprints, a visitor in the research centers of America, says, "I consider the Indian Archives of the Oklahoma Historical Society the broadest and richest in America save those at the National Capital. Also I believe the indexing as developed by Mrs. Looney the best I have seen anywhere."

Mrs. Looney gives the following report on this Department:

In 1928 the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society authorized the employment of an Archivist to arrange, classify and calendar the large amount of tribal material in the office of the Five Civilized Tribes at Muskogee, Oklahoma. However, the Department of Indian Archives did not begin to function until September 9, 1929. Subsequently, on March 27, 1934, Congress enacted a measure authorizing the Secretary of the Interior to deposit with the Oklahoma Historical Society as Trustee for the United States, certain records of the Five Civilized Tribes and agency records of other Indian Tribes in the State of Oklahoma under rules and regulations prescribed by him. The tribal records of the Five Civilized Tribes were removed to the Oklahoma Historical Society on November 14, 1934, and the records of the other Indian agencies in the State soon thereafter.

At the present time the most important possessions of the Department of Indian Archives consist of approximately 2,500,000 manuscripts and 5,800 volumes received from the following Indian agencies under the Act of March 1934: Cheyenne & Arapaho Indian Agency, Chilocco Indian School, Kiowa Indian Agency, Mekusukey Academy, Pawnee Indian Agency, Quapaw Indian Agency, Shawnee Indian Agency, Five Civilized Tribes Agency and miscellaneous Indian Agencies.

There are also housed in the Department of Indian Archives: 112 volumes of Grant Foreman's collection, "Indian-Pioneer History" (WPA Project S-149), covering interviews with old-timers of the State; 9 volumes of typewritten copies of original documents in the United States and London, England, secured by Dr. Grant Foreman through the years; 8 volumes of Gaston Litton's transcripts of newspaper and other articles relative to the Chiefs and affairs of the Five Civilized Tribes, "Indian Historical Manuscripts" (WPA Project S-37); the J. B. Milam collection of Mineral and Agricultural Leases of land of members of the Five Civilized Tribes; the F. B. Severs' collection of personal papers; the John B. Meserve collection of data relative to the Chiefs of the Five Civilized Tribes. There are also many smaller collections of manuscripts on file in this Department.

The Department of Indian Archives is unique in housing the largest collection of original Indian manuscripts outside of Washington, D. C., and, according to the statements of many students of research who have



HISTORICAL SOCIETY ART GALLERY—WEST WING—OIL PAINTINGS











HISTORICAL SOCIETY MUSEUM—SOUTH WING—INDIAN EXHIBITS



worked in it, including attorneys, writers, teachers, genealogists, college students, and persons in quest of birthdates, family history, etc., in that it is arranged and indexed so carefully that only a minimum amount of time is required to cover the entire collection.

### MEMORIAL HALLS

Oklahoma is neither Northern or Southern, Eastern nor Western, as we use these terms in America. It is in the diversity of its climate, races and products, perhaps the most cosmopolitan of all the States. Lying in the near center of the Union, it has been settled by New England and Texas, New York and Arkansas. It reveals the influence of all the states. So this Society was given the task of keeping the sacred memories of the North and South in a legislative act.

### UNION MEMORIAL HALL

MRS. GRACE J. WARD, CUSTODIAN

Mrs. Grace Ward, Curator of the Union Memorial Hall, states:

Upon completion of the Capitol building in November 1917, the headquarters of the Oklahoma Historical Society was moved into the new building and a room on the fifth floor dedicated as a Union Memorial Hall. On March 21st, 1921, Senate Joint Resolution No. 13 was approved by the Eighth Legislature. This Resolution legally set aside the Confederate and Union Memorial Rooms. In 1935 by an act of the Fifteenth Legislature a room in the Historical Society building was set aside as a Union Memorial Room.

In the Union Room are about 150 books, 50 of which make up one set "War of the Rebellion," and about 100 pictures among which are large oil portraits of Lincoln and Washington. One of the best of these pictures is the steel engraving, "Lincoln and His Cabinet." The individual pictures of seven of the great Generals on horseback seem to make the greatest appeal to the general public.

There are five interesting bronze tablets, the largest of these lists the Oklahoma Department Commanders of the Grand Army of the Republic down to the year 1934. Another names the Oklahoma Department Presidents of the Ladies of the G. A. R., from 1891 to 1937, while a third gives the names of the Department Presidents of the Woman's Relief Corps to the G. A. R. Another is dedicated to the Veterans by the Daughters of the G. A. R.

Two interesting collections are "The Chessbro Collection of Civil War papers" and the George C. W. Magruder collection of pictures.

There are about seventy-five different articles, most of which have some connection with the Civil War. One, an old handmade flag with the thirty-four stars of the Civil War period was made by a New York mother and presented here by her son to Oklahoma, his adopted State. Here, too, are a battered bugle, a little fife and an old blue coat, all having participated in the war. A recent acquisition is a beaver top hat worn by Abraham Lincoln. This was presented to the room by Mrs. John W. Felix and Mrs. Mary Alice Stahl Edwards, daughter and granddaughter, respectively, of John Wesley Stahl to whom the hat was personally presented at the home of Lincoln in Springfield.

Perhaps the one collection in this room which attracts the attention of the general public most is the collection of about twenty old guns of various types and ages.

From discussions of visitors it would seem that this Union Room is located the farthest south in the United States, in a State Historical Society.

People seem surprised at finding it here. Similar rooms in the Northern States have larger collections perhaps, because those states were actual participants in the war. The collection here is probably more varied and represents many different states since our citizenship has been drawn from all parts of the Union.

#### CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL HALL

MRS. HELEN M. GORMON, CUSTODIAN

Mrs. Helen Gorman in presenting her department, the Confederate Memorial Hall, says:

A room was set aside on the fifth floor of the Capitol Building for a Confederate Memorial Hall when the Capitol was completed in 1917. Later, March 21, 1921, Senate Joint Resolution No. 13, authorizing the use in perpetuity of the Confederate Memorial and Grand Army of the Republic Memorial Halls was passed. This Bill was signed by J. B. A. Robertson, Governor. After the erection of the State Historical Building, the Fifteenth Legislature passed in 1935, Senate Bill #39, setting aside rooms in this building for each of these two halls.

Some of the most important possessions, judging by the interest evidenced by the visiting public, are: A sword belonging to General Robert E. Lee; a collection of guns of the period and original Confederate uniforms.

Approximate amount of possessions: 53 relics; 318 books and pamphlets, 15 flags and 29 pictures.

John O. Casler, Confederate soldier and his daughter, Miss Lillian Casler have been the greatest donors, according to information on file.

### THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

Quarterly Magazine

CHARLES EVANS, EDITOR, AND

MURIEL H. WRIGHT, ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Of course no institution of worth would undertake to build without a medium of character and high aims. *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* is the spokesman for this institution. Its Associate Editor, Muriel H. Wright, well known writer and Oklahoma historian sets forth the story of *The Chronicles* and of the Editorial Department so well, it is offered here:

This department in the Oklahoma Historical Society has direct charge of the production of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, the magazine published quarterly by the Historical Society, presenting contributed articles, pioneer reminiscences, book reviews, necrologies, and special notes on the history of Oklahoma, illustrated by prints from rare photographs, original documents, and maps. This periodical represents the creative work of the Society and covers a wide range of historical subjects on Oklahoma since this state is rich in its historical background, particularly in its Indian history, many Indian tribes having made their last tribal homes in this region, their descendants within the borders of Oklahoma to-day numbering approximately one-third of the Indian population in the United States. *The Chronicles* is available to members of the Historical Society and is received regularly by newspaper editors, public schools, libraries, and in-



stitutions of higher learning in Oklahoma and in many other states and in some countries abroad, all of which forms a wide field for many thousands of readers interested in the history of America and, particularly, in the history of the Southwestern region.

Issued quarterly, *The Chronicles* is published in keeping with the publications produced by other historical societies throughout the nation; its format and historical content place it among the best magazines of its kind in the country.

The first number of *Chronicles* appeared in January, 1921, publication having been authorized by the motion of Judge Robert L. Williams and approved by the Society's Board of Directors in the meeting on May 6, 1920, at which time the President of the Society, Jasper Sipes, appointed a committee from members of the Board to take charge of editing and publishing the magazine, quarterly.

Soon after the organization of the Historical Society by the Oklahoma Press Association at Kingfisher, Oklahoma Territory, a small leaflet, called *Mistletoe Leaves*, was first published by the Society on August 5, 1893. Edited by W. P. Campbell, Custodian of the Historical Society, the masthead of this leaflet bore the imprint of the Oklahoma Press Association and publication continued for a limited period before Mr. Campbell's retirement in 1895. Again appointed Custodian in 1904 and serving from then until his death in 1924, Mr. Campbell had charge of publishing a small pamphlet, called *Historia*, devoted to the interests of the Historical Society. This pamphlet was published intermittantly for some years before the appearance of *Chronicles*.

A limited number of *The Chronicles* are bound annually by the Society for permanent preservation in its historical collections, a complete set of this magazine now constituting twenty-three volumes, the material found therein having furnished information and having been cited as sources in important cases before the courts of law in settling basic land titles in the state; for authors of many articles and books on the history of this region and the American Indians; for students and research workers preparing theses and dissertations in the field of history for M. A. and Ph. D. degrees; and for the general public seeking information and historical data on Oklahoma.

Judge Robert L. Williams, present President of the Society, has continued active interest in the publication of *The Chronicles* and has personally been a leading contributor to its pages for the last decade. Doctor E. E. Dale, one of the first editors of the magazine, a member of the present Publication Committee, and well known Oklahoma Historian and professor of history in the State University, has been a contributor from time to time for twenty-five years. Doctor Grant Foreman, who has published more volumes on Oklahoma and Indian history than any writer, and his wife, Carolyn Thomas Foreman, also a well known writer in the field of history, have both contributed more articles than any other writers. Contributions have been made through the years by the Secretaries of the Historical Society, each in turn, including Doctor Charles Evans (Secretary since 1944), James W. Moffitt, Honorable Dan Peery, the Reverend J. Y. Bryce, and Doctor Joseph B. Thoburn who was Oklahoma's leading historian for thirty years and the author of several volumes of state history. Other outstanding historians and writers in this field who have contributed to the magazine include Muriel H. Wright, William B. Morrison, Morris L. Wardell, Charles N. Gould, C. C. Rister, John B. Meserve, Berlin B. Chapman, James H. Gardner, Fred S. Clinton, Angie Debo, Anna Lewis, and Rachel Caroline Eaton.



*Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II:* The Associate Editor, [Miss Wright] has been in direct charge of the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II authorized by the Board of Directors in its meeting in July, 1943. The War Memorial has a two-fold purpose: (1) collection of the individual records of all those from Oklahoma who died in the service of their country in World War II, such records (card files, questionnaires from nearest of kin, newspaper clippings, special reports, copies of citations and of letters from commanding officers, and photographs) to be preserved permanently in the Historical Society; (2) publication in *The Chronicles* of brief, tabulated biographies of Oklahoma's war dead, based on these data. The individual records already gathered and filed are now reaching into the thousands and form one of the Society's valuable original manuscript collections. Approximately 1,600 tabulated biographies have been published to date in *The Chronicles*, beginning with the December, 1943, number, to continue until all biographies have been completed.

A practical phase of the War Memorial records is that of securing the Social Security number of the individual. This service is making it possible for the Federal Social Security Administration to secure information concerning many men who died in World War II and thus determine the amount of benefits due their dependents under the recent Social Security law. Except for these records, these benefits might have been lost to the beneficiaries.

The Oklahoma Historical Society was among the first institutions in the country to undertake a War Memorial program for World War II. The plan of procedure adopted for this program was outlined by the Associate Editor and published in *The War Records Collector* by the Ohio State Museum. Information concerning this plan was also requested by special inquiry from historical societies in the North and East in setting up similar programs for war records collections.

## FINANCES

### MARTHA MULHOLLAND, CHIEF CLERK

Some one has said that finance is the arterial system of every institution. The Oklahoma Historical Society is supported by the State in its biennial budget for all state departments and institutions. Through memberships (\$1.00 per year and life memberships \$25.00), a limited sum is received annually. No endowments, nor any large gifts of money have been made to the Society.

Miss Martha Mulholland, Chief Clerk, a position created July 1, 1927, offers here some items which reflect the growth of State support:

Typical appropriations are as follows:

1924 funds, blanket, covering both salaries and maintenance.....	\$17,650.00
1928 funds, salaries & maintenance .....	18,000.00
research workers .....	3,000.00
equipment, including books .....	17,500.00
1931 funds, total appropriation .....	29,800.00
salaries and titles fixed by legislative act	
1942 funds, total annual salary appropriation .....	18,075.00

1945-46, ending June 30, 1946		
Salaries and maintenance .....	31,230.00	
Improvements in building .....	31,342.00	
Total for 1945-46 .....	62,572.00	
1946-47, ending June 30, 1947		
Salaries and maintenance .....	31,230.00	
Improvements in building .....	12,379.00	
	43,609.00	
Grand total for biennium .....	\$106,181.00	

The accounts are divided as follows:

Salaries  
Contractual services  
Supplies  
Equipment, including books.

Contractual services include communication, traveling expense, transportation, printing and binding and repairs.

Supplies are all articles for office use, which are used and discarded, pencils, ribbons, etc.

Equipment and books are permanent investments.

*Range of salaries through the Years:*

Secretary .....	lowest	1800.00
	highest	3000.00
Librarian .....	lowest	1200.00
	highest	2000.00
Chief Clerk .....	lowest	1200.00
	highest	1800.00
File Clerk (changed to Custodian of Newspapers)....	lowest	1200.00
	highest	1500.00
Cataloguer .....	lowest	1200.00
	highest	1500.00
Stenographer .....	lowest	1200.00
	highest	1500.00
Guide for Museum (discontinued) .....	lowest	1080.00
	highest	1200.00
Guides for memorial rooms .....	lowest	1200.00
(2)	highest	1320.00
Field Collector (changed to Collector-Solicitor) ....	lowest	1200.00
	highest	1500.00
Clerk-Archivist .....	lowest	1200.00
	highest	1800.00
Assistant in Editorial and Research .....	lowest	1500.00
	highest	1800.00
Custodian of building .....		1500.00

## CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS

### MEMBERSHIP

The Constitution and By-Laws of the Society states:

The membership of the Oklahoma Historical Society shall consist of five classes, namely, annual, life, ex-officio, corresponding and honorary.

The annual membership of the Society shall consist of such citizens of Oklahoma as shall be elected or approved by the Board of Directors at any regular meeting thereof, except that which last precedes the regular

annual meeting of the Society, after the payment of the prescribed membership fee. Editors or publishers of newspapers or periodicals who have contributed the regular issues thereof for one year shall be entitled to membership in the Society during the continuance of such contribution thereafter without the payment of the annual membership fee, upon signing a blank membership form to be furnished by the Secretary of the Society.

All elective officers of the State are considered ex-officio members of the Society. Life membership may be obtained by proper application with the fee of \$25.00 and when duly elected by the Board of Directors. The corresponding membership of the Society shall consist of such persons, not citizens of Oklahoma, as may be distinguished for their zeal and efficiency in historical research and investigation and who may be so elected at any regular meeting of the Board of Directors of the Society. The honorary membership shall consist of persons chosen because of their distinction in literary or scientific attainments or notable public service, and can be elected only at the annual meeting of the society and upon recommendation of the Board of Directors.

The annual membership fee shall be \$1.00. Only such members as have paid their annual membership fees and life members shall be entitled to vote for the election of members of the Board of Directors. A representative of each newspaper which exchanges its paper with the Oklahoma Historical Society for the *Chronicles of Oklahoma* has the right to vote.

#### GOVERNMENT

The officers of this Society shall be a president, two vice-presidents, a secretary, a treasurer and a board of twenty-five directors; the Governor shall be an ex-officio member of the Board of Directors.

Any officer of the Society may be removed for cause by a two-thirds vote at any regularly called meeting of the Board.

The Board of Directors shall be the governing body of this Society, with full and complete authority to manage, administer and control the affairs, moneys, property and effects.

Five members of the Board of Directors shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

The Board of Directors of the Society shall have authority to determine the number and designation of the employees of the Society, except on cases wherein the same are prescribed by the by-laws of the Society, to select suitable persons to fill such positions and to fix the rate of compensation of each employe, unless such rates of compensation shall have been fixed by legislative enactment.

The annual meetings of the Oklahoma Historical Society, after the year 1931, shall be held at such place or places and on such date or dates as may be determined by said Society, or its Board of Directors when the Society at an annual meeting or adjourned meeting thereof has failed to designate such place or time.

Special meetings of the Society shall be convened upon call of the president of the Society for the transaction of such business as may be specified therein and no other business shall be taken up for consideration at such meeting except by unanimous consent.

The constitution may be amended at any meeting of the Society by a two-thirds vote of the members present, provided, that due notice of such proposed amendment be given in the form of a copy thereof to each member at least three months in advance of the date of such meeting.



## THE PRESENT BOARD OF DIRECTORS

From the earliest days of the Society those who have led it and directed its policies have been men and women of sterling merit and whose lives have been devoted to the interests of the State. It is to be regretted that a complete list of all officers and directors at any time associated with this institution could not be offered here. All are worthy of sincere tribute.

It is well, however, for the readers, members of the Society within the State and those out of the State, to know the names of the present officers and directors of the Oklahoma State Historical Society:

## OFFICERS

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President	GRANT FOREMAN, Director of
THOMAS H. DOYLE, President Emeritus	Historical Research
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Vice President	GOVERNOR ROBERT S. KERR, Ex-Officio
WILLIAM S. KEY, Vice President	DR. CHARLES EVANS, Secretary, Historical
MRS JESSIE R. MOORE, Treasurer	Building, Oklahoma City, Okla.

## DIRECTORS

GRANT FOREMAN, Director Emeritus for Life, Muskogee

## TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1947.

I. N. McCASH, Enid	GEORGE L. BOWMAN, Kingfisher
JIM BIGGERSTAFF, Wagoner	THOMAS J. HARRISON, Pryor
	MRS. FRANK KORN, Oklahoma City

## TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1948.

W. J. PETERSON, Okmulgee	THOMAS G. COOK, Buffalo
THOMAS H. DOYLE, Oklahoma City	EDWARD C. LAWSON, Tulsa
	MRS. J. GARFIELD BUELL, Tulsa

## TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1949

R. L. WILLIAMS, Durant	MRS. BLANCHE LUCAS, Ponca City
E. E. DALE, Norman	R. M. MOUNTCASTLE, Muskogee
	H. L. MULDROW, Norman

## TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1950.

WILLIAM S. KEY, Oklahoma City	MRS. JOHN R. WILLIAMS, Oklahoma City
HARRY CAMPBELL, Tulsa	BAXTER TAYLOR, Oklahoma City
	ROBERT A. HEFNER, Oklahoma City

## TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1951

THOMAS A. EDWARDS, Cordell	J. B. MILAM, Chelsea
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Edmond	MRS. JESSIE E. MOORE, Wayne
	JAMES H. GARDNER, Tulsa

Aside from its permanent possessions and exhibits in the Historical Building, the Society is interested in the preservation and marking of historic sites throughout the state. By approval of the Board of Directors in 1941, the Society purchased a three hundred

acre tract near the city of Hugo, in Choctaw County, to be preserved as a state park honoring the memory of Colonel Robert M. Jones, a prominent citizen in the early history of the Choctaw Nation in the Indian Territory (now Oklahoma). The Society has also been actively interested in the restoration of old Fort Gibson; and in the preservation of the log cabin home of the famous Cherokee, Sequoyah, on its original site near Sallisaw, in Sequoyah County, where a stone building has been erected enclosing the cabin as one of the State's notable historic shrines. Stone markers and monuments marking other noted historic sites throughout the state have been set up from time to time at such locations, by patriotic and civic organizations with which the Historical Society has been in hearty co-operation.

This brief sketch of the origin and progress of the Oklahoma Historical Society has been presented to its readers for the following reasons: (1) to reveal the remarkable progress of the institution from its humble beginning in 1893 to its present possessions and power in 1946; (2) to broaden the knowledge and increase the interest of all Oklahomans to an institution which contributes as much in its sphere as institutions of learning and knowledge may in their sphere, such as the University, the A. & M. College and other institutions of like kind; (3) to offer to all State officials, the legislators, and to the Oklahoma Press, its founder, overwhelming reasons: (1) to reveal the remarkable progress of the institution record in a brief way the possessions, the departmental work, the tremendous service it is rendering the State; (5) to set a marker for the Society in 1946 that may be used as a gauge for others who support and direct it in future years.

It has been a pleasure to present the Departmental growth in the language of the staff members. Each one of them is an efficient and forceful guide and director of her department. They speak of their possessions and the nature of their work as those who know it best. I wish to pay them tribute for their skill, their labor and their devotion to duty.

More than forty states of the Union and historical organizations deposit their official organs, in exchange for *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, in our library. They have become a part of our most precious possessions for they give to this institution a weight and range of history which can not be measured. We shall keep these publications for all time and shall try to add the journals of the historical societies of other States to this splendid list:

*The Alabama Historical Quarterly*, State Department of Archives and History, Montgomery, Alabama.

*The Arkansas Historical Quarterly*, The Arkansas History Association, Fayetteville, Arkansas.

*The Quarterly*, Historical Society of Southern California, 606 South Hill St., Los Angeles, California.

- The Colorado Magazine*, The State Historical Society, Denver, Colorado.
- Bulletin of the Connecticut Historical Society*, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Connecticut.
- Delaware Notes*, University of Delaware, Newark, Delaware.
- Catholic Historical Review*, The Catholic University of America, Washington 17, D. C.
- The Florida Historical Quarterly*, The Florida Historical Society, Tallahassee, Florida.
- The Georgia Historical Quarterly*, Georgia Historical Society, Savannah, Georgia.
- Report*, Idaho State Historical Society, Boise, Idaho.
- Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, The Illinois State Historical Society, Springfield, Illinois.
- Indiana Magazine of History*, The Department of History of Indiana University in cooperation with the Indiana Historical Society, Bloomington, Indiana.
- The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, Mississippi Valley Historical Association, State University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa.
- The Palimpsest*, The State Historical Society of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa.
- The Kansas Historical Quarterly*, Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas.
- The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society*, Kentucky State Historical Society, Frankfort, Kentucky.
- The Journal of Southern History*, Southern Historical Association, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.
- The Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, The Louisiana Historical Society, Cabildo, New Orleans, Louisiana.
- Maryland Historical Magazine*, Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Maryland.
- Michigan History*, Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Michigan.
- Minnesota History*, The Historical Quarterly of the North Star State, The Minnesota Historical Society, Central Ave., and Cedar St., St. Paul 1, Minnesota.
- The Journal of Mississippi History*, Mississippi Historical Society, Jackson, Mississippi.
- Missouri Historical Review*, State Historical Society of Missouri, Columbia, Missouri.
- Nebraska History* (Quarterly Magazine), Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln, Nebraska.
- Report*, The Nevada State Historical Society, Inc., Reno, Nevada.
- Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, New Jersey.
- New Mexico Historical Review*, Historical Society of New Mexico and the University of New Mexico, Santa Fe, New Mexico.
- The New-York Historical Quarterly*, New-York Historical Society, Central Park West and 77th St., New York 24, New York.
- New York History*, New York State Historical Association, Cooperstown, New York.
- The North Carolina Historical Review*, State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina.
- The Museum Review*, The State Historical Society of North Dakota, Liberty Memorial Building, Bismark, North Dakota.



- Museum Echoes*, The Ohio State Archeological and Historical Society at the Ohio State Museum, North High St., at 15th Ave., Columbus 10, Ohio.
- Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Oregon Historical Society, 235 Southwest Market St., Portland 1, Oregon.
- The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, The Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1300 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.
- Rhode Island History*, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, Rhode Island.
- The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston, South Carolina.
- Tennessee Historical Society*, Tennessee Historical Commission and the Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville, Tennessee.
- The Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, The Texas State Historical Association, Austin, Texas.
- The Southwest Review*, University Press, Southern Methodist University, Dallas, Texas.
- Utah Historical Quarterly*, Utah State Historical Society, Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Vermont Quarterly*, Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, Vermont.
- The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia.
- The American Historical Review* (A Quarterly), The Macmillan Company, 8 North Sixth Street, Richmond, Virginia.
- Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Richmond, Virginia.
- The William and Mary Quarterly*, Institute of Early American History and Culture, Williamsburg, Virginia.
- Pacific Northwest Quarterly*, The University of Washington, 226 Denny Hall, Seattle, Washington.
- West Virginia History* (Quarterly), State Department of Archives and History, Charleston, West Virginia.
- Wisconsin Magazine of History*, State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Evansville, Wisconsin.
- Annals of Wyoming*, The Wyoming Historical Department, Cheyenne, Wyoming.

It is well that the reader of this article should know that in no sense the full measure of the possessions, the work and service and the remarkable features of growth of the Oklahoma Historical Society have been presented here. It is wholly essential for one to make a visit to our Halls and see with their own eyes. A cordial invitation is extended to all visitors and it is pleasing and interesting to know that more than 50,000 persons representing this State and all States of America and many foreign countries enter our doors annually.

## JOSEPH HENRY LUMPKIN KING

1855-1905

*By Robert L. Williams*

Joseph Henry Lumpkin King was born at Marion, Perry County, Alabama, on April 6, 1855, and died at Anniston, Alabama, on August 8, 1905; interment in Hillside Cemetery. He was the son of Judge Porter King (see below) and his wife, Callender McGregor Lumpkin King, who was born September 26, 1826, whom he married February 19, 1852.

The places of residence of Joseph Henry Lumpkin King were Marion and Anniston, Alabama; Leadville, Colorado; and Perry, Oklahoma. In 1893 he was appointed by President Cleveland receiver of public moneys for the United States Land Office at Perry, Oklahoma Territory, which position he held from the opening of the Cherokee Outlet to settlement in September, 1893, until May, 1897. After the termination of his services as receiver of the Land Office at Perry, he removed to Anniston, Alabama, and thereafter served as Solicitor of the City Court of that City.

Joseph Henry Lumpkin King was married on February 8, 1883, to Eva (Evelyn) Thornberry, of Coolidge, New Mexico, who was born at Wheeling, West Virginia, on April 10, 1865, and who died at Anniston, Alabama, on November 15, 1937; interment in Hillside Cemetery. To this marriage came the following children:

Callender McGregor Lumpkin King, born at Leadville, Colorado, March 7, 1884, and died at Anniston, Alabama, on December 14, 1890;

Joseph Henry Lumpkin King II, born at Marion, Alabama, on November 6, 1885;

Porter King II, born at Anniston, Alabama, on July 24, 1890; assistant to the President of I. C. R. R. of Central America, Guatemala;

Thomas Cobb King, born at Anniston, Alabama, on November 30, 1891;

James Fitzgerald King, born at Anniston, Alabama, on March 4, 1894;

Knox King, born at Anniston, Alabama, on August 21, 1898; died in infancy;

Evelyn Bush King Wheeler, born at Anniston, Alabama, on December 25, 1899;

Edwin Davis King II, born at Anniston, Alabama, on November 19, 1902.

Joseph Henry Lumpkin King was related by consanguinity to William Rufus DeVane King, Vice President of the United States (see below). They were descended from a common ancestor, William King, of Sampson County, North Carolina.

Woody King, the son of William King, married Sarah Cartwright. They were the parents of General Edwin Davis King (see below), and also of Elisha F. King, who married Margaret Moore.

William King (son of William King, the common ancestor), married Margaret DeVane. They were the parents of William Rufus DeVane King, the Vice President, and also of Thomas D., Margaret, Tabiotia, Helen, Ann, and DeVane King.

William King, the father of William Rufus DeVane King, the Vice President, rendered important services to the Colonies during the Revolutionary War, was a member of the State Convention called to adopt the Federal Constitution, and was several times a delegate from his county to the General Assembly of the State.

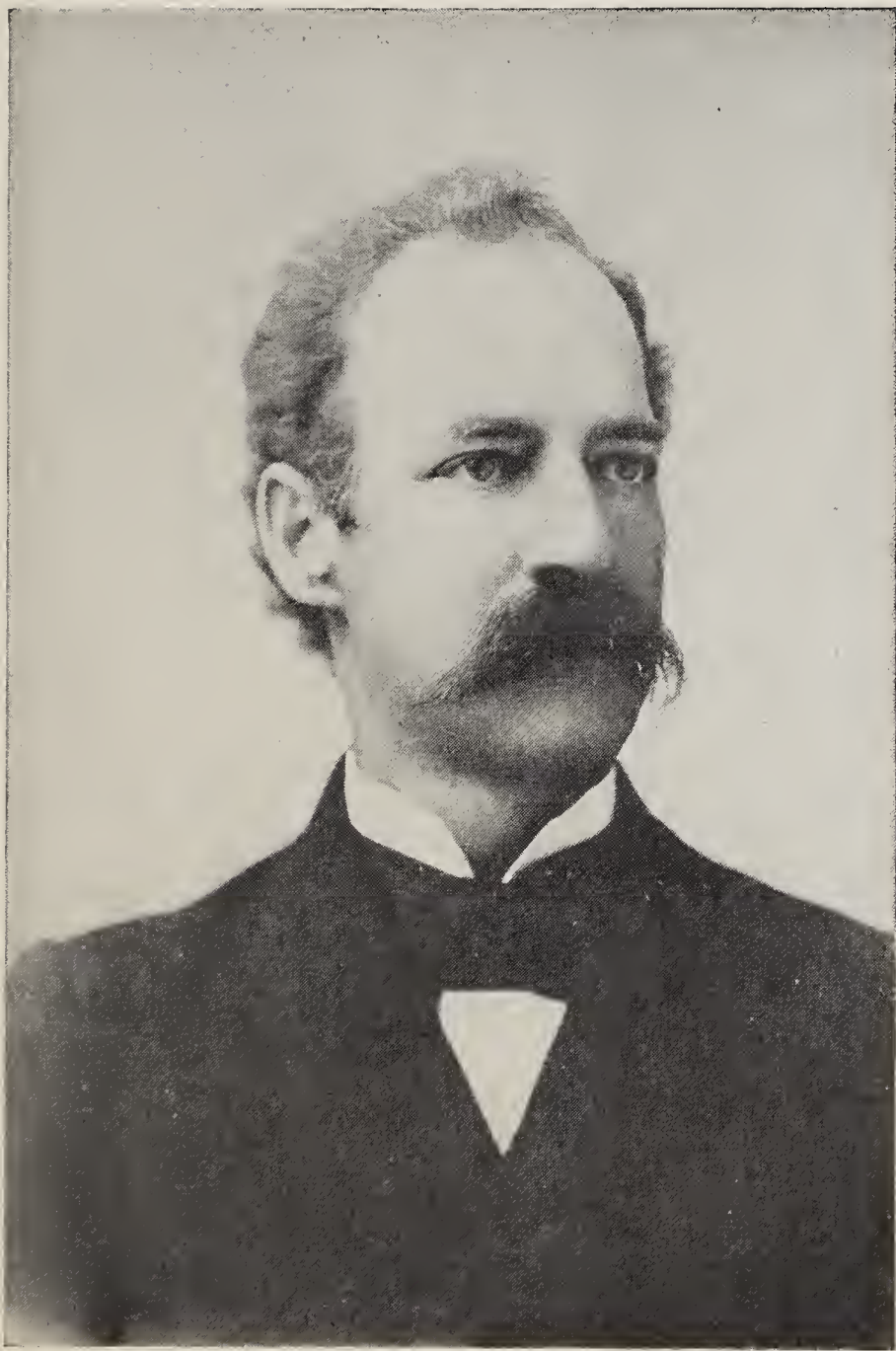
William Rufus DeVane King<sup>1</sup> was born in Sampson County, North Carolina, on April 7, 1786. He graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, in 1803, and entered upon the practice of law at Clinton, North Carolina. He was a member of the State House of Representatives 1807-1809, and was elected as a Democrat to the Twelfth, Thirteenth, and Fourteenth Congresses. Later he moved to Alabama, and located at Cahaba. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention that organized the State government of the State of Alabama, and upon admission of the State into the Union he was elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate, and was re-elected in 1822, 1828, 1834, and 1841, serving from December 14, 1819, to April 15, 1844, when he resigned. He was Minister to France from 1844 to 1846. Thereafter he was again elected to the United States Senate, and served from July 1, 1846, until his resignation on January 18, 1853. He was elected president pro tempore of the Senate on many occasions. He was elected Vice President of the United States in 1852, and took the oath of office on March 4, 1853, at Havana, Cuba, where he had gone for his health, the taking of the oath in Cuba being in accordance with a privilege extended to him by special Act of Congress. He died on his plantation at King's Bend, Dallas County, Alabama, on April 18, 1853. Reinterment was in a vault at Selma,<sup>2</sup> Dallas County, Alabama. He was never married. A whole room of the World War Memorial Building, at Montgomery, Alabama, is devoted to things of historical value that formerly belonged to William Rufus DeVane King, including his father's gold watch.

General Edwin Davis King (son of Woody King and Sarah Cartwright King, and grandson of William King, the common ancestor) was born in Greene County, Georgia, in 1792, and died

<sup>1</sup> *Biographical Directory of American Congress, 1774-1927*, p. 1185; William Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama* (Atlanta: Plantation Publishing Company Press, 1872), pp. 675, 680.

<sup>2</sup> Wm. R. D. King was one of the founders of the city of Selma, Alabama.—Anson West, *History of Methodism in Alabama* (Nashville, Tenn.: Publishing House of Methodist Episcopal Church, South, 1873), p. 534.





JUDGE JOSEPH HENRY LUMPKIN KING



at Marion, Perry County, Alabama, in 1862; interment at Marion. In 1814 he married Ann Alston Hunter, who was born in 1793, and who died in 1853.

In Georgia General Edwin Davis King<sup>3</sup> was a Captain of Militia in 1810, and served in War of 1812 under General Andrew Jackson, with the rank of Major, by promotion, and fought in the Battle of New Orleans. He was a cofounder of Judson (female) College and Howard College, both at Marion, Alabama, the latter being afterwards relocated at East Lake, in the suburbs of Birmingham. He was also a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Alabama from 1836 to 1852.

Judge Porter King<sup>4</sup>, (son of General Edwin Davis King and his wife, Ann Alston Hunter King) was born at Marion, Alabama, on April 30, 1824, died January 30, 1890, and was interred in the City Cemetery at Marion. He was a graduate of the University of Alabama, and was admitted to the Alabama Bar in 1849. On February 19, 1852, he was married to Callender McGregor Lumpkin King, who was born September 26, 1826. In 1851 he represented Perry County in the State House of Representatives. He continued actively in the practice of law until appointed Circuit Judge in 1858, which position he filled until he entered the Military Service of the Confederate States of America, as Captain of Company G of the

---

<sup>3</sup> W. Brewer, *Alabama, Her History, Resources, War Record, and Public Men, from 1540-1872* (Montgomery: Barrett & Brown, Steam Printers, and Book Binders, 1872), pp. 573, 792. General Edwin Davis King was a Director of the Central City Insurance Co., and Director of the Commercial Bank of Selma, and President of the Selma, Marion & Memphis Railroad, as it was known at that time. The construction of railroads ceased during the war except where it was for the movement of armies. Soon after the close of the war the railroad project was revived and then known as the Selma & Memphis Railroad. In the *Commercial Appeal* for March 29, 1946, the following heading appeared: "News of Bygone Days, 75 years ago, March 29, 1871: 'Directors of the Memphis & Selma Railroad elected at a meeting of stockholders are: N. B. Forrest, Jacob Thompson, John C. Fizer, R. A. Meudock, W. W. Troup, S. M. Meek, C. C. Huckabee, Robert Crawford, A. C. Jones and A. G. Mabry. Gen. N. C. Forrest was elected president.'"

A. G. Mabry was a prominent physician of Dallas County and a member of the Legislature from that county from 1857-1867.—Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama, op. cit.*, p. 666; Brewer, *Alabama, Her History. . . ., op. cit.*, pp. 223-4; and Wm. E. Yerby, *History of Greensboro, Alabama*, pp. 69-70.

Allen C. Jones went out as Captain of the Greensboro Guards, Co. D, 5th Alabama Regiment, Confederate States of America. Two hundred and nine left Greensboro on the 1st day of May, 1861 and participated in the first battle of Mannassas, and he became Colonel of his regiment. He died at his home in Greensboro in 1894 at the age of eighty-two years.

It was contemplated that the railroad would go from Marion to Greensboro and through Eutaw on to Memphis. The other railroads mentioned were the Selma, East Tennessee, and Virginia to go by Rome, Georgia; and that road, as the Selma and Mobile road, and the road from Selma to Meridian by the way of Marion Junction and from Marion to Akron are now a part of the Southern System.

<sup>4</sup> B. F. Riley, D.D., *Makers and Romance of Alabama History* (n.d.), pp. 23, 573.



Fourth Alabama Regiment.<sup>5</sup> After the war he resumed civilian life at Marion, taking an active part in the affairs of the community, and in guiding the State through one of the most troublesome periods of its history. He spent his remaining years at Marion, respected and honored for the services rendered by him to the community, to the State, and to the Nation.

Many who took part in the activities of the pioneer days of Oklahoma and Indian Territory were relatives, kindred, and descendants of those who actively participated in our early national life. For illustration, Fielding Lewis, a great-grandnephew of George Washington, first President of the United States,<sup>6</sup> (*Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. V, No. 3, [September, 1927] pp. 357-59), Joseph Henry Lumpkin King, kinsman by blood of William Rufus DeVane King, Vice President of the United States; Horace Speed, United States Attorney for Oklahoma Territory, a kinsman of James Speed, Attorney General in Abraham Lincoln's and Andrew Johnson's cabinets; W. F. Hendricks, member of Oklahoma Constitutional Convention, a cousin of Vice President Thomas A. Hendricks; Sydney Clark, a Representative in Congress from Kansas (1865-1871), member of Oklahoma Territorial Council (1898-1902).

---

<sup>5</sup> General William C. Oates in his history, *The War Between the Union and the Confederacy* (New York & Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1905), pp. 775-76, stated: "The regiment [4th Alabama] composed of the very best material was the only regiment I ever saw that would fight about as well without officers as with them." An epitome of its organization and services during the war was set out by General Oates in this volume, *ibid.*, pp. 776-81.

General Oates stated further than "Dr. Wm. O. Hudson, First Sergeant of Company D was made Regimental Surgeon and the Brigade Surgeon in which he served with great success and distinction and aided in the amputation of my [Oates'] arm August 16, 1864." Doctor Hudson was the brother of the grandfather of Judge R. H. Hudson of Bartlesville, Oklahoma who was connected with the Land Office at Perry during the time that Joseph Henry Lumpkin King was Receiver of Public Moneys, and remained in Oklahoma Territory and engaged in the practice of law and at the erection of the State of Oklahoma became District Judge of District 24 composed of Osage and Washington counties and continued in that office until he became attorney for the Phillips Petroleum Company. His father, Thomas Hudson, left the University of Virginia at the age of nineteen years and reached Union Town in Perry County, in time to join the Canebrake Rifle Guards under the command of Captain Richard Clark, Company D, 4th Alabama Regiment.

<sup>6</sup> Brewer, *Alabama, Her History*. . . , *op. cit.*, p. 594; Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama*, *op. cit.*, pp. 223-4. See, also, "Louis Davis," (*The Chronicles*, Vol. XX, No. 1 [March, 1942], p. 100) who was Registrar of the Land Office at Perry.

## BLACK BEAVER

"BROTHER BLACK BEAVER. . . . WHO IS ONE OF GOD'S NOBLEMEN,  
HONEST AND TRUTHFUL."—*Israel G. Vore.*

*By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.*

The Delaware Indians have always claimed to be the grandfathers of all other red men, and they are proud of the fact that they signed the first treaty with William Penn; there is another fact that justifies them in feeling superior, and that is that Black Beaver was a member of their tribe. This Indian who served the United States so faithfully, helped to bring fame to several army officers and explorers who were fortunate in having him for a guide. He set a good example to his own people by the manner in which he conducted his affairs and the home he maintained.

It is probable that some members of the Delaware tribe were on their way west to make their home when Black Beaver was born at the present site of Belleville, Illinois, in 1806.

When the Delawares were being removed and located on White River in Arkansas they were left in a desperate state because white people stole almost all of their horses. In February, 1824, William Anderson, the head chief, Black Beaver, Natacoming and other Delawares sent a touching letter to General William Clark regarding their conditions:<sup>1</sup>

Last summer a number of our people died just for the want of something to live on. . . . We have got in a country where we do not find all as stated to us when we was asked to swap lands with you . . . . Father— We did not think that big man would tell us things that was not true . . . . Father— You know it is hard to go hungry, if you do not know it we poor Indians know it. . . . We are obliged to call on you onst more for assistance in the name of God. . . .

When Black Beaver was twenty-eight years of age he acted as interpreter for Colonel Richard Irving Dodge at his conference with the Comanche, Kiowa, and Wichita in 1834 on upper Red River. Dodge wrote of him and his people: "Of all the Indians, the Delawares seem to be most addicted to these solitary wanderings, undertaken, in their case at least, from pure curiosity and love of adventure . . . . Black Beaver, the friend and guide of General (then Captain) Marcy, was almost as equally renowned for his wonderful journeys."<sup>2</sup> Dodge was comparing Black Beaver with "John Connor head chief of the Delawares who was justly renowned as having a more minute

<sup>1</sup> Office of Indian Affairs, Retired Classified Files, "1824, Delaware on White River."; Grant Foreman, *Indians and Pioneers* (New Haven, 1930), pp. 228-29.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Irving Dodge, *Our Wild Indians; Thirty-three Years' Personal Experience Among the Red Men of the Great West*, (Hartford, Conn., 1882), pp. 554-55.

and extensive personal knowledge of the North American continent than any other man ever had or probably will have."

In the celebrated Dragoon expedition of 1834, commanded by General Henry Leavenworth, there were thirty-two Indians, including six Delawares, among whom was Black Beaver, and from that time he was in almost constant demand as a guide and interpreter.<sup>3</sup> In 1846, during the war with Mexico, a company of Delaware and thirty-five Shawnee Indians under Captain Black Beaver were mustered into the service on June 1, and discharged in August, although their time did not expire until December.<sup>4</sup>

From Washington, on September 26, 1849, Anthony Hyde, an attorney, wrote to Secretary of War George W. Crawford:<sup>5</sup>

There was a small company of Indians mustered into service by Col. [William Selby] Harney in 1836 [1846] whose services have never been paid for. Your immediate predecessor [William L. Marcy], in 1847 I believe, asked an appropriation to pay the Co. (commanded by Capt. Black Beaver, and containing about 20 Indians) and a special Bill was reported by the Commit. which was not reached, and no action had on it. . . .

The justice of the claim is sufficiently vouched for . . . by the action had on it by the Department and the Com. on Mily. Affs. H. R. Mr. [John Minor] Botts Ch. of the last Congress.

To report another special bill would probably prevent the payment for another Congress, and I have the honor to request that it may . . . be included in the Curat. Mily. Appropriation, or estimate.

When Captain Randolph B. Marcy left Fort Smith on April 4, 1849, to escort five hundred emigrants to California, he was ordered to select the best route from the Arkansas town to Santa Fe and California. At Shawneetown where the road forked, the left being his trail, he engaged Black Beaver as guide and interpreter, and he proved to be a most useful man.<sup>6</sup>

He has traveled a great deal among the western and northern tribes of Indians, is well acquainted with their character and habits, and converses fluently with the Comanche and most of the other prairie tribes. He has spent five years in Oregon and California, two years among the Crow and Black Feet Indians. Has trapped beaver in the Gila, the Columbia, the Rio Grande, and the Pecos: has crossed the Rocky Mountains at many different points, and indeed is one of those men that are seldom met with except in the mountains.

Captain Marcy became a noted pathfinder in the Southwest and much of his success was due to Black Beaver, upon whom he relied.

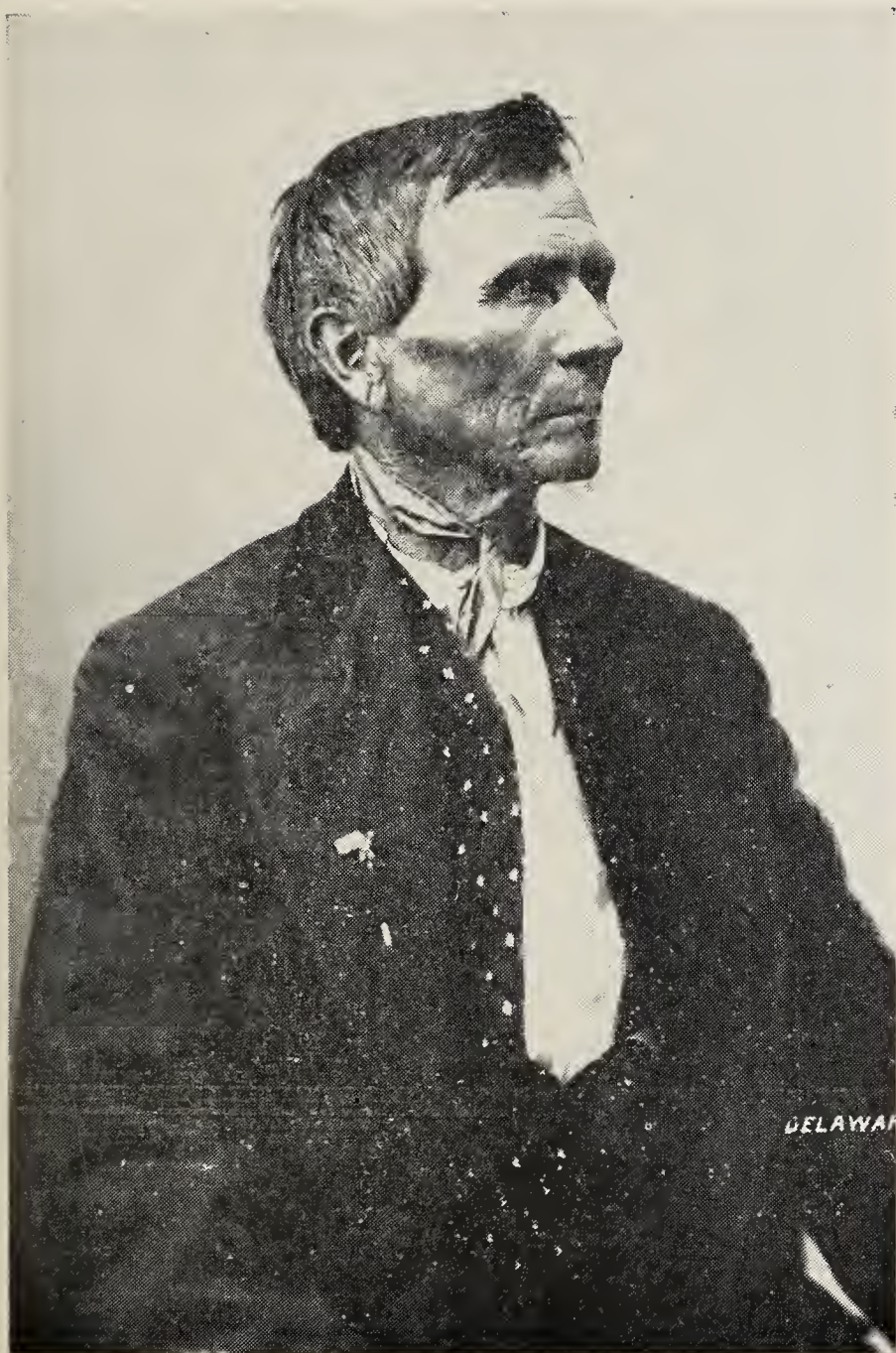
<sup>3</sup> Grant Foreman, *Pioneer Days in the Early Southwest* (Cleveland, 1926), p. 126.

<sup>4</sup> Lena Clara Koch, *The Federal Indian Policy in Texas, 1845-1860*, p. 33; Sam P. Ridings, *The Chisholm Trail* (Guthrie, Oklahoma [n. d.]), p. 24.

<sup>5</sup> Photostat Foreman collection.

<sup>6</sup> "Early Trails in Oklahoma," Grant Foreman, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. III, No. 2 (June, 1925) pp. 107-08; *Reports of the Secretary of War, 31st Congress, 1st Session*, Senate Ex. Doc. No. 64; The Report of Capt. R. B. Marcy's Route from Fort Smith to Santa Fe, pp. 173-74.





BLACK BEAVER—DELAWARE

*Bureau of Ethnol.*



Jesse Chisholm, Black Beaver and other guides had been to California at an early date and they were regarded with respect and their advice adopted regarding routes to the far West.

Marcy wrote of Beaver when he employed him in 1849:<sup>7</sup>

He had for ten years been in the employ of the American Fur Company, and during this time had visited nearly every point of interest within the limits of our unsettled territory. He had set his traps and spread his blanket upon the headwaters of the Missouri and Columbia; and his wanderings had led him south of the Colorado and Gila and thence to the shores of the Pacific in Southern California. His life is that of a veritable cosmopolite, filled with scenes of intense and startling interest, bold and reckless adventure.

While at Camp Comanche Captain Marcy was visited by Comanche Chief Is-sa-ki-ep, and the officer was informed by Black Beaver, in the presence of a large number of the emigrants and soldiers, that the chief had brought two wives for him as was the custom among that tribe when wishing to honor visitors. Marcy saw two girls sitting near by and he was greatly embarrassed by the offer; he directed Beaver to say that white men had only one wife at a time. When the statement was interpreted to the Comanche, Black Beaver told Marcy: "He say, Captain, you the strangest man he ever see; every man he seen before, when he been travlin' long time, the fust thing he want, *wife*."<sup>8</sup>

On October 7, 1849, Lieutenant Montgomery Pike Harrison, a member of Marcy's party, left to examine a ravine two miles from their camp and when he did not return Captain Marcy sent Lieutenant Joseph Updegraff and Black Beaver to search for him by following the tracks of his horse; when they had gone a mile and a half beyond the ravine it appeared that Harrison had met a party of Indians and gone on with them. Lieutenant Delos B. Sacket, with all the mounted force, followed the trail until he came to a small branch of the Colorado River, where he found the murdered body of his comrade.

Black Beaver studied the tracks and grass and reconstructed the crime as follows:

The murder was committed by two men. They had two mules and one horse with them. They came down upon their victim at a full gallop, but finding that he was not disposed to fly, but . . . walked his horse towards them, they also pulled up to a walk. . . . They rode a short distance together, then dismounted, and seating themselves on the grass, smoked together. Here they got possession of his rifle [to] examine it.

After getting the only weapon he had, they overpowered him, tied him, put him on his horse and led it into some timber, where one of the Indians fell behind and shot Harrison in the head. They stripped and scalped him and threw his body into the ravine before

<sup>7</sup> R. B. Marcy, *Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border* (New York, 1866), p. 79.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*; Grant Foreman, *Marcy and the Gold Seekers* (Norman, 1939), p. 239.



making their escape. Beaver's reconstruction of the affair was found to be correct when the identity of the Kiowa murderers was discovered.<sup>9</sup>

The grace and rapidity with which Black Beaver carried on conversations with Indians of other tribes astonished Marcy. This was done by pantomime and the Captain wrote that their facile gestures would compare with the most accomplished performances of opera stars.

Marcy recounted that when he had a Comanche as a guide with Black Beaver, the latter was describing the earth as a sphere; the Comanche, incredulous, asked if the Delaware thought him an idiot. Beaver replied that white people knew such to be a fact. The Comanche said that anyone could see that the prairie was flat, and that his grandfather had been to the end of it, where the sun disappeared behind a wall. Beaver then described the steam engine and other strange things he had seen among the whites, but the Comanche thought them all a figment of the Indian's imagination and he replied in his own language, "Hush, you fool!" Captain Marcy tried to explain to his guide the operation of the telegraph but Beaver refused to communicate this to the Comanche, saying, "I don't think I tell him that, Captain; for the truth is, I don't believe it myself."<sup>10</sup>

On the return trip Black Beaver was confident he could lead the party from the Brazos River to Fort Smith, so the force took a course directly across the country, "making a most excellent road, which was traveled for several years afterward by California emigrants."<sup>11</sup>

The Comanches were inveterate horse racers and Beaver was of the opinion that the thorough-bred horse belonging to Lieutenant John Buford of the party would have been defeated if a race had been held. When they reached the Comanche camp Beaver related that the Kickapoos once bought a fleet race horse from a Missourian and took him out on the plains for the purpose of running him against the Comanche horses. The Kickapoos bet all of their horses and blankets and Beaver was thoroughly convinced that their race horse would win. He was a guest of the principal chief and he was so confident in the result of the race that he was about to bet every one of his possessions when the chief attempted to dissuade him. Beaver persisted, and the chief took all of his bets. When the race was run the Kickapoo's horse was badly beaten, but the chief insisted that Beaver take back his horses and advised him

---

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 366-68. Lieut. Harrison was a grandson of President William Henry Harrison and an older brother of President Benjamin Harrison.

<sup>10</sup> Grant Foreman, *Adventure on Red River* (Norman, 1937), pp. 163-64.

<sup>11</sup> *Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border*, *op. cit.*, p. 277.

never again to bet on a horse race where the Comanches were concerned.<sup>12</sup>

In his book, *The Prairie Traveler*, Marcy related that Black Beaver was with him two seasons as guide and he always found him "perfectly reliable, brave, and competent. His reputation as a resolute, determined, and fearless warrior, did not admit of question, yet I have never seen a man who wore his laurels with less vanity."

When Marcy first met the Delaware he was puzzled by Black Beaver often telling him, when speaking of the prairie Indians: "Captain, if you have a fight, you mustn't count much on me, for I'ze a big coward. When the fight begins I 'spect you'll see me run under the cannon; Injun mighty 'fraid of big gun." When the Captain expressed his surprise that Beaver should have gained the reputation of a great warrior, the red man informed him that years before, when he had never been in a battle, he had accompanied about twenty white men and four Delawares to one of the American Fur Trading posts on the Upper Missouri. They were engaged in trapping beaver and while there the stockade fort was attacked by a large band of Blackfeet Indians. These were brave warriors and they seemed determined to destroy the men in the post. Marcy continued his narrative:

After the investment had been completed, and there appeared no probability of the attacking party's abandoning their purpose, "One d——d fool Delaware" (as Black Beaver expressed it) proposed to his countrymen to make a sortie, and thereby endeavor to effect an impression upon the Blackfeet. This, Beaver said, was the last thing he would ever have thought of suggesting, and it startled him prodigiously, causing him to tremble so much that it was with difficulty he could stand.

He had, however, started from home with the fixed purpose of becoming a distinguished brave, and made a great effort to stifle his emotion. He assumed an air of determination, saying that it was the very idea he was just about to propose; and, slapping his comrades upon the back, started toward the gate, telling them to follow. As soon as the gate was passed, he says, he took particular care to keep in the rear of the others, so that, in the event of a retreat, he would be able to reach the stockade first.

The Indians had not advanced far when a shower of arrows fell upon them, but no one was wounded. The men in advance proposed a retreat and Black Beaver agreed with them without any hesitation; he started back as rapidly as possible, but he discovered that the others were leaving him behind so he halted and called to them: "Come back here, you cowards, you squaws; what for you run away and leave brave men to fight alone?" This taunt halted the retreat and when they rallied they succeeded in beating off the enemy and regaining their way into the fort.

---

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 51-53.

Beaver related that when the gate was closed, the officer in command took him by the hand and said: "Black Beaver, you are a brave man; you have done this day what no other man in the fort would have courage to do, and I thank you from the bottom of my heart." In that way the Delaware accounted for his reputation as a brave warrior. Marcy considered him as one of the few heroes who never sounded his own trumpet and his bravery was never questioned.

When Beaver was upon the head waters of the Missouri River he was left in charge of a large cache of goods buried to keep them from being stolen by the Indians. He spent much of his time in hunting, only visiting the cache once a day. On one occasion he arrived to inspect the place from the top of a high hill and discovered a large party of hostile Blackfeet there and he feared they had discovered the goods. The Blackfeet signalled for him to come and have a visit with them. Beaver thought they were trying to get him in their power, so he answered that he did not feel like joking that day, and he started off in the opposite direction; the Blackfeet became most insulting in their calls to him and demanded to know if he thought himself a man when he ran away from friends; they called him an old woman and advised him to return home and care for the children.

Black Beaver became so angry that he halted and replied: "Maybe so; s'pose three or four of you Injuns come up here alone, I'll show you if I'ze old womans." Beaver's bluff worked and the Indians rode away.

Captain Marcy was deeply interested in Black Beaver and he asked him if he was married. After a long pause he answered:

One time he catch 'um wife. I pay that woman, *his modder*, one hoss—one saddle—one bridle—two plug tobacco, and plenty goods. I take him home to my house—got plenty meat—plenty corn—plenty everything. One time me go to take walk, maybe so three, maybe so two hours. When I come home, that woman he say, "Black Beaver, what for you go away long time?" I say, "I not go nowhere; I just take one littel walk." Then that woman he get heap mad, and say, "No, Black Beaver, *you go see nodder woman*." I say, "Maybe not." Then that woman cry long time, and all e'time now he mad. You never see 'Merican woman that a-way?

Marcy told the Indian that in his opinion all women were much alike, regardless of color, and Beaver asked "What you do for cure him? Whip him." Marcy advised him that he did not think that treatment would effect a cure and told him to let nature take its course. Beaver became dejected, but finally remarked, "I tell you, my friend, what I do; I ketch 'um nodder one wife when I go home".<sup>13</sup>

On August 22, 1850, Marcy had gone a few miles west of Mustang Creek and he was almost opposite the Wichita and Kickapoo

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 80-4; Randolph B. Marcy, *The Prairie Traveler* (London, 1863), pp. 124-30.



villages on Washita River. He had thirty-one ox-team wagons and a large herd of cattle. It was extremely hot and the oxen were dying although they traveled only at night. In spite of this precaution the animals continued to die and Black Beaver advised a halt as there was no prospect of getting water.<sup>14</sup>

While Marcy was stationed at Camp Arbuckle, on the Canadian River, his guide, Beaver, came to him and called him aside:

. . . . very mysteriously and cautiously pulled out from his pocket several large pieces of green carbonate of copper, at the same time saying, "Maybe so money." I assured him it was copper, and asked him if it was abundant where he found it. He said there was "a heap." And upon my inquiring whether he was willing to show me the locality, he said, "Bob Jones (a rich Chickasaw)<sup>15</sup> he say, s'pose find um copper mine, give um four hundred dollars."

Marcy informed Beaver that he was willing to pay him the same amount if the ore proved to be sufficiently abundant, and he made arrangements for the Delaware to show him the place the next day, but he did not come, and when Marcy rode to his home he found him looking sulky and that he had made no preparations for the trip. The Captain asked if he was ready to start and he replied: "I s'pect maybe so I not go, captain." When Marcy asked his reason he replied: "Delaware law, s'pose show um 'Merican Man mine, kill um." The Indian was determined not to go on with the affair, but the Captain found the locality without his help and sent a wagon load to New Orleans and Liverpool to be smelted

<sup>14</sup> Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier* (Norman, 1933), p. 250.

<sup>15</sup> *Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border*, op. cit., p. 121. This was Robert M. Jones. (Robert M. Jones was a prominent Choctaw. His second wife [Susan Colbert] was a Chickasaw and was living at the time of Captain Marcy's expedition and interviews with Black Beaver [1849]. At this period, the Chickasaw District was one of the four districts comprising the Choctaw Nation which included all the country now within Oklahoma south of the Canadian and the Arkansas rivers. The area around Fort Arbuckle visited by Captain Marcy and the country west were within the boundaries of the Chickasaw District. The fact that members of the Choctaw and of the Chickasaw tribes had the privilege of settling or of trading anywhere within the four organized districts of the Nation led to Marcy's statement that "Bob Jones" was "a Chickasaw." Colonel Jones had a number of early day trading points, the principle one being his merchandize establishment or store at Doaksville near Fort Towson. Before the War between the States, he was rated as one of the wealthiest men in the Southwest, owner of nearly 500 Negro slaves, five large plantations in the Choctaw Nation on Red River, and a large sugar plantation in Louisiana. He served as the national delegate from the Choctaw Nation to the Confederate Congress at Richmond during the war between the States. The site of his permanent residence, referred to as the "mansion" and named "Rose Hill," and the family burying ground at this location are included in the 300 acre tract which has been designated as a memorial state park by the Oklahoma Historical Society, a few miles southeast of Hugo in present Choctaw County. Many references can be cited to Robert M. Jones in the history of his period, including the following: *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. X, No. 4 [December, 1932], p. 516; Vol. XIV, No. 1 [March, 1936], pp. 68-9; Vol. XVI, No. 4 [December, 1938], pp. 393-94; Vol. XXIII, No. 4 [Winter, 1945-46], p. 326.—Ed.)

by a Welch company. The ore paid the expenses, but the matter was carried no farther.<sup>16</sup>

Beaver frequently astonished Marcy with his knowledge of the habits of many of the Indian tribes. He was most adept at identifying Indians' abandoned camps by the way their lodges or tents had been built and the manner in which they built fires.<sup>17</sup>

Doctor Rodney Glisan, in his *Journal of Army Life*, wrote that small tribes of Indians occasionally visited Fort Arbuckle, but that none had the romantic history, or more intelligence than the Delawares and Shawnees. A small band of them, under the leadership of Black Beaver were occupying the deserted army camp near the Canadian River in the spring of 1851. "They make the most trustworthy and useful guides of any Indians in the country—from the fact of their exact knowledge of all parts of the West. . . . having traded, hunted and trapped among nearly every tribe of wild Indians in the United States."<sup>18</sup>

In 1853-54, when Lieutenant A. W. Whipple made an exploration for a railway from Fort Smith to Los Angeles he kept a journal in which he mentioned Black Beaver several times. Before the officer left Arkansas he sent a messenger to try to engage the Delaware as his guide because he was the only Indian who had traversed the country they intended to cross, but he declined to act. While Whipple was encamped on August 13 an Indian arrived who claimed to be a nephew of Black Beaver and he professed to be well acquainted with the territory south of the Shawnee hills; he promised to conduct the party by a smooth and direct trail from the camp on Boggy to Coal Creek.<sup>19</sup>

Whipple had been informed that Black Beaver (Si-ki-to-ker)<sup>20</sup> never forgot a place that he had seen, even if many years had passed; if their horses strayed the Delawares could always find them.

When the expedition arrived at Fort Arbuckle some of the men visited the log house of Black Beaver, where, "under a simple corridor, on a rough wooden settle, an Indian sat cross-legged smoking his pipe, and awaiting his visitors in perfect tranquility. He was a meager-looking man of middle size, and his long black hair framed in a face that was clever, but which bore a melancholy expression

---

<sup>16</sup> *Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border*, op. cit., pp. 121-22.

<sup>17</sup> *Advancing the Frontier*, op. cit., p. 277.

<sup>18</sup> Rodney Glisan, *Journal of Army Life* (San Francisco, 1874), p. 92.

<sup>19</sup> Grant Foreman, *A Pathfinder in the Southwest* (Norman, 1941), pp. 52, 57.

<sup>20</sup> Black Beaver's Delaware Indian name is given "Se-ket-Tu-Ma-Qua" in a manuscript of notes on his life, compiled by Judge C. Ross Hume, of Anadarko, and used as a basis of his address delivered before the Black Beaver Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Norman, on October 27, 1495. This manuscript is on file in the Editorial Department of the Oklahoma Historical Society.—Ed.

of sickness and sorrow, though more than forty winters could not have passed over it.<sup>21</sup>

The arrival of visitors did not seem at all to disturb him, and his easy and unembarrassed manner showed that he was quite accustomed to intercourse with the whites. "He spoke fluently English, French, and Spanish, and about eight separate Indian languages. . . ." A tempting offer was made to Black Beaver and immediately his eyes sparkled with their old fire, but he sadly replied:

Seven times I have seen the Pacific Ocean at various points; I have accompanied the Americans in three wars, and I have brought home more scalps from my hunting expeditions than one of you could lift. I should like to see the salt water for the eighth time; But I am sick—you offer me more money than has ever been offered to me before—but I am sick . . . but if I die, I should like to be buried by my own people.

No inducement could make him change his mind and the explorers decided that the idea he might die on the way west was suggested to him by his wife who objected to his going. For three days the white men attempted to get Black Beaver away from the domination of the woman, but at night she was able to counteract their influence, and all they got was advice from the canny guide. It would be interesting to know if this was the jealous wife, or if Black Beaver had brought home "a nodder woman" as he had planned.<sup>22</sup>

Lieutenant Arthur D. Free of the Second Dragoons, with a detachment of twenty men, arrived at Fort Arbuckle on March 13, 1854, on a hunt for Indians who had murdered Colonel Jesse Stern, Indian agent on the Texas frontier, while he was on his way to Fort Belknap, Texas.<sup>23</sup> Lieutenant Free employed two Delaware guides, Bill and Jim Shaw, and at Fort Belknap a clew to the murderers was learned from some Waco Indians.

Black Beaver was sent for and on his arrival he found that the suspects were Delawares who had articles thought to have belonged to Agent Stern but which they had secured from the quarter-

<sup>21</sup> The Delaware guide was then forty-seven. *The Daily Oklahoman*, Sunday, September 16, 1934, p. Fourteen-C, col. 4, "Along Marcy's Trail," by Grant Foreman; *Advancing the Frontier*, op. cit., p. 276.

<sup>22</sup> Baldwin Möllhausen, *Diary of a Journey from the Mississippi to the Coasts of the Pacific* (London, 1858), Vol. I, pp. 92-94.

<sup>23</sup> Jesse Stern was one of the special agents for Indians of Texas. His last report to Hon. L. Lea, commissioner of Indian affairs, was made from Fort Graham, Texas, October 8, 1852. He had just returned from a tour into the Indian country and he gave a full account of the tribes he had visited; he urged "that a more liberal appropriation by Congress is absolutely essential to insure even a moderate efficiency or success in the conduct of Indian affairs in Texas." He had decided to remove his headquarters for the coming winter to a point on the Clear Fork of the Brazos, midway between the military posts of Fort Belknap and Phantom Hill where he would be away from the frontier settlements, and at a place accessible to all of the Indians of the Brazos (*Report*, Commissioner Indian Affairs, 1852, pp. 433-36).



master at Fort Belknap. When Lieutenant Free had a good look at the Indians he agreed with Beaver. The Delaware scout stated that he had been told by several Kickapoos that a member of their tribe, Sa-kok-wah and a half-breed had committed the murder. This was found to be a correct clew and the savages on being captured were killed by their own people.<sup>24</sup>

From the Brazos Agency, Texas, on August 31, 1855, Special Agent G. W. Hill reported to R. S. Neighbors, special and supervising agent, that in obedience to his instructions of March, 1855, he had settled on the reservation seven hundred and ninety-two Indians. He also wrote that recent runners from north of Red River reported that the Wichita chief informed him that he had learned through Black Beaver, guide and interpreter, at Fort Arbuckle, that arrangements were making to settle about two hundred Indians of four tribes there with the Wichitas.<sup>25</sup>

Early in 1858, the Seventh Infantry was ordered from Fort Arbuckle, Fort Washita, and Fort Smith to Utah. From April until the last of June, Fort Arbuckle was left wholly unprotected, notwithstanding that there were quantities of government stores exposed to the marauding Comanches, who were planning an attack on the post to secure arms and ammunition with which to carry war into Texas.

The leading men of the Chickasaws in a council to plan measures of protection from the Comanches asked their agent, Douglas H. Cooper, for aid. He called on the Chickasaws and Choctaws for volunteers to defend the frontiers. After the arrival of Lieutenant James E. Powell with Company E of the First Infantry at Fort Arbuckle to protect the public property, the Chickasaws marched out to encamp two miles west of the post until preparations for a scout to the Wichita Mountains could be made. On July 1 the march towards Fort Belknap was commenced and the trail followed was one which Cooper's guide, Black Beaver, had helped to locate when General Belknap ordered a force from Fort Smith to Dona Ana to select sites for military posts to protect emigrants to California.<sup>26</sup> The Delaware guide proved as useful on this expedition as he had on all of the others he had undertaken.<sup>27</sup>

Lieutenant Edward F. Beale, in 1858, was ordered to survey a route from Fort Smith to the Colorado River for a stage line and wagon road. Black Beaver was then living on the Canadian River near Camp Arbuckle with 500 Delaware Indians, and Beale sent a

---

<sup>24</sup> Glisan, *op. cit.*, pp. 133-34.

<sup>25</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian Affairs, 1855, p. 184.

<sup>26</sup> Marcy route in 1851. Grant Foreman, *A History of Oklahoma*, Norman, 1942, p. 91.

<sup>27</sup> "A Journal Kept by Douglas Cooper," with introduction and footnotes by Grant Foreman, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. V, No. 4 (December, 1927), pp. 383, 387 and note 15, 388-89; *Advancing the Frontier*, *op. cit.*, pp. 286, 289.

messenger to engage his services as guide. Black Beaver gave several excuses for declining to accompany the party; the first was that the Comanches were at war with the United States government and the journey would have to be made across their country; another potent reason was that the grass was dry and the Comanches would fire it and leave the surveyors without food for their horses and thus cause the expedition to fail of its purpose.

Jesse Chisholm, a contemporary of Black Beaver, was finally persuaded to guide Beale, although he made some of the same objections the Delaware had made. Lieutenant Beale would have been glad to have the services of both men on the survey.<sup>28</sup>

Texas probably had the most exasperating Indian situation of any of the states in 1859; conditions became so dangerous that the commissioner of Indian affairs directed Elias Rector of Fort Smith to visit the Leased District and select a location for the Texas tribes. Rector was accompanied by Black Beaver in the preliminary survey.<sup>29</sup>

The Delaware and Caddo Indians lived with the Wichitas at the time when they were permitted to select land in the Leased District for a new home on the north side of the Washita on Sugar Tree Creek. Matthew Leeper, the new agent, made his first report September 26, 1860, and his description of the new home of Black Beaver shows the Indian to have been far in advance of his neighbors:<sup>30</sup>

The best improvement found on the reserve is a private enterprise of Black Beaver, a Delaware Indian located here. He has a pretty good double log house, with two shed rooms in rear, a porch in front and two fireplaces, and a field of forty-one and a half acres inclosed with a good stake-and-rider fence, thirty-six and a half of which have been cultivated. . . .

Fort Washita was abandoned on April 16, 1861, at the beginning of the Civil War, and the troops there joined the force under Colonel William H. Emory.<sup>31</sup> He concentrated his forces at Fort

<sup>28</sup> Sam P. Ridings, *The Chisholm Trail*, Guthrie, Oklahoma, 1936, p. 24; "Survey—Wagon Road—Fort Smith to Colorado River" by Grant Foreman (ed.), *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. 12, No. 1 (March, 1934), p. 76.

<sup>29</sup> *A History of Oklahoma*, op. cit., pp. 94, 95.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 98.

<sup>31</sup> William H. Emory, a native of Tennessee, attended West Point from July 1, 1826, to July 1, 1831, after which he served in the Fourth Artillery and the Mounted Rangers. He fought in the war with Mexico and with Kearney's expedition to California where he took part in the battle of San Pasqual on December 6, 1846. He was a member of the boundary survey between the United States and the British Provinces and he was also commissioner and astronomer to run the boundary between the United States and Mexico.

On January 31, 1861, Emory was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the First Cavalry in command of troops at Forts Cobb, Smith, Washita, and Arbuckle. He wore the stars of a major general when mustered out of the service on January 15, 1866 (George W. Cullum, *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy* [New York, 1868], Vol. I, pp. 386-88).

Cobb and with them captured the advance guard of the Confederate Texas troops, after which he marched to Fort Leavenworth, arriving there on May 31, 1861. Black Beaver led the command into the Cherokee Outlet, near where the Chisholm Trail afterward crossed the southern border of Kansas. The Confederate government confiscated all of Black Beaver's property and the only compensation he ever received from the Federal government was a small per cent of his actual loss.<sup>32</sup>

Colonel Emory stated that "of all the Indians upon whom the Government had lavished its bounty, Black Beaver was the only one that would consent to guide the column." In doing that he abandoned his property, which was destroyed by the Confederate troops. When the forces reached Leavenworth several of the officers testified to the patriotism of Beaver and the great value of his services.<sup>33</sup>

According to another historian when Beaver led the Federal troops from the Indian Territory forts they crossed into the Cherokee Strip north of the present Hennessey and passed near the sites of Bison, Waukomis, Enid, Medford, Caldwell and Wellington; they arrived at "Fort Leavenworth in fine condition without the loss of a man, horse or wagon, although two men deserted on the journey."<sup>34</sup>

In his first history of Oklahoma, Joseph B. Thoburn stated:<sup>35</sup> "Black Beaver, who had served as guide and scout for Col. John C. Fremont and later for Capt. R. B. Marcy, had a fine farm and had accumulated much property. . . ." A thorough search in several accounts of General Fremont's expeditions to the Pacific fails to disclose any mention of Black Beaver. On this third tour of exploration in 1845 Fremont took ten Delaware Indians as guides and scouts and a number are mentioned by name; certainly if so efficient a scout as Black Beaver had accompanied the General his name would have appeared in the records.

In *The Trampling Herd*<sup>36</sup> Paul I. Wellman relates that Black Beaver blazed the trail for Audubon, Kearney, and Marcy in their western expeditions:

Led by the celebrated old Delaware . . . Emory . . . marched his 750 soldiers and 150 non-combatants north across the best fords of the Canadian, Cimarron, Chiaskia, Ninnescah to the Arkansas River to the site of the present Wichita from where he dispatched his first message to military headquarters announcing the finish of his march. . . .

<sup>32</sup> *Advancing the Frontier*, op. cit., p. 266; Muriel H. Wright, *Our Oklahoma*, Guthrie, 1939, p. 154; Sam P. Ridings, op. cit., p. 24, note 1.

<sup>33</sup> *Advancing the Frontier*, op. cit., p. 278, n. 12.

<sup>34</sup> George Rainey, *The Cherokee Strip* (Guthrie, 1933), pp. 53-54.

<sup>35</sup> Joseph B. Thoburn and Isaac M. Holcomb, *A History of Oklahoma* (San Francisco: Doub & Company, 1908), p. 80, note. (See, also, sketch on the life of Black Beaver in *A Standard History of Oklahoma* by Joseph B. Thoburn [Chicago and New York, 1916], Vol. II, p. 492.—Ed.)

<sup>36</sup> New York, 1931, p. 138.



Superintendent James Wortham sent for Black Beaver to come to Lawrence, Kansas, in July, 1867, and employed him as interpreter for the Indians settled on the Leased Lands west of the Chickasaw Nation, and also for all of the other red men who were to be located there. Beaver acted as guide while preparing and during the removal of the tribes from Kansas to the Leased Lands, for which service he was promised one thousand dollars a year. A report of this expedition was made in part as follows:<sup>37</sup>

. . . . while en-route the cholera made its appearance among the Indians, causing the immediate stampede of every White Man accompanying the expedition (*sic*) except C. F. Garrett and the deponent—That had it not been for the presence of Black Beaver, it would have been impossible, (in his opinion), to have kept the Indians together and affected their removal to the Leased Lands at that time . . . after their arrival . . . Black Beaver was left in charge of them for several months without an Agent, or Government official of any kind.

F. A. Rector.

When the Medicine Lodge Peace Council was held in the autumn of 1867, many prominent army officers, Indian agents, newspaper correspondents, and Indians were present. This council was called in an attempt to settle a war which had gone on for three years and was brought on by the Chivington massacre in Colorado. Black Beaver, then sixty-one years old, was present among many other noted Indians.<sup>38</sup>

J. W. Caldwell, from Camp on Washita, March 1, 1868, wrote to Acting Commissioner Charles E. Mix: "I found 'Black Beaver' here on my arrival looking after the interests of Maj. Shanklin's Indians and have taken his receipt for the rations issued to them."<sup>39</sup>

Lawrie Tatum, one of the Quaker Indian agents appointed by President Grant, wrote an account of his experiences among the Kiowas and Comanches. He thought they were probably the worst Indians east of the Rocky Mountains. He received orders to meet Colonel William B. Hazen at Junction City, Kansas, on May 20, 1869, to be escorted to his agency. On July 1, 1869, the agency and government property were transferred to his care. He wrote of many interesting contacts with his charges and other red men. One of the accounts was about Black Beaver, who was asked why the Indians stole children. He replied: "Ingen, him whip squaw; and squaw, him want white child to whip."

General Hazen had two hundred acres plowed in the Washita valley for thirty Delaware Indians belonging to his agency, and Agent Tatum had the tract fenced. Black Beaver was the only

<sup>37</sup> Office Indian Affairs, South Sup. M. 216. C. E. Mix & Co. Wash, Apl. 19, 70. To Hon. E. S. Parker inclosing deposition of F. A. Rector taken by 1st Lt. & Adj. 10th Cavalry S. L. Woodward 22 March, 1870.

<sup>38</sup> "Medicine Lodge Peace Council" by Governor Alfred A. Taylor, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (June, 1924), p. 99; Carl Coke Rister, *Border Command, General Phil Sheridan in the West* (Norman, 1944), p. 56.

<sup>39</sup> Office Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency, c-671.

member of his tribe who settled near the field, and as the other Indians preferred to farm near the timber he wished to cultivate the whole tract, but Tatum thought it would be too much for him and he engaged a white man to farm forty acres on shares with the government. When he inspected the field in the autumn he found that the white tenant had raised as many weeds on his part as Black Beaver had on the one hundred sixty acres he had farmed. Tatum agreed to allow the Delaware to farm the whole acreage the following year. "He was a successful farmer, respected by all the Indians who knew him, and his influence with them was always good. He was a Christian, and tried to do what was right in the sight of God and towards his fellow-men."<sup>40</sup>

William Nicholson, in "A Tour of Indian Agencies in Kansas and the Indian Territory in 1870,"<sup>41</sup> wrote that Black Beaver, "A chief of the Delawares at Wichita," was then very ill.

Black Beaver made a deposition on March 22, 1870, before S. L. Woodward, in which he stated that Wortham employed him on July 15, 1867, as interpreter for the Wichita and affiliated bands. He was from that date to June 1, 1869, constantly at his post and he had received \$650. That was all the pay he had received, and as he could not read he supposed that he was receipting only for the actual amount of money paid him. The balance due the Delaware interpreter was \$1224.96.

Charles E. Mix wrote to Hon. E. S. Parker, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, asking for a statement of the amount paid to Black Beaver by Superintendent James Wortham and Agent (Henry) Shanklin for his services as interpreter. The Indian had been employed by Wortham at a much higher salary than was usually paid. Mix wrote: "Black Beaver speaking most of the languages of the Indians of the Plains and being perfectly familiar with the 'Sign language' of all was a very valuable interpreter."

At the International Indian Council held at Okmulgee in August, 1870, an enquiry was made into the conduct of the Kiowas who had been making raids into Texas. Black Beaver was a delegate and he spoke in a critical manner of the speeches of the delegates from the Five Civilized Tribes as being too mild. He proposed to talk plainly and brutally to the wild Indians. With the aid of Cyrus Bede, representing the Indian superintendent, he prepared a speech which he delivered in English. This in turn was interpreted to the different tribes.<sup>42</sup>

The *Report* of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for 1871 (p. 477) stated:

<sup>40</sup> Lawrie Tatum, *Our Red Brothers* (Philadelphia, 1899), pp. 58, 77-79.

<sup>41</sup> *The Kansas Historical Quarterly* (Topeka), Vol. III, No. 4 (November, 1934), p. 343.

<sup>42</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman* (Oklahoma City), December 8, 1936, p. Eight-C, cols. 5, 6.



The Delawares have under cultivation nearly as much, perhaps, as the Caddoes. Black Beaver alone has about 100 acres in corn, which was well planted and tended, but the dry weather will cut off his crop very far short of what it otherwise would have been. He has also raised a small quantity of oats, and sown some Hungarian Grass-seed.

Black Beaver built the first house at Anadarko; it was near the Washita and a short distance west of the Indian agency. When Pat Pruner went to Anadarko in 1871, he married Beaver's daughter, Mrs. Osborne, after her husband's tragic death. Jesse Sturm, a son of J. J. Sturm, married Mrs. Osborne's daughter Mattie.<sup>43</sup>

Thomas C. Battey, in September, 1871, went to the Indian Territory as a teacher among the Caddoes on the False Washita River. Subsequently he lived among the Kiowas and all during his stay in the West he kept a diary which is a treasure house of information concerning the Indians. On February 18, 1872, he first saw the farm of Captain Black Beaver which was about three-quarters of a mile from the school at the Wichita Agency, Battey wrote:<sup>44</sup>

He is a full Indian, has travelled very extensively in what is now Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, Oregon, Washington, California, Nevada, Utah, Colorado, New Mexico, and Mexico. In the latter country he was captain in the United States army, having enlisted, as he himself informed me, in order to see how white people fought with "them big guns,"—he having seen cannons somewhere in his travels, and could not make up his mind how they were handled.

In conversation with him at one time, he told me of having visited, on two different occasions, among the mountains of Arizona, the remnant of a white race, who lived in a walled town, or rather a town built on a kind of peninsula, being nearly surrounded by a canon, or impassable ravine, so that there was but one way of approach, and that by a narrow neck of land, across which they had built a wall, which effectually excluded the wild tribes by which they were surrounded. . . . He described them as living entirely at peace, being kind and hospitable to strangers whom they admit to their town. The second time he visited them, they recognized him and his party while at a distance, and a deputation carrying fruits were sent out to offer them the hospitalities of their town. . . .

Captain Black Beaver has a large farm under cultivation, and lives in a very comfortable manner, having good, substantial frontier buildings. He commenced life as a wild Indian trapper, until, becoming familiar with almost all the unexplored regions of the west, and being a remarkably truthful and reliable man, he was much sought after as a guide, and accompanied several expeditions in that capacity. His life has been one of

<sup>43</sup> George W. Conover, *Sixty Years in Southern Oklahoma*. . . (Anadarko,

In his manuscript of notes on "Black Beaver, or Se-ket-tu-ma-quā," *op. cit.*, Judge C. Ross Hume stated: "For more than fifty years it has been my privilege to know his daughter Lucy Pruner, his son-in-law, H. P. Pruner, his two grandsons, John R. Osborne, and Charles Beaver Pruner, and his two granddaughters, Margaret Osborne McLane and Mattie Pruner Sturm, and many of his great grandchildren. . . ."—Ed.

Oklahoma, 1927), pp. 73, 101, 110.

<sup>44</sup> Thomas C. Battey, *The Life and Adventures of a Quaker Among the Indians* (Boston, 1875), pp. 48, 49.



bold adventure, fraught with many interesting incidents, which, if properly written out, would form an interesting and entertaining volume.<sup>45</sup>

Black Beaver was at the Comanche-Kiowa Agency on May 1, 1872, together with Horace P. Jones, a scout, interpreter and guide from Fort Sill.<sup>46</sup> On May 9, 1872, Battey told of one of the small boys at his school becoming angry while at play; he seized a sharp-cornered club and struck his playmate on the head, inflicting a severe wound. The teacher sewed up the wound, dressing it with camphor and sugar, and put the lad to bed. His assailant was locked in a room and kept there all day on bread and water. During the day Captain Beaver visited the school and talked to the pupils in the school room. Then he went to see the bad boy and told him how sad it made him feel when he heard of his conduct.<sup>47</sup> June 12 was the last day of school for Battey, as he started home in one of Captain Beaver's wagons which was going to Wichita, Kansas.

In Stanley Pumphrey's *Indian Civilization, A Lecture*,<sup>48</sup> he described Black Beaver as a true Christian man when he saw him at the Wichita Agency. Pumphrey was pleased with what he learned of the work of the Quakers among the Indians and he wrote:<sup>49</sup>

A Quaker is received by them with confidence because he is a Quaker. "The Quakers are your friends," said Black Beaver of the Delawares in 1872. "Their fathers and ours bound themselves to be friends forever. Their treaty was never broken. The Indians have never taken any Quaker's blood, and the Quakers have always been true friends to the Indians. Our Grandfather at Washington knew this, and for this reason has sent them among us. He knew that they would do right by his red grand-children."

At the International Council held at Anadarko in August, 1872, in an effort to get the Kiowas to "make one road and travel in it" speeches were made by Captain James Vann of the Cherokee Nation, John Jumper of the Seminoles and *Captain Black Beaver* who spoke as follows:

I am mighty glad that all we red people meet here together this pleasant morning. That shows for our brethren our good part that we feel for one another. I wish it had been sooner that we meet together. Now I am an old man, I know all these people, my red brethren. I have traveled all over this country but I have never been over the waters . . . all this western country I know it, and it knows me, I have been in it. The reason I do that, I want to know how many nations of my red brethren are in this country. I know them all. I have had pretty hard troubles, sometimes I see hard times, but I would not give up. . . . Some-

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 51.

<sup>46</sup> "Pioneer School Teaching at the Comanche-Kiowa Agency School, 1870-3" by Josiah Butler, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. VI, No. 4 (December 1928), p. 515. (For sketch on life of Horace P. Jones, see "Horace P. Jones Scout and Interpreter" by Joseph B. Thoburn, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. II, No. 4 (December, 1924), pp. 380-91.—Ed.)

<sup>47</sup> *The Life and Adventures of a Quaker Among the Indians*, *op. cit.*, pp. 65, 66.

<sup>48</sup> Philadelphia, 1877, p. 18.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 34.

times I have to eat mule for a month. I did not want to, but I have to, to save my life . . . I traveled five years for that suffering I got. When I come home I was not satisfied, and traveled south.

I find here lots of Indians, just my color; Wichitas, Ionies, Pen-e-teth-cas, also some others of my brethren. Then my brethren just like the wild ones (here pointing to Cheyennes and Arapahoes). Then they make treaty with the United States. The first one they break up before I got in; second treaty I was in. Then I see Pen-e-teth-cas, Caddoes, &c., and they say here is my war hatchet; no more war.

We planted an ear of corn in the ground, and promised to go to raising corn. At that time Indians had mighty good chiefs; they are all dead now, but the young chiefs are all here to carry out the same provisions; 'Keep the war hatchet buried. . . .' We all want peace among ourselves and with the United States. We want our country; we love it all here together. Well, now after we make friends, all of us, no more bad, then we are no more afraid to go anywhere; go all over the United States; meet white man; he asks what tribe you belong to; we tell him; he say that is mighty good Indian. We like that. I hope we are all united together, all chiefs that's what we want—peace. That much I talk to my brothers.

Black Beaver asked the wild Indians present to remain to help in getting the Kiowas out of trouble, and persuade them to make terms with the government. He told them: "Good many times I'm hungry, but since I'm settled down and make farm and raise corn I'm never hungry. I know how to raise corn. I'm very sorry I didn't begin raise corn when I was a young man."<sup>50</sup>

In October, 1872, Captain Henry E. Alvord, special Indian commissioner, took a party of plains Indians to Washington and New York. The delegation comprised Kiowa, Comanche, Apache, Arapaho, Caddo, Wichita, Waco, Kichai, Tawoccaro, and Delaware; the latter tribe was represented by Black Beaver.

According to the *New York Herald*, October 31, 1872, "The Red Men [were] on a tour to learn Fraternity and Christian Virtues." They lodged at the Grand Central Hotel and Black Beaver was introduced as a former guide to Audubon.

In 1872, when Black Beaver was sixty-four years of age and too feeble to work for his living, he filed a claim with the government for the value of his property on the Washita River, abandoned in the spring of 1861 and subsequently destroyed by the Confederates. Payment had been promised him by Major Emory, Captain Delos B. Sacket and Lieutenant D. E. Stanley. The committee on Indian affairs recommended only \$5,000, less than a fourth of Black Beaver's claim.<sup>51</sup>

---

<sup>50</sup> *Cherokee Advocate*, (Tahlequah, Indian Territory) February 22, 1873, p. 1, cols. 1-4. Black Beaver's two hundred acre farm on the bank of the Washita was well fenced and under a good state of cultivation. *The Daily Oklahoman*, October 29, 1935, Section -D, p. 1.

<sup>51</sup> *Advancing the Frontier*, op. cit., p. 278; House Report No. 18, Forty-second Congress, third session.

Hon. William G. Donnan, of Iowa, from the committee on military affairs, made the following report:<sup>52</sup>

CLAIM OF BLACK BEAVER.

Claimant, a Delaware Indian, was a captain in the United States Army in the Mexican war; since which time, until the rebellion, he resided in the Indian Territory, near Fort Arbuckle, and has frequently been employed by the different commanding officers at Forts Cobb and Arbuckle, to act as guide and interpreter. In 1861 his means were invested in a farm, well stocked, where he then resided.

General Emory, then in command of the U. S. troops in that section of the country, learning that the rebels were marching directly upon him, urged claimant to act as guide, to enable him with the combined commands of Forts Smith, Cobb, and Arbuckle, to elude the enemy, and, by seeking the open prairies, to reach Leavenworth, Kansas. He (Emory) states that, "of all the Indians upon whom the Government had lavished its bounty, Black Beaver was the only one that would consent to guide the column." To do so he abandoned his property, which appears to have been seized and destroyed by the enemy.

The command reached Leavenworth in safety, and several officers certify to the great value of his services and his unflinching patriotism. He states that he is now over sixty years of age, too feeble to earn a livelihood, and what is justly due him from the Government is all he has to depend on in his old days.

He furnishes the following statement of property, and value of same, lost because of such service, in which sum he now desires to be reimbursed:

"The United States

"To Black Beaver,

"For property lost on the False Washita River, near Forts Arbuckle and Cobb, in the Indian Territory, west of Arkansas, by being abandoned in the spring of 1861, for the purpose of guiding the troops under the command of Major Emory and Captain Sacket . . . from their camps on the False Washita, . . . to Fort Leavenworth. . . under a promise made by Major Emory, in the presence of Captain Sackett and Lieutenant Stanley, that the property would be paid for by the Government of the United States, to-wit:

250 head cows and calves at \$12 .....	\$3,000
200 head steers and heifers. . . at \$10 .....	2,000
150 head steers, from four to nine years old, at \$20 .....	3,000
3 mares at \$60 .....	180
1 stallion .....	150
1 mule .....	100
300 head hogs. . . at \$3 .....	900
1 ambulance .....	100
1 two-horse wagon .....	150
1 set ambulance harness .....	35
1 large steel prairie plow .....	50
4 one-horse plows, at \$12 .....	48
4 sets plow-gears, at \$5 .....	20

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, Report to accompany bill H. R. 3371.



1 clock .....	15
2 pairs bedsteads, at \$10, .....	20
1 leather trunk .....	\$ 15
1 fine broadcloth coat .....	20
2 pairs fine broadcloth leggins, one fancy trimmed, at \$15 .....	30
2 fine bead shot-bags, at \$25 each .....	50
1 cooking stove, with vessels complete .....	35
1 large wash-kettle .....	15
1 sack coffee, 165 pounds, at 20 cents .....	35
1 barrel sugar, 260 pounds, at 20 cents,	
1 chest carpenter tools .....	60
1 whip-saw .....	12
1 walnut round table .....	5
12 chairs, at 50 cents, .....	6
1 house, hewed logs, four rooms, entry between; porch length of the whole .....	\$500
Rails, and improvements of ninety acres land .....	400
4,500 bushels of corn, at \$2.50 per bushel (?) .....	\$11,250
<hr/>	
22,268. "	

Several items of this account, and especially the last item, condemns the schedule, in the opinion of the committee, as a basis of claim. But from the statement of officers and the estimate of claimant's losses at \$5 000 by General Emory, together with his subsequent statement that such sum would be far within the limits of what is due him, the committee submit the accompanying bill and recommend its passage.

From Levering Mission, Manual Labor School, Wetumka, Indian Territory, on January 10, 1887, Israel G. Vore wrote to the Rev. J. S. Murrow, Rehoboth Mission, Atoka, Indian Territory:<sup>53</sup>

In 1867, I think it was, I met my old friend Black Beaver, near the old Creek Agency; he then lived on the Washita River. In 1847 up to that time we had been much together, except during the war—he was in Kansas, and I in this Territory. Upon meeting him then he said to me, "Some time when you are out at my house I want you to write every place I have been, everything I have seen." I told him all right, I would do so.

In the winter of 1873-74 I spent at his house and the Wichita Agency nearly two months, a portion of the time awaiting the return of Indians from a Buffalo hunt, whither they had gone to prevent their women and children from suffering for the want of something to eat, and while waiting I told my friend to begin, and I would write down every place he had been and everything he had seen. He commenced and I wrote as he told it, word for word, in his broken English.

Whether he suspected what I was doing or how it came about I do not know, but before I had finished he told me that if I ever published what I was writing he wanted me to give his children each a copy, and not to write it as he was telling it, but as though I was telling it. I promised and afterwards re-wrote it. . . .

<sup>53</sup> *The Indian Missionary*, Atoka, Indian Territory, February, 1887, p. 2, col. 1. The account was printed, as Vore said he was surprised to see it just as he had written it, although he had asked to have it rewritten and polished.

Early in July, 1874, John McIntosh started on a trip across the plains to visit the Wichita Agency at the request of the Baptist Convention of Texas to engage in missionary work among the Indians. When he arrived at the agency at Anadarko he got Black Beaver to accompany him four miles north to the camp of the Indians to serve as his interpreter. The red men were not cordial in their reception, as they thought McIntosh was another government official who had come to dictate to them. They did not realize that the Indian missionary was a Creek, born in the Indian Territory who had learned to walk in the "Jesus Road."<sup>54</sup>

The missionary and Black Beaver were expected to eat in every camp they entered, but McIntosh could only mince, although the interpreter was able to enjoy the food everywhere. The chief of the Wichitas was bitter toward the whites and he told McIntosh his people would continue to kill them, but late in August he sent camp callers through the camp to gather his people together, to listen to the missionary.<sup>55</sup>

On Sunday morning . . . . Indians came with their guns, human scalps hanging to their belts as trophies, faces smeared with war paint. . . . Squaws dressed in gaudy blankets, and little or nothing except the blankets, held crying babies. All sat on the ground.

. . . . Standing up with Black Beaver by my side, I opened the Bible and said to them, "This is the Word of the Great Spirit above to all his children," and waited for Black Beaver to interpret it into their language. Then I read John 3:16, and this was interpreted. . . . Frequently I was interrupted with the acclamation, "Oh-Ho."

Captain Black Beaver visited the Kiowa-Comanche Agency on January 31, 1874, to talk to the Indians. He begged them to stop raiding, to send their children to school, to settle down and do as their friends the Quakers wished them to do. He said:<sup>56</sup>

The Quakers are your friends; they made a treaty with the Indians more than two hundred years ago, in which both parties had bound themselves, and their children after them, to be friends to each other forever. This treaty has never been broken. . . ."

He said that he had attended the great council at Okmulgee, where fifteen Indian nations were represented; that they all wanted the Indians to be united and become one people. "The raiding of

---

<sup>54</sup> John McIntosh, a son of Chilly McIntosh, was born about 1840. Encouraged by the Rev. J. S. Murrow, he went as a missionary to the Plains Indians in April, 1877. According to Holt he was well received by the Indians, and the Quakers in charge of the Wichita Agency. He remained two months and made a second visit in June with Elders A. J. Holt, missionary to the Seminoles, and John Jumper, when they baptised seven persons (A. J. Holt, "How the Gospel was Introduced in Oklahoma," typescript in Foreman collection); E. C. Routh, *The Story of the Oklahoma Baptists* (Oklahoma City, 1932), p. 66.

<sup>55</sup> G. Lee Phelps, *Tepee Trails* (Atlanta, 1937), pp. 91-94.

<sup>56</sup> *The Life and Adventures of a Quaker Among the Indians*, *op. cit.*, pp. 253-54.

the young Kiowas and Comanches worked against progress and to the injury of all Indians.”

The Rev. A. J. Holt, in January, 1876, became a missionary among the Seminole Indians and he was stationed some twenty miles south of Wewoka. In September, 1876, he organized a missionary band to visit the Wichita agency. They were received kindly by Major A. C. Williams, the agent, and a large brush arbor was built on a knoll between Sugar Creek and the Washita River. The following Sunday an immense crowd of red people gathered, and introduced by Chief John Jumper, Holt preached from nine in the morning to four o'clock in the afternoon. A Negro who spoke Comanche, and various Indians interpreted for the missionary, while Black Beaver interpreted for the Delawares who were in the congregation. The meetings continued through the week and the next Sunday Black Beaver and several other Indians were baptised in Sugar Creek.<sup>57</sup>

Thirty-four different tribes were represented at the “Grand Council” which met at Okmulgee in May, 1878. The Delawares were among the number and Black Beaver, no doubt, was in great demand as an interpreter. The United States wished to form a state government with representatives and a governor and the matter had been discussed for eight years.<sup>58</sup>

Wichita Agent Williams reported to the commissioner in Washington, August 31, 1878:<sup>59</sup>

The Baptists have had a missionary here during the past year, assisted part of the time by a Seminole Indian, and have organized a church of over 30 Indian members, a majority of them being Wichitas, who were among the wildest of their tribe a few years ago . . . their services are attended on the Sabbath by from one to three hundred persons.

The Rev. A. J. Holt was evidently not a success among the Indians, according to Beaver, who wrote to I. G. Vore on October 7, 1878:

Well, I hope God will set those things right after a while, next meeting we are going to have a talk, that is the members of the church and will send you the proceedings of that council signed by all then you will see who wants him (Brother A. J. Holt). There is none of us wants him here, he does not do anything here, only make trouble and strife among us, he can not get anybody to go to hear him preach or anybody to interpret for him, he has stayed away from our meetings now for two Sundays and we have had good meetings. When he comes to our meetings he spoils it—he always tries to make a fuss with us but God will judge who is right and who is wrong.

<sup>57</sup> Dr. A. J. Holt was the son of a sister of the Rev. H. F. Buckner, D. D. The account of his adventures is told in his book, *Pioneering in the Southwest*, which is said to be an inspiring autobiography. Dr. Holt was still living in Florida in 1932 (*The Story of Oklahoma Baptists*, *op. cit.*, pp. 66-67.)

<sup>58</sup> “Events among the Muskogees During Sixty Years,” by C. W. Turner, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. X, No. 1 (March, 1932), p. 26.

<sup>59</sup> *Report, Commissioner Indian Affairs, 1878*, p. 70.



Again on October 31, 1878, he wrote:

I found out who it is who counceled with Holt—there was only seven of them—five wild fellows and two members of the church. Dave was there and heard all that was said in the Council and he says that letters published in *The Texas Baptist* is not true; that there was no such talk at that Council.

Last Monday the Agent called a council to know whether the Indians and Brethren wanted Holt to go or stay—there were only seven members of us there, none of Holt's men were there but one and he left before we voted on it. All there. . . . voted for him to leave at once. All said he made too much trouble among us. They all in favor of Talcy Micco, [a Seminole] all like him, all wanted an Indian for a preacher because we can understand each other. We can get it interpreted and English we can not get interpreted and explained to us. . . .

On December 23, 1878, Beaver wrote that Major G. W. Ingalls, first Indian agent at Union agency, had been there a week and he tried to reconcile the trouble:

He went to see Holt . . . and when he returned I saw him plead for Holt to stay. He said that he would acknowledge that he had done wrong and was sorry for it . . . . He told Maj. Ingalls that Maj. Vore was the cause of all the trouble in and out of the church here. He has got the Agents on his side and is determined to stay here.

Beaver told Major Ingalls that if Holt would acknowledge before the church members that he was in the wrong and ask for forgiveness and write a letter to the *Texas Baptist* to the same effect, he would forgive him, but he did not think the minister would do that. "Talcy Micco says he intends to leave the First of March—that him and Holt can't get along, that they do not understand one another and he thinks he will leave. I am afraid our church will never prosper while he [Holt] is here. We are going to have a good meeting Christmas at Coffey's."

Black Beaver again wrote on January 7, 1879:<sup>60</sup>

"Holt can stay here if he wants to but our little church here will have nothing to do with him. We will work on and observe God to the best of our knowledge and hope God will reconcile all in the end. We want Brother Talcy to stay with us and have wrote to [John] Jumper to have him stay as long as we want him. We will try next Spring to make us a church house of some kind to hold our meetings at as soon as all the members get back from buffalo hunting. . . ." On February 2, 1879, Beaver complained that Mr. "Holt cannot speak the Wichita language or sing Creek songs."

Vore had a letter from Holt written after he returned from the Wichita Agency in which he said:

The Baptism of Black Beaver and Towocconie Dave I consider of the greatest importance as a matter of sound church policy . . . . I do with great love for my Brother John McIntosh, whom I consider to be a lovely Christian. But candor forces me to say that he is not a man for a missionary to the wild tribes. . . . His sermons were pretty much the same as if he had been preaching to an intelligent Creek congregation. . . ."

<sup>60</sup> Copies of the above letters of Vore are in the collections of Grant Foreman.

Vore considered that the trouble between Holt and the Indians arose over the fact that the white man was supported by the General Association of Texas and Talcý Micco by the Baptist Home Mission of New York. "These two missionaries can not and do not work together. . . . The Plains Indians much prefer Indians from the Five Civilized Tribes. The differences between Brothers Holt and Talcý Micco creates confusion among the people. . . . They ask that their white brother be withdrawn and native preachers sent from the Creek, Seminole, Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes, or either of them." Holt asked Beaver to tell Talcý Micco that he must not baptise any person unless he (Holt) was present.

In a letter written by Vore about 1879 he said:

Black Beaver will soon be seventy-one years old has spent the greater portion of his life in the service of the officers of the United States civil and military, and I have never heard of but one man charging him with lying. He served the United States under Generals Harney, Marcy, Belknap, Emory, Sacket and Standley and various other officers and Agents and Superintendents of Indian Affairs, as guide and interpreter—none of whom ever charged him with falsehood, for a dishonorable act.

Agent P. H. Hunt from Anadarko, on August 30, 1879, singled out Black Beaver as a prosperous citizen in his report: "Black Beaver, a Delaware, has 300 acres of land inclosed and fully cultivated, and is the possessor of considerable stock, hogs, cattle, and horses."<sup>61</sup>

In later life Black Beaver became a Baptist minister. As a farmer he always set a fine example to his tribesmen and other Indians. The late Mr. E. B. Johnson of Norman, Oklahoma, wrote to Grant Foreman regarding the Delaware:<sup>62</sup>

. . . . I knew Black Beaver well—He was typically named as he was an unusually dark Indian—often came to Father's on his journeys & said he was with Jesse Chisholm when he died—[he] lived among the Caddo Indians when they lived in what is now known as Pauls Valley—most of them lived in grass houses or teepees and when they were moved out to Sugar Creek he went with them, but often returned for his usual visit.

On June 2, 1880, from the office of the Kiowa, Comanche & Wichita Agency, Anadarko, Indian Territory, Agent P. B. Hunt wrote to the commissioner of Indian affairs in Washington:<sup>63</sup>

. . . . On the 8th day of May, Black Beaver, a Delaware, and the most prominent of all the Indians belonging to the old Wichita Agency, died suddenly of heart disease, in the 72nd. [74th] year of his age. He was many years ago a noted guide and acted in that capacity for Fremont, Auderbon (*sic*) and Marcy; had acquired a fair knowledge of English & delighted in speaking it, when occasion offered; was a good friend of the white man, had professed religion, had consented to two of his daughters marrying white men, & set his red brethern (*sic*) a good example by his un-

<sup>61</sup> Report, Commissioner Indian Affairs, 1879, p. 63.

<sup>62</sup> September 26, 1934.

<sup>63</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives, Division*, Kiowa, Vol. 11, p. 136.

tiring industry & earnest desire to follow the white man's road to the end.

His burial took place the day following his death, and more than 150 persons showed the esteem in which he was held, by following the remains to their last earthly resting place. The coffin was borne by Agency employes and other white residents, and the burial services were conducted by the Delawares led by their Seminole preacher.

Black Beaver's grave, about half a mile west of the agency and a short distance southwest of his farm, is protected by the United States in a small reservation.<sup>64</sup>

Members of the Oklahoma State Historical Society, in its annual meeting at Chickasha in April, 1937, visited Black Beaver's grave and several other places in the vicinity of Anadarko that are closely associated with the celebrated Delaware.

---

<sup>64</sup> *Sixty Years in Southern Oklahoma. . . .*, *op. cit.*, pp. 75, 101.



THE POTTAWATOMIE AND ABSENTEE  
SHAWNEE RESERVATION

By Berlin B. Chapman\*

Within what is now the approximate limits of Pottawatomie County, a reservation for the Pottawatomies and Absentee Shawnees was established and dissolved during the last third of the nineteenth century. This article tells of the forces that induced these Indians to come to Indian Territory, and the procedure by which the reservation was established.

There were in Kansas in 1867 about 2,180 Pottawatomies.<sup>1</sup> Just west of Topeka they occupied a reservation thirty miles square.<sup>2</sup> The United States by the treaty of 1846 guaranteed to them the full and complete possession of the reservation as their land and home forever.<sup>3</sup> The condition of the tribe was peculiar. Under treaty

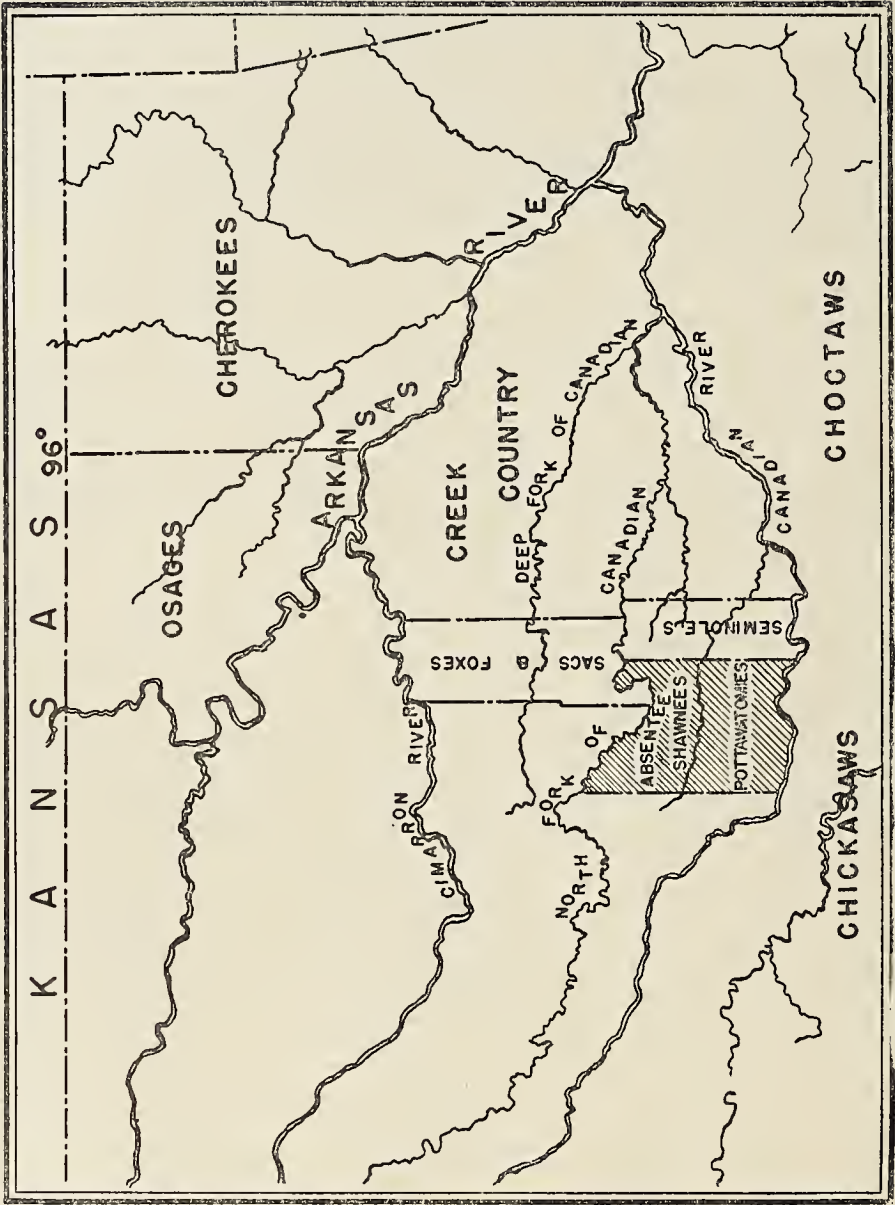
---

\* Doctor Berlin B. Chapman, Associate Professor of History, Oklahoma A. and M. College, at Stillwater, has contributed a number of interesting articles on the history of various Indian land tracts and reservations in Oklahoma, published from time to time in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup>The spelling of the name of this Indian tribe has been established as "Potawatomi," the form having been agreed upon by the Bureau of American Ethnology and the U. S. Indian Bureau and cited by Charles J. Kappler in *Laws and Treaties*, Vol. I (Indian Affairs. Statutes, Executive Orders, Proclamations, and Statistics of Tribes. Compiled to December 1, 1902.), Appendix I, p. 1021. The spelling "Potawatomi" is phonetic, harmonizing the various forms of the name found in government reports and in more than fifty treaties made by the United States with the tribe, beginning January 9, 1789. The established spelling of the name follows nearest that found in the Treaty of 1837 concluded at Washington, D. C., thirty years before the reservation was established for the Potawatomi tribe in the Indian Territory. The Treaty of 1837 gave the spelling "Potawatomie." In establishing the form agreed upon, the scientific presentation of American Indian languages by means of the English alphabet was followed, the ending "i" taking the place of "ie" which is rarely, if ever, used in spelling Indian proper names, "ie" having been formerly used in English for "y" and now used as a diminutive suffix with the idea of playfulness or endearment (birdie, Susie). Despite the establishment of the logical, phonetic form "Potawatomi" which is used to-day by the Library of Congress, Kappler's compilations of Indian documents, and leading historical societies and organizations interested in Indian history, as well as by historians, some of the U. S. courts and government departments in this country continue to spell the name "Pottawatomie" in published reports and documents. This spelling of the name is also found on the map of Oklahoma to-day in that of "Pottawatomie County" in accordance with the Constitution of the State (Article XVII, Counties and County Seats) adopted in 1907. The Oklahoma Constitution provided the continuation of the county in the same area and with the same name as it had been previously organized under the Territory of Oklahoma. At the time of the opening of the Potawatomi reservation to white settlement on September 22, 1891, two counties were formed from the tract, known as County A and County B. Later, by a vote of the people in that part of Oklahoma Territory, County A was named "Lincoln County" and County B, "Pottawatomie County."—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> Royce, *Ind. Land Cessions*, p. 824; map 27.

<sup>3</sup> Kappler ii, 557.



"POTTAWATOMIE-ABSENTEE SHAWNEE RESERVATION IN I. T."

provisions a large number of them had taken lands in severalty, with the intention of becoming citizens of the United States, withdrawing their shares of the common funds of the tribe and dissolving entirely their tribal relations.<sup>4</sup>

The Prairie band, consisting of about one fifth of the tribe, had steadily opposed the making of this noble experiment.<sup>5</sup> In the north-east corner of the reservation the band occupied and held in common a tract of land eleven miles square, set apart for them pursuant to the treaty of 1861. They were satisfied with the usages of their ancestors. They were not inclined to engage long in manual labor; nor could they understand how their social status could be improved by each individual selfishly striving to acquire for the exclusive use of himself or his immediate family all the wealth he could command.

Article eight of the treaty of 1861 provided that if at any time thereafter any band or bands of the Pottawatomie nation should desire to remove from the homes provided for them in the treaty, it should be the duty of the Secretary of the Interior to have their proportionate part of the lands which might be assigned to the tribe appraised and sold, and invest such portion of the proceeds thereof as might be necessary in the purchase of a new home for such band or bands.

For more than a decade after the execution of the treaty the Office of Indian Affairs looked with favor upon the removal of the Prairie band to a reservation in the Indian Territory, which removal was not destined to occur. In his annual reports for 1862 and 1863 Superintendent H. B. Branch recognized the propriety of taking necessary steps to dispose of the lands of this band and of permitting them to locate in some part of the Indian Territory.<sup>6</sup> A portion of the band in the summer of 1864 went to southern Kansas and probably to the Indian Territory for the purpose of spending

---

<sup>4</sup> Treaty of Nov. 15, 1861, *ibid.*, p. 824; treaty of March 29, 1866, *ibid.*, p. 916. Commissioner N. G. Taylor on March 18, 1868, reported that 1,522 Pottawatomies had received allotments in severalty under the former treaty and that 149,965 .66 acres of land had been so allotted; Taylor to Sec. Interior, OIA (Office of Indian Affairs), *Report Book 17*, pp. 212-213.

<sup>5</sup> "In the series of treaties, mostly made in 1854-55 with tribes in Kansas most advanced in civilization, it was intended to bring about a gradual extinction of those tribes by merging them in the white population, and separate holdings of land were to be set apart for such as desired to individualize their property. After more than ten years trial, the experiment has to a great extent, proved a failure, many of the most enlightened of the Indians declaring that they prefer selling out their property, and with their tribe, removing to a new home in the Indian Country, where they can retain their tribal relations, and still improve in education and civilization as the Cherokees and other tribes of that country have done, and under their own laws."—Com. N. G. Taylor to Sec. Int., April 12, 1867, OIA, *Rpt. Book 16*, p. 258.

The place of the Pottawatomies and Absentee Shawnees in the general plan of the government to remove Indians to Indian Territory is shown in Grant Foreman, *The Last Trek of the Indians*.

<sup>6</sup> *Indian Affairs, 1862*, p. 98; *Ind. Aff.*, 1863, p. 235.



the winter in hunting and in looking at the country. The local agent, with the concurrence of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, encouraged them to select in the Indian Territory a suitable home for their band or tribe.<sup>7</sup>

Many of the Pottawatomies who received allotments and severed their tribal relations were sufficiently intelligent to be intrusted with the management of their affairs. Their command of the English language was adequate for their needs; and they were inclined to labor, economize and get gain. But their environment was such that they could not well carry out the ideals they entertained. White settlers in Kansas, who to the Indian tribes there were legions of devils personified, intruded upon the lands of Indians and depredated almost with impunity. It was also true that there were many Pottawatomies, willing to become citizens of the United States, whose range of vision did not penetrate farther than their present enjoyment. When their shares of the tribal wealth were placed at their disposal they were content to eat and drink merrily, waste their substance with riotous living, and take no thought for the morrow.

In 1866 the Pottawatomies were reported to be in a more prosperous condition than any other tribe in Kansas.<sup>8</sup> Agent Luther R. Palmer was of the opinion that it would be advantageous to the tribe if a treaty could be negotiated with the government providing a reservation in the Indian Territory for such of them, holding lands in common or in severalty, as should choose to remove thereto.<sup>9</sup> He believed that it would be but a short time before such of the balance of the tribe as might find it difficult to manage their affairs and sustain themselves in contact with the whites would gladly throw up their allotments and follow their friends to the new reservation.

At Washington on February 27, 1867, Commissioner Lewis G. Bogy, Superintendent Thomas Murphy and other duly authorized representatives of the United States entered into a treaty with a delegation of Pottawatomies, in which the Prairie band was not directly represented. The preamble of the treaty stated that the Pottawatomies believed it was for the interest of their tribe that a home should be secured for them in the Indian country south of Kansas, while there was yet an opportunity for the selection of a suitable reservation there.<sup>10</sup> At that time it was the intention of the government that a commission should visit the Indian country as

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ind. Aff.*, 1864, pp. 35; 371.

<sup>8</sup> *Ind. Aff.*, 1866, p. 246.

<sup>9</sup> Palmer to Thomas Murphy, Sept. 17, 1866, *ibid.*, p. 264.

<sup>10</sup> *15 Statutes*, 531; Bogy to Sec. Int., Feb. 27, 1867, OIA, *Rpt. Book 16*, pp. 183-185. In a letter of January 7, 1868, Murphy stated that the Prairie band "refused to visit Washington last winter, and was not included in the treaty made by the delegates of that tribe in the treaty which they made."—Murphy to Act. Com. C. E. Mix, OIA, Pottawatomie, I. 630-1868.

soon as practicable after the ratification of the treaties contemplating the removal of certain tribes from Kansas, accompanied by delegates from the several tribes proposing to remove.

In article one of the treaty it was agreed that a delegation of the Pottawatomies might accompany said commission in order to select, if possible, a suitable location for their people without interfering with the locations made for other Indians; and if such location should be found satisfactory to the Pottawatomies, and approved by the Secretary of the Interior, such tract of land, not exceeding thirty miles square, should be set apart as a reservation for the exclusive use and occupancy of that tribe; and upon the survey of its lines and boundaries, and ascertaining of its area, and payment to the United States for the same, as provided in the treaty, the said tract should be patented to the Pottawatomie nation: Provided, that if the said Pottawatomies should prefer to select a new home among the Cherokees, by agreement with the Cherokees, for a price within the means of the Pottawatomies, the government would confirm such agreement.

It was provided in article two that in case the new reservation should be selected upon the lands purchased by the government from the Creeks, Seminoles or Choctaws, the price to be paid for said reservation should not exceed the cost of the same to the government of the United States; and the sum to be paid by the tribe for said reservation should be taken from the amount which might be received from the sale of certain lands in the Pottawatomie reservation in Kansas, which amount should be the common property of the tribe, except the Prairie band, who should have no interest in said reservation to be purchased as aforesaid, but in lieu thereof should receive their pro rata share of the proceeds of the sale of said lands in money, as the same might be received.<sup>11</sup>

It was provided in article four that a register should be made, under the direction of the agent and business committee of the tribe, within two years after the ratification of the treaty, which should show the names of all members of the tribe who should declare their desire to remove to the new reservation, and of all who should desire to remain and to become citizens of the United States. Provision was made whereby members of the tribe who should desire to remove as aforesaid might sell their allotments and expend a portion of the proceeds arising therefrom in removing to the new reservation.

The Senate on July 25, 1868, consented to the ratification of the treaty with certain amendments which were accepted by the

---

<sup>11</sup> This provision was added to the treaty by the Senate in the form of an amendment. Article twelve of the treaty provided that the members of the Pottawatomie tribe who held their lands in common should be entitled to their share in the ownership of the new reservation.

Pottawatomies on August 4. In October, Palmer recommended that arrangements be made at an early day for selecting a home in the Indian Territory in accordance with the terms of the treaty, and for the removal thereto of the Pottawatomies having allotments who should not decide to become citizens of the United States.<sup>12</sup> He stated that any considerable delay in making the necessary preparations for removal would prove detrimental alike to the Pottawatomies who should remove and to those who should elect to remain in Kansas.

O. H. Browning, Secretary of the Interior, on November 21 appointed Shelby T. Shipley, Milton W. Reynolds and E. Reese Roxbury as a commission to proceed to the Indian Territory in company with delegations from the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi and the Pottawatomies to make a selection of a new reservation for each of said tribes in pursuance of the provisions of the treaty with the former tribe concluded February 18, 1867, and the treaty concluded with the latter tribe February 27 of the same year. On December 2, 1868, the Commission was instructed to describe carefully the reservations that might be selected, by their exterior boundaries so that they might always be identified readily. The Commission proceeded without delay to Atchison, Kansas. They found dissension and division among the bands of the Sac and Fox tribe in the selection of a delegation; and it appears that a delegation was not selected until after the Office of Indian Affairs directed that Agent Albert Wiley appoint one if the tribe did not do so promptly.

The Commission, paid by the day, early realized that their work might not last long, and without success, they asked the "favor" of being employed to remove the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi and the Pottawatomies to the reservations that might be selected for them in the Indian Territory.<sup>13</sup> They seem to have known the folly of hurrying when their pay was proportionate to their own delay. The Interior Department, although anxious to affect the removal of the Indians to the Indian Territory, was considerate of the Commission, and pressed down on them slowly, the cold hand of business economy.<sup>14</sup>

The Pottawatomies did not wish to send a delegation to the Indian Territory during the winter season, giving as a further reason besides the great discomfort and inconvenience of travel, that it was

---

<sup>12</sup> *Ind. Aff.*, 1868, p. 264.

<sup>13</sup> Shipley et al. to Com. N. G. Taylor, Jan. 5, 1869, OIA, Cent. Supt., S. 8-1869. The chief clerk of the Central Superintendency reported that the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi and the Pottawatomies had "their eye upon the country" between the ninety-sixth meridian and the Arkansas, promised to the Osages by the treaty of May 27, 1868. The tract became Osage County. See A. C. Farnham to Murphy, Jan. 27, 1869, OIA, Cent. Supt., M. 96-1869.

<sup>14</sup> By telegram of March 23, 1869, Taylor instructed Murphy to send the Commission with the delegates to the Indian Territory without further delay. On April 2 he advised Murphy that the "Commission must not delay."



and occupancy of said tribes upon the terms and conditions set forth in the treaty.

The site selected by these Indians is reported as including the land between the Canadian River and the North Fork of said river and bounded on the East by the West line of the Seminole lands, extending west from said boundary line, to embrace nine hundred square miles, to which they are entitled.

I hereby approve the selection made and give the authority for the removal of the Potawatomi, as recommended by you, with the direction that, until the Western boundary of the Seminole country is surveyed and marked, they will locate so far West of that line as not to intrude upon their lands.

Very respectfully,

Your obt. Servant

C. Delaney  
Secretary

Wm. C. S. Parker, }  
Com. Ind. Affairs, }



the worst time in the whole year to select land and judge its quality. They also claimed that their ponies were too poor to travel. The Commission, soon after their arrival in Kansas, held a council with the Pottawatomies who agreed to have a delegation ready to start for the Indian Territory by February 1, but they positively refused to start a delegation before that time. When the appointed time came, the roads were still considered impassible and the matter of sending a delegation was postponed a month. It was reported on March 1 that a delegation of the tribe was on its way to the Indian Territory.<sup>15</sup> The delegation went no farther than Topeka however, assigning as a reason therefor that they desired to await the return of one of their chief men from Washington, and that they did not wish to go farther.

The Commission informed the Pottawatomies of their intention to leave the Sac and Fox agency in Kansas for the Indian Territory on March 29, 1869. The Commission left on that day, but no delegation of Pottawatomies joined them. On April 2 N. G. Taylor, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, instructed Murphy to insist that the Pottawatomies send a delegation to the Indian Territory, and if they should refuse, to advise the Commission to select for them their future home.<sup>16</sup> Murphy on April 8 reported that the tribe had selected a delegation who would start for the Indian Territory on April 26.<sup>17</sup>

The Commission designated as a reservation for the Pottawatomies the tract of land bounded on the east by the reservation they designated for the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, on the south by the Deep Fork of the Canadian, on the north by the Cimarron, and on the west by a line drawn south from a point on the Cimarron, twenty-five miles up that stream from the Sac and Fox reservation.<sup>18</sup> In a report to Commissioner E. S. Parker on June 9 the Commission said: "If all that has been accomplished for the advancement and progress of the Pottawatomies is not to be lost [,] they should be speedily moved to their new homes in the Indian Territory where they will be placed under better counsels and influences."

It appears that the Commission selected the tract of land for the Pottawatomies without the consent of the duly authorized agent or delegates of the tribe. Since the treaty of 1867 provided that the location to be selected for the Pottawatomies should be satisfactory to them, Parker on August 4, 1869, instructed Superintendent Enoch Hoag to consult with the chiefs of the tribe and, if possible, obtain their consent to go upon the lands designated for them.

---

<sup>15</sup> Tel. from A. C. Farnham to Murphy, March 1, 1869, OIA, Sac. and Fox, M. 185-1869; J. E. Clardy to Shipley et al., March 1, 1869, OIA, Cent. Supt., R. 161-1869.

<sup>16</sup> Tel. of April 2, 1869, OIA (Large) *Letter Book 89*, p. 409.

<sup>17</sup> Murphy to Taylor, April 8, 1869, OIA, Cent. Supt., M. 303-1869.

<sup>18</sup> Shipley et al. to E. S. Parker, June 9, 1869, OIA, Cent. Supt., S. 205-1869, p. 16.



and if they should refuse to remove as contemplated by the said treaty, he should report the fact and state what further action was, in his opinion, necessary to accomplish the object.<sup>19</sup> The Pottawatomies however protested against the selection of lands made for them by the Commission.

Palmer on September 20 reported that the Pottawatomies were still desirous of making an early selection of lands in the Indian Territory for a reservation, and were wishing that the government would send, at a fitting season of the year, a commission to assist them in the matter.<sup>20</sup> He stated that the tribe could commence their removal to the Indian Territory within a year, and in a short time nearly all, with very little aid from the government, would be settled permanently in their new home.

In December the tribe selected a delegation who proceeded to the Indian Territory and selected for a reservation the tract of land bounded on the east by the Seminole country, and extending west between the Canadian and the North Fork of the Canadian far enough to embrace nine hundred square miles.<sup>21</sup> On February 26, 1870, Hoag reported that some of the Pottawatomies were preparing to remove to the tract of land selected by the delegation. He recommended that the Secretary of the Interior promptly approved this selection, stating that the voluntary removal of the Pottawatomies thereto would pave the way for other lingering remnants of tribes to follow their example. Before the Pottawatomies should emigrate to their proposed reservation, Parker considered it necessary to determine the correct dividing line between the United States and the Creek nation and also the western boundary line of the Seminole country.<sup>22</sup>

The Prairie band was cold to inducements, offered it to dispose of its lands and acquire an interest in the tract of land selected by the Pottawatomie delegation. Hoag and Agent Joel H. Morris were ardent advocates of the removal of the tribe to this tract. In the autumn of 1870 many of the Pottawatomies who had taken lands in severalty were preparing for the sale of their farms and for removal to the tract. Some of them were looking forward anxiously to the fulfillment by the government of the provisions for the purchase of their proposed reservation in the Indian Territory.<sup>23</sup>

On October 28 Hoag reported that he encouraged those anxiously awaiting the action of the government, to remove to the proposed reservation and commence making improvements.<sup>24</sup> In accordance

---

<sup>19</sup> Parker to Hoag, Aug. 4, 1869, OIA, (Large) *Letter Book* 92, pp. 14-15.

<sup>20</sup> Palmer to Hoag, Sept. 20, 1869, *Ind. Aff.*, 1869, pp. 372-373.

<sup>21</sup> Hoag to Parker, Feb. 26, 1870, OIA, Pot., H. 869-1870; George L. Young to Hoag, Feb. 24, 1870, *ibid.*

<sup>22</sup> Parker to Sec. Int., March 11, 1870, OIA, *Rpt. Book* 19, pp. 243-244.

<sup>23</sup> Morris to Hoag, Sept. 1, 1870, *Ind. Aff.*, 1870, pp. 275-278.

<sup>24</sup> Hoag to Parker, Oct. 28, 1870, OIA, Pot., H. 1556-1870.

with Parker's recommendation, Columbus Delano, Secretary of the Interior on November 9 approved as a reservation for the Pottawatomies the selection of lands made by their delegation, and granted authority for the removal of the Pottawatomies thereto, with the direction that, until the western boundary of the Seminole country should be surveyed and marked, the Pottawatomies should locate so far west of the Seminoles as not to intrude upon their lands.<sup>25</sup> The western boundary of the Pottawatomie reservation was the Indian Meridian, six miles beyond the western limits of present Pottawatomie County. The reservation embraced 575,870.42 acres of which 353,133.6 acres were in the Seminole cession of 1866, and 222,736.82 acres were in the Creek cession of the same year. At the rates named in the Seminole and Creek cession treaties, the cost of the lands to the United States was \$119,791.08.

The treaty of 1867 provided that the tract of land approved by the Secretary of the Interior should be set apart as a reservation for the exclusive use and occupancy of the Pottawatomie tribe. When Delano approved the selection of lands made by the Pottawatomie delegation, there were located in the northeast part thereof about 650 Absentee Shawnees. The Absentee Shawnees had separated from the main body of the Shawnee tribe about 1846 and settled in this locality.<sup>26</sup>

A treaty concluded by the United States with the tribe on May 10, 1854, provided that, on the tribal reservation in the vicinity of Olathe, Kansas, members of the tribe might make individual selections of land of two hundred acres each.<sup>27</sup> It was also provided that Shawnees, for years separated from the tribe, who should return to and unite with the tribe, within five years from the proclamation of the treaty, should likewise be entitled to individual selections of two hundred acres each. It was further provided that whatever portion of the surplus lands of the reservation should remain unassigned, after the expiration of said five years, should be sold as provided in the treaty, and that the proceeds of the sales should be retained in the Treasury of the United States until the

---

<sup>25</sup> Delano to Parker, Nov. 9, 1870, OIA, *Record Letters Sent*, No. 11, p. 7.

<sup>26</sup> Reference to the Absentee Shawnees was made in the article "Pioneer Beginnings at Emmanuel, Shawnee" by the Reverend Franklin C. Smith in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. I, No. 1 (Spring, 1946), p. 8 and fn. 1. The Absentee Shawnee group also included other bands of Shawnees that had separated from the main portion of the tribe about the beginning of the 19th Century. One band settled in Texas and was a party to the "Sam Houston Treaty" with the affiliated Indian tribes and the Republic of Texas on February 23, 1836. Previous to this, another band of Shawnees was living in the Red River country in the Indian Territory. The noted full blood Shawnee leader "Big Jim" was born in Texas in 1834, and in 1872 became the chief of the tribal band known as "Big Jim's band of Absentee Shawnees."—Ed.

<sup>27</sup> Kappler ii, 618. The interests of the Absentee Shawnees in land were recognized in unratified treaties made with the Shawnee tribe March 18, 1864; March 1, 1866; and March 4, 1867. See OIA, *Record of Treaties*, No. 2, pp. 113; 204; 364.



expiration of ten years from the proclamation of the treaty, after which time, should said absent Shawnees not have returned and united with the tribe, all the moneys then in the Treasury, or that might thereafter be received therein, as proceeds of the sales of such surplus land, should be applied to, or invested for, such beneficial or benevolent objects among the Shawnees, as the President, after consultation with the Shawnee council, should determine. The Absentee Shawnees in the Indian Territory did not return to the tribal reservation within the time specified in the treaty.

Congress by a resolution of April 7, 1869, made provision for the sale to settlers of the lands set apart by the treaty of 1854 for the benefit of certain absentees of the Shawnee tribe.<sup>28</sup> It was stated in the preamble of the resolution that the beneficial interest of the absentees in the lands was absolutely forfeited by reason of their continued absence and nonaffiliation with the tribe.

According to an agreement entered into between the Cherokee nation and the Shawnee tribe on June 7, 1869, the sum of \$50,000 arising from the proceeds of the sale of the lands should be paid to the Cherokees as a partial consideration for the right of the Shawnees, including the Absentee Shawnees in the Indian Territory, to settle upon unoccupied lands of the Cherokees east of the ninety-sixth meridian in accordance with the provisions of article fifteen of the Cherokee treaty of 1866.<sup>29</sup> It was provided in the agreement that all Shawnees who should elect to avail themselves of the provisions of the agreement should register their names, and permanently locate in the Cherokee country, as provided in the agreement, within two years from the date thereof. Otherwise they should forfeit all rights under the agreement. The Absentee Shawnees failed to register their names as provided in the agreement.

During 1871 and the early months of the following year the Absentee Shawnees and a large number of Pottawatomies had a feeling of insecurity, and were uneasy in regard to their rights in

---

<sup>28</sup> 16 *Statutes*, 53.

<sup>29</sup> Agreement of June 7, 1869, *S. Reports*, 49 Cong. 1 sess., ix (2336), Appendix pp. 353-354. The agreement was approved by the President on June 9, 1869.

In Washington on May 11, 1869, Principal Chief Lewis Downing and other duly authorized representatives of the Cherokee nation entered into an agreement with a duly authorized delegation of the Shawnee tribe making provision whereby Shawnee Indians might settle upon any portion of Cherokee lands west of the ninety-sixth meridian, not occupied by other Indians under existing laws or treaty stipulations, to the extent of 160 acres for each member of the Shawnee tribe. It was suggested to the Interior Department by the attorney for the Cherokees that it was the intention of the parties to the agreement that the Shawnees should occupy the lands just west of the ninety-sixth meridian. On June 2 Secretary Cox stated that as the articles of the agreement were in conflict with the Osage treaty of 1868, pending before the Senate, he did not feel at liberty to submit them to the President for his approval. Cox to Parker, June 2, 1869, OIA, *Rec. Letters Sent*, No. 9, pp. 349-350. The agreement is in OIA, Shawnee, I. 333-1869.



and to lands within the reservation designated for the Pottawatomies. On October 28, 1870, Hoag reported that the Pottawatomies expressed a willingness that the Absentee Shawnees remain undisturbed on the lands they had selected as neighbors. In August, 1871, Agent John Hadley stated that the Absentee Shawnees entertained fears that they would have to abandon their improvements, and seek homes elsewhere.<sup>30</sup> During the following winter and early spring they were, according to Hadley, much discouraged and unsettled because the Pottawatomies expressed an intention to encroach upon them and threatened to take possession of their farms and homes.<sup>31</sup>

Under date of February 19, 1872, Chiefs John Sparney and Joseph Ellis and seven councilmen of the Absentee Shawnees addressed a petition to the President stating that they had located and made improvements on the tract of land between the North Fork of the Canadian and Little River, bounded on the east by the Seminole country and on the west by a line drawn due south from a point on the North Fork of the Canadian, seventeen miles up that stream from the Seminole country.<sup>32</sup> It was set forth in the petition that the Absentee Shawnees desired to remain on the lands and leave them as an inheritance to their children. It was also set forth that the Absentee Shawnees had received nothing for the lands which the government had given them in Kansas, and the petitioners asked that the Absentee Shawnees be given a title to the above described tract of country, in lieu of those lands. Finally, it was observed that the Absentee Shawnees had been true to the government, in peril as in peace, even when allegiance cost them loss of property.

Hadley and Hoag recommended that the request of the Absentee Shawnees be granted. In transmitting the petition to Commissioner F. A. Walker on March 20, Hoag stated that the Pottawatomies had expressed a willingness not to disturb the Absentee Shawnees, but asked the government to extend their reserve westward, covering this additional area.<sup>33</sup>

Before the close of 1870 a portion of the Pottawatomies, having allotments in Kansas, manifested an interest in subdividing the new reservation in the Indian Territory so that those removing thereto might have reasonable equality in regard to timber, water and fertile soil.<sup>34</sup> Before the close of another year a large number of Pottawatomies, citizens of the United States, had disposed of their lands, squandered their money, and were anxiously awaiting an official determination of what rights they had in the reservation in the Indian Territory. They requested their agent to ask that the lands of the reservation be surveyed and paid for as stipulated in the treaty of 1867.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>30</sup> *Ind. Aff.*, 1871, p. 494.

<sup>31</sup> *Ind. Aff.*, 1872, p. 245.

<sup>32</sup> The petition is in OIA, Shawnee, H. 1247-1872.

<sup>33</sup> Hoag to Walker, March 20, 1872, *ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> J. H. Morris to Hoag, Dec. 16, 1870, OIA, Pot., H. 1698-1870.

<sup>35</sup> Same to same, Nov. 3, 1870, OIA, Pot., H. 895-1871.

After an examination of certain treaties concluded with the Pottawatomies, Secretary Delano was of the opinion that they were intended to provide for all the Pottawatomies the rights of naturalization and citizenship; that it was not expected, however, that each and every one of the Pottawatomies would avail himself of this right, and that, in order to provide for those who did not become citizens, the Secretary of the Interior was authorized by the treaty of 1867 to set apart as a reservation for their exclusive use and occupancy, as a tribe, a tract of land, not exceeding thirty miles square in the Indian country, and upon payment therefor a patent should issue to the Pottawatomie nation.

In a letter of March 17, 1872, to James G. Blaine, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Delano said:<sup>36</sup>

I am informed by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that all the Pottawatomies have become citizens of the United States.<sup>37</sup> It would therefore, seem that there is now no Pottawatomie "nation" in existence, nor any "tribe" of such nation, except what is called the Prairie band, in the amendment to the second article of the treaty of February 27, 1867, and this band, by the express words of the amendment, have no interest in said reservation.

The expectations of the contracting parties, at the date of the treaty, have not been realized. The Pottawatomies are now all citizens; the nation is extinct, and no patent can be issued to the nation, as such, according to the text and unequivocal meaning of the treaty of 1867. A tract of land thirty miles square in the Indian country has been surveyed, and many of the Pottawatomies, now citizens, have removed to it and are now residing thereon. It has not been paid for because it has never been conveyed by patent, as contemplated by the treaty, and I am of opinion that, under existing circumstances, the Secretary of the Interior has no power to cause the tract to be conveyed to the Pottawatomies. It certainly cannot be conveyed "*to the nation*", because there is no nation. It cannot be conveyed to individual members of what was once the nation, nor to a trustee for the benefit of the nation, for want of authority of law.

Commissioner Walker on March 30 directed that the Absentee Shawnees be permitted to remain in undisturbed possession of their lands and improvements.<sup>38</sup> In April he observed that under the provisions of the treaty of 1854 they had received no allotments of land on the Shawnee reservation, neither had they received or been entitled to receive any of the proceeds of the surplus lands of the reservation, sold after allotment.<sup>39</sup> The Absentee Shawnees were unprovided with any permanent home in the possession of which they could be protected by virtue of any compact or agreement. According to Walker, there were on the thirty miles square tract

<sup>36</sup> Letter of March 15, 1872, *H. Ex. Docs.*, 42 Cong. 2 sess., x(1513), no. 203. See also *Veale v. Maynes*, 23 Kan. 1.

<sup>37</sup> On March 11, 1872, Hoag informed the Office of Indian Affairs that according to the business committee of the Pottawatomies, there were no members of the tribe other than the Prairie band in Kansas, who had not accepted citizenship and duly qualified as such. Walker to Delano, March 12, 1872, OIA, *Rpt. Book 21*, p. 313.

<sup>38</sup> Walker to Hoag, March 30, 1872, OIA, (Large) *Letter Book 106*, pp. 313-314.

<sup>39</sup> Walker to Sec. Int., April 15, 1872, OIA, *Rpt. Book 21*, pp. 407-408.

west of the Seminole country, 2,263 Pottawatomies and Absentee Shawnees, without any authority of law for such residence, or any color of title to the soil.<sup>40</sup> By an act of May 23, 1872, provision was made whereby these Indians might acquire allotments on the said tract of land.<sup>41</sup>

Allotment began in 1875 and extended over a period of fifteen years.<sup>42</sup> In 1891 Congress ratified agreements with the Pottawatomies and Absentee Shawnees under which allotment was completed and the reservation dissolved.<sup>43</sup> A money compensation was made to the Pottawatomies and Absentee Shawnees for relinquishing their claims to the reservation. In the dissolution of the reservation 215,679.42 acres were allotted to 1,498 Pottawatomies, and 70,791.47 acres to 563 Absentee Shawnees. The surplus lands, about 275,000 acres, were opened to white settlement in 1891. In that year T. J. Morgan, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, observed that the reservation selected by the Pottawatomies pursuant to their treaty of 1867, had not been paid for by them or patented to the Pottawatomie nation.<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>40</sup> *Ind. Aff.*, 1872, p. 89.

<sup>41</sup> 17 *Statutes*, 159.

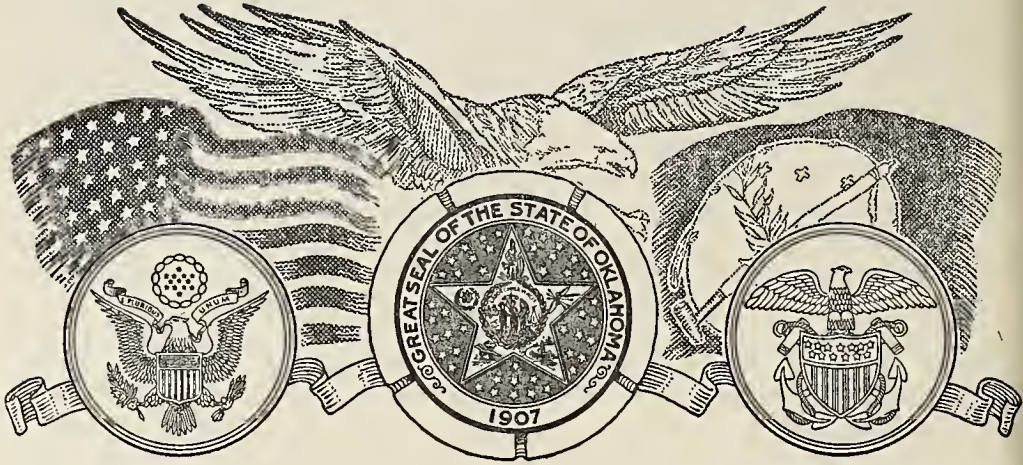
<sup>42</sup> *S. Ex. Docs.*, 51 Cong. 1 sess. ix (2686), no. 78, pp. 18-21.

<sup>43</sup> The agreements are in 26 *Statutes*, pp. 1016-21.

<sup>44</sup> Morgan to Sec. Int., June 13, 1891, OIA, *Land Letter Book* 218, p. 315.

Without citing proof for his statement, Willis Van Devanter, Assistant Attorney General, said in a letter to the Secretary of the Interior, December 22, 1900: "The reservation for the Citizen Band of Pottawatomies in Oklahoma, was paid for out of money belonging to the Indians (Treaty of February 27, 1867, 15 Stat., 531), and the allotment thereof to the individual members of the band was simply a dividing up of their property." 30 *Land Decisions* 377.





## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

### PART XII\*

\*In collecting the casualty lists and data for the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II to be preserved in the permanent records of the Historical Society, acknowledgement is due to the following friends and members of the Oklahoma Historical Society: American Legion, Department of Oklahoma, C. S. Harrah, Assistant Adjutant, Oklahoma City; Adjutant General's Office, Brig. Gen. George Ade Davis, Oklahoma City; Branch Public Information Office, Eighth Naval District, Lt. Com. L. J. Goddard, U. S. N. R., Oklahoma City; Former Assistant District Public Information Officer, Eighth Naval District, Lt. Robert A. Park, U. S. N. R., Oklahoma City; Armed Forces Induction Station, Jonas Jantz, Commanding Officer, Oklahoma City; Lucille M. Oldham, Tecumseh; Miss Ella Ketcham, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Harry C. Gore, Oklahoma City; Mr. Henry B. Bass, Enid; Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa; Paul G. Adams, State 4-H Club Leader, Co-Operative Extension Work in Agriculture, Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater.

Biographies of others from Oklahoma who gave their lives in the service of their country in World War II will be published in future numbers of *The Chronicles* as part of the War Memorial sponsored by the Oklahoma Historical Society.—Muriel H. Wright.

JOE SAM ALLEN, Ensign, U. S. Navy. Home address: Chickasha, Grady County. Mr. and Mrs. Joe J. Allen, Parents, 1226 South 6th St., Chickasha, Oklahoma. Born May 7, 1921. Enlisted August 27, 1942. Decorations: Asiatic Campaign Medal; Bronze Star; "Victory Medal," World War II; Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal awarded posthumously. Graduated Chickasha High School in May, 1940; attended the University of Oklahoma in 1940-41. Pledged Sigma Nu Fraternity. Member of Baptist Church. Served as Pilot of "Hellcat" fighter plane in night fighting, 41st Naval Air Squadron. His Citation with the Air Medal stated in part: "A skilled and fearless airman, Ens. Allen courageously participated in many extremely hazardous missions during the pioneer period of

night fighter operations and his tireless energy and unselfish efforts contributed materially to the excellent combat record achieved by his squadron and greatly assisted in the development of an important new phase of naval aviation." Reported missing in action on Luzon December 14, 1944. Died December 15, 1945 (official date), in action over Manila, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

TROY L. ANDERSON, Jr., Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Patsy M. Sharpe. Mother, 1035 East Jessamine, Fort Worth, Texas. Born September 4, 1926. Enlisted September 4, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Horace Mann Junior High School and attended Senior High School, Tulsa. Member First Methodist Church. Active in Boy Scouts. Died October 5, 1944, in action of Peleliu, Palau Islands, Central Pacific.

JAMES ELROY APPELEMAN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Alva, Woods County. Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Appleman, Parents, Alva. Born July 21, 1925. Enlisted July 30, 1944. Graduated Alva High School in May, 1944. Member of Methodist Church. Died April 6, 1945, in action in Germany.

CLAUDE L. ARMSTRONG, Private, U. S. Army, Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Frances J. Armstrong, Wife, 1307 North Yale. Tulsa. Born September 13, 1922. Enlisted March 29, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Roosevelt Junior High School and attended Central High School, Tulsa. Member of Garden City Baptist Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died February 11, 1945, in line of duty and buried at sea off L. S. T. 577 in the Pacific.

LEONARD L. ARMSTRONG, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Soper, Choctaw County. Mrs. Ella Armstrong, Mother, (Mudsand Rte.) Soper. Born February 21, 1924. Enlisted March 15, 1944. Decorations: Purple Heart awarded twice; Combat Infantry Badge. Wounded in action December 25, 1944. Died April 5, 1945, in action in Germany.

DOUGLAS BAKER, Lieutenant, Junior Grade, U. S. Navy. Home address: Lindsay, Garvin County. Mr. and Mrs. John Baker, Parents, Rte. 4, Lindsay. Born August 27, 1921. Enlisted June 30, 1942. Decorations: four Air Medals; three Distinguished Flying crosses; two Silver Stars; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended the University of Oklahoma in 1942. Served in Naval Air Squadron. Last flight took off from the carrier U. S. S. *Lexington*. Died December 14, 1944, in action over Luzon, Philippine Islands.

PAUL S. BENNETT, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Sperry, Tulsa County. Mrs. Helen G. Bennett, Wife, Sperry. Born Febru-



ary 4, 1911. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted May 27, 1927; advanced from rank of sergeant to Second Lieutenant on June 3, 1933, and successively in rank later, to Captain in the National Guard on October 1, 1935; graduated from Field Artillery School in 1936. Served in the Field Artillery of the 45th Division. Died July 9, 1944, in action on Saipan, Marianas Islands.

WAYNE PAUL BENSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Douthat, Ottawa County. Mrs. Mittie Benson, Mother, Douthat. Born February 2, 1922. Enlisted in 1942. Attended public school at Picher, Oklahoma. Died November 12, 1944, in action in Lorraine, France.

MILLARD C. BENTLEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Davis, Murray County. Mrs. Sue Edwards Bentley, Mother, Rte. 1, Davis. Born October 14, 1918. Enlisted October, 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school at Davis, Oklahoma. Died August 1, 1944, in action in France.

CHARLES R. BETHEL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Charles Bethel, Wife, 2112 East Sixth, Tulsa 4. Born February 1, 1921. Enlisted August, 1943. Decorations: Bronze Star; Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Died June 13, 1945, in action of Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

DAVID ALBERT BETTINGER, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Bromide, Johnston County. Joe L. Bettinger, Father, Big Canyon, Oklahoma. Born April 22, 1920. Enlisted June 9, 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Bromide High School, 1939. Died March 2, 1942, in line of duty in the Java Sea.

TOMMIE JEWEL BIBB, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Three Sands, Noble County. Mrs. Jessie Smith, Aunt, Three Sands. Born June 16, 1924. Enlisted November 19, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served during landing on D-Day, wounded in action June 16, and returned to combat duty July 28, 1944. Died August 14, 1944, in action in France.

WILLIAM CHESTER BIGGS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ravia, Johnston County. Mrs. Marie Biggs, Wife, Ravia. Born September 29, 1919. Enlisted January 16, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice; Bronze Star. Graduated Chilocco Indian Agricultural School, Chilocco, Oklahoma, in May, 1940. Member of the Baptist Church. Creek Indian descent. Served with the 45th ("Thunderbird") Division. Died January 4, 1945, in action in Northeastern France.



TOBIAS RAPHAEL BILLER, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Okarche, Kingfisher County. Mr. and Mrs. Otto Biller, Parents, Okarche. Born January 29, 1923. Enlisted December 16, 1942. Graduated from St. Gregory's College, Shawnee, Oklahoma, in 1942. Member of the Holy Trinity Catholic Church. Served in the Submarine Corps. Died October 7, 1943, in line of duty in the Kuril Islands (or Japanese Chishima Islands), off Kamchatka.

WALTER EARL BLAYLOCK, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Poteau, Le Flore County. Mr. and Mrs. Walter Blaylock, Parents, Rte. 1, Poteau. Born February 9, 1921. Enlisted April 7, 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Graduated Poteau High School in May, 1938. Served in Submarine Corps. Died August 10, 1945, in line of duty aboard the submarine U. S. S. *Pickrel* at sea, out from its Manila Bay base.

ROY BOYD BLANCHARD, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Glencoe, Payne County. Richard W. Blanchard, Father, Glencoe. Born June 19, 1920. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; two Bronze Stars; Combat Infantry Badge; American Defense Medal; European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal. Graduated Glencoe High School in May, 1939. Member of the Christian Church. Member of Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted in 1938, in 179th Infantry. Served with the 45th Division. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died February 18, 1944, in action at Anzio Beachhead, Italy.

LEROY BEN BLANKE, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mrs. Jennie Blanke, Mother, Rte. 2, Nowata. Born April 22, 1919. Enlisted May 12, 1942. Decorations: Unit Citation for action in the St. Lo campaign; Battle Participation Star, European Theater of Operations. Attended Nowata public schools. Member of Church of Christ. Died August 3, 1944, in action in France.

BUELL DEAN BLUBAUGH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mrs. Pearl Blubaugh, Mother, 414 North 7th Street, Tonkawa, Oklahoma. Born October 16, 1922. Enlisted February, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; three Battle Participation Stars, Asiatic-Pacific Campaign. Graduated Tonkawa High School in May, 1942. Attended Northern Oklahoma Junior College, Tonkawa. Member First Baptist Church. Served as Paratrooper in 11th Division, Airborne Command. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in New Guinea and participated in the Leyte and the Manila campaigns, Philippine Islands. Died April 18, 1945, in action near Mt. Macolod, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

DWIGHT KENDALL BOOTH, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. M/Sgt. and Mrs. Brainard D. Booth, Parents, 923 West Elm, Enid. Born September 19, 1924. Enlisted December 15, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal and Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Thomas Jefferson High School, San Antonio, Texas; attended Texas A. & M. College. Member of Madison Square Presbyterian Church and Albert Pike Chapter Order of DeMolay, San Antonio, Texas. Outstanding student and athlete. Graduated Altus Army Air Field, receiving wings and commission in September, 1944. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945, and served as Pilot on a B-26 "Marauder" in bombing raids over Germany. Died April 16, 1945, in action during operational flight over Wittenberg, Germany.

ROBERT EVIN BOOZE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stratford, Garvin County. Mrs. Ina Ruth Booze, Wife, Rte. 2, Byars, Oklahoma. Born May 23, 1919. Enlisted December 23, 1943. Attended grade school, Vian, Oklahoma. Died December 16, 1944, in action in Germany.

WILLIAM RUFUS BOST, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Cleveland, Pawnee County. Mrs. Jessie O. Bost, Mother, 800 West Delaware, Cleveland. Born November 2, 1915. Enlisted March, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Oak Leaf Cluster; Combat Infantry Badge; American Defense Medal; three Battle Participation Stars, European Theater of Operations. Graduated Cleveland High School in 1933. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, 1934. Attended Tulsa Business College and later employed in Tulsa. Member of Boston Avenue Methodist Church. Served in Medical Corps, 216th General Hospital and 300th General Hospital, in all grades from private to master sergeant. Chosen for Infantry Officers' Candidate School, Fort Benning, Georgia, and commissioned in April, 1943. Sailed for overseas duty as an officer of replacement in January, 1944, and later assigned to the 85th Division in command of a machine gun platoon. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Wounded in action at Fondi, Italy, on May 21, 1944, and rejoined the 85th Division in August, 1944. Died October 10, 1944, in action at Mt. Monterenzio, Italy.

ARCHIE LEONARD BOSWELL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Rush Springs, Grady County. Mrs. Lola Boswell, Mother, Shamrock, Texas. Born November 14, 1925. Enlisted February 19, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated 10th Grade, Sterling, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died January 27, 1945, in action in France.

JAMES V. BOYLES, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Checotah, McIntosh County. Mrs. Edna A. Boyles, Wife, North Broadway, Checotah. Born January 27, 1922. Enlisted November 28, 1943.

Served in the Third Army, European Theater. Died December 19, 1944, in action in Luxembourg, Belgium.

TIM LUTELLAS BRADLEY, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mrs. Fannie Carmean, Mother, Cassville, Missouri. Born October 4, 1918. Enlisted September, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended Central High School, Muskogee. Sailed for duty overseas in November, 1943, and served in India and Burma. Died June 1, 1944, in action in North Burma, Asiatic area.

CARL CLINTON BRAND, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Eufaula, McIntosh County. Mrs. Robbie Brand, Wife, 2536 Florida Ave., Stockton, California. Born November 3, 1911. Enlisted September, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Eufaula Junior High School. Member Christian Church and Junior Chamber of Commerce. Served with the 90th Division. Promoted from Private to Sergeant on the battlefield July 16, 1944. Died July 26, 1944, in action near Blosville, France.

LEWIS OTHEL BRANSCUM, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Big Cedar, LeFlore County. Mrs. Eunice D. Branscum, Wife, Page, Oklahoma. Born September 6, 1924. Enlisted July 18, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Attended public schools at Big Cedar and Muse, Oklahoma. Awarded Machine Gun and Hand Grenade medals. Died June 19, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

THOMAS LEROY BRASEL, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. C. R. Brasel, Brother, 720 South Wheeling, Tulsa. Born October 28, 1926. Enlisted March 13, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died October 30, 1944, in line of duty in Southwest Pacific.

ROBERT LEE BREWSTER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Fairland, Ottawa County. Mrs. May E. Brewster, Mother, Rte. 1, Fairland. Born November 30, 1925. Enlisted June 27, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star. Graduated from High School, Wyandotte, Oklahoma. Sailed for duty overseas December 31, 1944, landing in the Philippines in February, 1945; in active combat from February 26 to March 21, and from April 1 to April 4. Died April 4, 1945, in action on Luzon and buried in Legaspi Cemetery, Philippine Islands.

LEON EARL BRIGGS, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tahlequah, Cherokee County. Mrs. Anna Lou Hullinger, Mother, Loop Rte., Tahlequah. Born April 28, 1925. Enlisted August 12, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster. Attended Tahlequah High School. Member First Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in December, 1944. Served as Tail Gunner



on B-17 Bomber; became member of "Caterpillar Club" for emergency parachute jump on his first mission. Died April 7, 1945, in action near Hannover, Germany.

ONIE ARVILEE BRISCOE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Walters, Cotton County. Oscar J. Briscoe, Father, 623 Wash St., Walters. Born June 7, 1926. Enlisted September 6, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Walters High School. Member Assembly of God Church. Died June 14, 1945, in action on Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

JESS CALVIN BRUTON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mr. and Mrs. Walter Bruton, Parents, Rte. 2, Sallisaw. Born April 1, 1924. Enlisted May 30, 1944. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge. Finished grades in grammar school. A letter in behalf of the officers and men of his company in the 88th Division stated: "He was one of our efficient and top fighting men." Died April 18, 1945, in action in Northern Italy and buried in the U. S. Military Cemetery at Mt. Beni, Italy.

BILLY LEONARD BUNCH, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Duncan, Stephens County. Mr. Luther Bunch, Father, 1303 Oak Ave., Duncan. Born March 24, 1923. Enlisted June 7, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; two Battle Participation Stars, European Theater of Operations; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Duncan High School in May, 1941. Attended the University of Oklahoma, 1941-43. Member of Methodist Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died April 18, 1944, in action in Italy.

WILLIS S. BUOY, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Ocheleta, Washington County. Mrs. Lucy Ann Buoy, Mother, Rte. 2, Bartlesville. Born June 29, 1908. Enlisted June 5, 1942. Decorations: Bronze Star: Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from 8th grade and was outstanding athlete in Truscott School, Hogshooter Creek. Member of Baptist Church. Served in the Heavy Artillery, Seventh Army. Decorated for heroism in France, in 1944, for having saved many of his comrades in action against the Germans. Wounded in action during early winter 1944-45. Died March 30, 1945, in action in Germany.

JOSEPH DENNIS ("JOE D.") BURDEN, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Blair, Jackson County. Mrs. J. M. Huling, Mother, Blair. Born September 23, 1918. Enlisted June 6, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Blair High School. Stationed in the Philippine Islands and was at Corregidor at the time of the surrender to the Japanese on May 6, 1942. Served with the 3rd Battalion, Fourth Marines. Died October 24, 1944, in line of duty in the East China Sea.

MAURICE THURMAN BURRESS, Chief Electrician's Mate, U. S. Navy. Home address: Weatherford, Custer County. William Henry

Burress, Father, Weatherford. Born April 11, 1916. Enlisted July 15, 1934. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; Naval Commendation Ribbon; Submarine Combat Insignia; Bronze Star Medal. Graduated from High School, Harrison, Arkansas, in May, 1934. Member of Methodist Church. The Presidential Unit Citation was awarded for "outstanding performance and distinguished service" aboard the U. S. S. *Greenling* in war patrol; the Commendation Ribbon, "For distinguishing himself by outstanding service in a United States Submarine during a war patrol of that vessel"; the Submarine Combat Insignia, for "splendid performance of duty" aboard the Submarine U. S. S. *Barbel* in offensive war patrol in heavily patrolled enemy waters. The Citation with the Bronze Star Medal stated in part: "As Electrician's Mate in Charge, his skill and proficiency in maintaining his department in a high state of readiness materially assisted his Commanding Officer while conducting attacks which resulted in sinking more than 20,000 tons of enemy shipping." Departed aboard the U. S. S. *Barbel* from Fremantle, Australia, January 5, 1945, for patrol area in the South China Sea. First reported missing February 18, 1945. Died February 19, 1946 (official date), in line of duty aboard the Submarine U. S. S. *Barbel* lost in South China Sea.

RICHARD BURTON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Okemah, Okfuskee County. Mrs. Velma O. Burton, Wife, 115 South 8th St., Okemah. Born September 27, 1918. Enlisted November, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Served as Automatic Rifleman, his Citation with the Silver Star stating that, under heavy artillery and mortar fire by the enemy, he himself opened fire on the enemy and eliminated the hostile strongpoint thus making way for his squadron to continue the advance. He was later struck by enemy artillery fire in this advance. Died August 1, 1944, in action in France.

GILBERT NICHOLS ("NICK") BURWELL, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Elizabeth Nichols Burwell, Mother, 7006 Nichols Road, Oklahoma City. Born June 7, 1923. Enlisted July, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Oklahoma City public schools; graduated from Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana, in June, 1942. Member of Methodist Church. Attended preflight school at San Antonio, Texas, and had primary training at Spartan school, Tulsa, Oklahoma, followed by basic and advanced training in other U. S. air fields, receiving wings and commission at Lawson Field, Fort Benning, Georgia. Served as Pilot on P-51 "Mustang" with the 4th Fighter Squadron, 52nd Fighter Group. Died June 23, 1944, in action over Ploesti, Italy.

GROVER CLEVELAND BUSBY, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Rosa Lee Busby, Wife, Rte. 2, Flatonia, Texas. Born August 18, 1912. Enlisted

March 14, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Capitol Hill High School, Oklahoma City. Member of the Baptist Church. Awarded Rifleman, Machine Gun, Carbine and Submachine Gun medals. Died January 16, 1945, in action in Eastern France.

BOBBIE RALPH BUTLER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Percy Butler, Father, 2211 East Reading St. Tulsa. Born November 5, 1925. Enlisted August 15, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Grover Cleveland Junior High School, Tulsa, in 1941, and from Central High School, Tulsa, in 1944. Member of Springdale Baptist Church. Of Cherokee Indian descent. Oklahoma State interscholastic High Jump champion in 1943 and 1944, winning both meets at the University of Oklahoma and at Oklahoma A. & M. College. Sailed for duty overseas on January 6, 1945, and volunteered for infantry scouting. Died February 23, 1945, in action near Kempen, Germany.

LEONARD V. BYRUM, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Snow, Pushmataha County. Ottis D. Byrum, Father, Snow. Born December 5, 1919. Enlisted April 13, 1942. Attended public school at Finley, Oklahoma. Served as Technician, Fifth Grade, in 104th Engineers. Died April 1, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ROGER WILLIAM CAFFEY, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Joan Caffey, Wife, Seminole. Born October 6, 1924. Enlisted June 2, 1943. Decorations: Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Seminole High School. Member of Assembly of God Church. Served in Medical Detachment, 18th Infantry. The Silver Star Medal was awarded for gallantry in action within the vicinity of Mortain, France, the Citation stating in part: "Observing a seriously wounded German soldier, deserted by his own medical men, and obviously suffering from shock and pain, Corporal Caffey voluntarily exposed himself to heavy sniper fire, administered first aid and evacuated the enemy casualty. The exceptional courage with which Corporal Caffey performed his merciful deed reflects great honor upon the Army Medical Department." Wounded in action in the vicinity of Hachkerchen, Germany. Died March 1, 1945, near Nrederaw, Germany.

PAUL PERKINS CAMPBELL, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Ramona, Washington County. Mrs. Emma Campbell, Wife, Rte. 1, Bartlesville. Born September 22, 1913. Enlisted September 16, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Ramona High School in 1932. Died August 6, 1944, in action in Percy, France.

CHARLES RALPH CANTRELL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Haskell, Muskogee County. Mrs. Hatty M. Cantrell, Mother, Rte. 1, Haskell. Born April 13, 1909. Enlisted October 28,



1942. Decorations: Two Battle Participation Stars, European Theater of Operations; Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Attended public Schools, Black Gum, Oklahoma. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died November 12, 1944, in action in Lorraine, France.

JAMES H. CAPE, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Clarca J. Cape. Mother, Rte. 5, Ada. Born July 7, 1922. Enlisted December 26, 1942. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge. Completed 8th grade in public school, Bebee, Oklahoma. Served in the Seventh Army, European Theater of Operations. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died April 10, 1945, in action in Western Germany.

ORVAL OTIS CATHER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Pawnee, Pawnee County. Mrs. Okla Cather, Mother, 453 Harrison, Pawnee. Born May 22, 1922. Enlisted June 30, 1942. Attended Prosperity public school. Member of Methodist Church. Sailed from Hollandia, Dutch New Guinea, for the Philippine Islands on February 6, 1945. Died February 11, 1945, in line of duty when his ship was torpedoed by an enemy submarine and sunk north of Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

HAROLD LEE CLARK, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Nolen Ival Clark. Father, Seminole. Born July 4, 1926. Enlisted June 8, 1944. Graduated High School. Bowlegs, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died February 16, 1945, in line of duty aboard the LCS (L) (3) sunk in resisting an enemy torpedo attack in Marvels Harbor, Bataan Peninsula, Philippine Islands.

WILBUR FRANK CLARK, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Bessie Clark, Mother, 121 North Louisa St., Shawnee. Born May 11, 1919. Enlisted June 8, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Shawnee Senior High School in 1938. Member First Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in November, 1944, and served with the 63rd Division, Seventh Army, in Italy, France, and Germany. Died April 9, 1945, in action in Western Germany.

HARRY CLINTON CLARKE, Electrician's Mate, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Yale, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. Henry F. Clarke, Parents, 530 East Chicago, Yale. Born May 14, 1913. Enlisted December 18, 1933. Graduated Yale High School in May, 1931. Member of Baptist Church. Served on the U. S. S. *Saratoga* and on the U. S. S. *Langley*. Reported missing in action since March 1, 1942. Died December 15, 1945 (official date) in line of duty at sea.

STERLING LOUIS CLIFT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Granite, Greer County. Mrs. G. R. Clift, Mother, Rte. 4, Apache. Born January 5, 1912. Enlisted November, 1943. Decora-

tion: Order of the Purple Heart. Member Missionary Baptist Church. Served as Paratrooper, Airborne Command. Sailed for duty overseas in August, 1944, and was in active combat in France, Belgium, Holland, and Germany. Wounded in action September 17, 1944. Died April 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

CARL WAYNE COALE, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Dacoma, Woods County. C. E. Coale, Father, Dacoma. Born December 10, 1921. Enlisted December 3, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Pilot on P-38 "Fighter" plane. Died December 27, 1944, in action twelve miles northeast of Bastogne, Belgium.

JAMES CLARENCE COLE, Technical Sergeant, Fourth Class, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Myrtle Cole, Mother, Rte. 4, Sallisaw. Born December 9, 1922. Enlisted February 2, 1942. Attended public schools in Sequoyah County. Died March 23, 1945, during Japanese bombing attack on Biak Island, and buried with full military honors in the U. S. Armed Forces Cemetery at Bosnek, Biak Island, Southwest Pacific.

BILLIE EDWIN COLSTON, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Marietta, Love County. Mr. and Mrs. D. L. Colston, Parents, Marietta. Born June 27, 1923. Enlisted May 26, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Attended Love County public schools and graduated from the 8th grade in 1939. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Crescent City*. Reported missing in action in September, 1944. Died September 16, 1945 (official date) in action on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Central Pacific.

DOWAL D. COPLEN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mrs. Geraldine Coplen, Wife, Rte. 1, Stigler. Born March 29, 1924. Enlisted February 18, 1943. Sailed for duty overseas in the spring of 1944 and served with the Paraglider troops in the Philippine Islands. Died March 31, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

GRANT ARTHUR CROOK, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Lessie A. Crook, Mother, 313 West Evans St., Seminole. Born September 24, 1906. Enlisted February, 1942. Decorations: American Service Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with four Battle Participation stars; Philippine Liberation Medal with two Battle Participation stars; World War II Victory Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Franklin*. Died March 19, 1945, in line of duty when the U. S. S. *Franklin* was hit in a Japanese air attack, during a mission off the coast of Japan in support of the Okinawa operations.

CLARENCE DAVIS CUNNINGHAM, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Davenport, Lincoln County. Mrs. Viola M. Cunning-

ham, Mother, Davenport. Born April 18, 1923. Enlisted February 29, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended Davenport public school. The Citation with the Silver Star stated in part: "Perceiving a wounded enlisted man lying in an exposed position, Sergeant Cunningham, a rifleman disregarding personal safety crawled forward over 100 yards of open terrain to administer medical care and evacuate his wounded comrade. Shortly thereafter, when two members of his squad were wounded, Sergeant Cunningham again remained in the exposed terrain and skillfully administered medical treatment to the casualties and evacuated them to an aid station." Died March 23, 1945, in action in Staudernheim, Germany, and buried in the American Cemetery at Stromberg, Germany.

CHARLES B. DICKERSON, Technician, Fourth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Sparks, Lincoln County. Mr. and Mrs. Jeff Dickerson, Parents, Sparks. Born May 20, 1914. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted May 7, 1934. Served with the 45th Division. Died July 11, 1943, in action in Sicily.

KENNETH ARNOLD DUNHAM, Private, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mrs. Marie Johnson, Sister, 733 East 4th St., Claremore. Born June 13, 1925. Enlisted August 12, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended public schools in Rogers County. Served as Automatic Rifleman in the Asiatic-Pacific Campaign. Died May 31, 1945, in action near Nahu, Southern Okinawa, and buried with full military honors in the U. S. Marine Division Cemetery on Okinawa Shima, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

GLENN VERNON EAGON, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. Arvil A. Eagon, Parents, Drumright, Oklahoma. Born August 18, 1925. Enlisted August 13, 1943. Attended public schools in Drumright and Tulsa, graduating from Will Rogers High School, Tulsa, in May, 1943. Member of Memorial Christian Church, Tulsa. Completed the course (Fire Control-Rangerfinder-Spotters) in the Fleet Service School, on November 13, 1943. Assigned to the U. S. S. *Liddle* (commissioned December 6, 1943) and served aboard the vessel in the Atlantic, leading convoys to Bermuda Island, Wales, Gibraltar, and Tunisia. Sailed from New York City September 21, 1944, on the U. S. S. *Liddle* for Hollandia, New Guinea via the Panama Canal, thence proceeding as an escort vessel with a convoy to Leyte, Philippine Islands, arriving November 24, 1944. Died December 7, 1944, in line of duty on the flying bridge of the U. S. S. *Liddle* when that point was struck and damaged by the crash and explosion of a Japanese suicide plane, while the vessel was patrolling between Ponson and Leyte, in Ormoc Bay, Philippine Islands.



OTIS EAVES, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bethel, McCurtain County. Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Eaves, Parents, Rte. 1, Lane, Oklahoma. Born April 29, 1918. Enlisted September 1, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Baptist Church. Served with the 45th Division. Died May 26, 1944, in action in Rome, Italy.

LESLIE LEE ELLIOTT, Coxswain, U. S. Navy. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mrs. Beatrice Elliott, Mother, Rte. 1, Stigler. Born July 28, 1917. Re-enlisted June 12, 1940, having previously enlisted in May, 1935, and served in the Navy. Attended Stigler High School; and Junior College and Business College in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Died February 28, 1942, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Houston* sunk in engagement with a large force of the Japanese navy, in Soenda Strait about five miles off St. Nichols Point, Java, the Netherlands Indies.

HARVEY A. EMBRY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: McLoud, Pottawatomie County. Mr. and Mrs. John Embry, Parents, Shawnee. Born January 24, 1923. Enlisted January 12, 1943. Completed 8th grade in public school. Member of the Christian Church. Died July 16, 1944, in action in France.

EUGENE L. FARTHING, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Opal R. Farthing, Mother, 227 West Fairchild, Midwest City, Oklahoma City 10. Born February 26, 1926. Enlisted December 22, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and cited for meritorious achievement. The Midwest City post of Veterans of Foreign Wars was named in honor of him. Died June 25, 1945, in action in Celebes Island, Netherlands Indies.

MAX EMIL FELDER, Flight Officer, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Emil J. Felder, Parents, Canton, Oklahoma. Born February 1, 1925. Enlisted March 4, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Graduated High School, Canton, Oklahoma, in 1942. Employee in Oklahoma City Air Depot. Sailed for duty overseas in March, 1945. Died April 10, 1945, in action when his plane was struck by an enemy jet-propelled plane over Orienburg, Germany.

WILLIAM MEREDITH FRANKLIN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Binger, Caddo County. Mr. and Mrs. William T. Franklin, Parents, Rte. 2, Binger. Born April 20, 1924. Enlisted August 20, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school. Served as Rifleman in Company L, 307th Infantry. A letter from his Commanding Officer stated in part: "In the battle in the vicinity of Shuri, when exceptionally heavy enemy action was encountered, William in the performance of his duty as rifleman, unwaveringly moved to the front of the fight to aid his buddies and

the advance of his unit. . . . To all who knew him, William's passing was a personal tragedy. He was a fine comrade and an excellent soldier." Died May 18, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

WARREN VERNON FRAZIER, Fireman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: El Reno, Canadian County. George V. Frazier, Father, 1115 West Pine St., El Reno. Born January 2, 1922. Enlisted February 6, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended El Reno High School. Served aboard the destroyer U. S. S. *Pillsbury* and participated in a night battle in McKassar Strait, with the Japanese navy off the Netherlands Indies in February, 1942. Died March 1, 1942, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Pillsbury* sunk in the Battle of Java near Bali Strait, Netherlands Indies.

WILLIAM FORBES FREEMAN, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Ardmore, Carter County. Mrs. Bertha F. Freeman, Mother, 112 Fourth St., N. W., Ardmore. Born July 30, 1923. Enlisted September 30, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal and Order of the Purple Heart, both awarded posthumously. Graduated Ardmore Senior High School in May, 1941. Outstanding as football player. Attended the University of Oklahoma. Employed as a riveter in Consolidated Aircraft Company, San Diego, California, before entering the army. Member of First Christian Church, Ardmore. Received commission as Second Lieutenant and wings as Bombardier from Midland Army Air Field, Midland, Texas January 15, 1944. Began additional training in England in the Eighth Air Force, December 3, 1944, and his crew's plane a "Flying Fortress" became the "lead plane" of the Squadron. Died February 16, 1945, in action in bombing mission over Gelsenkirchen, Germany.

A. L. FULLINGIM, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Antlers, Pushmataha County. Mrs. E. L. Leatherwood, Sister, Antlers. Born July 15, 1918. Enlisted December 17, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School, Ringwood, Oklahoma. Member of the Methodist Church. Died July 6, 1943, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Helena* sunk in the Battle of Kula Gulf.

HERSHAL GUS GAITHER, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Pryor, Mayes County. Mrs. Madonna Gaither, Wife, 2539 East 16th St., Tulsa, Oklahoma. Born February 28, 1916. Enlisted January 28, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal. Graduated Pryor High School. Member of Baptist Church. Served with General Chennault's "Eagle" Squadron as Navigator-Bombardier, in China. Died March 29, 1945, in line of duty on return from bombing mission near Chihkiang, Hunan Province, China.

HUBERT LESSIE GAITHER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Bennington, Bryan County. Mrs. Lillie Mae Gaither, Mother, Bennington. Born December 26, 1921. Enlisted July 25,

1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; one Battle Participation Star, European Theater of Operations; Combat Infantry Badge. Served in the American Defense Theater of Operations. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died December 4, 1944, in action in France.

JAMES HAL GALLAWAY, Major, Field Artillery, U. S. Army. Home address: Durant, Bryan County. Mrs. Mary Jane Gallaway, Wife, 1002 West Elm St., Durant. Born May 9, 1910. Enlisted April 23, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal. Graduated High School, Vernon, Texas. Graduated the University of Oklahoma, B. A. degree, in 1934. Died December 17, 1943, in action in Belgium.

LORENZ DALE GILSTRAP, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mrs. Nola Mae Gilstrap, Wife, Ajo, Arizona. Born October 18, 1914. Enlisted October 23, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated High School, Keota, Oklahoma, in 1934. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Franklin*. Died March 19, 1945, in line of duty when the *Franklin* was hit in a Japanese air attack, during a mission off the coast of Japan in support of the Okinawa operations.

IRVING GOLDBERG, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Nell N. Goldberg, Wife, 15 West 7th St., Tulsa. Born October 29, 1913. Enlisted December 10, 1941. Graduated Columbia University, New York City. Member of Jewish Church. Served with the 4th Division, Third Army, European Theater of Operations. Died April 1, 1945, in action in Germany.

SCOTT HENDON GRANT, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: McAlester, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Hattie Grant, Mother, Rte. 1, McAlester. Born August 22, 1925. Enlisted September 20, 1943. Died June 17, 1945, in action on Okinawa, and buried with honors in the U. S. Sixth Marine Division Cemetery on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

JOE GUOLADDLE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Carnegie, Caddo County (family home in Kiowa County). Mrs. Tosickah Guoladdle, Mother, Carnegie. Born April 17, 1913. Enlisted August 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended public school. Member of Baptist Church. Kiowa Indian descent. Served with the 8th Cavalry Regiment. Wounded in action in Asiatic theater and returned to active combat. Died April 12, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

ROBERT FREEMAN HACKWORTH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hendrix, Bryan County. Mr. and Mrs. I. H. Hackworth, Parents, Rte. 1, Hendrix. Born March 22, 1921. Enlisted October 8, 1942. Decoration: Bronze Star Medal. Attended public



schools in Bryan County. Sailed for duty overseas in September, 1944, and served in European Theater of Operations. Died April 10, 1945, in action in Western Germany.

THADDES LAVERNE HAMBY, Quartermaster, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Frederick, Tillman County. Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Hamby, Parents, 611 South 10th St., Frederick. Born May 16, 1918. Enlisted December 13, 1939. Attended Frederick High School where he was a member of the band. Enrolled and trained in the Citizens' Military Training Camp. Served as Bugler, First Class, aboard the U. S. S. *Pennsylvania* in or near the Hawaiian Islands; transferred in November, 1940, to the carrier U. S. S. *Langley* and was in active service at the time of the bombing of Pearl Harbor and, later in the Central Pacific in the region of Guam, Midway, and Wake islands; trained and promoted to Quartermaster, Third Class, in Navigator's Division. Sailed on February 27, 1942, from Freemantle, Australia, aboard the U. S. *Langley* which was bombed by Japanese planes and sunk in the Indian Ocean, south of Java; survivors were rescued and transferred to the U. S. S. *Pecos* (bound for Freemantle, Australia) but this vessel was also bombed by the enemy and sunk. Died March 1, 1942, in line of duty in the Indian Ocean south of Java.

LESTER BLAINE HAMMERS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Ruby Lee Hammers, Wife, 408 Southeast 28th St., Oklahoma City. Born July 10, 1908. Enlisted December 8, 1942. Decoration: Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously. Attended St. John's Military Academy, Wisconsin. Member of the Methodist Church. Employed by the Urschel Oil Company before entering the Army. Served with the Engineer Corps, 96th ("Deadeye") Division and in active combat during the invasion of Leyte and Okinawa. The Citation with the Bronze Star Medal, awarded for heroic service on June 12, 1945, for having completed the mission of clearing an enemy minefield in an area infested with enemy snipers, stated in part: "After securing the field, Sergeant Hammers conducted his squad to safety and returned alone to make a final inspection prior to opening the route to critically needed supply trains." Died June 12, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

WILLIAM ALLEN HANCOCK, Gunner's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Sand Springs, Tulsa County. Mrs. Patti Jean Hancock, Wife, Sand Springs. Born January 10, 1923. Enlisted January 17, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Sand Springs High School. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Indianapolis* which after setting a new speed record from San Francisco to Guam in delivery of an atomic bomb was sunk by two under-water explosions during a blackout when traveling at 17 knots per hour, approximately 450 miles from Leyte. Died July 30, 1945, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Indianapolis* sunk in the Pacific Ocean.

JAMES RANDOLPH HANNA, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Fairland, Ottawa County. Mrs. Gertie Hanna, Mother, Rte. 2, Fairland. Born May 20, 1925. Enlisted October 27, 1943. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge. Attended Fairland High School. Served with 34th Infantry, "Victory" Division in the Philippines. Died February 3, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

CORNELIUS BLISS HARDMAN, JR., Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mrs. Virginia Helen Hardman, Wife, Sells, Arizona. Born January 23, 1922. Enlisted June 25, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Pawnee Indian School at Pawnee, and Chiloeco Indian Agricultural School, Chiloeco, Oklahoma. Ponca Indian descent. Member of the Methodist Church. Served with the 87th Infantry ("Golden Acorn") Division in the Battle of the Bulge in Belgium and was in one of the first units to break through the Siegfried Line. Died February 17, 1945, from wounds received in action in Luxembourg, Belgium.

NATHAN HARJO, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Lena Freeman, Mother, 321½ West Main, Okmulgee. Born November 3, 1922. Enlisted October 28, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Euchee Indian Boarding School, Sapulpa, Oklahoma. Member of Methodist Church. Won for the second consecutive year, the welterweight boxing championship of the Second Infantry Division. A letter from his Commanding Officers stated in part: "Private Harjo was held in high regard by all members of this command." Died April 8, 1945, in action near Varlosen, Germany.

ROBERT ADRIAN HARP, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. W. A. Harp, Mother, Rte. 2, Shawnee. Born March 1, 1925. Enlisted August 10, 1943. Attended Shawnee High School. Member of Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in April, 1944, and served as Paratrooper, Airborne Command, in Africa, Sicily, Italy, France, and Belgium. Died January 22, 1945, in action near Bergstein, Belgium.

OLON MILES HAYES, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mrs. Lueille M. Hayes, Mother, Keota, Oklahoma. Born December 5, 1921. Enlisted July 26, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School in Chickasha, Oklahoma. Died April 8, 1945, in action near Bani on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

WILLIAM EARNEST HAZEN, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Hazen, Parents, Rte. 1, 1110 North Ash St., Ponca City. Born July 21, 1921. Enlisted June 10, 1940. Attended Ponca City Junior High School. Member of Baptist Church. Served with the U. S. Fleet

in the Asiatic area two years. Participated in and reported missing after the Battle of the Java Sea March 1, 1942. Died November 1, 1945 (official date) in line of duty in the Java Sea.

BOB HOWARD HORNE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mrs. Amy L. Smith, Mother, 403 North S St., Muskogee. Born September 20, 1924. Enlisted February, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Attended High School at Chelsea, Oklahoma. Served with the 85th Cavalry, Reconnaissance Squadron Mechanized. Died December 11, 1944, in action in Kleinhau, Germany.

SAM KENNETH HOUSTON, Signalman, U. S. Navy. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Charlotte Sanderson, Mother, 1522 South Walker St., Oklahoma City. Born December 11, 1922. Enlisted August 7, 1940. Decoration: Submarine Combat Insignia. Attended Oklahoma City public schools; graduated High School, Grayville, Illinois, in 1940. Served with the submarine U. S. S. *Shark* in both the Atlantic and Pacific. Departed from Pearl Harbor, Hawaiian Islands, September 23, 1944, on the *Shark* for patrol duty in the East China Sea. Died November 8, 1944 (official date), in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Shark* lost at sea.

LLOYD E. HOWARD, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Salina, Mayes County. James Howard, Father, Salina. Born May 12, 1920. Enlisted February 1, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Turley, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Served with the Coast Artillery. Died April 7, 1942, in action in the Philippine Islands.

CLARENCE MAX HUETT, Private, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tecumseh, Pottawatomie County. Mr. and Mrs. Fred E. Huett, Parents, Tecumseh. Born April 1, 1920. Enlisted September 1, 1942. Decoration: Citation of Honor awarded posthumously. Graduated Tecumseh High School on May 30, 1939. Member of Broadway Methodist Church, Tecumseh. Trained and received wings as Artillery Liaison Pilot, a line of service which was later considered unnecessary and cancelled by the War Department. Sailed for duty overseas in April, 1944. Died May 30, 1944, off the southeastern coast of Italy.

HOWARD WINSTON HUMPEREYS, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Altus, Jackson County. Mrs. Gerald V. Humphreys, Mother, 411 North Hightower, Altus. Born December 9, 1920. Enlisted February 4, 1940. Decorations: American Defense Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Oklahoma City public schools and Altus High School. Sailed for duty in the Philippine Islands, with the First Separate Defense Battalion on May 4, 1940, and stationed at Cavite Naval Base; at the fall of the Manila Bay area the Battalion was evacuated to Bataan and consolidated with the 4th Marines



under General Douglas MacArthur's command; subsequently transferred to Corregidor and later captured by the Japanese at the surrender of Corregidor in May, 1942; prisoner of the Japanese for twenty-nine months in Camp O'Donnell, Cabanatuan, and Bilibid Prison, Manila; aboard a Japanese prison ship en route to Japan torpedoed and sunk by an American submarine. Died October 24, 1944, as a Japanese prisoner of war in the China Sea.

WILLIAM LLOYD HUTTON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Mutual, Woodward County. Mr. and Mrs. Elmer L. Hutton, Parents, Mutual. Born August 12, 1912. Enlisted December 21, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Mutual public schools; graduated High School, Winfield, Kansas, in 1931; attended Kansas University, Wichita. Member of Baptist Church. Served with Tank Battalion. Died August 10, 1944, in action near Ballon, France.

JIMMIE D. JAMISON, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Beggs, Okmulgee County. Mrs. M. D. Jamison, Mother, Beggs. Born June 15, 1922. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended Beggs High School. Member of the Baptist Church. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard, first enlisted September 8, 1936; re-enlisted September 9, 1939, with rank of Sergeant, 179th Infantry, and later served with 45th Division. Entered Officers' Candidate School at Fort Benning, Georgia, and received his commission August 21, 1942. Died July 11, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

EVERETTE RAY JONES, Flight Officer, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Hollis, Harmon County. Mr. and Mrs. Orville Fred Jones, Parents, Rte. 2, Hollis. Born March 7, 1914. Enlisted October 20, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal awarded posthumously. Attended Cameron State Agricultural College, Lawton; graduated Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, in June, 1940. Member of Baptist Church. Teacher of vocational agriculture at Stigler, Oklahoma, when he enlisted. Member of Lions Club and a Mason (32nd degree). Served as Pilot of a glider carrying troops and supplies, as part of Airborne Army, in the invasion of Northwest Germany. The Citation with the Air Medal stated in part: "These officers serving as pilots of troop carrier gliders, formed part of a vast glider armada which successfully delivered thousands of Allied troops and equipment to designated objectives behind enemy lines in the greatest airborne assault in military history, . . . east of the Rhine." Died March 24, 1945, in action at a crossing of the Rhine River, in Germany.

HOWARD MITCHELL JONES, Pharmacist's Mate, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Hastings, Jefferson County. Lester F. Fite, Brother-in-law, 1116 Lipscomb St., Fort Worth, Texas. Born

November 17, 1917. Enlisted August 16, 1936. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Hastings High School. Served at Cavite, Manila, and Bataan, Philippine Islands, where he was captured by the Japanese and imprisoned in Bilibid Prison in 1942. Died December 15, 1944, aboard a Japanese prison ship torpedoed in Subic Bay, west of Philippine Islands.

CHARLES CLARK KEGELMAN, Colonel, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: El Reno, Canadian County. Mrs. Marian E. Kegelman, Wife, 501 South Rock Island, El Reno. Born October 22, 1915. Enlisted June 27, 1936. Decorations: Distinguished Service Cross; Distinguished Flying Cross; three Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart; European Campaign, African Campaign, and Asiatic-Pacific Campaign medals. Listed as the first American to be decorated in the European theater. Graduated El Reno High School in 1932; graduated Oklahoma Military Academy, Claremore, in 1934; attended the University of Oklahoma, 1934-36. Commissioned Second Lieutenant in American Air Forces in 1937, and stationed at Barksdale Field, Louisiana. Sent to England in April, 1942, as Commandant of the 15th Bombardment Squadron, American Air Forces. Served in twenty sorties against the enemy in North Africa. Serving in the Eighth Air Force, he led the first flight of American planes to participate in the aerial war over German occupied territory. (Kegelman was featured in *Target: Germany* published by Simon and Schuster, New York; and in report of "Battle of Europe" in the magazine, *Time*, for July 13, 1942.) Died March 9, 1945, in action on Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

LLOYD DENNIS KENNON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Peek, Ellis County. Mr. and Mrs. Jess M. Kennon, Parents, Peek. Born October 16, 1923. Enlisted December 20, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, Arnett, Oklahoma, in 1941. In partnership with his father as farmer and stockman before entering the service. Died April 2, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

VEARL CLAYTON KERFOOT, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Quinlan, Woodward County. Mrs. Ada A. Kerfoot, Mother, Rte. 2, Quinlan. Born August 7, 1914. Enlisted October 8, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died April 15, 1945, in action in Germany.

RALEIGH WAYNE KILLGORE, Torpedoman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Washington, McClain County. Robert E. Killgore, Father, Washington. Born March 28, 1914. Enlisted June, 1934. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Pillsbury*. Died March 2, 1942, in line of duty in the Battle of the Java Sea.

WILLIAM POTTER KIRBY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Crowder, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Idell Kirby, Wife, Rte. 2, McAlester. Born May 8, 1918. Enlisted May, 1944. Order

of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Completed 8th grade in public school. Served in duty overseas five months. Died May 13, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

EUGENE MARVIN KOHLMAN, Corporal, U. S. Marine. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Frances Anna Smith, Mother, 1906 N. W. 14th St., Oklahoma City. Born April 5, 1920. Enlisted August 2, 1940. Decorations: Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Central High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Christian Church. Served with the Fourth Marines in Shanghai, China, and in Philippine Islands; taken prisoner by the Japanese at the fall of Corregidor. Died November 20 (or 22), 1942, of Beri Beri in prisoner of war camp, Osaka, Japan.

LAWRENCE P. LAUDERDALE, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Maysville, Garvin County. Mrs. Grace Lauderdale, Mother, Lindsay, Oklahoma. Born November 3, 1921. Enlisted August 30, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart with four silver stars (wounded four times). Completed 8th grade in public school. Served with Anti-aircraft, 45th Division, in North Africa and at Anzio Beachhead. Died April 18, 1945, in action in Italy.

KENNETH EUGENE LAWSON, Torpedoman, U. S. Navy. Home address: Grove, Delaware County. Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Lawson, Parents, Jay Star Route, Grove. Born March 26, 1924. Enlisted August 5, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Submarine Combat Insignia surmounted with three gold stars (three successful patrols). Graduated Grove High School in May, 1941. Member of Baptist Church. Served on the submarine U. S. S. *Shark* which departed from Pearl Harbor, Hawaiian Islands, on September 23, 1944, for patrol duty in the East China Sea. Died November 8, 1944 (official date) in line of duty on the U. S. S. *Shark* lost at Sea.

ROBERT EARL LEE, Aviation Radioman, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Okeene, Blaine County. Mr. and Mrs. John Alvin Lee, Parents, Okeene. Born May 10, 1925. Enlisted April 13, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Gold Star; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Served as Radio Operator on a carrier based torpedo bomber, First Carrier Task Force, and was cited for meritorious achievement in an aerial flight on a bombing attack against enemy warships in Kobe harbor, Japan, on March 19, 1945; and again for attacks against enemy positions on Ryukyu Islands from March 24 to 30, 1945. Died August 10, 1945, in action over Matsushima airfield, Northern Honshu, Japan.

DONALD HENRY LEMONS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mrs. Ruby A. Lemons, Wife, Rte. 1, Norman. Born November 14, 1919. Enlisted June 23, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; three Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Inspector in the Army Air



Forces before enlistment. Ordered to England November 28, 1944, to serve with the Eighth Air Force. Served as Waist Gunner on B-17 "Flying Fortress." 91st Bombardment Group. Died April 8, 1945, in action at Jarchou, Germany.

HOMER LEE LEWIS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. H. L. Lewis, Wife, Rte. 2, Clinton. Born March 21, 1923. Enlisted January 22, 1943. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge. Awarded Expert Rifleman and Good Conduct medals. Attended St. Joseph's High School and Keen's Business College. Member of St. Joseph's Catholic Church. Communications Chief of Company B, 782nd Tank Battalion. Died January 17, 1945, in action at Saint Valery, France.

ROBERT DALE LLOYD, Torpedoman's Mate, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Alice A. Lloyd, Mother, 327 East Zion St., Tulsa 6. Born March 7, 1921. Enlisted March 7, 1938. Graduated High School, Turley, Oklahoma. Member of Methodist Church. Served four years in submarine duty. Listed missing in action in March, 1944. Died January 9, 1946 (official date), in line of duty in the Pacific area.

LEONARD MANKILLER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Welling, Cherokee County. Mrs. Martha Dickson, Mother, Rte. 1, Welling. Born December 2, 1919. Enlisted August, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Bronze Star; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Awarded Expert Rifleman, Machine-gun, and Good Conduct medals. Served with the Third Army in European Theater of Operations. Died January 23, 1945, in action in Luxembourg, Belgium.

IVAN TRUMAN ("CHIC") MANKINS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Ivan Mankins, Wife, Rte. 3, Seminole. Born April 6, 1925. Enlisted August 31, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Shawnee public schools. Died April 5, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

DONALD J. MARTIN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Manitou, Tillman County. Mrs. Iva Pearl Martin, Mother, Rte. 1, Manitou. Born May 16, 1925. Enlisted September 16, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Served as Paratrooper, Airborne Command. Died May 4, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

JAMES ISIAH MARTIN, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Lexington, Cleveland County. Mr. and Mrs. J. Carl Martin, Parents, Lexington. Born April 15, 1918. Enlisted April 29, 1942. Attended High School, Munday, Texas. Member of First Christian Church. During first two years in the Navy, served on the light cruiser U. S. S. *Raleigh* in the Aleutian Islands and in South

Pacific; transferred to the aircraft carrier U. S. S. *Hancock* on April 15, 1944, which served in the Atlantic and in the Pacific areas. Died April 7, 1945, in action at sea near Japan.

RAY EUGENE MARTIN, Electrician's Mate, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mrs. Stella Martin, Wife, 400 South Willow, Nowata. Born February 7, 1925. Enlisted December, 1941. Decoration: Submarine Combat Award. Attended Nowata High School. Member of Baptist Church. Reported missing in action in September, 1944. Died January 16, 1946 (official date), in line of duty aboard the submarine U. S. S. *Robalo* in the Pacific area.

ARVLE C. MAXWELL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Maxwell, Parents, Ada. Born December 15, 1920. Enlisted February 2, 1939. Decoration: Silver Star. Attended High School, Byng, Oklahoma. Member of Pentecostal Holiness Church. Served as Paratrooper, Airborne Command. Died April 18, 1945, in action near Manila, Philippine Islands.

CHARLES EARL McDANIEL, JR., First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: North McAlester, Pittsburg County. Mr. and Mrs. Charles E. McDaniel, Sr., Parents, 2652½ North Main St., North McAlester. Born March 18, 1922. Enlisted July 14, 1942. Decorations: Distinguished Flying Cross; Air Medal; 15 Oak Leaf Clusters. Graduated High School, Poteau, Oklahoma, in May, 1941. Member of Methodist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in April, 1944; completed ninety-eight missions. Died April 5, 1945, in action over Winterschied, Germany.

SYLVESTER DALE McGURK, Lieutenant (Junior Grade), U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Anna McGurk, Mother, 1026 North Dewey St., Oklahoma City 3. Born December 22, 1916. Enlisted June 19, 1942. Decorations: Philippine Liberation Ribbon; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Air Medal. Attended St. John's School, McAlester, and St. Joseph's School, Oklahoma City. Member of Catholic Church. Received wings at Pensacola, Florida, in September, 1943. Served as Pilot in Naval Air Operations and engaged in four major battles in the Pacific area. Member of the pre-dawn flight in support of the U. S. Marines attacking Iwo Jima. Died February 22, 1945, in line of duty at sea in the Pacific.

LEE ROY McKNIGHT, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. J. W. McKnight, Parents, Rte. 4, Stillwater. Born September 26, 1912. Enlisted April 1, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal. Attended public school at Ripley, Oklahoma. Engaged in farming with his father west of Ripley before enlistment. Sailed for duty overseas in August, 1943, and served in action in the invasion

of France on D-Day. The Citation with the Bronze Star stated in part: "... when an infantry battalion was harassed by enemy mortar fire, Technical Sergeant McKnight, Squad Leader, led a Patrol through the intense fire into enemy territory and located the mortar position. The data he obtained enabled the supporting artillery to register on the enemy positions." Died December 12, 1944, in action at Butzbach, Germany.

JAMES S. McNEIL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Wetumka, Hughes County. Mr. and Mrs. Ben A. McNeil, Parents, Wetumka. Born April 11, 1923. Enlisted April 20, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Attended Wetumka High School. Member of Nazarene Church. Died April 16, 1944, in action near Trapitz, Germany.

WILLIAM HAROLD MONCY, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Lora Lee Pratt, Mother, 1611 N. E. 11th St., Oklahoma City. Born November 24, 1923. Enlisted October 14, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal and Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Central High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Y. M. C. A. Served as Radioman. Died August 17, 1944, in action near Lyons, France.

CLIFFORD QUINCY MORTON, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Hammon, Roger Mills County. Mrs. Nomah Morton, Mother, Rte. 1, Hammon. Born October 9, 1918. Enlisted October 26, 1943. Decorations: Citation of Honor; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Hammon High School in 1937. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, two years. Member Alpha Gamma Rho Fraternity. Served as Radar Operator on Superfortress B-29. Died February 10, 1945, in action in the Pacific area.

ROY BENJAMIN MOSS, JR., Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Burlington, Alfalfa County. Mrs. Ben Moss, Mother, Burlington. Born December 7, 1924. Enlisted May 11, 1943. Decoration: Submarine Combat Insignia surmounted by three gold stars (three successful patrols). Graduated Burlington High School in May, 1942. Member of Christian Church. Served on the submarine U. S. S. *Harder*, Seventh Fleet. The *Harder's* heavy fighting during six days' patrol (next to its last patrol) off the coast of Japan was reported by the Navy Department as an "epic in submarine warfare." Died October 2, 1944, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Harder* lost at sea in the Philippine Island area.

RAY O. OAKLEY, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Crawford, Roger Mills County. Mrs. Lanora J. Bullock, Mother, Crawford. Born June 22, 1922. Enlisted June 1, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Attended Crawford High



School. Member of Baptist Church. Wounded in action in March, 1943, in North Africa. Died July 7, 1944, in action in Italy, and buried in the U. S. Military Cemetery at Fallonica, Italy.

E. F. OGBURN, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Haworth, McCurtain County. Mrs. Lillian Ogburn, Mother, Haworth. Born August 4, 1922. Enlisted December 19, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Haworth High School. Member of Baptist Church. Served with the Twelfth Armored Division. Died March 19, 1945, in action in the Rhineland, Germany.

GEORGE W. PADEN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Sand Springs, Tulsa County. Mrs. Sadie W. Paden, Wife, 111 East 7th St., Sand Springs. Born January 15, 1907. Enlisted April 7, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died December 25, 1944, in line of duty in the English Channel.

ERNEST ELDON PAGITT, Fireman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Moorewood, Roger Mills County. Mr. and Mrs. Sam Pagitt, Parents, Rte. 1, Elk City. Born October 4, 1922. Enlisted July 30, 1944. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Ribbon with two Battle Participation stars; Navy Unit Commendation Ribbon. Attended High School, Leedey, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died July 30, 1945, in line of duty in the Philippine Sea.

BENNIE PANTER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mr. and Mrs. Tom Panter, Parents, Rte. 1, Stilwell. Born July 19, 1917. Enlisted April 2, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and Presidential Citation awarded posthumously. Attended Stilwell High School. Member of Baptist Church. Died July 12, 1944, in action in France.

JIM PANTHER, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Bunch, Adair County. Tom Panther, Father, Bunch. Born February 6, 1918. Enlisted November 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Union Graded School at Bunch, and graduated from Sequoyah Indian Training School, Tahlequah, in May, 1941. Died May 4, 1945, in line of duty at sea in the South Pacific.

JAMES C. PARKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Duncan, Stephens County. Mrs. Evelyn Parker, Wife, Marlow, Oklahoma. Born June 11, 1918. Enlisted June 7, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Wounded in action in Italy, April 16, 1945. Died April 22, 1945, in North Italy.

ROBERT REED PARNELL, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Virginia Parnell, Wife, 1816 N. W. 31st St., Oklahoma City. Born September 15, 1920. Enlisted March 28, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple

Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended Central High School, Oklahoma City; graduated Fremont High School, Los Angeles, California, in 1939. Member of Methodist Church. Served fourteen months in the Guianas (South America) and in Trinidad before service in the European Theater of Operations. The Citation with the Silver Star for gallantry in action on January 11, 1945 stated in part: "Voluntarily leading a patrol approximately 1500 yards into hostile territory where considerable activity had been made, First Lieutenant Parnell successfully established a strong point and two road blocks and conducted an accurate, complete reconnaissance of the area." Died January 12, 1945, in action at Les Tailles, Belgium.

RUSSELL EDWIN PARRIS, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Dale, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Mattile L. Parris, Wife, 216 North Aydelotte, Shawnee. Born April 2, 1919. Enlisted November 25, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Centerview school, Pottawatomie County. Member of Baptist Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman, Sharpshooter, and Good Conduct medals. Sailed for duty overseas in September, 1944. Wounded in action in Eastern France, November 16, 1944. Died November 23, 1944, in military hospital in France.

JOHN CLOYES PERKINS, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Mayfield, Beckham County. Mrs. Dean Perkins, Mother, Sayre, Oklahoma. Born February 12, 1923. Enlisted June 9, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from high school in 1941. Served in Naval Air Operations. Missing in action June 7, 1944, flying a fighter plane over Rabaul, New Britain, Southwest Pacific. Died January 18, 1946 (official date), in action in Southwest Pacific.

GEORGE THOMAS PYLE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Eva, Texas County. Mrs. Leeila K. Pyle, Wife, Eva. Born February 3, 1925. Enlisted April 24, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Wynnewood, Oklahoma. Served in European Theater of Operations beginning in February, 1945. Died April 4, 1945, in action in Seigen, Germany.

WOODROW W. RABON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Madill, Marshall County. Mrs. Elmyra Sparks Rabon, Wife, Mill Creek, Oklahoma. Born November 10, 1912. Enlisted January 10, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, Stratford, attended Murray State School of Agriculture, Tishomingo, and East Central State College, Ada, Oklahoma. Member of Methodist Church. Died January 17, 1945, in action in Luxembourg, Belgium.

BURNIS RAGSDALE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Atoka, Atoka County. Joe Ragsdale, Father, Atoka. Born April 25, 1917. Enlisted November 27, 1943. Decoration: Order

of the Purple Heart. Died November 3, 1944, in action in Nancy, France.

WARREN EUGENE RAINS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bentley, Atoka County. Mrs. Verda Rains, Mother, Bentley. Born November 9, 1921. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated Atoka High School in 1939; attended Business College, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Member of Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted January 17, 1940. Died March 31, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

JAMES A. RAY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hollis, Harmon County. Mrs. Elva Ann Ray, Mother, Rte. 2, Hollis. Born February 11, 1920. Enlisted February 6, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died April 23, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

CLIFFORD CARL RECTOR, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Frederick, Tillman County. Mrs. Alma Rector, Mother, 214 North 5th St., Frederick. Born November 19, 1925. Enlisted February 10, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Frederick Junior High School. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died April 1, 1945, in action in Hershfeldt, Germany.

GLENN LARRY REDING, Aviation Radioman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Fort Towson, Choctaw County. J. M. Reding, Father, Fort Towson. Born September 29, 1921. Enlisted April 19, 1942. Decoration: Navy Commendation Ribbon with Citation. Graduated Fort Towson public schools in May, 1940. Completed Aviation Radio School, Memphis, Tennessee, December 12, 1942; completed Naval Air Gunners' School, Hollywood, Florida, January 30, 1943. Served in Naval Air Operations as Radio Gunner, Torpedo Squadron Seventeen, based on board U. S. S. *Bunker Hill*. The Citation with the Navy Commendation Ribbon stated in part: "Reding successfully defended the plane in which he was a crew member against determined enemy fighter opposition during a torpedo attack on a heavy combatant ship. His outstanding courage and skill contributed materially to the success of the attack." Reported missing in action over Rabaul, New Britain, Southwest Pacific, November 11, 1943. Died January 11, 1946 (official date), in action over Rabaul, New Britain, Southwest Pacific.

CURTIS LADELL REYNOLDS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Byars, McClain County. Clarence Reynolds, Brother, Byars. Born January 8, 1922. Enlisted October 15, 1942. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school, Johnsonville, Oklahoma. Awarded Sharpshooter and Marksmanship medals. Served two years with the 136th Infantry. Died March 30, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.



EUGENE DONALD RIDDLE, Torpedoman's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Bokchito, Bryan County. Mr. and Mrs. Joe T. Riddle, Parents, Bokchito. Born March 2, 1926. Enlisted April 20, 1943. Decoration: Submarine Combat Insignia with Citation. Attended Bokchito High School. Member of Baptist Church, and of 4-H Club, Boy Scouts, and Sons of American Legion. Completed training at U. S. Navy Submarine Base, Pearl Harbor, Hawaiian Islands; served as Torpedoman's Mate on board the submarine U. S. S. *Scamp* reported missing in December, 1944. Died December 6, 1945 (official date), in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Scamp* sunk by the enemy in the Pacific area.

LEON J. RINEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ramona, Washington County. Mrs. L. J. Riney, Wife, Rte. 1, Hugo, Oklahoma. Born July 25, 1922. Enlisted August 1, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Romona public schools. Member of Baptist Church. Served with the Field Artillery. Died April 1, 1945, in action in Augustdorf, Germany.

FRED RILEY ROACH, Aviation Machinist's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Lawton, Comanche County. Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Roach, Parents, Rte. 2, Lawton. Born September 26, 1925. Enlisted September 16, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal with Citation. Served with the Naval Air Operations. Died May 11, 1945, in line of duty in Okinawa area, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

THURMAN OTHEL RHODES, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Pearl Rhodes, Mother, 136 N. E. 11th St., Oklahoma City. Born June 4, 1924. Enlisted October 23, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Attended Roosevelt Junior High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Central Christian Church, Oklahoma City. Served in Guadalcanal and New Caledonia, Southwest Pacific. Highly commended and praised by his Commanding Officer for his fine character and morale. Died March 15, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

WILLIAM CLAYTON RHODES, Lieutenant (Junior Grade), U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Bristow, Creek County. Mrs. Sue M. Rhodes, Wife, 329 East 6th St., Edmond, Oklahoma. Born September 8, 1920. Enlisted June 4, 1942. Decorations: Distinguished Flying Cross; Air Medal; two Gold Stars; Order of the Purple Heart; American Defense Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; one Battle Participation star. Attended Central State College Edmond. Member of Baptist Church. Served with Naval Air Operations. Died February 16, 1945, in action in Tokyo area, Japan.

JOHN DANNAL ("J. D.") ROSS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Goodwell, Texas County. Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Ross, Parents, Rte. 1, Goodwell. Born May 27, 1924. Enlisted August 30,

1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, Hooker, Oklahoma, in May, 1942. Attended Panhandle A. & M. College, Goodwell, in 1942-43. Member of Church of Christ. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945. Served with the 63rd ("Patch Flaming Sword, Blood and Fire") Division, Seventh Army in European Theater of Operations. Died April 9, 1945, in action in Germany.

RALPH TURNER ROWLAND, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Charles T. Rowland, Parents, 1136 N. W. 27th St., Oklahoma City 6. Born June 28, 1922. Enlisted October 18, 1940. Attended public schools in Oklahoma City; and John Brown Academy, Siloam Springs, Arkansas. Member Wesley Methodist Church, Oklahoma City. Served aboard the destroyer U. S. S. *Edsal*, which with its crew was reported missing in action of Java Battle, near Christmas Island, Indian Ocean, March 1, 1942. Died November 25, 1945 (official date), in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Edsal* lost in the Java Battle, Indian Ocean.

EDWIN LEROY RUST, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. O. W. Rust, Mother, 1947 East Marshall St., Tulsa 6. Born March 8, 1922. Enlisted August 18, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; nine Battle Participation stars. Attended Tulsa public schools. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Indianapolis* which after setting a new speed record from San Francisco to Guam in delivery of an atomic bomb was sunk by two under-water explosions approximately 450 miles from Leyte, Philippine Islands. Died July 30, 1945, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Indianapolis* sunk in the Pacific Ocean.

LEE OTIS RUTLEDGE, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Frederick, Tillman County. Mrs. Geraldine Rutledge, Wife, 2420 South Hudson, Oklahoma City 9. Born October 26, 1916. Enlisted April 13, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Shawnee and at Frederick, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died April 7, 1945, in action in Alsace Lorraine, France.

CHARLIE E. SAMS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Gore, Sequoyah County. Johnson and Cinda Phillips, Uncle and Aunt, Rte. 1, Gore. Born August 17, 1925. Enlisted October 23, 1943. Completed 8th grade in Sourjohn Indian Day School, Sequoyah County. Member of Baptist Church at Cedar Springs near Gore. Died December 26, 1944, in action in Belgium.

CON ALBERT SANDERSON, JR., Gunner's Mate, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Crescent, Logan County. Con Albert Sanderson, Sr., Father, Crescent. Born March 19, 1917. Enlisted June, 1935. Graduated Crescent High School in 1934. Member of Methodist Church. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Houston* and later

transferred to the U. S. S. *Asheville* in the Asiatic area. Died March 1, 1942, in line of duty about 300 miles south of Java in the Indian Ocean.

RAYMOND WILLIAM SCHONES, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Canute, Washita County. Mrs. Helen Irene Schones, Wife, Rte. 2, Canute. Born September 24, 1918. Enlisted June 28, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Canute High School. Member of Catholic Church. Died April 18, 1945, in action on Ie Shima, off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

JIM ED SLOCUM, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Lela Guinn, Mother, 901 South Johnston, Ada. Born July 17, 1921. Enlisted April 13, 1940. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation awarded U. S. S. *Houston* for action against the enemy from December 7, 1941, to February 28, 1942; Presidential Unit Citation ribbon bar with star; American Defense Service Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Victory Medal, World War II; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Ada High School in May, 1938. Died February 28, 1942, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Houston* sunk in engagement with the Japanese navy off Java, Netherlands Indies.

TOMMY GENE SMILEY, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Turley, Tulsa County. Jesse Lawrence Smiley, Brother, Turley. Born January 26, 1923. Enlisted February 5, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Cherokee School and Central High School, Tulsa. Member of First Methodist Church. Served as Paratrooper in 82nd Airbourne Division. Died April 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

CLIFFORD THOMAS SMITH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: South Coffeyville, Nowata County. Mrs. Minnie Smith, Mother, South Coffeyville, Oklahoma. Born May 26, 1925. Enlisted September 2, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor. Graduated from 8th grade, Hoffman School (rural). Died March 20, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

WARREN ELBERT SMITH, Storekeeper, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Porter, Wagoner County. Mr. and Mrs. Ira L. Smith, Parents, Rte. 1, Porter. Born September 28, 1921. Enlisted November 10, 1939. Graduated Porter High School in May, 1939. Reported missing in action of Java February 13, 1942. Died February 25, 1946 (official date) in line of duty in Netherlands Indies area.

BILLY EUGENE SOUTHERN, Machinist's Mate, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Southern, Parents, 1116 West 10th St., Okmulgee.



Born July 3, 1924. Enlisted July 3, 1941. Attended Okmulgee High School. Served in the Aleutian Islands one year and transferred to South Pacific in February, 1945, on his third tour of combat duty. Died May 4, 1945, in line of duty aboard the destroyer U. S. S. *Morrison* sunk in action off the coast of Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ORVIL AUDRA SPINDLE, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Coleman, Johnston County. Thomas P. Spindle, Father, Tishomingo. Born February 16, 1922. Enlisted December, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in thirteen major battles, having worn on last report two silver stars and three bronze stars. Attended public school at Boggy Depot, Atoka County. Died July 30, 1945, in line of duty aboard the U. S. S. *Indianapolis* sunk about 450 miles from Leyte, in the Pacific Ocean.

CARLOS E. STEVENS, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Norma Irene Stevens, Mother, 1724 N. E. 9th St., Oklahoma City. Born June 29, 1913. Enlisted June, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in the Battle of the Marshall Islands and on Saipan. Died June 24, 1944, in action in the South Pacific.

ELMER RAY STEWART, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Alex, Grady County. Mrs. M. Luella Stewart, Wife, Alex. Born July 11, 1919. Enlisted December 18, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Alex High School in May, 1938. Member of the Church of Christ. Awarded Marksmanship Medal. Served in the 47th Infantry in the great drive from the Rhine to the Elbe rivers. Died April 7, 1945, in action near Ostwig, Germany.

LEWIS SUMMERS, JR., Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Nora E. Summers, Mother, 712 South 51st West Avenue, Tulsa 6. Born January 2, 1925. Enlisted January 26, 1943. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star. Attended Central High School, Tulsa. Member of Glenwood Baptist Church. Awarded Expert Infantryman Badge. Sailed for duty overseas in February, 1945; landed at Le Havre, France, March 4, 1945; and served in Anti-tank Company, 341st Infantry. Died April 14, 1945, in action at Hagen, Germany.

MELVIN L. SUMTER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mrs. Irene Sumter, Wife, Claremore. Born February 4, 1909. Enlisted September 7, 1943. Decoration: Presidential Unit Citation for action in European Theater of Operations. Attended public schools at Gore and at Fort Gibson, Oklahoma. Died February 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

BILLY JOE TAYLOR, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Poteau, Le Flore County. Mr. and Mrs. H. R. Taylor, Parents, Poteau. Born February 6, 1924. Enlisted March 9, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Graduated Poteau High School in May, 1942. Member of Baptist Church. Member of Boy Scouts. Served as Paratrooper with the 82nd ("All American") Airborne Division. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died June 23, 1944, in action during the invasion of Normandy, European Theater.

JOLLY E. TERRY, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Cache, Comanche County. J. D. Terry, Father, Cache. Born November 7, 1922. Enlisted February 9, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school at Cache. Served in the 60th Coast Artillery in the Philippine Islands and taken prisoner by the Japanese at the fall of Corregidor in May, 1942. Died December 14, 1944, in action at Puerta Princesa, Palawan, Philippine Islands, when the Americans as prisoners were attacked without warning by their Japanese guards.

JOE TOMLINSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stonewall, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Veda Tomlinson, Wife, Rte. 2, Stonewall. Born June 18, 1915. Enlisted March 14, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died April 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

LEE ROY TUBBS, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Wheatland, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Nettie Tubbs, Mother, 3008 South Klein St., Oklahoma City. Born May 15, 1926. Enlisted September 25, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Distinguished Service Badge. Attended Wheatland public schools. Member of Methodist Church. Served overseas six weeks with the 22nd Infantry. Died April 14, 1945, in action in Germany.

DENNIS LEROY UNDERSIDE, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Perry, Noble County. Mrs. Mary F. Underside, Wife, 425 East Paden, Blackwell, Oklahoma. Born December 8, 1919. Enlisted November, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Perry High School in 1937. Attended Northern Oklahoma Junior College, Tonkawa, and Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Baptist Church. Graduated in advanced instruction at Blackland Army Air Field, Waco, Texas, in upper ten per cent of his class, and received wings and commission on April 15, 1943. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1944. Died January 29, 1945, in action in France.

ROBERT LEE VENATOR, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hanna, McIntosh County. B. F. Venator, Father, Rte. 1, Hanna. Born June 13, 1915. Enlisted January 15, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Eufaula High School.

Served with the 179th Infantry, 45th Division. Died February 18, 1944, in action on Anzio Beachhead, Italy.

WALTER JACKSON ("JACK") VETTER, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Alva, Woods County. Mrs. Faye Vetter, Mother, 917 Fourth St., Alva. Born January 17, 1919. Enlisted February 2, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; five Oak Leaf Clusters; Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Northwestern State College, Alva. Member of Oklahoma National Guard, Signal Corps, enlisted in 1938. Transferred from the 45th Division to the Air Corps in February, 1941; received wings and commission as Second Lieutenant in August, 1943; assigned to Foster Field, Victoria, Texas. as advanced flying instructor. Served in Italy and in France in 1944; attached to the 111th Tactical Reconnaissance Squadron in October, 1944, completing fifty-nine successful missions in direct support of the advancing 45th Division. Died April 11, 1945, in action near Ingolstadt, Germany.

GILBERT VIDANA, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Verden, Grady County. Mr. Louis C. Vidana, Father, 4669 Seventh Street, Ecorse 18, Michigan. Born February 7, 1923. Enlisted February 26, 1943. Decorations: European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Verden grammar school. Member of Catholic Church. Trained with 78th Infantry Division and sent to England as replacement. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Attached to and served with the 12th Infantry Regiment, Fourth Infantry Division in France, Belgium and Germany. Died September 16, 1944, in Germany.

ROBERT LEAMON WALL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Omega, Kingfisher County. Mr. and Mrs. Boone Wall, Parents, Rte. 1, Omega. Born March 14, 1924. Enlisted January 22, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and Presidential Citation awarded posthumously. Attended Omega High School. Member of Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1944, and served as Machine Gunner with the 35th Division during the invasion of France. Died July 18, 1944, in action in France.

TOM T. WILMETH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Martha Wilmeth, Wife. 610 North Walnut, Seminole. Born December 6, 1918. Enlisted July 11, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Seminole public schools. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945. Expert Rifleman. Served with the 12th Armored Division, Seventh Army; wounded in action. Died April 22, 1945, in action in Germany.

YEOMAN DOUGLAS WILLIAMS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Fort Cobb, Caddo County. Mrs. Ruth McEwin Williams,



Wife, Rte. 3, Fort Cobb. Born July 25, 1913. Enlisted May 30, 1945. Completed 9th grade in Washita School. Member of Catholic Church. Served with Headquarters 54th Anti-aircraft Artillery Battalion, Fort Bliss, Texas. Died July 1, 1945, at Fort Bliss, Texas.

EARNEST E. WILSON, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Wanda M. Wilson, Wife, 44 Southeast 31st St., Oklahoma City. Born May 2, 1924. Enlisted February 10, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died October 6, 1944, in action in Dayeguang, Burma.

JAMES EDGAR WORTHLEY, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Lt. Col. and Mrs. Leighton E. Worthley, Parents, 1012 West 4th St., Stillwater. Born December 7, 1924. Enlisted December 8, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, San Francisco, California; attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Methodist Church and of Kappa Sigma, Phi Eta Sigma, and American Legion. Promoted to First Lieutenant April 3, 1945. Died April 11, 1945, in action on Jolo, Sulu Archipelago, Philippine Islands.

ALBERT FRANCIS WOSIKA, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Geary, Blaine and Canadian counties. Mr. and Mrs. William Wosika, Parents, 315 South Evans, El Reno. Born October 5, 1921. Enlisted September 7, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Geary High School in 1940. Member of Catholic Church and of Future Farmers of America. Sailed for duty overseas February 1, 1945, and served with the 40th Division in battles of the Philippine Islands. Died June 14, 1945, in action on Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

TRACY W. YOUNG, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mr. and Mrs. Fred F. Young, Parents, 300 South Franklin, Ponca City. Born May 23, 1921. Enlisted in spring, 1943. Decoration: Distinguished Service Cross awarded posthumously. Graduated Ponca City High School in 1940. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, where he was member of Reserve Officers Training Corps, 1940 to 1943. Member of Methodist Church. Graduated and received commission from Officer Candidate School, Fort Benning, Georgia, in the fall of 1943. Sailed for duty overseas in February, 1944. Served with the 306th Infantry Regiment in the Philippines. In the van of a spearhead attack, Young led his platoon in the face of sweeping enemy machine gun and rifle fire from a series of camouflaged foxholes of Japanese entrenched in the bamboo thicket atop a steep ridge near Omoc on December 11, 1944. The Citation with the Distinguished Service Cross, stated in part: "Although Young suffered a mortal wound, his men, inspired by his intrepid spirit, pressed home the assault and inflicted tremendous casualties upon the enemy." Died December 11, 1944, near Ormoc, on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

## BRIEF HISTORY OF THE MISSOURI-KANSAS-TEXAS RAILROAD LINES

*By Walter A. Johnson\**

Famed as the pioneer railroad of the Southwest, the Missouri-Kansas-Texas has the proud heritage of a romantic past. There was romance in the daring conception of a railroad that would traverse the hills and valleys of Missouri and Kansas, extend through the wilds of Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, and across the plains of Texas to the foothills of the great mountains running down from Colorado through New Mexico, and come to rest finally by the warm waters of the Gulf of Mexico.

There was romance too in the carrying out of this ambitious vision to give the Southwest a closely knit and efficient means of transportation, for all of the country penetrated by what are now M-K-T rails was at that time wild, unsettled and undeveloped.

Fulfilling the dreams of its founders and justifying the hardships and the heroism of the men who engaged in its actual construction, the M-K-T is today, as it has always been, a great independent railroad, serving St. Louis and Kansas City, in Missouri, the principal cities of Oklahoma and Texas, and all of the rich agricultural and mineral lands in between.

Soon after its construction the M-K-T began to be familiarly known as "the K-T," and from this grew its general designation as "the Katy," symbolic in a sense of the friendly, neighborly manner in which it was regarded by the people it serves.

The Katy was the first railroad to enter Texas from the North, opening to that rapidly developing state, markets for its cattle and farm products, and providing a swift and dependable means of transportation for the hundreds of thousands of settlers who moved from various parts of the country to make their homes in the Lone Star State. The 60th anniversary of the Katy's entrance into Texas was observed on Christmas Day, 1932, when this long period of service was signalized by an appropriate observance at Denison, the "Texas Special" being piloted into the state by the late P. H.

---

\*Walter A. Johnson, former Publicity Director, Railway Exchange Building, St. Louis, Missouri, prepared this historical sketch of the Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad lines for publication in *The Chronicles* at the request of M. D. Green, General Attorney for Oklahoma, M-K-T Railroad, Commerce Exchange Building, Oklahoma City. Mr. Johnson was former Editor of the M-K-T employees' magazine and now has a private public relations business operated from his home at 5858 Plymouth, St. Louis, Missouri. Mr. Green has recently retired as General Attorney for the M-K-T Railroad in Oklahoma, and is now engaged in the general practice of law in Oklahoma City, with temporary office in the Commerce Exchange Building.  
—Ed.

Tobin, acting as guest engineer, Mr. Tobin having been the engineer of the first train to enter Denison in 1872. It was a gala occasion, fitting the historic event which it celebrated, and attracted state wide interest.<sup>1</sup>

Begun less than five years after the close of the Civil War, the men engaged in the construction of the railroad were, for the most part, veterans of the Northern and Southern armies—young men and men in the prime of life, inured to the hardships of life in the open, while its financiers were far-seeing young men just emerging into financial influence, men whose names in later years loomed large in the world of finance.

These included August Belmont and J. Pierpont Morgan (now called the elder), then a young private banker in New York City; Levi P. Morton, destined in the 1880's to be Vice-President of the United States; John D. Rockefeller, then a young oil man of Cleveland; Levi Parsons, later to become well known in railway express circles, and George Denison. The latter two gave their names to cities, soon to become historic in the growth and development of this young railroad. All were possessed of vision of one sort or another. They knew of the desire of the federal government to link the frontier army posts of the West and Southwest with bands of steel, and they could visualize the agricultural and commercial development that would accompany the building of the Pacific roads and the lines, like the Katy, destined to connect these east and west roads with the Gulf ports and with Mexico.

It was in the vision of these men that the Katy had its conception, and no story of the first railroad to penetrate Texas from the north would be complete without mention of them, and due reference to the part they played in its beginnings.<sup>2</sup>

The Missouri-Kansas-Texas had its genesis in the United States government's land grant policy for development of the west through the construction of railroads. Curiously, however, the Company, owing to an improper exercise of Congressional authority, never received more than its right of way through the Indian country. Still it was the land grant, which at the time was supposed to be in every way legal, that prompted the building of the railroad.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad celebrated its "Diamond Anniversary" in 1945, at which time the M-K-T Lines published a booklet, *The Opening of the Great Southwest, 1870-1945*, giving a brief history of the origin and development of the "Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway, better known as the Katy Lines." This booklet is in the Library of the Oklahoma Historical Society.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> See "Pioneer Railway Construction" (Chapter XXXVII) in *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People* by Joseph B. Thoburn and Muriel H. Wright (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1929), Vol. II, pp. 475-88.—Ed.



In line with the Federal Government's policy of inducing western development, there was another scheme of much importance to that period and one furnishing no little inspiration for the building of a railroad into Indian Territory—the necessity of maintaining troops west of the Mississippi and in the Southwest. Tedious marches would get them there but means of quick transportation between posts was wholly lacking. Recognition of this lack gave birth to the idea of connecting the main army posts by rail.

By an Act of March 3, 1863, while the Civil War was at its height, Congress, looking to the bringing of army posts into rapid communication, as well as having in mind the general policy of western development, proposed to grant alternate sections of land along the route to aid in the construction of the Fort Union, Santa Fe, & New Mexico Railroad, an east and west line, now the A. T. & S. F., and to aid in the construction of a line from Emporia, Kansas, down the Neosho Valley, to a point where it would connect with the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Ft. Gibson railroad, then building from Fort Leavenworth to the southern boundary of Kansas, in the direction of Galveston Bay. That act was the real beginning of the M. K. & T. railroad that nine years later carried its rails into what is now Muskogee, Oklahoma, and the following year crossed the Red River on its way to Galveston Bay, then its objective and now one of its southern termini.

Fort Gibson, Oklahoma's most historic spot, established as a military post in 1824, was the objective, so far as the Indian country was concerned. The idea was to connect Fort Leavenworth, then the big western supply depot, with Fort Gibson by the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Fort Gibson line, and touch the Emporia branch of the Fort Union line (Santa Fe) at Chanute, Kansas, with the intention of having the latter extend to Junction City, Kansas (Fort Riley). By an Act of the Kansas Legislature on February 9, 1864, the Federal grant of the year before was formally accepted and the rights were conferred upon the Company under its present name of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, requiring construction through Kansas from east to west and southward from Junction City, Kansas, down the Neosho Valley.

The east and west line was built, and stands today one of the finest pieces of railroad property in the country, but the Neosho Valley branch was abandoned by the Santa Fe. In March 1866, and four years before the M. K. & T. came into existence in corporate form, the Santa Fe assigned its rights to that portion of the land grant applicable to the Neosho Valley under the Act of 1863, to the Union Pacific (Southern Branch), on condition that the latter would construct the line. By an Act of the Kansas Legislature the transfer was ratified.

There followed soon after an Act of Congress of July 25, 1866, granting to the State of Kansas a land bonus for the Kansas &

Neosho Valley railroad, then building under a Kansas Charter from Kansas City, through the eastern counties of that State to and across the southern boundary of Kansas. This line financed by Jay Cooke, a Philadelphia banker, later became known as the Kansas City, Ft. Scott & Memphis, and is now a part of the Frisco system, operating through Baxter Springs, Kansas. This line, as well as the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Fort Gibson and the Union Pacific (Southern Branch), was recognized in Section 11 of the Act of Congress contemplating the building of a railroad through Indian Territory.

The Union Pacific (Southern Branch) was incorporated in February, 1865, proposing to build from (Fort Riley) the junction of the Smoky Hill and the Republican forks of the Kaw River, thence south via Clarke's creek and the Neosho river to a point where the stream is crossed by the southern boundary of Kansas, with corporate rights to extend through Indian Territory and to Fort Gibson and Fort Smith.<sup>3</sup> The government took no chances in putting up its land prize, providing that if either of the two lines—Union Pacific (Southern Branch) or Leavenworth, Lawrence & Ft. Gibson—should reach the Kansas border in the valley of the Neosho River before the Kansas & Neosho road (the Jay Cooke line) did, the winner was to be accorded the exclusive right to build through Indian Territory under the land grant, without regard to previous intention. This was the prize (which afterwards turned out to be worthless, the Courts holding Congress had exceeded its authority in attempting to give away the land of Indians) that started the activity which resulted in the construction of what is now the Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad.

Probably with a view of making the grant as applied to the Union Pacific (Southern Branch) a certainty, there came from Congress the day following the Neosho Valley Road's act, the Act of July 26, 1866, dealing alone with this road and directing attention to the purposes stated in its charter, also declaring it would have the right to build down the Neosho Valley with the consent of the Indians and not otherwise. This makes apparent the Government's purpose to effect railroad connection between Ft. Riley and Ft. Leavenworth, on the north, and Ft. Gibson and Ft. Smith, to the south, although Ft. Smith had been abandoned as a chief military base.

By the terms of the Congressional Act, the Governor of Kansas was delegated to make the first inspection of the construction provided for, and when he should certify that any section of ten consecutive miles had been completed "in a workmanlike manner as a first class railroad," the Secretary of the Interior was directed to

---

<sup>3</sup> See *Appendix A* for further data on the organization of the Union Pacific Railway Company, Southern Branch, supplied by Mr. M. D. Green.

issue patents for a fixed proportion of the land being granted, and upon the Governor's report, together with that of the Secretary of the Interior, would depend the decision as to which of the lines had been constructed in accordance with the laws.

Thus was the stage set when, for the first time, the Missouri-Kansas & Texas Railway Company, as such entered the picture.<sup>4</sup> This Company came into existence on April 4, 1870, by an Act of the Kansas Legislature, the new Company assuming the charter of the Union Pacific (Southern Branch). At once a great railroad building race began among the three railroads heading southward for the prize of exclusive right to build through Indian Territory.

Tradition is full of weird stories of the rivalry, but the only one supported by the records is that the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, thirty days before its line reached the Kansas border, sent a "flying squadron" to the spot where it was to cross the Kansas state line and sought to secure a vested right by building a section of track between the State and Indian Territory. The M. K & T. company was halted in this piece of enterprise by an executive order of President Grant, on report by Secretary Cox of the Department of the Interior, and yet, owing to the abandonment of the race by the Leavenworth, Lawrence & Ft. Gibson and by a blunder of the Kansas & Neosho Valley in building to the wrong point into the Quapaw Reservation, where it had no rights, instead of into the Cherokee Nation, the Katy won the coveted right to build the north and south line through Indian Territory.

On July 12, 1870, Secretary Cox reported to the President that the Katy had crossed the Kansas State line at noon June 6th, a few miles south of Chetopa, Kansas, designating that as the proper point.

Some six years later, three years after the Katy had crossed Red River, the following account of this episode in M-K-T history was related in an article descriptive of the new line to the Gulf:

The Management of this line (the Katy) had made a bold stroke in order to be first to reach the Cherokee country and obtain permission to run a line through it, as well as get conditional land grant; and in May, 1870, occurred quite an episode in the history of railroad building. On the 24th of that month, the line reached within 24 miles of the southern boundary of Kansas. Much grading was unfinished; bridges were not up; masonry was not ready. But on the 6th day of June, at noon, the first locomotive which ever entered Indian Territory uttered its premonitory shriek of progress. In even days 26½ miles of completed track was laid, four miles being put down in a single day. A grant of over 3,000,000 acres of land, subject to temporary Indian occupancy under treaty stipulations, has been accorded the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company on the line of road in Indian Territory between Chetopa and Red River. The question of future disposition of Indian Territory is now interesting to the

---

<sup>4</sup> See *Appendix B* for the names of the officers and of members of Board of Directors of the M. K. & T. Railroad in 1871, and other historical data supplied by Mr. M. D. Green.



Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company, and it has built its line through a great stretch of country, hoping that fertile lands now waste may come into market.

A less spectacular but more authentic account of this rapid railroad building is contained in the first annual report of the Company, issued in May, 1872, reporting its operations up to and including March 31, 1872, from which the following is an excerpt:

Your road has been constructed, and well constructed, with perhaps unparalleled rapidity. Work was first commenced, under a contract made with the Land Grant Railway and Trust Company, in November, 1868, for the construction of the line from Junction City to Chetopa, 182 miles; the contract requiring that the whole line should be completed by May 1, 1872. It was completed and accepted by the company, October 1, 1870, or nineteen months sooner than was required by the contract.

In October, 1869, the same company undertook the construction of the line from Sedalia to Parsons, about 160 miles, and this line was completed through, and accepted March 1, 1871. At the same time work was being carried on in the Indian Territory, and on the Holden & Paola line, and has since progressed, until today there are 551 miles of completed road, that have been constructed since November, 1868—forty-two months—being an average of a little over half a mile of completed railroad for every working day during the past three and a half years.

That first track consisted of 56-pound iron rails with little or no ballast other than the sod of the prairie. It would not be considered much of a railroad nowadays, but it was as good as the best of its time. Gradually the rail was changed out for heavier steel until only 85- and 90-pound steel is used on this section of the Katy main line. From the days of the old cattle trail to the present time, the main line through Oklahoma has been a heavy traffic line, and today, the Muskogee district is the heaviest traffic district on the Katy.

Winning of this great land grant prize, subsequently found to be worthless by the courts, provided the Katy with the credit necessary for completion of the building through Indian Territory, and the Company in time came to see the "fertile lands now waste come into market," even if it failed to obtain the millions of acres the Federal and State Governments both certified it had won. With the passing of the years and the settlement of those lands, however, the Company has prospered, and has grown rich and powerful along with the people of this great new empire its rails first opened to civilization.

Having won the right to traverse Indian Territory from north to south, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas chose its objectives in line with its own and the Government's military policies. The "Texas," or "Ft. Gibson," road was a well known cattle trail leading from Texas through present day Oklahoma to northern markets. It had existed since long before the Civil War. In 1871 it was the chief thoroughfare from Texas to Kansas City and other northern cattle

markets, with branch highways to Fort Smith and to the old military road leading to St. Louis. To the south it touched trails coming through Fort Worth and San Antonio and other Southwest Texas districts. Other trails led from it to the western limits of the Indian country, whence trails led to Western Kansas, Nebraska and Wyoming grass.<sup>5</sup>

The Fort Gibson trail, as it was first known, later becoming the M. K. & T. trail, because the railroad followed its route along the divides nearly in an air line, extended from the region of Whitesboro, Texas, to Baxter Springs, Kansas, then a big cattle market. Below the present city of Muskogee and north of Canadian River it bore to the eastward and led the travel through Fort Gibson, where there was a bountiful water supply. But for the opposition of the Cherokee Indians to some of the plans of the railroad, it might have followed this route and the city that is now Muskogee might not have had this railroad.

To carry out its first intention, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas proposed to build from the present station of Gibson, a short distance above Muskogee, to Fort Gibson, and thence in a due southerly direction to Red River. A branch was to extend to Fort Smith. While the Cherokees had consented to let the railroad cross their domain, even though reluctantly, they balked at this proposal, and threatened to hold the venture up indefinitely. Consequently the line headed south from Gibson station through the Creek agency to Muskogee. Late in 1871 the line was completed to the Arkansas; in the spring of 1872 to Muskogee, and in the last days of 1872, it crossed Red River, establishing Denison in the spring of 1873 and making it the main operating point in North Texas. As a result of Cherokee opposition to Katy plans, Fort Gibson did not get a railroad for a number of years thereafter.

During the days when Muskogee was the southern terminus of the Katy, conditions were not all rosy. As a developing agency in Eastern Oklahoma the Company encountered troubles of various sorts. Operating trains through many of the southwestern sections 60 and 65 years ago was not an unmixed pleasure. In what is now Oklahoma, the troubles incident to that period originated almost exclusively among white people. In the early years a class known as "terminuses," from their practice of being civilization's vanguard at the railroad's end, gave a great deal of trouble. They were so-called soldiers of fortune, many of them, but actually were for the most part frontier "bad men."

On one occasion when the railroad did something that was not pleasing to this gentry, they promptly showed their resentment by

<sup>5</sup> Grant Foreman, *Down the Texas Road: Historic places Along Highway Number 69 Through Oklahoma* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936), a review of which appeared in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XIV, No. 4 (December, 1936), pp. 501-2.—Ed.



turning a switch and throwing a train into a ditch. Similar episodes were frequent. Once a government representative came into the country to make an investigation, only to leave hurriedly on orders of this rough element. Katy trainmen of these days had to be "hard" to keep trains running at all. Conditions became so bad that President Grant put the United States cavalry into the "Nation" to guard property and keep the peace. The final solution was to drive the bad element out, and, as one writer of that period relates, "the Terminuses accepted hours at the point of bayonets to decamp."

There was no trouble of this character with the Indians.<sup>6</sup> Their Government was able to meet all normal situations but was powerless against the "terminuses." The older Cherokee element acquiesced only passively in the building of the railroad through their territory, but their resentment manifested itself chiefly in attributing their troubles to the invaders. Cherokee priests and conjurers were given to accounting for all hard luck by the presence of the "Devil's Iron Rails." The road was anathematized around the council fires. Being unable to bring rain, the rainmakers on one occasion told the people their efforts would have been successful but "the clouds could not get across the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company's tracks." So the chief manifestation of the Indian's hostility to the iron horse was to give the company a bad name.

It was in 1872 that the company threw its line of 56-pound rail across Oklahoma, then Indian Territory, from Cabin Creek to Red River, a distance of 215.58 miles, also building 3.36 miles of 52-pound rail track from North McAlester to Krebs.

The line from Atoka to Lehigh was constructed during 1881, nine miles, laid with 56-pound rail. Another 4.77 miles was extended in 1882 from Lehigh to Coalgate by the Denison & Washita Valley Railway Company. This track was also laid in 56-pound rail.

The Denison and Washita Valley Railway Company was incorporated January 8, 1886, under the general laws of the State of Texas. By special act of Congress approved July 1, 1886, and amended June 12, 1890 the company was given authority to extend its line in the Indian Territory. The company or road was acquired by purchase as a branch line of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company, Atoka to Lehigh by deed dated May 17, 1893. There is no record of time operated by the D. & W. V. Ry. Company.

The property of the D. & W. V. Ry. Co. from Atoka to Lehigh was deeded May 13th, 1903, to the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company and the property from Lehigh to Coalgate was deeded May 13, 1903, to the Texas & Oklahoma Railroad Company.

---

<sup>6</sup> Norman Arthur Graebner, "The Public Land Policy of the Five Civilized Tribes," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXIII, No. 2 (Summer, 1945), pp. 113-14; and "Provincial Society in Eastern Oklahoma," *Ibid.*, No. 4 (Winter, 1945-46), p. 337.



The Texas & Oklahoma Railroad Company was consolidated with the Missouri, Kansas & Oklahoma Railroad Company; articles of consolidation dated December 12, 1903. Missouri, Kansas & Oklahoma Railroad Company deeded its property to the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company June 30, 1904.

The Missouri, Kansas & Oklahoma Railroad was incorporated under general laws of the Territory of Oklahoma, filed with Secretary of the Territory December 13, 1903. It is now operated by the foregoing corporation (M-K-T).

Rail weighing 52- and 56-pound was used in the 9.59 miles of line constructed during 1899, from Krebs Junction to Gaines Creek.

In 1903 the Missouri, Kansas & Oklahoma Railroad Company built a line, using 60-65 pound rail, from Wybark to Osage, distance 79.37 miles. In the same year and the one following the road constructed 169.12 miles from near South Coffeyville, Kansas, to Oklahoma City, using 66-pound rail, and from Fallis to Guthrie, 27.98 miles. The Missouri, Kansas & Oklahoma Railroad Company was consolidated by deeds June 30, 1904, and November 3, 1904, with the Texas & Oklahoma Railroad Company to form the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad Company. The articles of consolidation are dated December 7th, 1903.

The Wichita Falls and Northwestern Railway Company of Texas in 1905 constructed a road from Wichita Falls to Red River 16.61 miles and in 1907 built from Red River to Frederick 32.60 miles laying 60-65 pound rail; in 1909 it extended the track from Frederick to Altus, 25.60 miles, also using 60-pound rail. The break between Altus and Elk City was connected in 1910, distance 60 miles, and with 60-pound rail laid. The next year, 1911, saw the completion of 35.80 miles between Elk City and Leedy with 65-pound rail, and the following year, 1912, the line was extended 133.17 miles from Leedy to Forgan. Rail weighing 65 pounds was put down. Back in 1910 the company ran the roadway 57.43 miles with 60- and 65-pound rail from Altus to Wellington, Texas, crossing the state line near Dodsonville, Texas.

The Wichita Falls & Northwestern Railway Company was incorporated under laws of the Territory of Oklahoma, October 5, 1906, articles of incorporation filed with Secretary of State. This company acquired by purchase the franchises, corporate property, rights and privileges of the Altus, Wichita & Hollis Railroad Company of Oklahoma by deed of sale, August 23, 1911.

The Altus, Wichita Falls & Hollis Railroad Company of Oklahoma incorporated February 18, 1910, under state laws of Oklahoma, and articles filed February 18, 1910. constructed in the year 1910 a line from Wellington Junction to Otex, 41.90 miles, but deeded its

property August 23, 1911, to the Wichita Falls & Northwestern Railway Company, and did not operate the road.

The Wichita Falls & Northwestern Railway Company was leased to the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company of Texas, April 20, 1914, and the lease became effective on May 1 the same year. The company was acquired by purchase December 15, 1922, by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad Company.

For a number of years the Katy owned its road into Texas only as far as Sherman, some fifteen miles beyond Red River. In 1880 the Company began the acquisition and building of lines that in the next three decades carried it to Houston, Galveston and San Antonio.

The first road the Katy purchased in Texas was the Denison & Southeastern Railway. This road had been incorporated on July 27, 1877. It was partly constructed from Denison in a southeasterly direction, when by amended articles of incorporation, dated March 6, 1880, it became the M-K-T Extension railway. A second Texas line, known as the Denison & Pacific Railway, became the property of the Katy through its acquisition of the Southeastern. These lines were deeded in 1891 to a new corporation, the M-K-T of Texas, which had been formed to take over Katy property in the state under the law that required every railroad entering Texas from another state to be incorporated as a Texas company.

In 1886 the property of the Taylor, Bastrop & Houston was deeded to the Katy, embracing a line from Smithville to San Marcos and from Taylor to Boggy Tank, a distance of 90.80 miles. Eventually this line was extended on to Houston.

In 1891 the Dallas & Wichita Railroad Company, formed in 1871, with a line from Denton to Dallas, was consolidated with the Katy, and in 1886 the line from Greenville to Dallas, first known as the Dallas & Greenville railway, was deeded to the Katy. The track from Dallas to Hillsboro, built as the Dallas & Waco Railroad during the years 1888-1890, and carried on to Waco, became a part of the Katy in 1891. The line from Granger to Austin was built as the Granger, Georgetown & San Antonio, and was acquired by the Katy in 1903. In the course of time, by dint of considerable building and much purchasing, the M-K-T, which had begun as early as 1879 to build its own lines where necessary to link up its various purchases, was able to have its own rails to Houston and San Antonio and by joint ownership of the G. H. & H. to reach Galveston also.

An idea of railroad building in Texas in those days is contained in this extract concerning Katy operations from the *Railroad Gazette* during the year 1881:

Dispatch says road will be built all the way to Galveston. Line is now being located from Virginia Point to Randon, which is on the Gal-



veston, Harrisburg & San Antonio road. Surveying from Waco to International is completed. Tracklaying from Ft. Worth begins Monday (April, 1881).

On Southeastern Extension track is now laid to Mineola, Texas, the south by east from last year's terminus at Greenville, Texas, and it will soon reach the crossing of the mainline of the Texas & Pacific (May 1881)."

On Southeastern Extension track is now laid to Mineola, Texas, the crossing of the International & Great Northern and the Texas & Pacific roads, (June 1881).

In the issue of July 8th, it is stated that track is reported laid for 12 miles southward from the terminus at Ft. Worth, making it 108 miles from Denison, and on July 22nd it is said that the track had reached a point 25 miles south of Ft. Worth, which shows construction of more than 12 miles in two weeks. This does not approach the record made by the line in reaching Indian Territory in the early 1870's, but it is fairly rapid railroad building for all that.

Up until the 1880's the Katy had made no effort to get a line into St. Louis, having had for many years trackage arrangements whereby Katy cars entered St. Louis from Sedalia over the Missouri Pacific. During the next two decades by acquisition of other lines and by building, tracks were extended to Machens, Missouri, where junction was made with the Burlington, and from that point Burlington tracks were used into St. Louis. In 1889 the Katy acquired the property of the Kansas & Pacific, which it had operated for more than six years, thus gaining entrance to Kansas City, and in due time acquired by purchase and building lines to Tulsa and Oklahoma City, and through acquisition of its Northwestern District a line through Wichita Falls into western Oklahoma. Now the Katy system serves a vast territory in the Southwest, with northern and eastern termini at Kansas City and St. Louis, and southern termini at Houston, Galveston and San Antonio, nearly every city of importance in Oklahoma and Texas, except El Paso, being served directly by Katy rails.

The tiny railroad that started out so ambitiously in the 1870's to make its way to the Gulf finally succeeded, but not without hardships and financial vicissitudes that tried the courage of its builders. The pioneer railroad into Texas from the north, the first line to cross that part of what is now Oklahoma known then as Indian Territory, there has always been something of the spirit of the pioneer about its management and indeed its entire personnel. The same spirit of high endeavor that characterized its builders characterizes the men who are guiding its destinies in happier times. It is the boast of the Katy management that it thrives with, not on, the communities which it serves. Exclusively a southwestern railroad, with its interests centered in this section, the Katy has always been a consistent and persistent champion of Southwestern interests.



Revenues received for transportation service have remained in the Southwest in the form of wages, operating costs, rental, taxes and continuing investment to improve service. Since 1902, when it emerged from what might be termed the pioneer period, the Katy has invested approximately \$150,000,000 in additional capital. This new investment, plus operating expenses, taxes and rents, exceeds the net revenues the company received during that period. Through the foresighted investment of these sums, the Katy management has brought about economics largely offsetting the effect of steadily increasing wages, taxes and material and supply costs.

Southwestern growth will continue to require increased railroad investment each year. Under the present scheme of public regulation, the Katy has made steady progress, has extended and improved its service. If public welfare is to be properly served, it is essential that management have freedom of initiative to operate under the simple business laws which apply alike to all enterprises financed by private capital.

Continued cooperation on the part of the public which the Katy serves is essential to maintenance of the high standards of service the Katy Management has established and seeks to maintain.

### *APPENDIX A*

The Union Pacific Railway Company, Southern Branch, was organized under the laws of Kansas in 1865 for the purpose, as stated, as follows, to-wit:

"The object of this Association shall be the construction of a railway, commencing at or near Fort Riley, or the junction of the Republican and Smoky Hill forks of the Kansas River, and on the line of the Union Pacific Railway, E. D., running thence, via Clarke's Creek and the Neosho River, to a point at or near where the southern boundary-line of the State of Kansas crosses the said Neosho River.

"The ultimate object of this Association being to secure the construction of a continuous line of railway from the points above named, via Arkansas and Red Rivers, to the City of New Orleans in the State of Louisiana."

By Act of Congress approved July 26, 1866, a grant of lands was made to the State of Kansas to aid in the construction of the Union Pacific Railway Company, Southern Branch, from Fort Riley, Kansas, to Fort Smith, Arkansas.

An Act of Congress approved March 3, 1863, granted lands to the State of Kansas to aid in the construction of certain railroads, said to be the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fe Railroad Company and the Leavenworth, Lawrence, and Fort Gibson Railroad Company.

The Union Pacific Railway Company, Southern Branch, changed its name in 1870 to Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railway Company.

By Act of Congress approved July 25, 1866, Congress made a land grant to the State of Kansas to aid in the construction of the Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad and its extension to the Red River, and Section 11 of that Act provided, among other things, as follows:

"AND PROVIDED FURTHER, That should the Leavenworth, Lawrence and Fort Gibson Railroad Company, or the Union Pacific Railroad Company, Southern Branch, construct and complete its road to that point on the southern boundary of the State of Kansas, where the line of said Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad shall cross the same, before the said Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad Company shall have constructed and completed its said road to said point, then and in that event the company so first reaching in completion the said point on the southern boundary of the State of Kansas shall be authorized, upon obtaining the written approval of the President of the United States, to construct and operate its line of railroad from said point to a point at or near Preston, in the State of Texas, with grants of land according to the provisions of this act, but upon the further SPECIAL CONDITION, nevertheless, that said railroad company shall have commenced in good faith the construction thereof before the said Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad Company shall have completed its said railroad to said point: AND PROVIDED FURTHER, That said other railroad company, so having commenced said work in good faith, shall continue to prosecute the same with sufficient energy to insure the completion of the same within a reasonable time, subject to the approval of the President of the United States."

A race then began between the Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad Company, the Leavenworth, Lawrence and Fort Gibson Railroad Company and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway Company to be the first to complete a road to the designated point on the southern boundary of the State of Kansas as provided in Section 11 of said Act of Congress approved July 25, 1866, and win the prize therein provided for, of authority to construct and operate a railroad from said point to a point at or near Preston, in the State of Texas, with the land grants, etc., as therein provided.

In 1870 the Cherokee Tribe or Nation of Indians made complaint to the Secretary of the Interior that working parties of the Union Pacific Railway Company, Southern Branch, and of the Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad Company had entered the Nation and were grading lines of railroad. J. D. Cox, then Secretary of the Interior, made an investigation and report to President U. S. Grant under date of May 21, 1870, in which he said, in part:

"Sir: On the 13th instant, upon a complaint filed in this department by the duly-authorized delegates of the Cherokee nation, avering that parties alleging themselves to be working parties of the Southern Branch Union Pacific Railway Company, had entered the Cherokee country and were employed in grading a line for a railway, the officers of said railway company were notified by this department that the Cherokee Indians did not recognize their right to intrude upon their territory, and that no work of the kind referred to could be permitted therein until the Executive should be satisfied, by evidence submitted through this department, that such entry and occupation was in accordance with law. A similar notice had been given on the 27th ultimo to the officers of the Kansas and Neosho Valley Railway Company who were reported to have entered the Quapaw reservation, near the town of Baxter, in southeastern Kansas.\* \* \* \*

"The point submitted for the consideration of the department and for your determination is, What rights have been given to railroad companies to construct railroads through the Indian Territory, and what railroads, if any, are entitled to such privileges and right of way?\* \* \* \*

"The only question which now remains to be determined is, whether either, and, if so, which of the railroad companies engaged in the race from points in Kansas for the northern boundary of the Indian Territory,



has performed the conditions necessary to acquire the right to construct the trunk road north and south through the Indian Territory.

"I find that Mr. Joy, one of the principal stockholders and directors of the Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad Company, in the year following the passage of the acts and the ratification of the treaties which have been mentioned, procured the possession, by purchase, of the tract of land in southeastern Kansas, immediately north of the boundary of the Indian Territory, known as the Cherokee neutral lands, and that soon after this purchase the line of said Railway Company was located due north and south through the greater part of said Cherokee lands, and nearly, if not exactly, upon the line dividing the land so purchased into two equal eastern and western parts; that the construction of the road upon this line, which I believe to have been made for the purpose of giving, as nearly as possible, equally increased values to the lands so purchased, in all their parts, has taken this road off the line necessary to intersect the Indian boundary-line at the Neosho River, or near the same; and that the road has, in fact, been constructed to a point on the Indian boundary-line, about ten or more miles east of said Neosho River, touching the reservation of the Quapaws, through which no power to pass has been granted by treaty or by consent of the Indians holding that and several other small reservations in the northeastern corner of the Territory. I find, further, that the point where said Kansas and Neosho Railroad Company has touched the southern boundary of Kansas and the northern boundary of the Indian Territory, is not one reasonably within the meaning and purpose of the general scheme which I have found to have been fixed by the legislation and treaties referred to. In addition to these considerations, I would submit that it would be manifestly unfair and inequitable if one company were allowed, at its own will, to change the plan of route so as to shorten its own line to the common point, and lengthen that of its competitors by a distance which might be twenty-five miles, or equal to that from the Neosho River to the Missouri boundary-line. I therefore find that the Kansas and Neosho Railroad Company is not authorized, at present, under said legislation, to enter the Indian Territory and build the trunk line aforesaid, and that to complete its right at this time to do so, it would have been necessary for said road to have been completely constructed to a point in the Neosho Valley at or near the crossing of the boundary-line by the Neosho, and where it could enter the Cherokee country without crossing the reservation of any other Indian tribe. This the said Company has not done.

"As to the Southern Branch Union Pacific Railroad Company, I find that its line of road is in substantial accord with the scheme fixed by the legislation and treaties, but that said Company has not built a completed line of railroad up to this date to the crossing of the Indian boundary-line. I find further that the said Railroad Company, without completing its said road to the aforesaid common point of crossing the Indian boundary, has gone on in advance to grade within the Indian Territory, and is, therefore, an intruder within said Territory, and that the complaint of the Cherokee nation in regard to them is well founded.

"As to the Leavenworth, Lawrence and Fort Gibson road, it is not averred on its behalf that it is now in a condition to claim the right of entry to the Indian Territory. \* \* \* \*

"If you shall agree with me in the conclusions I have reached, it is apparent that, inasmuch as it may soon be necessary to decide which company shall first completely fulfil the conditions upon which its right to enter the Territory may depend, some means should be taken to have such determination made in a manner calculated to avoid disputes between any



of the parties in interest and the Indians, and to avoid breaches of the peace which might arise out of such disputes.

"I would therefore respectfully recommend that the Superintendent for the Central Indian Superintendency, and the military officer acting as the superintendent for the Southern Indian Superintendency, be appointed by you, a commission to determine which of the said railroad companies shall first fully comply with the conditions of the statutes as the same have been hereinbefore defined, and to report to this department when such complete fulfillment shall have taken place; that an executive order be issued declaring that no railroad company shall be permitted to enter said Indian Territory for the purpose of grading or constructing a railroad until such report shall have been received and approved by yourself, and a formal permission given.

"There is incidentally connected with the discussion of these questions the further one as to the propriety of giving approval to the construction of other railroads through the Indian country than those which may be built in strict accordance with the scheme fixed by the treaties and by legislation.

"The policy of preserving the Indian Territory as free as possible from intrusion by white settlers, under any form, has been hitherto regarded as firmly established in this country. It has been based upon the well-known fact that the Indian tribes which are brought into closest contact with the whites have been uniformly injured by drunkenness, and other vices which they have seemed peculiarly unable to resist, and the only hope of their complete civilization seems, by common consent, to rest upon our ability to keep them by themselves, under stringent laws with regard to the introduction of intoxicating liquors, and in circumstances where immoral intercourse with the whites shall be prevented as thoroughly as possible.

"The intelligent men among the civilized Indians fully appreciate the necessity of this policy, and their delegations have been extremely earnest in deprecating any course which may throw them into closer contact or more direct competition with our own people than is absolutely necessary. Negotiations for the removal of Indians from the small reservations in Kansas and Nebraska to the Indian Territory have been based upon this policy, and in order to carry it out with any degree of success it is necessary to adhere to it as firmly as possible.

"We cannot honestly advise the scattered and small tribes now within our organized States, to migrate to the Indian country, except upon the honest assurance that there, with the advantages of teachers and mission establishments, and protected from the temptations which have heretofore been so ruinous to them, they may work out the problem of their possible civilization and final incorporation into the nation.

"I, therefore, most earnestly advise, inasmuch as in the wisdom of Congress the scheme involving the building of but one trunk railroad through the Territory from north to south, with a branch from Fort Gibson to Fort Smith, and a double line from east to west, meeting in the Valley of the Canadian, has been deemed sufficient for the necessities of our own commercial intercourse between different sections of the country, that this scheme be rigidly adhered to, and that no approval be given to any deviation therefrom.

"I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

"J. D. Cox, Secretary.

"The President."

This report was approved by President Grant, with authority to carry out the recommendations made, by endorsement thereon, as follows:

"Executive Mansion, May 23, 1870.

"The views and findings of the Secretary of the Interior herein are approved, and his recommendations will be carried into execution.

"U. S. Grant."

In a report of July 12, 1870, to President Grant Secretary Cox approved and submitted a report of commissioners appointed to determine the construction of the railroads, as follows:

"I have now the honor to state that I have received a report from said Commissioners, dated the 13th day of June, 1870, showing:

"1st. That the Union Pacific Railway, Southern Branch, reached the northern boundary of the Indian Territory, in the valley of the Neosho River, on the west side and about one mile therefrom, at 12 M. on the 6th day of June, 1870, and that at that time there was no other railroad nearer than sixteen miles of that point.'

"2d. That on the 9th day of June, 1870, Governor James M. Harvey, of the State of Kansas, the officer specified by Act of Congress to pronounce upon the completion of this railroad, certified over his official seal and signature, that the same was a first-class completed railroad to the northern boundary of the Indian Territory.'

"Under a misapprehension as to the condition of the controversy between the several roads before yourself and this Department, the said Commissioners proceeded further to make some statements with regard to the Kansas and Neosho Valley Railroad, which reached the northern boundary of the Indian Territory on the 30th day of April, 1870, but at a point about fifteen miles east of the Neosho River, and upon the borders of the Quapaw reservation, through which no right for any railroad company to enter has been granted by the Indians, as I have formerly reported to you in my communication of the 21st of May above mentioned."

This report was approved and recommendations authorized by President Grant by endorsement thereon as follows:

"Approved, and the recommendations of the Secretary of the Interior will be carried into execution.

U. S. Grant.

"July 20, 1870."

Secretary Cox thereupon notified the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway Company by letter to its president, Levi Parsons, under date of July 22, 1870, as follows:

"Sir: The President has approved the finding of the Secretary of the Interior that the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway Company had, by complying with the conditions precedent, become entitled to construct their railroad through the Indian Territory, and has prescribed, that to secure the proper construction thereof, south of the southern boundary of the State of Kansas, the road "shall be made upon the easiest grades and curves which are practicable; its road bed raised above the reach of floods and thoroughly drained; its bridges and culverts of solid, durable, and approved construction; its ties not less than 2,700 to the mile, and of hard wood; its rails not less than 56 pounds weight to the yard, thoroughly coupled by the fish joint; and the road, throughout its complete length,

before it shall be finally accepted, well ballasted with stone or gravel, and fully furnished with side tracks, water and fuel stations, and rolling stock, up to the standard required of the railways to the Pacific Ocean. For the purpose of securing of such construction, \* \* \* a commission of three competent persons (will) be appointed, whose certificate shall be required in similar manner, and who shall be paid by said Company, at the same rate as was done in the case of the Union Pacific Railroad, to the Pacific Ocean.

"Besides the agreement of such Company to comply with these terms, they shall further be required, before entering said Indian Territory, to give bond in a reasonable amount, payable to the United States, or to either of the Indian Nations, through whose territory they may pass, conditioned that they shall, in every particular, respect the rights of said Indian tribes, and the individuals thereof, as guaranteed by the treaties, and the intercourse and other statutes of the United States; that they shall commit no waste upon said Indian lands, nor take material therefrom, except under contract with said Indian tribes, or individuals thereof, who may make sales of individual property; such contracts, whether with the nations or individuals, to be valid only when approved by the proper officers of the Indian Department.

"The Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway Company will, therefore, on filing a map of their route, and the required bond, in this Department, be authorized to construct their road through the Indian Territory to Preston and to Fort Smith, subject, however, to a compliance with the terms and conditions hereinbefore mentioned, and to such orders as may be made by this Department for the purpose of enforcing such terms and conditions.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"J. D. Cox, Secretary.

Levi Parsons, Esq.,  
Pres. M., K. & T. R. W. Co.,  
No. 7 Nassau St., New York."

## *APPENDIX B*

### HISTORICAL DATA REGARDING MISSOURI-KANSAS-TEXAS RAILWAY COMPANY

In a publication printed in 1871 by order of the Board of Directors of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company, predecessor of the present Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad Company, appears the following list of the then directors and officers:

#### DIRECTORS:

Levi Parsons,	New York.	Sheppard Gandy,	New York.
George Denison,	"	August Belmont,	"
D. Crawford, Jr.,	"	L. P. Morgan,	"
H. A. Johnson,	"	J. B. Dickinson,	"
Francis Skiddy,	"	R. S. Stevens,	Sedalia, Mo.
J. Pierpont Morgan,	"	G. M. Simcock,	Council Grove,
L. T. Heritage,	Emporia, Kansas.		Kansas.

#### OFFICERS:

Levi Parsons, President.	George Denison, Vice-President.
D. Crawford, Jr., Treasurer.	H. B. Henson, Secretary.



Office, No. 7 Nassau Street, New York.

R. S. Stevens, General Manager, Sedalia, Mo.  
O. B. Gunn, Chief Engineer, " "  
W. R. Woodward, Superintendent Sedalia Division, Sedalia, Mo.  
H. D. Mirick, General Freight Agent, Sedalia, Mo.  
F. C. White, Superintendent Neosho Division, Junction City, Kansas.  
I. T. Goodnow, Land Commissioner, Neosho Falls, Kansas.

Said publication also contains the following as to the then existing lines of railroad:

"The Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway Company own and control the following described lines of road, viz.:

"NEOSHO DIVISION.—Starting from Junction City, on the line of the Kansas Pacific Railway, and traversing the State of Kansas in a southeasterly direction to the north boundary of the Indian Territory, a distance of 182 miles.

"SEDALIA DIVISION.—Starting from Sedalia, in Pettis County, Missouri, the most important station on the line of the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and running in a southwesterly direction through Clinton, Nevada, and Fort Scott, to a junction with the Neosho Division, at the Town of Parsons, a distance of 160 miles.

"From the southern line of Kansas, an extension is in course of construction through the Indian Territory to Preston, on the Red River, the Texas frontier. The whole of this portion of the line has been surveyed, and ninety miles of grading are finished, the iron for the same is already on the ground, and the road will be completed to Fort Gibson by the first of May.

"This is the only line authorized through the Indian Territory to Texas, by the Government of the United States. \*\*\*

"This Company now possesses and owns, by merger and consolidation, the rights, franchises and property, of the four following named Companies:

"1st. The Union Pacific Railway Company—Southern Branch.

"2d. The Labette and Sedalia Railway Company.

"3d. The Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company; and

"4th. The Neosho Valley and Holden Railway Company."

It is recited that The Union Pacific Railway Company—Southern Branch, was incorporated under an Act of the Legislature of Kansas in 1865; that The Labette and Sedalia Railway Company was incorporated under the general statutes of Kansas in 1870; that The Tebo and Neosho Railroad Company was incorporated by a special act of the Assembly of the State of Missouri in 1870; that The Neosho Valley and Holden Railway Company was incorporated under the same act and in the same manner as was The Labette and Sedalia Railway Company.

In a test case to determine the rights of the railway company to the alternate sections of land for ten miles on each side of its right of way through Indian Territory under its Land Grant Act of July 25, 1866, which case is entitled "Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company v. United States," decided by the United States Supreme Court November 9, 1914, and published in 235 U. S. 37, 59 L. Ed. 116, the Court held that the grant never attached to the lands in question, because of contingent provisions in the Act, which never materialized. The Reporter's Syllabus of the opinion indicates the holding of the Court, and is as follows:

"The grant of alternate sections of land through the Indian Territory, made in aid of railway construction by the act of July 25, 1866 (14 Stat. at L. 236, chap. 241), sec. 9, 'whenever the Indian title shall be extinguished. . . provided that said lands become a part of the public lands of the United States,' never attached to lands which, under subsequent congressional legislation, have been distributed in severalty to the members of the Five Civilized Indian Tribes, or have been sold for their benefit."

The Court, by Mr. Justice Holmes, in delivering the opinion gave an interesting review of the history of the claim as follows:

"The United States had made land grants to the great roads running east and west, but had not provided for a connection between those roads and the Gulf, through Kansas and the Indian territory to the south. To that end, the act of July 25, 1866, after granting to Kansas, for the use of a road to be built through eastern Kansas from the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific between Kansas and Missouri, ten alternate sections per mile on each side of the road, Sec. 1, authorized the company mentioned to extend its road from the southern boundary of Kansas south, through the Indian territory to Red river, at or near Preston, in Texas, so as to connect with a road then being constructed from Galveston to that point. Sec. 8. The appellant also had been authorized by charter to build a road running southerly from a point on the Union Pacific to where the southern boundary of Kansas crosses the Neosho river, and had acquired a land grant; and the act of July 25, 1866, went on to provide that if the appellant, under its former name of Union Pacific Railway, Southern Branch, first completed its road to the point of crossing the southern boundary of Kansas, it should be authorized to construct its line to the point near Preston, with grants of Lands according to the provisions of this act.' The right of way was granted in accordance with treaties with the Indians, and is not in question here.

"The appellant finished its road first, built the southern extension, and acquired the rights to land under the act of 1866, and the question is what rights it has, in the event that has happened, under Sec. 9. That section enacted 'that the same grants of land through said Indian territory are hereby made as provided in the first section of this act, whenever the Indian title shall be extinguished by treaty or otherwise, not to exceed the ratio per mile granted in the first section of this act; Provided, That said lands become a part of the public lands of the United States.' This part of the Indian territory was occupied by the five civilized tribes, and what has happened is that, under acts of Congress, the land concerned has been distributed in severalty to the members of those tribes, or sold for their benefit."

## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

## OKLAHOMANS WIN NAVY CROSSES

The following names of Oklahomans who have been awarded the Navy Cross for extraordinary heroism in connection with the military operations against the enemy in World War II were sent in for the War Records collection of the Oklahoma Historical Society, by former Lieutenant Commander Robert A. Park, U. S. Naval Reserve, Navy Public Information Officer, Oklahoma City, but were received too late to be included in the list, "Oklahomans Win Navy Crosses," published in *The Chronicles*, Vol. XXIV, No. 2 (Summer, 1946), pp. 219-21: Lieut. John William Padberg, USNR, 1209 N. W. 47th St., Oklahoma City; Lieut. (jg) Roy N. Bean, USNR, 3323 Tanglely Road, Houston, Texas. (Born at Norman).

---

## A CORRECTION

In *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* from summer, 1946, there is an error that should be noted. In the necrologies, "John Joseph Shea" and "Thomas Fenlon Shea," by R. H. Hudson, the writer's home city was listed as Tulsa. Judge Hudson has had his home at Bartlesville for many years. In the article on "Joseph Henry Lumpkin King" by Robert L. Williams, appearing in this number of *The Chronicles* (page 265), special note is given to Judge Hudson's career in Oklahoma.

---

## DEATH OF WALTER B. McCOWN, VETERAN STATE INDIAN SERVICE

## OFFICIAL

Walter B. McCown, former Superintendent of the Kiowa Indian Agency at Anadarko, died in Wesley Hospital, Oklahoma City, on July 21, 1946, after a two weeks' illness of heart disease. Mr. McCown was appointed Superintendent of the Kiowa Indian Agency in April, 1932, having been in the U. S. Indian Service since 1911 and having served in positions in South Dakota, in the Cheyenne-Arapaho Agency at Concho, Oklahoma, and in the Osage Agency at Pawhuska. He had recently moved to Oklahoma City from Anadarko, after his appointment on June 17, 1946, as Director of the new District Office (No. 5) of the U. S. Indian Service, established in Oklahoma City, five district offices in the service having recently been set up in the United States in efforts to decentralize Indian Service work away from Chicago and move the functioning of the offices closer to the field. Mr. McCown is survived by his wife, Marie McCown, of Oklahoma City; two sons, Clifton L. McCown



(112 N. W. 32nd St., Oklahoma City) and Walter B. McCown, Jr. (Duncan, Oklahoma); and a daughter, Mrs. M. C. Hoard, El Reno, Oklahoma.

---

RETIREMENT OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF THE FIVE  
CIVILIZED TRIBES INDIAN AGENCY, MUSKOGEE

A. M. Landman, Superintendent of the Five Civilized Tribes Indian Agency at Muskogee, retired from the U. S. Indian Service on August 31, 1946, and was succeeded in his position by W. O. Roberts who was Superintendent of the Indian Agency at Pine Ridge, South Dakota. Mr. Landman had served as Superintendent of the Five Civilized Tribes Agency at Muskogee since 1931, having prior to that time been Superintendent at Pine Ridge Indian Agency. The Agency at Muskogee is one of the oldest organized in Oklahoma, having been established at Muskogee as the Union Agency in 1874. To-day its jurisdiction includes Eastern Oklahoma and 130 employees stationed at Muskogee, several Eastern Oklahoma towns, and Oklahoma City.

---

TABLE OF LAND VALUES FOR ALLOTMENT OF LANDS IN THE  
CHOCTAW AND CHICKASAW NATIONS, 1902

The following table of land values in the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations, at the time of allotment of lands in severalty before Oklahoma became a state, was transcribed from a photostatic copy of an original form sheet published by the Commission to the Five Civilized Tribes for reference by the general public. This photostat is part of an historical collection owned by Hon. L. B. Bobo of the State Land Department and was kindly loaned by him that this transcript might be typed:

Department of the Interior,

COMMISSION TO THE FIVE CIVILIZED TRIBES.

Table Of Classification And Appraisement Of Lands In The  
Choctaw And Chickasaw Nations.

The lands of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations have been appraised pursuant to the provisions of the act of Congress approved July 1, 1902, (32 Stat., L., 641). The schedule of appraisement being based upon the classification of said lands heretofore made by the Commission, the following table is designed to show the character of land included in the several classes and the appraised value now placed thereon:

Class.	Description.	Appraised value per acre
1	Natural open bottom land .....	\$6 50
2(a)	Cleared bottom land .....	6 50

2(b) Best black prairie land .....	6 50
3 Bottom land covered with timber and thickets. (If the timber is of commercial value, it will be appraised separately)....	6 50
4(a) Best prairie land other than black .....	6 00
4(b) Bottom land, subject to overflow .....	5 50
5(a) Prairie land, smooth and tillable .....	5 00
5(b) Swamp land, easily drainable .....	4 50
6(a) Rough prairie land .....	4 00
6(b) Upland with hard timber. (If the timber is of commercial value, it will be appraised separately) .....	3 25
7(a) Rocky prairie land .....	3 00
7(b) Swamp land, not easily drainable .....	2 50
8(a) Alkali Prairie land .....	2 00
8(b) Hilly and rocky land .....	1 50
8(c) Swamp land, not profitably drainable .....	1 00
8(d) Mountain pasture land .....	1 00
9(a) Sandy land with pine timber. (If the timber is of commercial value, it will be appraised separately) .....	75
9(b) Mountain land with pine timber. (If the timber is of commercial value, it will be appraised separately) .....	50
10 Rough mountain land .....	25

The average value per acre of the land of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations is \$3.254, and an allotment for a member consisting of 320 acres of the average allottable lands amounts to \$1041.28. An allotment for a freedman, consisting of 40 acres of the average allottable lands, amounts to \$130.16.

The following table indicates the number of acres of land that will constitute an allotment in the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations:

	Members.	Freedmen.
Land appraised at \$6.50.....	160.19 acres.	20.02 acres.
Land appraised at 6.00.....	173.55 acres.	21.69 acres.
Land appraised at 5.50.....	180.32 acres.	23.67 acres.
Land appraised at 5.00.....	208.26 acres.	26.03 acres.
Land appraised at 4.50.....	231.39 acres.	28.92 acres.
Land appraised at 4.00.....	260.32 acres.	32.54 acres.
Land appraised at 3.25.....	320.39 acres.	40.04 acres.
Land appraised at 3.00.....	347.09 acres.	43.38 acres.
Land appraised at 2.50.....	416.51 acres.	52.06 acres.
Land appraised at 2.00.....	520.64 acres.	65.08 acres.
Land appraised at 1.50.....	694.19 acres.	86.77 acres.
Land appraised at 1.00.....	1041.28 acres.	130.16 acres.
Land appraised at .75.....	1388.37 acres.	173.54 acres.
Land appraised at .50.....	2082.56 acres.	260.32 acres.
Land appraised at .25.....	4165.12 acres.	520.64 acres.

Upon application to this Commission plats will be furnished to members and freedmen, covering the land which they purpose to select as their allotments, and by reference to the above table the appraised value thereof can be determined.

Classification and appraised value has been made as to tracts of forty acres or quarter section subdivisions.

No allotments will be made of lands in tracts of less than ten acres or a quarter of a quarter of a quarter of a section.

#### COMMISSION TO THE FIVE CIVILIZED TRIBES.

Tams Bixby  
Acting Chairman.

Muskogee, Indian Territory, December 6, 1902.

---

#### FINE SALES ON THE FOREMAN HISTORIES

The first printing of Grant Foreman's *The Last Trek of the Indians*, a review of which appeared in *The Chronicles* for summer (1946), pp. 232-33, was exhausted almost two months after its appearance off the press of the University of Chicago in 1946. Owing to shortage of paper, the second printing will not be out until next year. Doctor Foreman's *A History of Oklahoma* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1942) also had a fine sale and is now in its second printing. Mrs. Grant Foreman's *Indians Abroad* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1943) was brought out by the Government during World War II in a special edition of 80,000 copies for distribution to the Armed Forces, the only Oklahoma book to receive this distinction.

The following special historical notes have been submitted by Doctor Foreman for publication in *The Chronicles*:

#### (1) RAILROAD COMPANY TO BE INCORPORATED BY THE FIVE CIVILIZED TRIBES AFTER THE CIVIL WAR

After the Civil War, treaties made with the Five Civilized Tribes provided for building railroads through their country. The Indians resisted efforts of eastern capitalists to invade their country, and before any other steps were taken the Indians themselves took the lead in this field of enterprise. To this end plans were made for the organization of a company to be made up of Indians of the Five Civilized Tribes. In order to implement the movement with necessary facilities, a bill was introduced in congress for incorporating this company.

This company was to consist of members of the five civilized tribes inhabiting the Indian Territory, viz:—Cherokees, Chickasaws, Creeks, Choctaws, and Seminoles. This railroad was to be the link connecting the Leavenworth, Lawrence and Galveston Railroad and the Missouri River, Fort Scott and Gulf Railroad, the Central Indian Railroad to begin at the northern boundary of the Indian Territory, extending through the same a distance of 300 miles to Preston, on the Red River. The Indians asked no subsidies of the government, but planned to build the road themselves. Section three provided "that the Secretary of the Interior, for and in behalf of said nations, is hereby authorized to subscribe to the stock of said road after said nations shall signify, through acts of their several national councils or legislatures, their assent and desire for the same, so much as the said nations respectively may deem proper of the funds now held or which may hereafter be held by the government of the United States for



their use and benefit. Now, for the purpose of enabling said nations to pay subscriptions they may be willing to make to said road, the Secretary of the Interior is hereby authorized and required to pay over the amounts of said subscriptions as may fall due, to the officer of said railroad company authorized to receive the same."

The names of the incorporators of the company given in the first section of the bill were Lewis Downing, William P. Ross, Stand Watie, Arch. Scraper, J. P. Davis, Houston Bengé, William P. Adair, Clement N. Vann, Samuel Smith, J. A. Scales, William P. Boudinot, James Vann, E. C. Boudinot, J. W. Washbourne, Charles E. Watie, Rich. Fields, John Vann, Dan. E. Ross, Thomas B. Wolfe, John B. Jones, of the Cherokee nation, and D. N. McIntosh, Samuel Checote, Geo. Stidham, Sanford Perryman, Coweta Micco, James Smith, Timothy Barnett, Wash Grayson and Pleasant Porter, of the Creek nation; John Jumper, John Brown and John Chupco of the Seminole nation; Sampson Folsom, D. C. Harkins, Peter Folsom, A. Wright, Forbes Leflore and Tandy Walker of the Choctaw nation; and Holmes Colbert and Douglas H. Cooper of the Chickasaw nation, and all such other persons who shall or may be associated with them.

## (2) INDIAN PROTEST AGAINST THE "BATTLE OF THE WASHITA"

Not long after the so-called "Battle of the Washita" (November 27, 1868), members of the Five Civilized Tribes undertook to express to the officials in Washington their indignation at what they believed to be an unjustifiable slaughter of helpless Indians. To this end they addressed a communication to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs reading as follows:

"The undersigned delegates and representatives of the Cherokee, Creek and Choctaw nations, appeal to the Government of the United States, through you, for a fair and thorough investigation of the recent 'battle' between the United States regular troops under command of Gen. Custer and Black Kettle's band of Indians, men, women and children.

"We are informed and believe that this 'battle', which has been heralded through the press from one end of the land to the other, as a great victory over hostile Indians, was in reality a brutal massacre of friendly Indians, and that of the 103 officially reported killed more than one-half were women and children. Information has reached us, also, that some of the slain were Cherokees, who were in company with Black Kettle's band for the purpose of trade and traffic; Cherokees, too, who had done good service for the cause of the Union in the late war. Further than this, we learn that Black Kettle and these same Indians had just returned from Fort Cobb, where they had been received and treated as 'friendly Indians' by the United States authorities there, and were at the time of the attack resting in confident assurance of the protection and good will of the government.

"While we do not assert positively the truth of the foregoing statements, we believe them to be true and have taken steps to procure reliable proof thereof. Will not the government of the United States, as the guardian of its Indian wards, do as much? The following facts are undisputed, however, and alone ought to command a rigid examination of the matter.—

"*First*—This band of Indians was under the lead of Black Kettle, a chief conspicuous among all the chiefs of the plains as the 'friend of the white man.' It is alleged by some that he had recently become 'disaffected'. In what solitary act had he shown his disaffection?

"*Second*—The battle took place in a portion of the Seminole nation ceded by the treaty of 1866, in the very heart of the Indian territory, and in that section of the same which had been specifically provided by the government as the asylum and final home of those Indians.

"*Third*—The Indians massacred by the troops of the United States were encumbered by their women and children and a large number of extra ponies, and a considerable amount of property not necessary and never used on the war path.

"Justice to the Indians, we respectfully submit, requires that all the facts of this unfortunate affair should be laid before the world. Very respectfully, your obedient servants."

CHEROKEE DELEGATES

CHOCTAW DELEGATES

CREEK DELEGATES.

(With the full names of all the delegates).

---

### (3) PAYMENT FOR CREEK ORPHAN LANDS

The Creek treaty of 1832 provided for setting aside twenty sections of Creek land to be sold and the proceeds set apart for 598 Creek orphans who had no other lands and no one to represent them. This money was to be paid to the orphans on their arrival in Indian Territory. However, when the money was realized, it was diverted to other purposes and payment was not made to the orphans for fifty years after the obligation was assumed by the government; and in 1883, when the payment was finally consummated, 573 of those for whose benefit the provision was made had died, and only twenty were still living. The money therefore went to the heirs of those who were originally entitled to it.

This money, amounting to \$205,821.58, was paid out late in the winter of 1882-83, at Muskogee; \$30,821.58 was in silver which filled six kegs, and \$175,000 was in currency. The silver weighed 1875 pounds, making a load for a four-horse government team. The balance was retained in the sub-treasury in St. Louis. That shipped to Muskogee for payment to the Indians was handled by the Adams Express Company, which collected \$235.00 for its services.

---

### (4) ARAPAH0 LAND LEASE PAYMENT

About the same time as the Creek Orphan payment, payment was made to the Arapaho Indians of \$31,000, which accrued from cattle leases on their land. This money, all in silver dollars, was shipped in five boxes, weighed nearly 2000 pounds, and was forwarded from Caldwell, Kansas, in a mule wagon guarded by an Indian escort.

When the wagon reached the agency the scene was described as exciting. The money was counted out on a long table in piles of \$10.00 each. Every Indian man, woman and child entitled to a share was furnished a ticket. When a number was called, the Indian presenting it was paid; it was difficult to restrain them, so eager were the Indians to secure such a pile of silver as they had never seen or dreamed of. It required two days to complete the payment.

---

(5) FORT GIBSON ABANDONED

In October, 1875, the abandoned Fort Gibson was again garrisoned by one company of infantry and one troop of cavalry. The commandant at that time was Major J. J. Upham, who for a brief period acted as Indian Agent for what afterward became known as Union Agency at Muskogee.

---

(6) "BIG JOHN" WEST, CHEROKEE

Attending the United States Court at Fort Smith in February, 1883, was Capt. J. C. West, a Cherokee Indian of Canadian District. The newspapers said of him that he was six feet five inches tall, and weighed 201 pounds, and that he was the smallest of four sons of the late "Big John" West. Big John was said to be six feet, seven and three-quarters inches tall, weighed 245 pounds, "and so great was his strength that one blow was sufficient to kill an ordinary man." It was said in the press also [probably apocryphal] that "a special law was passed by the Cherokee Council providing that Big John must strike with the open hand if he had occasion to hit any one; and if he violated this and struck a man with his fist, it would be considered assault with intent to kill, and that he should be charged for such offence." Big John died in 1876, survived by three brothers and one sister, the latter being six feet tall. William West, Sheriff of Canadian District, was six feet four inches tall, and weighed 225 pounds. His two brothers were over six feet tall and each weighed more than 200 pounds.

---

(7) NAVIGATION ON ARKANSAS RIVER

In the spring of 1882, the snag boat *Wichita* could not ascend the Arkansas River higher than the mouth of the Cimarron. She drew 14 inches of water, and as there was only six inches at that point, the *Wichita* was held there for more than six weeks.

---

(8) CATTLE ROUND-UP, 1882

In the spring of 1882 a big cattle roundup was held near Muskogee. More than 100 cattle owners and cowboys from as far north as Kansas had "cut in" to secure his share of 2000 cattle grazing over a tract 30 by 40 miles in extent.

---

(9) ASBURY MISSION BURNED

Asbury Mission near the present Eufaula was burned on September 24, 1881, causing 100 students to scatter to their homes, and G. W. Stidham of Eufaula offered his home as a residence for the children and mission.

---

(10) FUNERAL EXPENSES FOR WILLIAM PENN ADAIR

In December 1880 the Cherokee Council provided \$1700.00 to defray the expenses of the return to the Indian Territory of the remains of the late Assistant chief, William Penn Adair, who had recently died in Washington.

---

(11) POSTAL RECEIPTS, FIRST POST OFFICES IN OKLAHOMA

In 1830, according to early official records, the post office called Cantonment Gibson (Fort Gibson), located in what was then called part of Arkansas Territory, reported postal receipts of \$281.86, more than Little Rock, \$248.24, or any other post office in Arkansas Territory. At Miller Courthouse, near the present line between McCurtain and Choctaw counties, older than Cantonment Gibson post office, receipts had dwindled to \$23.81.



# RECENT ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The following list of accessions to the Library of the Historical Society, from January 1 to July 1, 1946, was compiled by Mrs. Edith Mitchell, Cataloguer:

- Adams, James T. *Big Business in a Democracy*. New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1945. Pp. 291.
- Adams, James T. *Album of American History, 1783-1853* New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1945. Vol. 2. Pp. 418.
- American Historical Association. *Annual Report, 1944*, Vols. 1, 2, 3. Washington; Government Printing Office, 1945.
- American Association for State and Local History. *Historical Societies in United States and Canada*. Washington, D. C. 1944. Pp. 261.
- American Anthropological Association. *American Anthropologist 1945*. Menasha, Wis., American Anthropological Association, 1945. Pp. 652.
- Arkansas Historical Association. *Arkansas Historical Quarterly, 1944*. Fayetteville, Ark. Pp. 385.
- American Antiquarian Society. *Proceedings, 1943*. Worcester, Mass., 1943. Pp. 523.
- American Historical Review, 1944-'45*. New York, N. Y., Macmillan Co., 1945. Pp. 917.
- Andrews, Rev. W. T. *Memorial Sketches of the Lives and Labors of the Deceased Ministers of the North Alabama Conference, M. E. Church, South (1870-1912)*. Nashville, Tenn.; Dallas, Tex., 1912. Pp. 359.
- Arizona State Museum. *The Kiva, 1935-1945*. Tucson, Ariz., 1935-'45.
- Archer, John Clark. *The Sikhs*. Princeton University Press, 1946. Pp. 353.
- Alexander, Effa. *Whata Break!* Dallas, Tex., The Kaleidograph Press, 1942. Pp. 71.
- Blackford, W. W. *War Years with Jeb Stuart*. New York, N. Y.: C. Scribner's Sons, 1945. Pp. 322.
- Battle, Kemp P. *Memories of an Old Time Tar Heel*. Chapel Hill, N. C.: University of North Carolina Press, 1945. Pp. 296.
- Bateson, F. W., Editor. *The Cambridge Bibliography of English Literature*. New York, N. Y.: Macmillan Co., 1941. 4 Vols.
- Bledscoe, S. T. *Indian Land Laws; being a Treatise on Indian Land Titles in Oklahoma*. . . Kansas City, Mo.: Pipes-Reed Co., 1909. Pp. 686.
- Bogart, W. H. *Daniel Boone and the Hunters of Kentucky*. Boston: Lee, Shepard and Dillingham, 1872. Pp. 464.
- Baldwin, William O. *Physic and Physicians. The Annual Address before the Alabama State Medical Asso'n., 1849*. Cambridge, Mass., The Riverside Press, 1866. Pp. 88.
- Baptist Messenger, 1945*. Shawnee, Okla.. Pub. for the Baptist General Convention of Oklahoma, 1945.
- Bogardus, Emory S. *Graduate Studies in a World Reborn*. Los Angeles, The University of Southern Calif. Press, 1945. Pp. 216.
- Bonner, J. C. and Roberts, L. E., Editors. *Studies in Georgia History and Government*. Athens: The Univ. of Georgia Press, 1940. Pp. 284.
- Browne, Junius Henri. *Four Years in Secessia* . . . Hartford: O. D. Case and Co., 1865. Pp. 450.
- Bickel, Karl A. *The Mangrove Coast, the Story of the West Coast of Florida*. New York: Coward-McCann, 1942. Pp. 312.
- Banks, John. *A Short Biographical Sketch of the Undersigned by Himself*. Austell, Ga., 1936. Pp. 38.
- Beard, Mary R. *Woman as Force in History*. New York: Macmillan Co., 1945. Pp. 369.
- Burrell, Charles E. *A History of Prince Edward County, Virginia*. Richmond, Va.: The Williams Printing Co., 1922. Pp. 408.
- Burbank, E. A. *Burbank among the Indians*. Caldwell, Idaho, Caxton Printers, 1944. Pp. 232.

- Benson, Lyman and Darrow, Robert A. *A Manual of Southwestern Desert Trees and Shrubs*. Tucson, Ariz., Pub. by Univ. of Arizona, 1944. Pp. 411.
- Brown, Wenzell. *Dynamite on our Doorstep*. New York: Greenberg, 1945. Pp. 301.
- Bartlett, D. W. *Life of Gen. Franklin Pierce, of New-Hampshire*. . . Auburn: Derby & Miller [etc.] 1852. Pp. 300.
- Craig, J. F. *Indian Ter. Reports—Vol. 1, 1896-1898; Vol. 2, 1898-1899; Vol. 3, 1899-1901*. Parsons, Kan.: Foley Ry. Print. Co., 1900-2.
- Coolidge, Emma D. *Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge*. . . Boston: Wright & Potter, 1930. Pp. 418.
- Champlain, Samuel de. *Voyages and Explorations*. . . 1604-1616. New York: Barnes & Co., 1906. 2 Vols.
- Catholic Indian Missions. *The Indian Sentinel*, 1943-4. Washington, D. C., 1943, 1944.
- Churchill, Winston. *The Dawn of Liberation*. Boston, Mass., 1945. Pp. 417.
- Candler, Warren A. *Wit and Wisdom*. . . Edited by Elam F. Dempsey. Nashville, Tenn.: Cokesbury Press, 1922. Pp. 285.
- Clare, Mrs. Virginia (Pettigrew). *Thunder and Stars; the Life of Mildred Rutherford*. Oglethorpe, Ga., University Press, 1941. Pp. 245.
- Clemens, Hon. Jere. *The Rivals: a Tale of the Times of Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton*. Philadelphia, Pa.; J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1860. Pp. 286.
- Cook, Roy Bird. *Washington's Western Lands*. Strasburg, Va.: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1930. Pp. 176.
- Carroll, Thomas B. *Historical Sketches of Oktibbeha County (Miss.)*. . . Gulfport, Miss.: The Dixie Press, 1931. Pp. 263.
- Comings, Lydia J. (Newcomb) and Albers, Martha M. *A Brief History of Baldwin Co. [Ala.]* Fairhope, Ala., Baldwin County Historical Society, 1928. Pp. 91.
- Carson, Julia M. H. *Son of Thunder, Patrick Henry*. New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1945. Pp. 244.
- Cumming, Kate. *A Journal of Hospital Life in Confederate Army of Tenn.* Louisville, Ky., J. P. Morton & Co., 1866. Pp. 200.
- Confederate States of America. *Official Report of Battle of Chickamauga*. Richmond: R. M. Smith, 1864. Pp. 234.
- Colorado University. *Studies in Humanities. Series B*. Boulder, Colo.: 1945. Vol. 2, No. 4. Pp. 387.
- Davenport, John and Murphy, Charles J. V. *The Lives of Winston Churchill*. New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1945. Pp. 88.
- Dearing, Ferdie. *USDA, Manager of American Agriculture*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1945. Pp. 213.
- Dorris, Mary C. (Currey). *Preservation of the Hermitage, 1889-1915; Annals, History and Stories*. . . Nashville, Smith & Lamar, 1915. Pp. 221.
- Dempsey, Elam F. *Atticus Green Haygood. Centennial Edition, 1839-1939*. Nashville, Tenn.: Parthenon Press, Methodist Pub. House, 1940. Pp. 720.
- D. A. R. Georgia. Gen. James Jackson Chapter, Valdosta. *History of Lowndes Co., Ga., 1825-1941*. Valdosta, Ga., 1942. Pp. 400.
- Dempsey, Elam F. *Life of Bishop Dickey, of M. E. Church, South*. Nashville, Tenn.: Pub. House of M. E. Church, South, 1937. Pp. 304.
- Deming, William Chapin. *Collected Writings and Addresses*, edited by Agnes Wright Spring. Glendale, Calif., Arthur H. Clark Co., 1946. 2 Vols.
- Dombhart, John Martin. *History of Walker Co. [Ala.] Towns and its People*. Thornton, Ark.: Cayce Pub. Co., 1937. Pp. 382.
- D. A. R. Georgia. Joseph Habersham Chapter, Atlanta. *Historical Collections*. Dalton, Ga.: The A. J. Shonwalter Co., 1902-1910. 3 Vols.
- Dubois, William E. B. *Color and Democracy; Colonies and Peace*. New York: Harcourt, Brace and Co., 1945. Pp. 143.
- Dickey, Dallas C. *Seargent S. Prentiss, Whig Orator of the Old South*. Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State Univ. Press, 1945. Pp. 422.



- Essex Institute, Salem, Mass. *Historical Collections, 1941-42-44-45*. 4 Vols. Salem, Mass., Pub. for the Essex Institute, 1959.
- East Tenn. Historical Society. *Publication No. 17*. Knoxville, Tenn., 1945.
- Eisenschiml, Otto. *The Story of Shiloh*. Chicago, Ill.: Pub. under the auspices of the Civil War Round Table, 1946. Pp. 89.
- Farber, James. *Those Texans*. San Antonio, Tex.: Naylor Co., 1945. Pp. 171.
- Flanigan, James C. *History of Gwinnett Co., Ga., 1818-1943*. Hapeville, Ga.: Printed by Tyler & Co., 1943. Pp. 446.
- French, Samuel G. *Two Wars: an Autobiography . . .* Nashville, Tenn.: Confederate Veteran, 1901. Pp. 404.
- Florida Historical Society. *Quarterly, 1944-1945*. St. Augustine, Fla. Pp.
- Foreman, Grant. *The Last Trek of the Indians*. Chicago Univ. Press, 1946.
- Florida State Library, Tallahassee. *Florida Becomes a State*. Tallahassee, Fla.: Florida Centennial Commission, 1945. Pp. 481.
- Floyd, William. *People vs. Wall Street, A Mock Trial*. New York: The Vanguard Press, 1930. Pp. 272.
- Forbes, Esther. *Johnny Tremain*. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin Co., 1943. Pp. 256.
- Gailor, Thomas F. *Some Memories*. Kingsport, Tenn.: Southern Publishers, 1937.
- Gold, Thomas D. *History of Clarke Co., Va. and its Connection with the War Between the States*. Berryville, Va.: c1914 by Thomas D. Gold. Pp. 337.
- Gordon, Caroline. *The Forest of the South*. New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1945.
- Gould, Charles N. *Geology and Water Resources of Oklahoma*. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Geological Survey, 1905. Pp. 178.
- Georgia Historical Society. *Quarterly, 1944*. Vol. 28. Savannah, Ga. Pp. 288.
- Gervasi, Frank H. *To Whom Palestine?* New York: D. Appleton-Century Co., 1946.
- Grimes, Absalom C. *Absolom Grimes, Confederate Mail Runner . . .* New Haven: Yale University Press, 1926. Pp. 216.
- Gamble, Thomas. *Savannah Duels and Duelists, 1733-1877*. Savannah, Ga.: Review Publishing and Printing Co., 1923. Pp. 302.
- Garrison, C. W., Editor. *The United States, 1865-1900; a Survey of Current Literature*. Vols. 2, 3. Fremont, Ohio: The Rutherford B. Hayes—Lucy Webb Hayes Foundation, 1944, 1945.
- Groot, John Henry de. *The Shakespeares and "The Old Faith"*. New York: King's Crown Press, 1946. Pp. 258.
- Gifford, John C. *Billy Bowlegs and the Seminole War*. Coconut Grove, Fla.: Triangle Company, 1925. Pp. 79.
- Cudde, Erwin G. *Sutter's Own Story: the Life of Gen. John A. Sutter and the History of New Helvetia in the Sacramento Valley*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Cons, 1936. Pp. 244.
- Halsell, H. H. *Trailing On*. Dallas, Tex.: Wilkinson Print. Co., 1945.
- Hayes, Carlton J. H. *Wartime Mission in Spain*. New York: Macmillan Company, 1945. Pp. 313.
- Hinshaw, David. *A Man from Kansas, William Allen White*. New York: Putnams, 1945. Pp. 305.
- Harrold, Charles Frederick. *John Henry Newman*. London; New York; Toronto: Longmans, Green & Co., 1945. Pp. 472.
- Haskell Institute. *The Indian Leader, 1941-1944*. Lawrence, Kan.
- Hunter, J. Marvin, Editor. *Frontier Times, 1944-1945*. Bandera, Tex.
- Haas, William S. *Iran*. New York: Columbia Univ. Press, 1946. Pp. 273.
- Hosmer, James K. *The Appeal to Arms, 1861-1863*. New York and London: Harper & Brothers, 1907. Pp. 354.
- Hamil, Dr. H. M. *Sam Davis, a True Story of a Young Confederate Soldier*. Griffin, Ga., Pub. by J. F. Thompson, Press of the Mills Print. Co., n.d.
- Hosmer, James K. *Outcome of the Civil War, 1863-1865*. New York and London: Harper & Brothers, 1907. Pp. 352.
- Harris, Malcolm H. *History of Louisa Co., Va.* Richmond, Va.: The Dietz Press, 1936. Pp. 525.
- Hollingsworth, Jesse G. *History of Surry Co., or, Annals of Northwest North Carolina*. Greensboro, N. C., Printed by W. H. Fisher Co., 1935.



- Hagedorn, Hermann. *Americans, a Book of Lives*. New York: John Day Co., 1946. Pp. 392.
- Henkle, Moses M. *The Life of Henry Bidleman Bascom*. Louisville, Ky.: Morton & Griswold, 1854. Pp. 408.
- Illinois State Historical Society. *Journal*, 1944. Springfield, Ill.
- Indiana Univ. Dept. of History. *Indiana Magazine of History*, 1945. Bloomington, Ind., 1945.
- James, Marquis. *The Cherokee Strip, a Tale of an Oklahoma Boyhood*. New York: The Viking Press, 1945. Pp. 294.
- Jackson, Elmer M. *Annapolis*. Annapolis, Md.: The Capital-Gazette Press, 1936. Pp. 200.
- Jervey, Theodore D. *Robert Y. Hayne and His Times*. New York: The Macmillan Co., 1909. Pp. 555.
- Jenkins, John S. *The Life of Silas Wright*. Auburn and Buffalo: John E. Beardsley, 1847. Pp. 378.
- Johnston, David E. *History of Middle New River Settlements and Contiguous Territory*. Huntington, W. Va.: Standand Ptg. & Pub. Co., 1906. Pp. 500.
- Jillson, Willard R. *Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds . . .* Louisville, Ky.: Standard Printing Co., 1926. Pp. 571.
- Jennings, Samuel K. *An Exposition of the late Controversy in the M. E. Church*. Baltimore: J. J. Harrod, 1831. Pp. 247.
- Jacobsen, Jerome V. *Educational Foundations of the Jesuits in Sixteenth-Century New Spain*. Berkeley: Univ. of Calif. Press, 1938. Pp. 292.
- Kane, Harnett T. *The Bayous of Louisiana*. New York: Wm. Morrow & Co., 1944. Pp. 340.
- Kinsley, Philip. *The Chicago Tribune, its First Hundred Years*. Vol. II., 1865-1880. The Chicago Tribune, 1945. Pp. 349.
- Levermore, Charles H. *Forerunners and Competitors of the Pilgrims and Puritans . . .* Brooklyn, N. Y.: Pub. for the New England Society of Brooklyn, 1912. 2 Vols.
- Library of Congress. *Checklist of State Pubs.*, 1943. Washington, D. C.
- Library of Congress. *Checklist of State Pubs.*, 1944. Washington, D. C.
- Louisiana Historical Society. *Quarterly Magazine*. 1945. New Orleans, La.
- Lincoln National Life Foundation. *Lincoln Lore—Bulletins*, 1933-1938. Fort Wayne, Indiana.
- Landry, Stuart O. *The Cult of Equality; a Study of the Race Problem*. New Orleans, La., Pelican Pub. Co., 1945. Pp. 259.
- Lee, Fitzhugh. *General Lee*. New York, D. Appleton & Co., 1897. Pp. 433.
- London Fire Brigade. *The Fire Fighters of London*. Garden City, N. Y.: Garden City Pub. Co., 1941. Pp. 49.
- Lodge, William J. *Descendants of Robert and Elizabeth Lodge (English Quakers) 1682-1903*. Geneva: W. F. Humphrey Press, 1942. Pp. 150.
- Lawson, Publius V. *Story of Oshkosh, His Tribe and Fellow Chiefs*. (No imprint)
- Latouche, John T. *Congo*. New York: Willow, White & Co., 1945. Pp. 192.
- Lewis, Charles Lee. *Admiral De Grasse and American Independence*. Annapolis, Md.: U. S. Naval Institute, 1945. Pp. 404.
- Lucas, Daniel B. *Nicaragua, War of Filibusters . . . Nicaraguan Canal . . . Monroe Doctrine*. Richmond Va., B. F. Johnson Pub. Co., 1896. Pp. 216.
- Lee, Leroy M. *Life and Times of Rev. Jesse Lee*. Louisville, Ky.: John Early, 1848. Pp. 517.
- McKay, Seth S. *W. Lee O'Daniel and Texas Politics, 1938-1942*. Published by Texas Technological Research Funds, 1944. Pp. 628.
- Moore, Philip H. *The Castle Buck; Hunting and Fishing Adventures*. London; New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1945. Pp. 300.
- Massachusetts Historical Society. *Proceedings, 1941-1944*. Boston, 1945.
- McGuffey, William H. *Readers—First, Third and Fourth*. New York: American Book Co., c1920.
- Murray, William Henry. *Memoirs of Governor Murray and True History of Oklahoma . . .* Boston: Meador Pub. Co., 1945. 3 Vols.
- Martin, John Stuart, Editor. *A Picture History of Russia . . .* New York: Crown Publishers, 1945. Pp. 376.

- Maryland Historical Society. *Archives or Maryland . . . 1766-1768*. Baltimore: Published by Authority of the State, 1944. Pp. 616.
- Madison, James. *Papers, Correspondence, etc.* Washington, D. C., 1940, 1941. 3 Vols.
- Mencken, Henry L. *The American Language . . . Supplement I*. New York: A. A. Knopf, 1945. Pp. 739.
- Missouri Historical Society. *Missouri Historical Review, 1944-5*. Columbia, Mo. Vol. 39. Pp. 582.
- Mississippi Historical Society. *Journal of Mississippi History*, 1944. Jackson, Miss., 1944. Pp. 276.
- Mississippi Valley Historical Asso'n. *Review, 1944-5*. Cedar Rapids, Ia.
- Maryland Historical Society. *Magazine*, 1945. Baltimore, Md.
- Martin, Sidney W. *Florida During the Territorial Days*. Athens, Ga.: The University of Georgia Press, 1944. Pp. 308.
- Morris, Richard B. *Government and Labor in Early America*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1946. Pp. 557.
- Maclean, John. *History of the College of New Jersey*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1877. 2 Vols.
- Matthiessen, F. O. *American Renaissance . . .* London; Toronto; New York: Oxford University Press, 1941. Pp. 678.
- McCarty, Dwight G. *The Territorial Governors of the Old Northwest*. Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa, 1910. Pp. 210.
- Minnesota. *Memorial Record of Fari-bault, Martin, Watonwan and Jackson Counties*. Chicago: Lewis Pub. Co., 1895. Pp. 766.
- Norris, George W. *Fighting Liberal . . . Autobiography*. New York, The Macmillan Co., 1945. Pp. 419.
- North Dakota Historical Society. *Quarterly 1944*. Bismarck. Pp. 289.
- New Jersey Historical Society. *Proceedings 1945*. Newark. Pp. 284.
- New Mexico Historical Society. *Review 1945*. Santa Fe. Pp. 375.
- Nixon, O. W. *Whitman's Ride Through Savage Lands*. Biloxi, Miss., Winona Publishing Co., 1905. Pp. 186.
- Newton, Lewis W. and Gambrell, Herbert P. *A Social and Political History of Texas*. Dallas, Tex.: Southwest Press, 1932. Pp. 422.
- Oklahoma Supreme Court. *Reports 1943-1944*. Tulsa: Mid-West Printing Co., 1945. 2 Vols.
- The Oil and Gas Journal*. 1910-1918. Tulsa: The Petroleum Pub. Co. (16 Vols.)
- Oklahoma Geological Survey. *Bulletin No. 65*. Norman, Okla., 1945. Pp. 103.
- Oklahoma and Indian Ter. Bar Asso'n. *Proceedings of Third Annual Meeting* McAlester, O. T.: Capital Printing Co., 1906. Pp. 176.
- Oklahoma Banker's Asso'n. *Proceedings of Twelfth Annual Convention*. Kansas City, Mo.: Franklin Hudson Pub. Co., 1908. Pp. 161.
- Oklahoma Supreme Court. *Reports Jan.-Sept., 1945*. Tulsa, Okla.: Mid-West Printing Co., 1946. Pp. 736.
- Oklahoma Criminal Court of Appeals. *Reports Nov., 1943-July, 1944*. Guthrie, Okla.: Co-Operative Pub. Co., 1945. Pp. 491.
- Oklahoma Historical Society. *Chronicles of Oklahoma, 1944*. Vol. 22.
- Oklahoma Bar Asso'n. *Journal 1945*. Vol. 16. Pub. at Tulsa, Okla.
- Order of Eastern Star Oklahoma (Ter. and State) *Proceedings, 1906, 1912-1915*. Oklahoma City and Blackwell, Okla. 5 Vols.
- Oklahoma State Medical Asso'n. *Journal 1943, 1944*. Oklahoma City: Published under direction of the Council. Vols. 36, 37.
- Oglethorpe and Hancock Counties, Georgia—*Land Lottery Lists, 1804, 1806*. Columbus, Ga.: The Walton-Forbes Co., 1928. Pp. 44.
- Oklahoma City University. *The Scarab—Annual, 1946*. Pp. 140.
- Payne, Robert. *Forever China*. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1945. Pp. 573.

- Prosser, David G. *Journey Underground*. New York: Dutton & Co., 1945. Pp. 347.
- Peffer, Nathaniel. *America's Place in the World*. New York: The Viking Press, 1945. Pp. 236.
- Presbyterian Historical Society. *Journal* 1943. Philadelphia, Pa. Pp. 218.
- Presbyterian Historical Society. *Journal* 1944. Philadelphia, Pa. Pp. 207.
- Pennsylvania Historical Society. *Magazine of History and Biography*. Philadelphia, Pa., 1945. Pp. 368.
- Patrick, Rembert W. *Florida Under Five Flags*. Gainesville, Fla.: University of Florida Press, 1945. Pp. 140.
- Parks, Edd Winfield. *Segments of Southern Thought*. Athens, Ga.: The University of Georgia Press, 1938. Pp. 392.
- Poor, Henry Varnum. *An Artist Sees Alaska*. New York: The Viking Press, 1945. Pp. 279.
- Phelps County, Missouri Historical Society. *History of Missouri School of Mines*. Jefferson City, Mo., 1941. Pp. 1020.
- Page, Thomas Nelson. *Robert E. Lee, the Southerner*. New York: C. Scribner's Sons, 1909. Pp. 312.
- Padover, Saul K. *The Complete Jefferson*. New York: Duell, Sloan & Pearce, 1943. Pp. 1322.
- Powers, Samuel L. *Portraits of a Half Century*. Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1925. Pp. 285.
- Pepper, George W. *Philadelphia Lawyer*. New York: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1944. Pp. 407.
- Ray, Joseph. *Ray's New Practical Arithmetic*. New York: American Book Co., 1919. Pp. 336.
- Rankin, George Clark. *The Story of My Life*. Nashville, Tenn., and Dallas, Texas: Smith and Lamar, 1912. Pp. 356.
- Randall, James G. *Lincoln, the President; Springfield to Gettysburg*. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1945. 2 Vols.
- Riethmuiller, C. J. *Alexander Hamilton*. London: Bell and Daldy, 1864. Pp. 452.
- Rainwater, Percy Lee. *Mississippi, Storm Center of Secession*. Baton Rouge, La.; Otto Claitor, Publisher, 1938. Pp. 248.
- Randall, James G. *Lincoln and the South*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1946. Pp. 161.
- Soule, George. *America's Stake in Britain's Future*. New York: The Viking Press, 1945. Pp. 232.
- Shannon, Fred A. *The Farmer's Last Frontier, Agriculture, 1860-1897*. New York; Toronto: Farrar & Rinehart, 1945. Pp. 434.
- Sharp, Roland Hall. *South America Uncensored*. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1945. Pp. 363.
- Short, Luke. *And the Wind Blows Free*. New York: 1945. Pp. 172.
- Sandburg, Carl. *Abraham Lincoln—The Prairie Years*. New York: Harcourt, Brace & Co., 1926. 2 Vols.
- Sandburg, Carl. *Abraham Lincoln—The War Years*. New York: Harcourt, Brace & Co., 1939. 4 Vols.
- Stark, Freya. *The Arab Island; The Middle East*. New York: A. A. Knopf, 1945. Pp. 236.
- Seymour, Flora W. *Sam Houston, Patriot*. New York and London: The Century Co., 1930. Pp. 232.
- Sargent, Winthrop. *Life and Career of Major John Andre*. Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1861. Pp. 471.
- Smith, William Henry. *The St. Clair Papers—The Life and Public Services of Arthur St. Clair*. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co., 1882. 2 Vols.
- Schlesinger, Arthur M. *The Age of Jackson*. Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1945. Pp. 577.
- Society of American Archivists. *The American Archivist*, 1943, 1944. Menasha, Wis. 2 Vols.
- State Historical Society of Iowa. *Journal of History and Politics*. 1944, 1945. Iowa City, Iowa. 2 Vols.
- Southern Political Science Asso'n. *Journal of Politics*, 1943, 1944. Gainesville, Fla. 2 Vols.
- Supreme Council 33° A. & A. Scottish Rite of Freemasonry S. J. U. S. A. *The New Age Magazine*, 1944. Washington, D. C. Pp. 512.



- Spoehr, Alexander. *Kinship System of the Seminole*. (Field Museum of Natural History. Pub. No. 513) Chicago, 1942. Pp. 113.
- Saye, Albert B. *New Viewpoints in Georgia History*. Athens, Georgia: The University of Georgia Press, 1943. Pp. 256.
- Stevens, S. K. *American Expansion in Hawaii 1842-98*. Harrisburg, Pa.: 1945. Pp. 320.
- Sims, William G. *Sack and Destruction of the city of Columbia, S. C.* Atlanta, Ga.: Oglethorpe University Press, 1937. Pp. 106.
- Schenck, David. *North Carolina, 1780-81*. . . . Raleigh, N. C.: Edwards & Broughton, Printers, 1889. Pp. 498.
- Schmitt, Martin F. *General George Crook*. Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1946. Pp. 326.
- Smith, Baxter P. *History of Dartmouth College*. Boston: Houghton, Osgood & Co., 1878. Pp. 474.
- Stevenson, Augusta. *Kit Carson, Boy Trapper*. Indianapolis, Ind.; New York: Bobbs-Merrill Co., 1945. Pp. 195.
- Salter, J. T., Ed. *Public Men In and Out of Office*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1946. Pp. 513.
- Towne & Wentworth. *Shepherd's Empire*. Norman, Univ. of Okla. Press, 1945. Pp. 364.
- Tompkins, Stuart R. *Alaska*. . . . Norman, Univ. of Okla. Press, 1945. Pp. 350.
- Tenney & Atwood. *Memorial Record of the Fathers of Wisconsin*. Madison, Wis., Pub. by David Atwood, 1880. Pp. 400.
- Tate, Luke E. *History of Pickens County, Georgia*. Atlanta, Ga., W. W. Brown Pub. Co., 1935. Pp. 322.
- Tyler, C. W. *The K. K. K.* New York: North River Pub. House, 1903. Pp. 359.
- Texas Historical Asso'n. *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*. 1943-4, 1944-5. Austin, Texas. 2 Vols.
- Tyler, Mrs. Lyon G., Ed. *Tyler's Quarterly Magazine*. 1944-5. Richmond, Va., 1945. Vol. 26, Pp. 314.
- Thomas, Mrs. Z. V. *History of Jefferson County, Georgia*. Macon, Ga., Press of J. W. Burke Co., 1927. Pp. 144.
- Trotsky, Leon. *Stalin*. New York: Harper & Bros., 1941. Pp. 516.
- Targ, William, Ed. *The American West*. Cleveland and New York: World Pub. Co., 1946. Pp. 595.
- U. S. Adj-Gen. Office. *American Decorations . . . 1862-1926*. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1927. Pp. 845.
- U. S. Office of Indian Affairs. *Indians at Work, 1942-1944*. Vols. 10, 11. Pub. by the U. S. Dept. of the Interior.
- Utah Historical Society. *Quarterly*, 1944. Vol. 12. Salt Lake City.
- University of Colorado. *Studies*, 1938-1942. 3 Vols. Boulder, Colo.
- University of California. *Social Science Series*. No. 26 . . . Los Angeles, 1945.
- U. S. President (F. Pierce) *Message and Reports—Central America*. Washington, D. C., 1856.
- United Daughters of the Confederacy. *Minutes of 52nd. Annual Convention*. New York, 1945.
- Vlekke, Bernard H. M. *Evolution of the Dutch Nation*. New York, Roy Publishers, 1945. Pp. 377.
- Verissimo, Erico. *Brazilian Literature, an Outline*. New York, Macmillan Company, 1945. Pp. 184.
- Villari, Pasquale. *Life and Times of Girolamo Savonarola*. London and New York, 1888. Pp. 792.
- Virginia Historical Society. *Magazine of History and Biography*. Richmond, Va., 1945. Vol. 53.
- Wallace, Edward T. *Barington*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1945. Pp. 311.
- Woodward, W. E. *Tom Paine*. New York: Dutton & Co., 1945. Pp. 359.
- Williams, R. L., Annotator. *Constitution of State of Oklahoma*. Kansas City, Mo.: Pipes-Reed Book Co., 1912.
- Webster's New International Dictionary*. 2nd. Ed. Springfield, Mass., 1946.
- Whipple, Maurine. *This is the Place—Utah*. New York: A. A. Knopf, 1945. Pp. 222.
- William and Mary College. *Quarterly*, 1945. Williamsburg, Va. 3rd. Ser., Vol. 2.

- Washington University, Seattle. *Pacific Northwest Quarterly*, 1944, 1945. Seattle, Wash. Vols. 35, 36.
- West Virginia Dep't. of Archives and History. *West Virginia History*, 1944-'45. Charleston, W. Va. Vol. 6.
- Wisconsin Historical Society. *Magazine of History*, 1944-'45. Madison, Wis.
- Winter, Ella. *I saw the Russian People*. Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1945. Pp. 309.
- Whitaker, Walter C. *Richard Hooker Wilmer*. Philadelphia, Pa.: G. W. Jacobs & Co., 1907. Pp. 316.
- Wilbarger, J. W. *Indian Depredations in Texas*. Austin, Texas: The Steck Co., 1935. Pp. 672.
- Williams, Mrs. H. J. *History of Schley County, Georgia*. [no imprint]
- Wayland, John W. *Stonewall Jackson's Way*. Staunton, Va.: The McClure Co., 1940. Pp. 244.
- Wayland, John W. *A History of Shenandoah County, Va.*: Strasburg, Va., Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927. Pp. 874.
- Young, Bennett H. *The Battle of the Thames*. Louisville, Ky.: J. P. Morton & Co., 1903. Pp. 274.

---

#### OFFICIAL FLAGS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES

The Custodian of the Confederate Memorial Room in the Oklahoma Historical Society, Mrs. Helen M. Gorman, has called the attention of the Editor to a brief article, "The Official Flags of The Confederate States of America," by Mrs. Frank F. Jones, published under the Historical Department of *The United Daughters of the Confederacy Magazine* for July, 1946 (Vol. IX, No. 7, pp. 5-7). This gives excerpts from an earlier article, "Flags of the Confederacy," by Judge Walter A. Montgomery of Raleigh, North Carolina, published in *Confederate Veteran* for May, 1916 (Vol. XXIV, No. 5, pp. 196-8). Based upon the minutes of the *Journal* of the Congress of the Confederate States, Judge Montgomery prefaced his article with the following statement: "The first flag, generally known as the Stars and Bars, was adopted by the Provisional Congress at Montgomery, Ala., on March 4, 1861; the second one, at Richmond, Va., on May 1, 1863; and the third, at Richmond on February 4, 1865, at regular sessions of the Congress." Judge Montgomery further gave a brief history of the Confederate Battle Flag which was not officially adopted as a national flag, by the Congress. The cover design of *The United Daughters of the Confederacy Magazine* is unique in that it carries facsimiles of these four Confederate flags.

## BOOK REVIEWS

*USDA Manager of American Agriculture.* By Ferdie Deering. (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1945. Pp. xvi, 213. Illustrations, Tables and Charts, Appendix. \$2.50.)

Mr. Deering has been long in the newspaper business world. He has been for ten years and is now the editor of the important farm paper *The Oklahoma Farmer Stockman*.

The author's announced purpose in writing this book is to influence a complete and drastic reorganization of the Department of Agriculture. Very few of any of the functions and services now supplied and performed by its various Bureaus and Divisions are recommended to be discontinued. His pet peeve, stated and repeated again and again with the monotony of dripping water, is what is called unnecessary duplication, overlapping authority, divided responsibility and consequent inefficiency. The treatment of the material used more nearly supports the predicate of mismanagement of American agriculture by the Department since 1932 arising out of and on account of inept organization and the following of practices of doubtful value.

The author does not charge the United States Department of Agriculture with the exercise of the power of management by directive land use regulations. He supports his dictum by pointing out a certain indirect approach made by the Department in its attempts to regulate the production of basic crops and products by penalties, bounties, parity payments and subsidies, plus payment for specified land use practices. Viewed from this standpoint the author makes out a good case. The book is a first class statistical report, including the historical background of the Department of Agriculture.

The vein of discussion is indicated sharply by the chapter titles, namely: (1) When to Sow and When to Reap; (2) Streamlined Duplication; (3) He Who Holds the Pocketbook; (4) The Needle and the Haystack; (5) The Number One Problem; (6) Famine of Plenty; (7) Uncle Sam, the Farmers' Banker; (8) Scientific Policemen; (9) Special Services for Particular Needs; (10) Education and Information; (11) The New USDA; (12) Tomorrow's Agriculture.

Chapter Five, "The Number One Problem," deals with the subject of soil conservation. The crying physical facts of devastation by erosion points up the picture threatening the continuation of America as a great agricultural nation. If our civilization declines and falls on account of erosion it will result from the fallacy of straight row tillage. Application of a complete land use program



is the answer to the problem. The question is of course how to accomplish the tremendous task. Mr. Deering says that the USDA is the logical sponsor for this great work. He is skeptical, not to say critical, that the Department is organized to get the job done. He assumes that everyone everywhere is conservation minded, but that the required leadership is lacking.

Most of the states have adopted a partially uniform soil conservation district law. Vital technical assistance has been restricted by the Department to state law organized districts. These districts are administered by farmer committees; likewise, the AAA. The author approves the farmer committee control system but is of the opinion it is not genuine. As matters now stand, parties not within organized conservation districts, who may be ready, willing and even anxious to adopt full soil management farm plans are handicapped to secure necessary technical assistance. The inference is that the author charges most, if not all of the trouble, to misfit organization and ascribes little, if any, cause to conditions produced by the war.

Mr. Deering's investigation and research of the USDA has been full and quite complete, but not with happy results. The reader gets the impression that his criticisms are sometimes not constructive. For instance, on page 88 in a detailed conversation between one Smith and a certain not named or located County Agent is found the following dialog:

"Who can I get to run the lines?" Smith asked.

"Well, I'd do it if I could," the agent said. "But I don't have a level. You might be able to get the vocational agriculture teacher down at the consolidated school to do it for you. He has a level. Joe Green, a farmer who lives over on the other side of town about three miles, has a level, too, and does some work."

So it seems there was no scarcity of levels. Yet, where one was naturally and reasonably to be expected, there wasn't any. The text does not indicate that this may have been an isolated case of dereliction on the part of the county agent. On the contrary, the story is no doubt related to illustrate a lack of efficiency from divided responsibility. Or is it a demonstration of a person believing what he wants to hear?

The book points the way, but where? If toward a more intelligent land use, certainly it is not definite. The diagnosis of this agricultural doctor may be said to be too general and the remedy not specific. However, he lands on both feet at the finish and concludes the discourse on the high note of optimism. In the face of depleted fertility, loss of soil, sub-marginal areas, abandoned farm lands and continuing erosion, the author predicts increasingly greater American agricultural production. He seemingly discounts the wastage of land resources, that an alarming portion of the fertile top soil from American farm lands has gone to the mud banks, the

bayou bottoms, the river deltas and to mingle with the sands of the sea, and the end is not yet. On how the farmer will move on to greener pastures he pins his faith to a better know-how.

This writing does not put its finger on the heart of the philosophy of land husbandry: that the heritage of the land belongs to future generations as well as to the present; exhibits no love of the soil in the romantic sense of the ecologic balance and relation between the flora and fauna and their environment; nor except by empty phrase does it touch a sympathetic understanding of the dependence of all creature life on the land.

W. E. Rice\*

*Red Rock, Oklahoma.*

---

*Zack Jones, Fisherman-Philosopher.* By Helen Swift. (Chicago: A. Kroch And Son, Publishers, 1944. Pp. 225. Cloth \$3.00.)

There has come to the editor's desk a very pleasing volume which would give zest and delight to any reader who pays devotion to the God of out-of-doors. It comes from the pen of Helen Swift, daughter of Gustavus F. Swift, founder of the world famous packing house, bearing his name.

The book is just what it says in its title: the life story (largely put forth in his own babbling tongue) of Zack Jones, a fisherman in the Wisconsin country of Lac Verd. Northern Wisconsin as one knows well, who has enjoyed the privilege of a visit to that region of the state where beautiful blue lakes, fed by cool, purling streams are spotted with pine, larch and shimmering aspen and thousands of wild flowers, offers summer and autumn visitors a veritable paradise.

There, on a glorious September day, Miss Swift took up a thread of life which moved through forty years of vivid experiences. These experiences woven through the lives of the plain fisher folk around the little hamlet, on Lac Verd, were as calm and sweet as the sky blue waters of the lake. They are as appetizing as "the odor of boiling coffee and sizzling bacon." The author gives her first impression of Lac Verd:

For a moment I felt a bit guilty but soon forgot it in the beauty of the scene. The snowy cloth made a dazzling contrast to the vivid green grass, the fallen leaves and the glints of sunshine. Below us was the rocky shore and the turquoise lake without a shadow upon it. The cloth was set with quaint china, green and white; each dish a scene of the hotel or grounds.

---

\*W. E. Rice is Field Supervisor, Soil Conservation Division, State Land Department. He was formerly District Judge of Noble and Kay counties, and is a graduate of the University of Kansas.

There are three boys standing about the writer on that day, sons of an old fisherman: Amos, Zachariah and Joshua. But it was Zack—Zack Jones—that won the heart and confidence of Miss Swift. A strange, lonely, lank boy with defective speech, no education, but trustworthy, honest, brave and faithful as a soul can be.

All through the book, it is Zack Jones, his kindness, his shrewd understanding of fish, his vital love of birds, his pleasure in the skies, the hills and streams and above all his intuitive understanding of human nature, which the author gives to her readers.

The style is so simple, the characters are so quiet and true, the outdoors so alluring that you walk beside the author through all the summers and autumns of forty years and enjoy this Wisconsin country and its people and feel with her the beauty and glory of the life of Zack Jones as she concludes:

The years that I had known him drifted through my mind like kaleidoscopic pictures: the skinny bare-foot boy, with his sunny smile; the tall lank youth, shouldering responsibility before his time; the portly awkward man, with a sensitive nature, rarely shown to anyone; the honesty and justice in all his dealings; his ability to look on the bright side of almost every question—and now, a discouraged Zack. I recalled the little drab village, as I first knew it, and the changes which had taken place.

Spring came and we returned to Pebble Beach; but not to Zack. We fish now with the sons of Amos, Joshua and Zack. Amos, the eldest of the three, although now old, is still called the best fisherman on the lake. The younger generation, although uninteresting, is popular. But the waters of the lake have lost their charm for me since the spirit of the lake, my trusted companion, is not here to guide me.

The volume is bound in light blue cloth, the type is clear and easy to the reader's eyes. The book will repay the reader, whether it lies upon the office desk, is placed in the library where youth like to read of fishing and boating, or is taken for idle reading on an excursion to streams, lake or mountain.

Charles Evans.

*Oklahoma Historical Society.*



## NECROLOGIES

## HOWARD SEARCY

1876-1946

Howard Searcy, widely known resident and civic leader of Wagoner, Oklahoma, died at his home on Sunday, February 10, 1946, at the age of seventy years. Funeral services conducted by the Reverend A. S. Cameron were held in the First Methodist Church in Wagoner, on February 13. Interment was in Elmwood Cemetery.

He was born in Hunnewell, Kansas, and educated in Winfield, Kansas, coming to Wagoner from that City in 1903. Two years before this time, he had married Miss Pearl C. Moyer of a pioneer family of Woods County, Oklahoma. Mrs. Searcy preceded her husband in death less than a year.<sup>1</sup> The couple had no children, Mr. Searcy's nearest surviving kin being some nieces, nephews, and cousins.

During his forty-three years' residence in Wagoner, Mr. Searcy had been engaged in the abstract and insurance business, at the time of his death, and for many years past, having served as the President of the Wagoner County Abstract Company. He served a term as President of the Oklahoma Title Association in 1927-28 and, at the time of his death, was a member of its Board of Directors.

He took great interest in the history of Wagoner County and Oklahoma. His wife, also, was greatly interested in historical matters, serving at the time of her death as State Regent for the Oklahoma Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Together, Mr. and Mrs. Searcy had made many pilgrimages to historic places in Oklahoma.

Though a member of no church or fraternal organization, Mr. Searcy was a man of sincere beliefs and strong friendships, and especially loyal to his City and State. He gave freely of his means to religious, civic, and charitable causes, and his private benefactions were many. Especially was he noted for his willingness to give advice and aid in title and insurance matters, without cost, to rich and poor alike.

In his will, after providing for relatives, he left substantial sums to three churches in Wagoner. He left his interests in the insurance and abstract business to partners who had been associated with him for many years.

*Wagoner, Oklahoma*

By JIM BIGGERSTAFF.

<sup>1</sup>A biography, "Mrs. Howard Searcy, 1877-1945," by Howard Searcy appeared in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXIV, No. 1 (Spring, 1946), pp. 15-16.

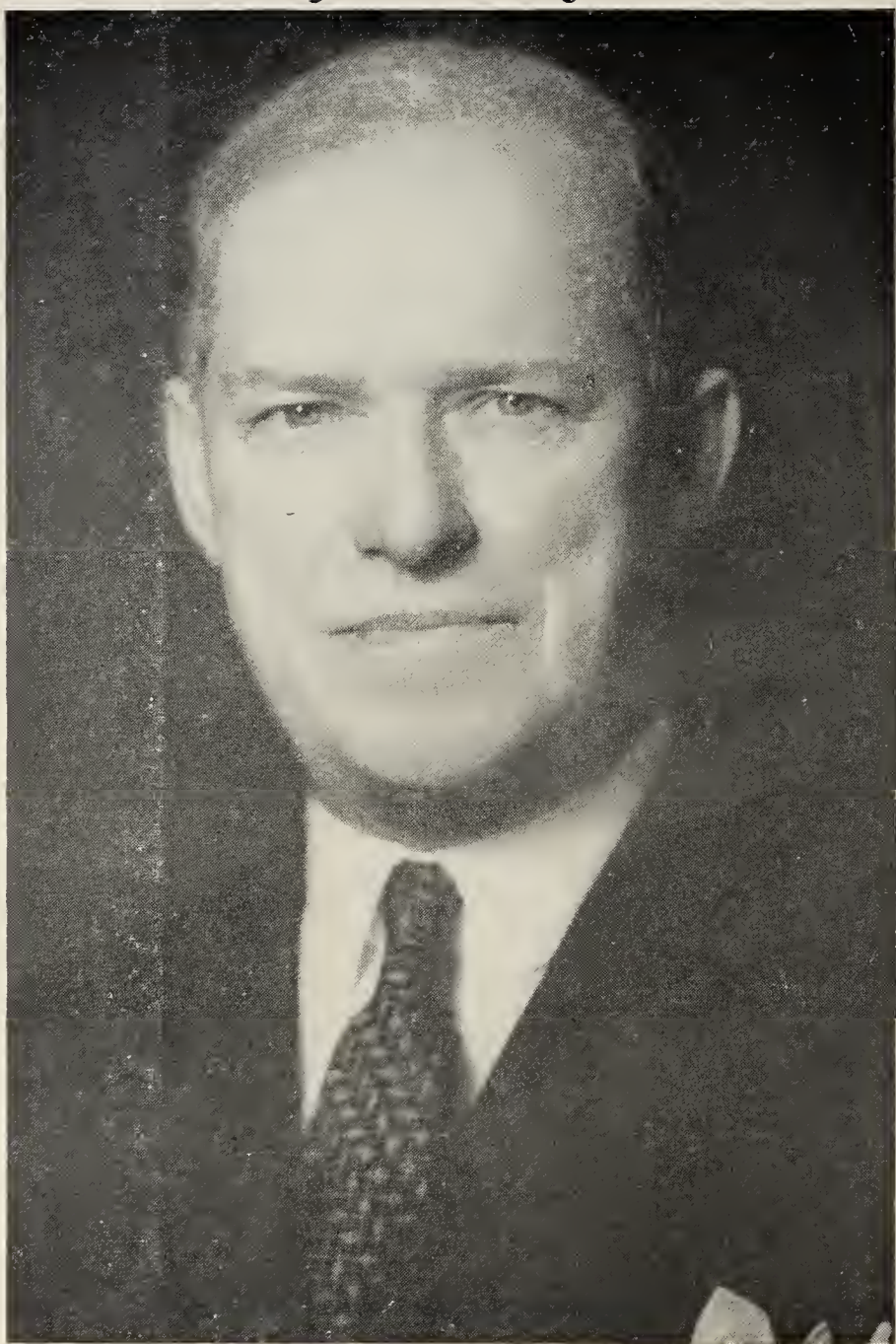


HOWARD SEARCY









EARL WESTWOOD SINCLAIR

*Allied News Photo, New York.*

## EARLE WESTWOOD SINCLAIR

1874-1944

Earle Westwood Sinclair, son of John and his wife, Phoebe Sinclair, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, on May 5, 1874.

In 1884 he came with his parents to Independence, Kansas, where he attended the public schools and then the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso.

Later he was in the employ of a lumber company in St. Louis. He was one of the early Mid-Continent pioneers in the Petroleum industry through his connection in 1904 with the Independence Gas Company and other organizations. In 1908 he was one of the organizers and became cashier of the State Bank of Commerce, Independence, Kansas, later consolidated with the First National Bank of Independence, of which he became Vice-President in 1910.

A larger field of activity and responsibility opened for him when in 1913 he became a Director and Vice-President of the Exchange National Bank of Tulsa and continued in that capacity until Feb. 11, 1916, when he became President, succeeding the late P. J. White. On May 19, 1921 he resigned as President of the Exchange National Bank of Tulsa to become associated with the Sinclair Consolidated Oil interest in New York. As President of the Exchange National Bank of Tulsa he not only discharged the ordinary duties of a bank President but also was the adviser and friend of many who sought his aid in the development not only of the oil industry but also of many Oklahoma undertakings. His never failing encouragement to many men and activities of the State will long be remembered.

In February, 1916, he, with others, was elected a member of the building committee which planned and successfully carried out the erection of the new bank and office building of the Exchange National Bank of Tulsa at the corner of Third & Boston Streets in Tulsa. This was the first unit of what is now the magnificent National Bank of Tulsa building at the same location, completed in the fall of 1917, when the Exchange National Bank of Tulsa moved from the crowded quarters at Second & Main Street to occupy the beautiful and commodious banking room on the ground floor of the new building. The office section of the building was promptly occupied mainly by oil companies as tenants, a number of whom have continuously maintained their offices in the building which in later years was greatly enlarged. Through the interests given the bank by moving into the new quarters, the business of the bank extended very rapidly. The deposits of the Exchange National Bank increased from the time Mr. Sinclair first became associated with it from \$1,885,374.00 to \$23,200,697.00 at the time he resigned the Presidency of the bank and removed to New York City.

While in Tulsa he was a member of the Tulsa Country Club, the Petroleum Club, the Chamber of Commerce, and other organizations. After going to New York he became Vice-President of Sinclair Consolidated Oil Company and was also chairman of the Executive and Finance Committee of that organization and President of Sinclair Refining Company and for the last few years prior to his death he had been a Director of the American Petroleum Institute.

In July, 1918, it became evident to Mr. Sinclair that there was a growing need and demand in the Tulsa area for Trust services and he at that time, together with the late R. M. McFarlin, Chairman of the Board of Directors, and H. L. Standeven, County Judge of Tulsa County,



went to St. Louis and investigated the details of the organization and operation of Trust Companies in that city. When they returned Judge Standeven resigned from the bench and aided in the formation of the first trust company in Tulsa, Oklahoma, The Exchange Trust Company, of which Mr. Sinclair became President in addition to being President of the Exchange National Bank. Judge Standeven became its Vice-President and Trust Officer.

When announcement was made in May, 1921 that Mr. Sinclair had resigned his position as President of the Exchange National Bank of Tulsa to go to New York the news of his resignation and removal came as a distinct shock to the citizenship of Tulsa, because during the period of his residence and business activities in that city, he had contributed greatly to the development and up-building of the community.

He was familiar with the problems of men engaged in the oil industry and upon becoming associated with the Exchange National Bank emphasized the desires of that institution to serve the rapidly growing business in providing essential operating and development funds. He was a modest and unassuming man and was beloved by everyone who knew him and his untimely death caused a distinct loss to the various organizations with which he was connected and to the many people with whom he was associated in his various business enterprises and to the people of the communities in which he had resided and to the up-building of which he had contributed so much of his time and means. Since 1921 Mr. Sinclair had been associated with his brother, Harry F. Sinclair, as an officer and director of the Sinclair Companies, and the Sinclair Oil Corporation, 630 Fifth Avenue, New York City. After his death, upon motion duly seconded and carried by a unanimous and rising vote, the directors adopted the following Memorial to the late E. W. Sinclair:—

“EARLE WESTWOOD SINCLAIR  
“President, Sinclair Refining Company  
Chairman, Executive Committee,  
Sinclair Oil Corporation

“By the death on Sept. 21, 1944 of Earle Westwood Sinclair, we have lost an associate who for nearly a quarter century has occupied with distinction the highest positions in our organization.

“He was with us in the formative stages of our growth and from that period to the day of his passing he was a force for all that was constructive: a moderator in the best sense of that word, and a counsellor whose aid and advice were constantly sought by his associates.

“Of the thousands who mourn his death, it may be truly said that their most enduring memory of this man will be his kindness, his friendship and the understanding that he gave to them in generous measure. He was unceasing in his search for all that was good in the many and varied relations of his life and so deserved and won universal regard and respect.

and be it further

“RESOLVED, that a copy of this memorial be engrossed and tendered to members of his family in testimony of affectionate esteem for our fellow member and of the sorrow we share with them in the great loss we have sustained.”

He was united in marriage in 1902 to Blanche Stich at Independence, Kansas, who survives him. To this union came two children, to-wit:

Kathleen (Mrs. Louis F. Bishop, Jr.) of New York City and John William Sinclair, with the Merchant Marines, both of whom survive him. He was also survived by his mother, Mrs. Phoebe Sinclair, of Pasadena, California, as well as his brother, Harry F. Sinclair.

He was affiliated with the Republican Party, Member of the Presbyterian Church and of the following Clubs: Lotos, Metropolitan, Rockefeller Center, Luncheon (New York); Maidstone, Devon Yacht (Easthampton, Long Island). At the time of his death, which occurred on Sept. 21, 1944, he resided at 300 Park Avenue, New York, New York.

*Tulsa, Oklahoma*

By ROBERT W. KELLOUGH.

## ARTHUR LEE WALKER

1879-1946

Arthur Lee Walker was born December 16, 1879, in Johnson County Texas, the son of Thomas Franklin Walker, who was born in Texas, and his wife, Cornella Eveline Williams, who was born in Alabama. He was educated in the common schools of Texas where he engaged in banking and newspaper work, and was associated for a while with Brann's *Iconoclast* at Waco and other newspapers, including such work at Fort Worth.

After coming to Oklahoma he was President of State banks at Temple and Waurika and owner of three Southern Oklahoma Newspapers, to-wit: *Waurika Democrat*, *Temple Tribune*, and *Randlett Enterprise*.

His first wife, Prudence Morgan Walker, passed away in 1915. After her death, in 1918, while residing at Oklahoma City, he married Mary Frances Kelly, who survives him, and they were residents of that city up until the time of his death. The following children came to that marriage: Art L. Walker, Jr. (II), Rita Jane Walker, Helen Frances Walker, and Mary Louise Walker who died in 1936.

Art L. Walker, Jr. (II) married Sylvia White, daughter of Mrs. James White and the late James White of Pensacola. The said Art L. Walker II and his wife, Sylvia White, had three sons, Art L. Walker III, James White Walker, and Timothy Andrew Walker.

The said Arthur Lee Walker Sr. (I) was formerly an active member of the Masonic Lodge, and later became a member of the Catholic Church and ceased to be active in the Masonic order.

During the Session of the Fifth Legislature which convened on the 5th day of January, 1915, he was Secretary to the speaker of the House of Representatives. Under Chapter 197, Session Laws 1915, under an Act entitled "To Conserve Natural Gas in the State of Oklahoma to prevent waste thereof, provided for the equitable taking and purchase of same, and conferring authority on the Corporation Commission and prescribing penalty for violation of this act and repealing certain acts and declaring an emergency", he was appointed to organize the oil and gas conservation department of said commission and perfected said organization, after which he resigned as head of said department to become private secretary to the Governor of the state and so continued until the death of Colonel Jack Love, member of the Corporation Commission, when he was appointed by said Governor to fill the vacancy resulting on the said Commission and at the expiration of said term he was a candidate for the office to succeed himself and elected at the general election in November 1918 for a term of six years and resigned in January 1923 to give attention to private interests and other public matters.



For several years he had served as Secretary of the Interstate Oil Compact Commission. On January 1, 1936 he became special representative of the Prairie Oil & Gas Company in charge of public relations but in 1940 he resigned said position on account of ill health.

He was prominent and a leader in Oklahoma State politics for more than two decades. He died late on Saturday, June 22, 1946 in Oklahoma City General Hospital. Funeral services were held at his residence at 3523 Classen on Monday at 8:00 p. m. Mass was celebrated at 9:30 a. m., Tuesday in Our Lady's Cathedral, and burial followed in Memorial Park Cemetery. He was an ideal and faithful husband and father and a loyal friend. The State was deprived of an efficient and faithful public servant in his inactivity occasioned by his disability. He was one of the most efficient men ever in the public life of Oklahoma, and is worthy to have his name preserved in the history of the State to which he contributed so much in its organization and development.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

---

## GEORGE STONE

1867-1944

George Stone, son of Job Stone and his wife Elizabeth Frances (Townsend) Stone, was born July 25, 1867 in Conway County, Arkansas, and died in Oklahoma City, October 28, 1944. Interment was in Tecumseh cemetery.

George Stone's family came from England to Pennsylvania at a very early date. One of the three brothers who came to America, Steven K. Stone married a Holland Dutch woman named Mienheidt. The one son of this marriage was James K. Stone who also married a Dutch girl named Knotts, and they were the grand-parents of the subject of this sketch. Their son Job Stone was born Aug. 17, 1820 in Green County, Pennsylvania. He emigrated to Arkansas in April, 1844, and married Elizabeth Frances Satterfield (a widow whose maiden name was Townsend) May 1, 1864 at Conway, Arkansas. The Townsend family came to Arkansas from S. Carolina, and were of Scottish blood.

George Stone was the second son of this union. When he was a small boy his parents moved to Cave Springs, Benton county, Arkansas where he went to school, and grew to manhood. His mother died in 1877, and his father in 1887. He married Margaret F. Jones, daughter of Joseph Jones, and Martha F. (Wilkerson) Jones.

To George and Margaret Stone were born nine children, only five of whom are now living. They moved from Conway Arkansas to Johnson county Texas, in October 1893 where they lived five years and moved to Cleveland county, Oklahoma where he was engaged in farming and cattle raising.

In January, 1902, he moved to Asher, Oklahoma and was appointed deputy sheriff. While serving in that capacity he was shot in the leg by a member of the Swafford gang, a group of outlaws who were giving much trouble to the community. He suffered from this wound during the rest of his life, and limped slightly as he walked.

In 1904, he was elected Recorder for Pottawatomie County, and moved his family to Tecumseh, which was then the county seat. He served two terms in that office. In February, 1913, he received an appointment to the State School Land Department, which position he held until March 1, 1916 when he was appointed Steward of the Western Oklahoma Hospital at Fort





ARTHUR LEE WALKER









GEORGE STONE

Supply, where he served for three years, then he moved to Oklahoma City and went into the insurance business, becoming an adjuster for fire losses.

After the death of his wife, April 22, 1925 he again moved to Tecumseh where he was engaged in the insurance and real estate business until his health failed and he returned to Oklahoma City and made his home with his daughter, and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor P. Johnston.

George Stone was a strong and forceful character who took an active part in community building, and in the affairs of the commonwealth. He and his wife were members of the Baptist Church, and supported the work of the denomination in a substantial way. Politically he was a Democrat, and stood firmly for party policies and principles. He took an active part in the work of the Pottawatomie County Historical society, and realized the importance and value of records of pioneer days, and made valuable contributions to them.

Children of George Stone and his wife now living include: Mrs. Taylor P. Johnston, Oklahoma City; George W. Stone jr., U. S. Navy; Mrs. Paul Tanner, Houston, Texas; Mrs. L. A. Hamilton, Chicago, Illinois, Mrs. J. R. Hampton, Portland, Oregon. (The latter two daughters were two of the triplets born October 26, 1905, one of which died at the age of six years.)

*Shawnee, Oklahoma*

By FLORENCE DRAKE.

## PROGRAM

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY TO BE HELD  
IN THE MEMORIAL HALL, KINGFISHER, OKLAHOMA  
MONDAY, MAY 27, 1946

*Robert L. Williams, President, Presiding*

10:00 A. M.

Business meeting called to order by Robert L. Williams, President.

11:00 A. M.

A group picture taken of the Board of Directors.

12:00 Noon

Luncheon given by Chamber of Commerce.

Recess and Visit in Kingfisher.

1:30 P. M. Program:

Introduction of Speakers and Guests by George L. Bowman.

Addresses of Welcome:

W. D. Watts, Mayor of Kingfisher.

Harold Hubbard, President of the Kingfisher Chamber of Commerce.

Response to Welcome by Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour.

"Early History of Indian Territory," by Judge Robert L. Williams.

"Early History of Oklahoma Territory," by Dr. E. E. Dale.

"History of the Kingfisher Study Club, Oldest Women's Organization in Oklahoma," by Mrs. W. S. Whirlow.

"Past and Present History of State Historical Society, Organized in Kingfisher on May 27, 1893," by Dr. Charles Evans.

Adjournment.

This meeting commemorates the 53rd anniversary of the organization at Kingfisher, Oklahoma, of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

Charles Evans,  
*Secretary*



**MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY MAY 27, 1946, KINGFISHER, OKLAHOMA.**

The Annual Meeting of the Oklahoma Historical Society convened May 27, 1946, at Kingfisher. Following registration of members and visitors, the President, Judge Robert L. Williams, called the meeting to order in Memorial Hall.

The Secretary called the roll which showed the following Board Members present: Judge R. L. Williams, Hon. George L. Bowman, Dr. I. N. McCash, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Dr. E. E. Dale, Mrs. John R. Williams, Mrs. Anna B. Korn and Dr. Charles Evans, the Secretary.

The Staff Members present were: Mrs. J. G. Cubage, Miss Muriel H. Wright and Mrs. O. J. Cook.

The President requested the Secretary to read a letter from Dr. McCash, asking to be excused at 1:00 o'clock because of other engagements. It was so ordered.

The President asked for the Secretary's report, which in substance was as follows:

It is with regret that on May 10, I was called to Washington, D. C. to the bedside of my granddaughter, because of serious illness, which prevented my making a detailed report ten days before the assembling of this Board at its Annual Meeting, May 27, 1946. However, I place before you now an outline of all matters of importance:

The provisions set forth by the Board in its meeting of April 22, 1946 whereby the Secretary and President were authorized to buy a micro-film reader was carried out in so far as making and filing with the Board of Affairs a requisition, which they have not yet acted upon, Mr. Virgil Browne, Chairman, reports they were waiting for the filing of competitive bids. The Secretary has requested the Custodian of Newspapers, Mrs. Cook, to prepare a special number of documents, involving not more than \$250.00 for the first filming. The request was in line with W. J. Peterson's motion at the April meeting.

All donors mentioned in the Minutes of the April Meeting have been sent letters of thanks in appreciation for their gifts. Mr. George Forsythe was notified, as the Board directed, to secure material, etc., as set out in the Minutes of said meeting, for the railing in the statuary room. He said he would proceed to carry out the order.

All papers, minutes, etc., pertaining to the gift of Mr. Thomas J. Harrison of a tract of ground in Sec. 26, Twp. 19, Range 19, to the Society were filed for preservation.

Mr. Lew Wentz was notified of the Board's action inviting him to place his portrait in the Art Gallery of the Oklahoma Historical Society in line with motion made by Mr. H. L. Muldrow.

All money authorized by the Board for expenses of Miss Muriel H. Wright to Washington was issued by appropriate voucher and Miss Wright has made the journey and returned to her work.

Mrs. John R. Williams and the Secretary appointed to investigate the location or whereabouts of any of the silver service on the Battleship

Oklahoma at its sinking has been carefully attended to and the committee is ready to report.

Mr. Aaron Tilley elected to succeed Mr. Malone as guard through a committee appointed by the President with authority to act—resigned on April 29, 1946 to take effect May 15, 1946 and upon the recommendation of Mrs. Anna Korn, Mr. Frank Greer was presented to the committee composed of Judge Taylor, Mayor R. A. Hefner and the Secretary to take the place of Mr. Tilley when the Board met in Kingfisher to pass upon his selection.

All of the departments have carried out their work since last report with fidelity and efficiency and reports in detail will be given by each to Members of the Board ten days before the meeting in July.

Hon. Thomas J. Harrison made the motion that the Secretary's report be accepted. Motion was seconded by Mrs. Korn and carried.

Dr. Evans presented the attitude of the Board of Public Affairs in building the tunnel of the Historical Building as set forth in moneys provided by the last legislature for that purpose. He said that after being pressed to a conclusion, the Board of Public Affairs wrote a letter in which it stated: Due to a great rise of cost in materials and labor they would not be able to build the tunnel for \$17,500. as set forth by legislative appropriation that it would take twice that amount to build it now.

Judge Williams presented to the Board the view that he believed the Board of Public Affairs should be given notice by the Board of Directors to have money transferred from the other items of appropriation made by the legislature such as light, repair, etc., and to push the work so they could have surer and better heat for next winter in the Historical Building.

Motion was made by Mrs. Anna B. Korn that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society accept the view of Judge Williams and the Board of Public Affairs be notified by the Secretary to that effect. The motion was seconded by Hon. Thomas J. Harrison and carried.

Dr. B. B. Chapman, History Department of the Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, was recognized by the President. Dr. Chapman stated that due to a fire in the buildings in Washington, D. C., the regular census reports of 1890 of Oklahoma Territory were destroyed. He further stated that these records were badly needed by the historians and researchers in the State and if the Board of the Oklahoma Historical Society would assist him he could secure microfilm copies of a special census taken for the original seven counties in 1890.

Judge Williams stated the Oklahoma Historical Society would assist in assembling all papers and materials for micro-filming such census provided it did not cost the Society too much.

Dr. E. E. Dale made Judge Williams' statement into the form of a motion. The motion was seconded by Mrs. Korn and carried.

The Secretary read a letter he had received from the Ladies Auxiliary to the Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States written by Mabelle A. White, Department Secretary of Oklahoma.

Mrs. Korn made the motion that the Secretary write a letter of thanks and appreciation to Miss White, telling her we carry an Oklahoma War Memorial List, but we invite the Auxiliary to work with us in this worthy project.

The motion was seconded by Hon. George L. Bowman and carried.

Judge Williams stressed the need of County histories. He suggested that we try and get a good detail history of every county in the State and that we start with the County of Kingfisher.

Dr. E. E. Dale stated that many of the students at the Oklahoma University wrote the history of their county for their thesis in working out their Master's Degree and like all histories, some are good and others too general to be of historic value.

Dr. I. N. McCash made the motion that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society make an effort to get a complete history of every county in the state.

The motion was seconded by Mrs. Korn and carried.

The Secretary, Dr. Charles Evans, read a letter from the Office of the Quartermaster General, Washington, D. C. in regard to a marker for the grave of the late Nathaniel Pryor, it reads as follows:

Mr. Charles Evans, Secretary  
Oklahoma Historical Society  
Historical Building  
Oklahoma City 5, Oklahoma  
Dear Mr. Evans:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter of recent date regarding a Government stone to mark the grave of the late Nathaniel Pryor.

There is enclosed an application form which should be completed and returned to this office whereupon steps will be taken to furnishing a marker for the above veteran's grave.

You are assured every consideration will be given the case.

For the Quartermaster General:

Sincerely yours,  
George M. McVeigh  
1st Lt., QMC  
Assistant.

On motion of George L. Bowman, the meeting stood adjourned. During the recess a group picture was made of the Board of Directors, also, a group picture of all members attending the morning business session. At 12:00 Noon members and visitors were guests at a luncheon given by the Chamber of Commerce.

Hon. George L. Bowman acted as toastmaster and introduced Mr. C. P. Wickmiller, Mr. John Chamberlain and Mr. O. E. Brewster. These gentlemen made the run in '89 and Mr. Wickmiller is a charter member of the Oklahoma Historical Society, joining two days after it was organized in Kingfisher, May 27, 1893.

From 1:00 o'clock to 1:30 o'clock there were cars to take the visitors and members on a tour visiting the historical places of Kingfisher, among which was the beautiful cemetery in which are buried three of the members who were present at the organization of the State Historical Society in Kingfisher on May 27, 1893. to-wit: Hon. Abram J. Seay, a member and Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Oklahoma from the date of its organization on May 23, 1890 until the fall of 1891. He became Governor of Oklahoma Territory on February 1, 1892 and held that office until May, 1897, when he was succeeded by Governor Renfrow.



He died December 22, 1915 with interment in the Kingfisher cemetery. J. L. Admire of the "Kingfisher Press" and J. C. Roberts, then Mayor of Kingfisher but a resident of Enid at the time of his death, were also members present at the organization of the Historical Society.

The afternoon program started at 1:30 o'clock with Hon. George L. Bowman presiding.

Miss Anne Mary Bentley, Oklahoma City, delighted the audience with her rendition of Paderewski's Chopin Polonaise.

Addresses of welcome were given by W. D. Watts, mayor and Harold Hubbard, President of the Chamber of Commerce. Historical talks on the Indian Territory, Oklahoma Territory, Kingfisher Study Club, and the Historical Society were made by Judge Robert L. Williams, President; Dr. E. E. Dale, Mrs. W. S. Whirlow and Dr. Charles Evans, Secretary.

Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Pryor, invited the Oklahoma Historical Society to Pryor for the next Annual Meeting. The President stated the invitation was appreciated and an official vote would be taken at the next regular quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

After the program the meeting adjourned.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President.

DR. CHARLES EVANS, Secretary.

# MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JULY 25, 1946

The quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society convened in the Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, at 10:00 o'clock A. M., July 25, 1946, with the President, Judge Robert L. Williams, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll. The following members were present; Judge Robert L. Williams, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Mr. George L. Bowman, Judge Thomas A. Edwards, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Dr. I. N. McCash, Mr. J. B. Milam, Mr. R. M. Mountcastle, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Mrs. John R. Williams, and the Secretary.

The Secretary reported on the decision of the Attorney General relative to the appropriation made by the last Legislature for the tunnel and heating plant for the Historical Society Building, and also reported that Mr. Smith, Building Superintendent, had advised that a separate heating apparatus would be better as we would have better pressure and immediate control of it and that he recommended we install low pressure boilers. Judge Robert A. Hefner made the motion that the proper persons be authorized to install the low pressure boilers in the Historical Society Building. Dr. I. N. McCash seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

Mrs. John R. Williams made the motion that Mr. Frank Greer who was temporarily appointed by a Committee composed of Judge Robert A. Hefner, Judge Baxter Taylor and the Secretary, to the position of Custodian of the Oklahoma Historical Society Building, be elected to that position. Judge Thomas A. Edwards seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Mr. George L. Bowman made the motion that the Historical Society purchase a Spencer Microfilm Reader from the American Optical Company, Buffalo, New York, at a cost of \$41.00, plus the following listed attachments at a cost of \$22.15:

Roll Film Attachment with one 100 ft. Film Reel .....	\$15.85
100 Foot Film Reel, 35mm .....	.55
100 Watt, 115 Volt, G16½ Spotlight Bulb MCP .....	.90
Extra Screens (package of six) .....	1.65
Glass Film Book .....	.80
16mm. Accessories for use with Roll Film Attachment, including 4 spacers, one aperture mask and one 100 Foot Film Reel, with instructions .....	2.75
100 Foot Film Reel-16mm. ....	.55
	<hr/>
	\$22.15

Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

Judge Robert L. Williams reported that he had authorized the Librarian of the Society to take the Territorial Census of Oklahoma, 1890, which is very old and valuable, to Dallas, Texas, to be microfilmed by the Recordak Company, five films to be made, two for the Historical Society, one for the Library of Congress, one for the A. & M. College, Stillwater, and one for the State Library, Oklahoma City; that the total expense was \$11.91. Judge Robert A. Hefner made the motion that the cost of \$11.91 for filming the Oklahoma Territorial Census, 1890, be paid. Mr. George L. Bowman seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Judge Robert A. Hefner made the motion that the railing recently installed in the Flag Room on the third floor of the Historical Society Building be authorized to be paid. Mr. George L. Bowman seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Mr. I. N. McCash made the motion that the Society acknowledge the receipt of \$1500.00, the gift of Ex-Senator John W. Harreld, to be invested by the Historical Society in paintings, and that Senator Harreld be thanked for said gift. Mrs. Frank Korn seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that the President, Judge Robert L. Williams, be authorized to take the necessary steps to procure a portrait of Lt. Gen. Ira Eaker. Mr. George L. Bowman seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that proper steps be taken to procure portraits of General Clarence L. Tinker, Vice-Admiral Marc Mitscher and Admiral J. J. Clark, and that a committee be appointed for this purpose. Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Mr. Jim Biggerstaff presented to the Society for his wife, Mrs. Jim Biggerstaff, the following heirlooms that have been in her family for a long time:

Land grant of Mrs. Biggerstaff's maternal grandfather, Philip Franklin Field, on sheepskin, signed by President Andrew Jackson, dated 1831.  
Manifest of the Steamer *Pauline Carroll*, St. Louis to New Orleans, dated July 8, 1864, signed by A. S. Bell, Clerk, an Uncle of Mrs. Biggerstaff.  
Wine Bottle over 100 years old, brought from England by Mrs. Biggerstaff's maternal grandfather, Joseph Bell.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that the above listed gifts of Mrs. Biggerstaff be accepted and that she be thanked for the same. Mrs. John R. Williams seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Judge Thomas A. Edwards made the motion that the following listed gifts to the Society be accepted and that the donors be thanked for the same:

Book entitled "Lineages of Members National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims," Presented by that organization at the request of Mrs. Cliff Strider, Guthrie, Oklahoma;

Coat worn by Captain Victor J. France in World War II, gift of his Mother, Mrs. Lena France;

Shotgun, property of T. J. Newell, who made the Run in 1889, gift of his son, Leon Newell;

Gun, property of E. T. Houston, member of the Constitutional Convention, gift of his son, J. E. Houston;



3 old Quilts: One of the quilts is 120 years old and was slept under by Generals Stand Waite and Albert Pike in 1860, and won first prize at the Oklahoma Free State Fair in 1924. These were the gift of Honorable Robert L. Owen, former U. S. Senator from Oklahoma, and were preserved by Mrs. George B. Hester during her lifetime;

French Invasion money (paper), gift of Dortha Stevens;  
Japanese Coin, gift of S/Sgt. C. Bradford;  
Churn, Minature Old-fashioned, gift of Mrs. W. F. Rogers, Jr.;  
Portrait of L. E. Phillips, delivered by Mrs. L. E. Phillips for Boris B. Gordon, artist;

Gavel made from a part of the wooden structure of the U. S. S. *Oklahoma*, a souvenir struck off to celebrate Navy Day 1945 at Pearl Harbor, the gift of M. S. Zachary;

Pictures pertaining to Pearl Harbor and newspaper clippings about the War in the Pacific, gift of Mr. Marion S. Zachary, President of the Oklahoma State Club of Honolulu.

Judge Robert A. Hefner seconded the motion extending thanks to the donors. Motion carried unanimously.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow reported that since becoming a member of the Board of Directors of this Society he had secured for the Library a complete record of the Blue Lodge Masons, York Rite and Scottish Rite, insofar as possible; that he secured back copies of the *New Age* from the organization and had the Society placed on the mailing list of that publication as well as other Masonic publications and that there is now filed in our Library a complete file of the *New Age*; that he conferred with the Eastern Star relative to placing its records in the library of this Society and through the efforts of Mrs. J. W. Foster of Norman those records are now filed in our library. Mr. Muldrow made the motion that the Grand Chapter of the Eastern Star and Mrs. Foster be thanked for this contribution. Mrs. Frank Korn seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Motion was duly made that all other National Fraternal Organizations, such as the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, The Knights of Columbus, Shriners (A.A.O.N.M.S.) organizations, and others, be extended an invitation to file their records with this Society. Mrs. John R. Williams seconded the motion which was carried unanimously.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that all churches of all denominations in Oklahoma, including the Dutch Reformed Church and the Moravian Church, be invited to file their records in the Historical Society Building, without duplications. Mrs. Frank Korn seconded the motion which was unanimously carried.

Mrs. John R. Williams, as a member of a Committee appointed to investigate the silverware on the U. S. S. *Oklahoma* at the time of its sinking at Pearl Harbor, reported that Hon. Mike Monroney had advised that there is now a Bill before the House of Representatives which when passed would take care of the silver; that the silver is now stored in the Navy Warehouse at Bremerton, Washington.

The following list of applicants for membership was presented:

LIFE: Esthmer Hallam Skinner, Kansas City, Mo.

ANNUAL: Constance Colvin Alexander, Sand Springs; Robert N. Alexander, Tulsa; Sister M. Benedict, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Carrie L. Boggs, Shawnee; Harry C. Bonar, Mountain Home, Idaho; Mrs. D. C. Both-

well, Tulsa; Ada Kimberlin Bridwell, Tulsa; H. W. Burlingame, Bartlesville; Percy Butler, Tulsa; Mrs. Minnie M. Carr, Checotah; L. A. Chatham, Claremore; Mrs. R. F. Chisholm, Norman; Edgar Waite Clark, Bartlesville; Vernon N. Crouch, Tulsa; J. C. Davenport, Sapulpa; Mrs. Horace Davis, Lexington, Ky.; Robin R. Dean, Anadarko; Byrd Love Draughon, Marietta; Mrs. Winina Adair Edwards, Sallisaw; Robert Farmer, Vinita; Mrs. Edna Withers Francis, McAlester; Mrs. Norman Gast, Bartlesville; J. W. George, Oklahoma City; Bill Gilmore, Claremore; Mary Ann Grasshart, Tulsa; John Graupner, Oklahoma City; Roy F. Hall, McKinney, Texas; Charles F. Heidbrink, Oklahoma City; Beth Harrington, Locust Grove; Arthur P. Holley, Britton; W. R. Holmes, Edmond; Mrs. Harry M. House, Oklahoma City; Henry Kirk Hudson, Bartlesville; Thomas Bevin Hudson, Bartlesville; Dr. Dona Jenkins, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Taylor P. Johnston, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Mary Jones, Goodwell; Mrs. Gus Kitchens, Sasakwa; Mrs. M. J. Lignoul, Boise City; Zoe Lindsay, Oklahoma City; Robert W. Love, Claremore; Elizabeth McKinney, Durant; Albert L. McRill, Oklahoma City; Esther Nunn McRuer, Ardmore; J. H. Naylen, Bartlesville; Mrs. Gertrude Brooks O'Neill, Boulder, Colo.; George C. Pendleton, Durant; Mrs. George C. Pendleton, Durant; T. C. Peters, Wichita, Kans.; Mrs. C. S. Petty, Guthrie; F. M. Pike, Jerico Springs, Mo.; J. G. Puterbaugh, McAlester; Mrs. Lou Reed, Mulhall; Mrs. Leona Rinehart, Guthrie; Don R. Robards, Tulsa; Phil Rodgers, Edmond; E. J. Parker Sage, Detroit, Mich.; Mrs. Daisy Sheppard, Eufaula; Charles H. Sparks, Temple; Dr. Roy Taylor, Long Beach, Calif.; Mrs. Alice Terry, Alta Loma, Calif.; Mrs. L. E. Thurman, Nowata; Janice Tilley, Tulsa; Harley Tomey, Tulsa; Florence N. Torrey, Washington, D. C.; Herbert L. Valentine, Oklahoma City; Mary E. Wade, Tulsa; W. L. Watkins, Bartlesville.

Mr. George L. Bowman made the motion that each be elected and received as members of the Society in the class as indicated in the list. Mrs. John R. Williams seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

Mrs. John R. Williams made the motion that the Budget Officer be asked to secure a specific appropriation at the next session of the Legislature to air-condition the Oklahoma Historical building, especially the fourth floor.

Judge Robert A. Hefner made the motion that a resolution be passed memorializing the next Legislature to pass an appropriation for the construction of a building to house all war agencies and war organizations, and that a committee of three be appointed at the proper time to work on this matter. Mrs. John R. Williams seconded the motion. Mr. R. M. Mountcastle's was the only dissenting vote, stating that he was in favor of building hospitals but not war memorials.

Mr. R. M. Mountcastle reported that there is some criticism relative to the custodian of the Barracks Building at Fort Gibson not keeping the building open to the public and requested that a committee of three be appointed to investigate the matter and report back to this Society. Dr. I. N. McCash seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

The President, Judge Robert L. Williams, appointed Mr. Thomas J. Harrison, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff and Hon. R. M. Mountcastle on a committee to investigate the report that the custodian of the Barracks Building at Fort Gibson is not keeping said building open to the public as agreed.

Judge Robert A. Hefner made the motion to adjourn. R. M. Mountcastle seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President  
Presiding.

CHARLES EVANS, Secretary.

## APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP

Date.....19.....

To the Oklahoma Historical Society:

I hereby request that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society elect me to Annual, Life, membership in the Society. In order to expedite the transaction, I herewith send the required fee \$.....

(Signed) .....

P. O. Address .....

.....

.....

The historical quarterly magazine is sent free to all members.

ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP due (no entrance fee), one dollar in advance.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP fee (free from all dues thereafter), \$25.00. Annual members may become life members at any time upon the payment of the fee of twenty-five dollars. This form of membership is recommended to those who are about to join the Society. It is more economical in the long run and it obviates all trouble incident to the paying of annual dues.

All checks or drafts for membership fees or dues should be made payable to the order of the Oklahoma Historical Society.



RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society,  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

I nominate for membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society:

1. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

2. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

3. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

4. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Dues: Annual membership is \$1; life membership is \$25. The Oklahoma Historical Society sends *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* to its members.

Nominated by: \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

76.6  
557

# *The* CHRONICLES *of* OKLAHOMA

*Winter, 1946-1947*



Volume XXIV

Number 4

*Published Quarterly by the*  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

776.6  
557  
v. 24 No. 4

# OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

## OFFICERS

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President  
THOMAS H. DOYLE, President Emeritus  
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Vice President  
WILLIAM S. KEY, Vice President  
MRS. JESSIE R. MOORE, Treasurer  
GRANT FOREMAN, Director of Historical Research  
GOVERNOR ROBERT S. KERR, Ex-Officio  
DR. CHARLES EVANS, Secretary  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

## DIRECTORS

GRANT FOREMAN, Director Emeritus for Life, Muskogee

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1948.

W. J. PETERSON, Okmulgee	THOMAS G. COOK, Buffalo
THOMAS H. DOYLE, Oklahoma City	EDWARD C. LAWSON, Tulsa
MRS. J. GARFIELD BUELL, Tulsa	

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1949

R. L. WILLIAMS, Durant	MRS. BLANCHE LUCAS, Ponca City
E. E. DALE, Norman	R. M. MOUNTCASTLE, Muskogee
H. L. MULBROW, Norman	

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1950.

WILLIAM S. KEY, Oklahoma City	MRS. JOHN R. WILLIAMS, Oklahoma City
HARRY CAMPBELL, Tulsa	BAXTER TAYLOR, Oklahoma City
ROBERT A. HEFNER, Oklahoma City	

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1951

THOMAS A. EDWARDS, Cordell	J. B. MILAM, Chelsea
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Edmond	MRS. JESSIE E. MOORE, Wayne
JAMES H. GARDNER, Tulsa	

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1952

L. N. McCASH, Enid	GEORGE L. BOWMAN, Kingfisher
JIM BIGGERSTAFF, Wagoner	THOMAS J. HARRISON, Pryor
MRS. FRANK KORN, Oklahoma City	

---

**Postmaster**—Send notice of change of address to Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma City, Okla.

---

Correspondence concerning contributions, books for review, and all editorial matters should be addressed to the Editor, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City 5, Oklahoma. *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* is published quarterly in spring, summer, autumn, and winter at 301 W. Harrison, Guthrie, Oklahoma, by the Oklahoma Historical Society with its editorial office located in the Historical Building, Oklahoma City.

The Oklahoma Historical Society distributes *The Chronicles* free to members. Annual membership dues are one dollar; life membership, twenty-five dollars. Membership applications and dues should be sent to the Secretary.

---

Entered as second class matter January 11, 1924, at the Post Office in Oklahoma City, under Act of August 24, 1912. Re-entered as second class matter on September 20, 1943, at the Post Office in Guthrie, as required by Act of August 24, 1912.

The Oklahoma Historical Society assumes no responsibility for statements of facts or opinion made by contributors in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

---



# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor* MURIEL H. WRIGHT, *Associate Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT	HARRY CAMPBELL
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR	JIM BIGGERSTAFF
EDWARD EVERETT DALE	JAMES H. GARDNER

### THE SECRETARY

Volume XXIV Number 4

Winter, 1946-1947

## CONTENTS

PIONEER HISTORIAN AND ARCHEOLOGIST OF THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA. By Muriel H. Wright .....	396
L. E. PHILLIPS. By R. H. Hudson .....	414
MISSIONS AND MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, U. S., AMONG THE CHOCTAWS, 1866-1907. By Natalie Morrison Denison .....	426
COLONEL PINKNEY LUGENBEEL. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....	449
OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II. By Muriel H. Wright .....	460
ORLANDO SWAIN. By Paul Swain .....	476
PIONEER CHURCH ORGANIZER IN OLD GREER COUNTY. By Paul D. Mitchell .....	481
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....	483
NECROLOGIES .....	498
ROBERT ALEXANDER KELLER. By Charles Evans .....	498
GEORGE ADRIAN SMITH. By Robert L. Williams .....	500
FLETCHER MARVIN JOHNSON. By Robert L. Williams .....	501
JOHN P. CONNORS. By Robert L. Williams .....	502
BLANCHE BOWMAN LITTLE. By Muriel H. Wright .....	504
MINUTES .....	506

## PIONEER HISTORIAN AND ARCHEOLOGIST OF THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA

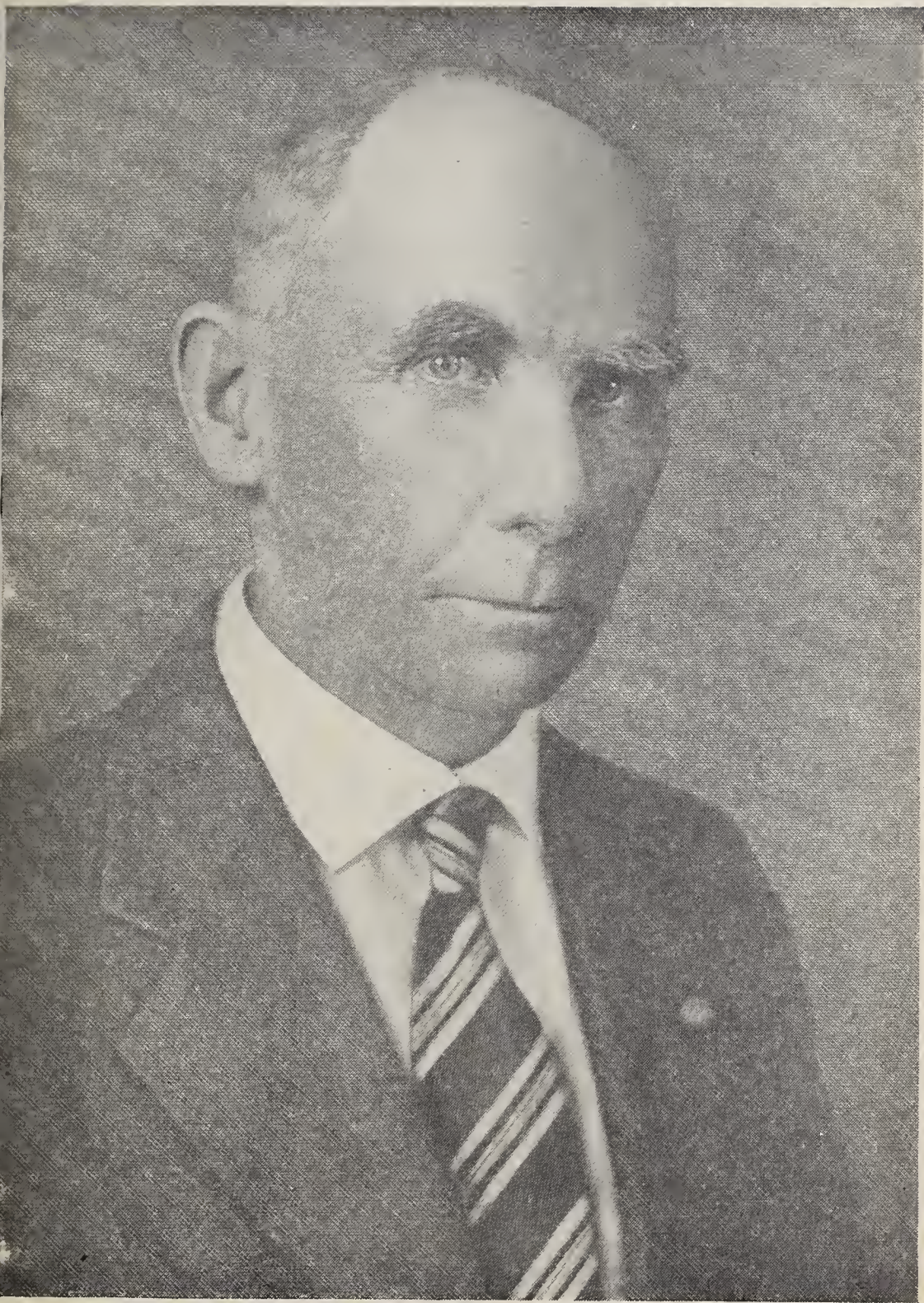
*By Muriel H. Wright*

An exceptionally fine record has been made in the number of outstanding volumes by Oklahoma authors and writers on the history of this region published within the past twenty-five years. Twenty years before the beginning of that period, Joseph B. Thoburn began his work in the field, and during forty years of public life, did more to popularize Oklahoma history among the people of this commonwealth than any other early writer or research worker. As the State's pioneer historian and archeologist, he gained wide knowledge and had personal acquaintance with Indians, white settlers, and officials, both Territorial and State, among whom he was well known for his unfailing interest in the part that they had had in the development of Oklahoma. It was by visiting and talking with his host of friends among such people that he could give much of human interest to the stories which, in turn, he himself told bearing on the records of history. He was always held in high regard by newspaper men for his mine of information and for his insight and his interpretation of contemporary events in the light of happenings in the past. He was revered by teachers and students, and in memory he is still held in respect, for having produced a number of published volumes on Oklahoma history and, especially, for having written one of his earliest books for the public schools.

Beginning in 1903, he was a contributing factor in the development of the Oklahoma Historical Society, serving at different times as member of the Board of Directors, as Secretary, and as Director of Research. His greatest contribution was in the last mentioned position, numerous college and university students and educators, writers and authors having availed themselves freely of his willingness to aid them. In the prime of his life, he was much in demand as a public speaker before clubs, educational conventions, scientific meetings, and institutions of learning.

Though his life's work led and remained more or less in the academic and scientific field, at the same time he took every opportunity to publicize Oklahoma's remarkable history, giving freely of his own knowledge and glorying in the scoop of a good news story made by anyone of his many friends among reporters and correspondents. Sensitive to the humor in a situation as well as the pathos, often his days were more turbulent than peaceful. On more than one occasion, he found himself in the midst of a tense situation, yet he was a mild, kind-mannered man and a lover of peace.





JOSEPH BRADFIELD THOBURN





Joseph Bradfield Thoburn was born at Bellaire, Ohio, August 8, 1866, the son of pioneer parents who came west in 1871 and settled and opened a farm in Marion County, Kansas.<sup>1</sup> His father, Thomas Crawford Thoburn, born of Scotch-Irish parents in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on April 27, 1829, and one of nine brothers and sisters of unusual character and personality, entered the United States voluntary military service from Ohio as an enlisted man in 1862 and was mustered out of the service with the rank of Major at the end of the war between the states, in 1865.<sup>2</sup> Major Thoburn's brother, Colonel Joseph Thoburn, was killed in action at the Battle of Cedar Creek, Virginia, in 1864, while in command of the First Division of the Eighth Army Corps in the United States Army.<sup>3</sup> Another brother, Bishop James Mills Thoburn,<sup>4</sup> was the renowned Methodist missionary leader, and a sister, Miss Isabella Thoburn, was a missionary teacher and founder of the Methodist College for Women at Lucknow, India.<sup>5</sup>

The parents of this distinguished family in the annals of Methodism were Ulster folk, Matthew and Jane Crawford Thoburn of County Antrim, Ireland, who emigrated to America in August, 1825. The family surname "Thoburn", which in turn was derived from the name of a remote Norse ancestor "Thorbjorn" who gave up a seafaring life to settle in Scotland. Jane Crawford Thoburn had joined the Wesleyan Church in Ireland in 1815, as a girl of sixteen years, and for the remainder of her life, a period of fifty-five years, was a zealous, efficient, and self-sacrificing Christian in the work of the Church. Settling in a rural district in the Pittsburg, Conference, Pennsylvania, the Thoburns' home was known far and wide for its warm, cordial welcome always extended Christian workers and for its genial atmosphere and its influence for good in establishing the Methodist Church on a sure foundation in that region.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Who's Who in America* (Chicago: The A. N. Marquis Company), Vol. 12 (1922-1923) to Vol. 22 (1942-43); *Makers of Government in Oklahoma* by Rex F. Harlow (Oklahoma City: Harlow Publishing Company, 1930); *Who is Who in Oklahoma* by Boren and Boren (Guthrie: Co-Operative Publishing Company, 1935).

<sup>2</sup> Biography, "Maj. T. C. Thoburn," in *Peabody Gazette*, Peabody, Marion County, Kansas, for September 28, 1911, p. 1, cols. 1-3, Joseph B. Thoburn Collection in the Oklahoma Historical Society.

<sup>3</sup> Press notice of "The Death of Col. Thoburn," from Wheeling, West Virginia, paper; dated October 22, 1864, in Scrap Book of Press notices and Obituaries in Joseph B. Thoburn Collection, *op. cit.*; War of the Rebellion, *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Series I, Vol. XXXIII, p. 832, and Vol. XXXI, Pt. I, p. 295.

<sup>4</sup> *Who's Who in America* (Chicago: A. N. Marquis Company), Vol. VII (1912-13).

<sup>5</sup> Press notice, "Missionaries for India," in Scrap Book, Thoburn Collection, *op. cit.* *Life of Isabella Thoburn* was written by James Mills Thoburn and published in 1903.

<sup>6</sup> Obituary, "Mrs. Jane Lyle Thoburn," in Scrap Book, Thoburn Collection, *op. cit.* Family Bible Record beginning with the marriage of Matthew Thoburn and Jane L. Crawford, January 31, 1822, Joseph B. Thoburn Collection in Oklahoma Historical Society.

Major Thomas Crawford Thoburn was married to Miss Mary Eleanor Crozier of Marlboro, Stark County, Ohio, on September 26, 1865, her ancestors in all lines having migrated to this country before the American Revolution. Major and Mrs. Thoburn were the parents of four children, all of whom survived them: Joseph Bradfield Thoburn of Oklahoma City; John C. Thoburn of Butler Pennsylvania; the Reverend Doctor Thomas R. Thoburn of Erie, Pennsylvania; and Mrs. Thomas H. Currie (nee Blanche Isabel Thoburn) of Hasbrouck Heights, New Jersey. Carrying on the record and the tradition of his family, Major Thoburn was active in the work of the Methodist Church of Peabody, Kansas, at its organization in 1871. In later life, he lived for a time in Texas where he was affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and ever afterward held in affectionate remembrance the cordiality with which he was greeted and the fine friendships he made in the sister Church of the South.<sup>7</sup>

It was this background that gave the incentive for Joseph B. Thoburn's enthusiasm and active support in the movement toward merging the northern and southern branches of the Church in early days and for the establishment of an educational institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Oklahoma City. Leaders in the City having become convinced of the need and the good to be accomplished by united effort, Mr. Thoburn was asked by Anton B. Classen, President of the Oklahoma City Commercial Club, to help work out the details whereby The Methodist Episcopal Church and The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, should join forces and submit the proposal of establishing a church college in Oklahoma City to the two conferences in October, 1901. Mr. Thoburn had suggested the name "Epworth University" for the institution. He himself presented the matter in that year to the Methodist Episcopal conference at Shawnee, and C. B. Ames appeared before the conference of the Methodist Church, South, at Chickasha. Delegates were appointed by the two conferences and a Joint Commission was perfected the following December with Mr. Thoburn as secretary.<sup>8</sup> He continued in this position for nearly a decade, the Joint Commission having been reorganized and succeeded by a Board of Trustees on December 2, 1902. The first building was completed at a cost of \$40,000 and the school first opened its doors to students as "Epworth University" in September, 1904. The institution accomplished work of high order in the early days of statehood, and, though it later saw changes in its organization and in its location at

---

<sup>7</sup> Biography, "Maj. T. C. Thoburn," *op. cit.*

<sup>8</sup> The life story of Joseph B. Thoburn by N. H. Lingenfelter, in a series of two articles, was published in *The Daily Oklahoman* Sunday editions for June 28 and July 5, 1931.

In 1931, Dr. Joseph B. Thoburn, Director of Research of the Oklahoma Historical Society, and Oklahoma historian and author was an honoree chosen for the Oklahoma "Hall of Fame," by the Oklahoma Memorial Association in its annual Statehood Day celebration.



different periods, it was the forerunner of Oklahoma City University which flourishes today under the auspices of a great Methodist Church in America.<sup>9</sup> Joseph B. Thoburn continued his loyal support in the field of Christian work and education in the state and was conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Letters by Oklahoma City University in 1931.

He first visited the Indian Territory in the winter of 1889-90, and again in 1896, but it was not until 1899 that he settled in Oklahoma. Reared on the Thoburn farm in Kansas, he had many impressions and memories of pioneering days in the transformation of the wilderness and the building of his western home community. He attended the Kansas public schools in his youth and learned the printer's trade as an apprentice in a country print shop in Peabody, Kansas, subsequently completing his education and graduating from Kansas Agricultural College at Manhattan, in 1893. As a resident of Oklahoma City until his death on March 2, 1941, he was a member of the Wesley Methodist Church and of the Masonic Lodge. He was a member and served as President of Oklahoma State Writers. He was a charter member of the Oklahoma Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and was also President of the Oklahoma Academy of Science in 1921, of which he was an active member for many years.

At college in Manhattan, he met Miss Caroline Conwell, whom he married on June 6, 1894. She had been a teacher in a Choctaw academy in the Indian Territory for a time, counting among her outstanding pupils Gabe E. Parker, who has become a prominent official in Indian affairs and who when serving as a member of the Oklahoma Constitutional Convention in 1906, was a leader in furthering the design adopted as the Great Seal of the State of Oklahoma.<sup>10</sup> Mrs. Thoburn was well known for her work in the Wesley Methodist Church, and at the time of her death on April 22, 1931, had served for twenty-five years as the State Conference Secretary of the Women's Foreign Missionary Society of the Methodist Church.<sup>11</sup> Doctor and Mrs. Thoburn are survived by two daughters, Miss Mary Eleanor Thoburn and Mrs. A. V. Wyss (Jeanne Isabel Thoburn), of Santa Fe, New Mexico.

When he first settled in Oklahoma in 1899, Doctor Thoburn engaged in the printing business and newspaper writing which led two years later to his work as Editor and Secretary of *The Last Frontier*, a journal devoted to publicizing the resources and history

---

<sup>9</sup> H. E. Brill, *Story of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City: The University Press of Oklahoma City University, 1939), pp. 76-86. This volume was compiled under the direction of a Historical Committee, of which Doctor Thoburn was a member.

<sup>10</sup> Personal information from Mrs. Joseph B. Thoburn to the writer.

<sup>11</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman* for April 23, 1931.

of the Kiowa-Comanche country.<sup>12</sup> Here was the step that brought him personal contacts and an introduction to the history of this part of the Southwest.

Early in 1902, he received a commission in the Oklahoma National Guard. Shortly afterward, there was talk of the abandonment of Fort Sill in the Kiowa-Comanche country, the military reservation near the new town of Lawton to be assigned either for land allotment purposes to the Apache Indians of Geronimo's band or for use as an old soldiers' home for veterans of the organization of the Grand Army of the Republic. A board of several officers in the National Guard was convened by Colonel Roy Hoffman in Oklahoma to consider the fate of Fort Sill among other military matters. A memorial letter of protest against the abandonment of this historic military post was drawn up by Thoburn as a result of this meeting and addressed to the Secretary of War, Elihu C. Root, stating in part:

The time will come, and that before many years, when the tract embraced in these two reservations [Fort Sill reservation and the Wichita Mountain Forest Reserve] will be most available for the encampment and maneuvering of a large body of troops, of any in the Central West, not alone because of its size, but also because of its natural resources and the varied character of its surface. . . . \* \* \* we believe that, if the 'Dick Bill', now pending before Congress, is to become a law, and the National Guard of this and the surrounding States is to become the efficient body that it should, no donations or transfers of any part of it should be made by the War Department.

This memorial letter was signed by E. H. Jayne, Major 1st Infantry, Ok. N.G. Pres.; J. B. Thoburn, Capt. 1st Battery, Ok. N.G.; F. W. Hunter, First Lieut. and Adj. Ok. N.G.<sup>13</sup> Some weeks later, an announcement came through the press from Washington that the War Department would make no changes in the Fort Sill military reservation. The base of army training operations in two world wars since that time has made Fort Sill a notable site in all military history and one of the largest military posts in the United States.<sup>14</sup>

Elected Secretary of the Oklahoma City Commercial Club in May, 1902, Thoburn co-operated with Seymour Heyman and other directors of the Club in organizing the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce in 1903, an organization that has had an important place

---

<sup>12</sup> *The Last Frontier*, a journal devoted to the Kiowa-Comanche Country, J. B. Thoburn, Secretary and Editor (Oklahoma City: Frontier Times Publishing Company, 1901), Vol. I, No. 1 to 12 (volume bound in the collections of the Library in the Historical Society).

<sup>13</sup> *Annual Report of the Adjutant General*, of Oklahoma Territory, for the year 1902, pp. 56-8; "The Fort Sill Reservation," in *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People*, Thoburn and Wright (New York, 1929), Vol. II, Appendix xliii-5, pp. 896-97.

<sup>14</sup> Joseph B. Thoburn served as Captain and later as Major in the Oklahoma National Guard in 1918-19.—*Makers of Government*, Harlow, *op. cit.*

in the development of Oklahoma City. During his secretaryship of the Commercial Club, he was one of the prime movers to secure the construction of a railroad from Oklahoma City to Northwestern Oklahoma Territory, as a part of the M.K. & T. Railway. He gained a wide acquaintance in the western and northwestern parts of the Territory in promoting such a line but high officials of the M.K. & T. objected to the necessary survey at the time and the proposed railroad was not built. However, interest had been aroused throughout this section and the matter of an outlet for shipping agricultural products to the markets in Oklahoma City remained in the public eye for many years down to the time of construction of State highways for motor vehicles.

A few hours before the organization of the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce, Joseph B. Thoburn was elected secretary of the Territorial Board of Agriculture in its organizational meeting. He opened the new office in Guthrie, the capitol of Oklahoma Territory, in April 1903, and served successfully in the position until his retirement in July 1905.<sup>15</sup> The duties of the new office were chiefly those of planning the organization and superintending a series of county farmer's institutes leaving time and opportunity for allied activities. In the role of press agent for Oklahoma, he was reputed to have been unexcelled. He had no connection with the World's Fair Commission for Oklahoma but he was the publicity agent for the Territorial newspapers during the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904. It was largely through his efforts that the Oklahoma agricultural exhibit was kept supplied with fresh products from Oklahoma during the growing season.

Interested in promoting water conservation and land reclamation, he was ready with twelve bills pertaining to agriculture and allied industries for introduction in the last Territorial Legislative Assembly in the winter of 1905. He saw six of these bills through both houses of the Assembly and signed by Governor Thompson B. Ferguson.

Nearly twenty years later, in the spring of 1923, Doctor Thoburn's continued interest in land reclamation and the storage of surplus storm waters in small lakes and reservoirs prompted his plan for an organization of the people of the Great Plains, which he pro-

---

<sup>15</sup> Relating his experiences years later, Doctor Thoburn said that one of the first persons he met when he went to Guthrie was Corb Sarchet, Editor for the *State Capital*, who remarked that there were four or five "outside newspaper correspondents" "who could make or break any man in the new position" on the Territorial Board of Agriculture, and therefore he (Thoburn) should "be good and come through with a news story occasionally." His first work in this line was to expose a bogus butter recipe sold at Alva which drew a column of abuse from an Alva newspaper, and he was threatened with a libel suit. He refused to become excited and remarked that he would have the backing of the U. S. Board of Agriculture, and henceforth nothing more was heard of the libel suit.



posed in a series of meetings in Western Oklahoma.<sup>16</sup> He pointed out that the united efforts in such an organization, eventually to include the whole Great Plains area from Texas to the Dominion of Canada, in a program of conservation and storage of rainfall, the planting of trees, and the proper tillage and reclamation of the soil would bring this region to a high stage of development and added prosperity to its people. The outcome of these interests, personally, in later years was his literary production of *The Great Plains in Verse: A Regional Anthology* ready for publication in 1934. In preparing this manuscript, Doctor Thoburn carried on correspondence with poets, writers, historians, and research workers in many western states, bringing in old songs and ballads, forgotten verses from pioneer days, and modern poetic efforts, all of which reflected in one way or another the life and culture of the people of the Great Plains, as well as their folklore and history.<sup>17</sup>

He was elected a member of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society in 1903, which opened the way for his life-work. He served in the immigration department of the Frisco Railway Company in the latter half of 1907, covering the states east of the Mississippi on a lecture tour with a stereopticon and fifty pounds of glass slides. Upon his return, he immediately began collecting material for a textbook on Oklahoma history, a project that had been promoted the year before in conjunction with I. M. Holcomb, Cashier of the Oklahoma City National Bank and President of the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce in 1906-07, whose duties kept him from giving time or much attention to the production. As a result, Doctor Thoburn assembled the data and wrote the first textbook on Oklahoma history adopted by the State in 1908.

The larger portion of this text was given over to the military characters and history in the Indian Territory, due to the author's interest in the service of his father, Major Thoburn, during the war between the states. Years later, William H. Murray, in constructive criticism of this textbook said, "Thoburn, you dwelt too much on wars and battles and not enough on the life of the people in your book." No one was more aware of the shortcomings of this small volume than Doctor Thoburn himself but he had succeeded in presenting the first outlines of Oklahoma's history to students and teachers most of whom were wholly unacquainted with the subject in 1908. Some of them even condemned what they called "such a dry text." Throughout the years as copies of his first textbook have grown scarcer and knowledge of Oklahoma history has become more general, interest in owning a copy of the book has never

---

<sup>16</sup> Press notices in *The Guymon Tribune*, Guymon, Texas County, Oklahoma, for April 26, 1923, and in *The Headlight*, Carmen, Alfalfa County, Oklahoma, for April 27, 1923.

<sup>17</sup> The completed manuscript of this anthology with an introduction by William Allen White, of Kansas, was lost prior to Doctor Thoburn's death.

failed. Today, *A History of Oklahoma* written by Joseph B. Thoburn, published in 1908, is an item that commands nearly ten times its original cost from dealers in rare, old books on Oklahoma.

In 1914, Doctor Thoburn's revision of the first Oklahoma history textbook was published in book form with a section given over to "Government in Oklahoma" by S. M. Barrett, of the School of Education in the University of Oklahoma. Two years later, Doctor Thoburn had published *A Standard History of Oklahoma* in two volumes, as a part of a subscription work of five volumes, now a valuable source of biographical and genealogical data in this state. He afterward had published a more comprehensive four volume work entitled *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People* in 1929, with Muriel H. Wright as co-author.

From 1907, he became well known as the writer and the contributor of historical articles in different publications and in leading newspapers in Oklahoma. He was elected to the staff of the Oklahoma Historical Society in 1917, serving as research and editorial assistant, a relation continued for a period of fourteen years. From 1919 to 1926, he served as Secretary of the Historical Society and Managing Editor of *Chronicles of Oklahoma*. In January, 1926, he was elected by the Board of the Historical Society as Director of Research serving on the staff of the Society,<sup>18</sup> and again in January, 1930, he was elected by the Board as Director of Research in Ethnology and Archeology.<sup>19</sup>

An enthusiastic collector of Stone Age implements and weapons in his youth, Doctor Thoburn first noticed and was interested in the low, circular mounds in what is now Eastern Oklahoma when he visited the Indian Territory in 1889. He first included American anthropology in his activities while he was connected with the Department of History in the University of Oklahoma in 1913-17, at the suggestion of President Stratton D. Brookes. It was in these years that he began his systematic work in American archeology, a

---

<sup>18</sup> "J. B. Thoburn to be Director of Research Work" by Charles F. Barrett, in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. IV, No. 1 (March, 1926), p. 3: "The readers of the *Chronicles* and all those interested in historical research in Oklahoma will be glad to know that the State Historical Society has recognized the excellent work done in his great field by its former secretary, J. B. Thoburn, and the board of Directors has unanimously chosen him as Director of Research for the Society."

It was largely through the suggestions and active interest of Dr. Joseph B. Thoburn that the Oklahoma State Flag (sky blue field with a central design of a circular shield of American Indian warrior) was adopted by the Tenth State Legislature in 1925 (*Oklahoma Session Laws*, 1925, p. 340. State Flag.). He made suggestions from Indian exhibits on display in the Oklahoma Historical Society museum for the design of the sketch for a flag made by Mrs. George Fluke, Jr., which was selected by the Oklahoma Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, from many sketches submitted, and presented by this organization for adoption by the Tenth Legislature.

<sup>19</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. VIII, No. 1 (March, 1930), p. 144.



work that he continued after he entered the active service of the Oklahoma Historical Society in 1917. He personally supervised a number of expeditions, having raised the needed expense funds through outside sources, and carried on extensive excavation work in the Cave-Dweller culture in Northeastern Oklahoma, the Basket-Maker culture in the Cimarron Valley in Northwestern Oklahoma, and in the Mound-Builder cultures in Delaware County, in Le Flore County, and in Kay County. The work in Kay County was carried on during the summer of 1926, financed by the late E. W. Marland of Ponca City, at that time President of the Marland Oil Company.<sup>20</sup> Discoveries made were not only significant in the archeological field, in the excavations of a number of mounds on an old Indian village site, but in the historical field as well in bringing to light the location of an early trading post shown on old maps of more than one hundred years ago as "Ferdinandina" (sometimes spelled "Fernandino") in the valley of the Arkansas River in what is now Kay County. Ferdinandina was thought to have been established by the French nearly two hundred years ago and therefore the site could be pointed to as that of the first white settlement in Oklahoma, according to Doctor Thoburn.<sup>21</sup> Rarely are Indian mounds of prehistoric times connected with settlements made and recorded in the early historic period. In this, the discoveries made by the expedition of 1926 in Kay County were unusual in the archeological and the historical field in Oklahoma.<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> The Indian village site in Kay County was first called to Doctor Thoburn's attention by Wilson Fischer of Newkirk, a student in the University of Oklahoma.

<sup>21</sup> See *Addenda A* and *B* for press reports on the work of the Marland Archeological Expedition featured in the *Blackwell Morning Tribune* for June 1, 1926, and in *The Daily Oklahoman* for September 25, 1927, respectively, referring to "Camp Ferdinandina."

<sup>22</sup> See Notes and Documents on page 491 of this issue of *The Chronicles* for a report on the exhibit of objects excavated by the Marland Archeological Expedition of 1926, under the supervision of Doctor Thoburn, now on display in the Museum of Chilocco Indian Agricultural School at Chilocco, Kay County, Oklahoma.

Recent visitors in the Editorial Office of the Historical Society were Mr. and Mrs. Bert C. Moore, of Winfield, Kansas. Mr. Moore stated that he has been interested in the Indian village site in Kay County for fifty years and that he was the first to give an extended description of the location to Doctor Thoburn. Through the years he has acquired a large collection of objects picked up from these sites, including some of foreign manufacture such as brass escutcheons, gun plates, ring, bell, glass beads, trigger guard decorated with French motive, and an ancient bridle bit (possibly Spanish). Some of the glass beads, Mr. Moore said, have been identified by a national authority of a leading California museum as like those of foreign manufacture used in the Indian trade during the latter part of the 17th and the early part of the 18th centuries. Mr. Moore also stated that a well known New York State Museum had been interested in his collection and had reported that some of the objects from Kay County were similar to those of French manufacture discovered on an Indian village site inhabited about 1687, on Lake Erie. In his report on the archeological work in Kay County in 1926, Doctor Thoburn made acknowledgment for active assistance in the field from Mr. Bert C. Moore of Winfield, Kansas, and from Messrs. Frank L. Bryson and Herman Engelking of New-



Doctor Thoburn accomplished notable work in the archeological field in five distinct cultures in various parts of Oklahoma, Kansas, Colorado, and Texas, his first achievement having been in securing evidence that the so-called "natural mounds" of Eastern Oklahoma and neighboring states were of human origin. Carrying on intensive work in this field, he demonstrated that each of these small tumuli, referred to by him as the work of the "Earth House People", is the ruin of a timber-framed, dome-shaped earth covered lodge. Countless numbers of these low mounds can be seen in open prairie regions in Eastern Oklahoma and are different from the large Mound-Builder mounds generally found in the river valleys. Doctor Thoburn's discoveries led him on to his hypothesis of the origins of the Indian people of Eastern United States and Canada, accounting for the origin of the Mound Builders and their culture and assigning them an exotic origin from the racials swarming grounds in Southern Mexico and Central America. Such a theory is revolutionary in its effect since the accepted theory assigns the Asiatic origin of the Indian peoples in America from migrations coming across the Bering Strait and spreading out through Alaska.

He wrote and had published from time to time articles on the progress of his work and the discoveries made, in *Chronicles of Oklahoma* and other publications.<sup>23</sup> In 1930, he prepared an extended summary of his field work and his hypothesis in the form of a monograph entitled "The Northern Caddoan People of Prehistoric Times and the Human Origin of the Natural Mounds, So Called, of Oklahoma and Neighboring States". This monograph, in manuscript in the archives of the Oklahoma Historical Society, is a valuable document reviewing, as it does, pioneer investigations in archeology in this region.<sup>24</sup> Doctor Thoburn's paper on "The Prehistoric Cultures

---

kirk, Oklahoma, as well as for the generous co-operation of Hon. E. W. Marland of Ponca City.

<sup>23</sup> The following articles on the subject of archeology by Joseph B. Thoburn, appeared in *Chronicles of Oklahoma* as follows: "Oklahoma Archeological Explorations in 1925-26," Vol. IV, No. 2 (June, 1926), pp. 143-48; "An Important Archeological Discovery," Vol. VI, No. 4 (December, 1927), pp. 407-13; "Prehistoric Cultures of Oklahoma," Vol. VII, No. 3 (September, 1929), pp. 211-41; "Ancient Irrigation Ditches on the Plains," Vol. IX, No. 1 (March, 1931), pp. 56-62; "Notes on Archeology," Vol. XV, No. 1 (March, 1937), pp. 109-15; "The Origin of the 'Natural' Mounds of Oklahoma and Adjacent States," Vol. XV, No. 3 (September, 1937), pp. 322-43; "The Tropical and Subtropical Origin of Mound-Builder Mounds," Vol. XVI, No. 1 (March, 1938), pp. 97-117. And in *The American Indian* (Tulsa, 1928), there appeared the article, "An Important Archeological and Historical Discovery," Vol. 2, No. 8, pp. 144-45.

<sup>24</sup> In the "Acknowledgments" of the monograph *The Northern Caddoan Peoples of Prehistoric Times and the Human Origin of the Natural Mounds, So-Called, of Oklahoma and Neighboring States* by Joseph B. Thoburn, The Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, 1930 (in manuscript), the author acknowledged the cordial and enthusiastic co-operation of the following, in his archeological work: Dr. Irving Perrine, of Oklahoma City, former Head of the Department of Stratigraphic Geology and Paleontology in the University of Oklahoma; Dr. J. W. Scroggs,

of Oklahoma'' appeared in *Archeology of the Arkansas River Valley* by Warren King Moorehead, published by the Yale University Press in 1931.<sup>25</sup>

Owing to a lack of State funds for the Department of Archeology and Ethnology, Doctor Thoburn's position as the Director of this department on the staff in the Historical Society was discontinued in June, 1931, and the following January (1932) he was again elected a member of the Board of Directors of the Historical Society. He continued his work in the field of Oklahoma history and archeology, more or less as a free lance, and served as an editor in the Historical Records Survey in Oklahoma in 1937. In July, 1938, he was unanimously elected by the Board of Directors of the Historical Society to the position of Custodian of the Union Army Room in the Historical Society, which he held to the close of his life. His position in the Union Army Room was nominal, however, since he continued more in the role of consultant in research for the staff of employees in the Society and for visitors and research workers who came to the Historical Building in the interest of State history and archeology.

Widely known as Oklahoma's leading historian in his life-time, though he himself laid no special claims to this distinction accorded him by others, Doctor Thoburn's published volumes have been ranked as the definitive histories of the State. Knowing full well the rich stores of material in the unexplored records of Oklahoma and realizing he himself would never have the opportunity of seeing and evaluating them, his views on this historical scene, given in the Foreword of *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People*, 1929,

---

Director of the Extension Division of the University of Oklahoma; Dr. Charles N. Gould, Director of the Oklahoma Geological Survey; C. W. Shannon, former Director of the Oklahoma Geological Survey; the late William P. Campbell, Custodian of the Oklahoma Historical Society; Roy M. Johnson, of Ardmore; Dr. Warren King Moorehead, Director of the Department of American Archeology of Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts; Gerard Fowke, of the Bureau of Ethnology, veteran American archeologist and author in this field; and Major E. Hue, of the Army of the French Republic and former president of the Societe Prehistorique Francaise.

Doctor Thoburn also acknowledged the helpful assistance of Leonard M. Logan, Jr., of the University of Oklahoma; Dr. M. M. Wickham, of Norman; Edgar A. Moore, Lyman R. Moore, and N. B. Moore, of Spiro; L. B. Smith, of Braggs; W. S. Hansford, of Park Hill; Will A. Montgomery and Roy Terrentine, of De Queen, Arkansas; and, especially, for their generous support, Messrs. John W. Shartel, Anton H. Classen, James R. Cottingham, George G. Sohlberg, Charles F. Colcord, Charles H. Taylor, Joseph Huckins, Jr., Charles B. Ames, and J. C. F. Sprangle, all of Oklahoma City.

<sup>25</sup> *Archeology of the Arkansas River Valley* by Warren King Moorehead, Director of Department of Archeology, Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, with supplementary papers on "The Prehistoric Cultures of Oklahoma," by Joseph B. Thoburn and "The Exploration of Jacobs Cavern" by Charles Peabody (New Haven: The Yale University Press, 1931. Pp. x, 205. Illustrations [88 including maps], Table of Contents, Appendix, Bibliography, Index.)



were prophetic of his own contributions and the place that he will continue to hold in the history of the State:<sup>26</sup>

Other and more gifted writers, in later and more learned times, will doubtless be privileged to write more complete and satisfactory treatises upon such a theme, in the light of a longer and clearer perspective. Imperfect and incomplete as any history of such a state would have to be at the present stage of development, the writers submit these volumes as the result of patient, painstaking and devoted effort, in the hope that the same may contribute to an enlarged understanding of the subject by interested citizens and students and that it may not be lacking in the element of inspirational value to the people of the State.

---

## Addenda A

The following articles were compiled either directly from manuscript by Dr. J. B. Thoburn or from dictation by him.—M.H.W.

*Blackwell Morning Tribune*, Tuesday, June 1, 1926,  
p. 5, cols. 3 and 4.

### EXPLORERS FIND INTERESTING RELICS AT TRADING POST SITE

Ponca City, May 31—Hound dogs as well as other animals, together with all manner of figures, perhaps symbolic and otherwise, are engraved on brass and copper pieces that are being unearthed at the present time by men employed under the supervision of Joseph B. Thoburn, who is in charge of all the archeological work being carried on through the Oklahoma Historical Society. Exploration is being conducted along the Arkansas river, twenty miles north of Ponca City in the vicinity of Camp Ferdinandina, the first white settlement in Oklahoma. Both men actively engaged in directing the exploration work are university men, Otto Springs of University of Oklahoma, and Harry "Doc" Robertson, of Phillips University.

The site of Camp Ferdinandina was discovered about nine years ago by Thoburn. While its existence was known, the exact site had never been determined. Lying out from this post and particularly north along the Arkansas river, were the Indian villages, Pawnee, Wichita or Caddo. Spring and Robinson (sic) are now working on an Indian village of thirty mounds. Originally surrounded by a deep trench, this village occupies land now included in the Ingleking and Bryson farms. Many interesting discoveries are being made and many interesting relics recovered.

Not far from this Indian village, still northward along the river and also included to a considerable extent within the Ingleking farm, is the old shop site of the Indians, the place where they wintered and manufactured the various crude tools that they used, chiefly of flint. Spring and Robertson have their camp today within the same shop site. Nearby is one of the famous springs that abound along the river providing water sufficient for hundreds of Indians, while the river runs not over a 100 feet distant. Among the relics just found there, is the lower millstone of a pair so frequently used among the very early settlers to grind meal.

---

<sup>26</sup> See *Addenda C* for list of publications by Joseph B. Thoburn, not heretofore cited in full in the footnotes of this biography.



This old shop site of the Indians was selected for winter quarters because of a rock bluff, forty feet in height that runs parallel with the river for almost three quarters of a mile. It shields the shop site from the winter winds. Legend has it, and explorations confirm the legend, that the French traders with the aid of the Indians, rounded up the buffalo herds until they would get near the edge of this rock cliff; then frightening the animals, many of the buffalo in stampeding would be pushed over the cliff by those in the rear part of the herd. These would be killed by the fall or would be so badly wounded that they could be finished easily by the Indians. It was then the squaws work to skin the buffalo, the hides of which, tanned into robes, were desired so greatly by the French.

Camp Ferdinandina was established something over 180 years ago, according to Thoburn, by French traders who came up the Arkansas from trading posts near the Mississippi. This was a favored buffalo grazing area at that time, and it was for this reason that the site of this post was selected. They had blacksmiths with them, as is evidenced by the crude iron hoes and other implements, which are being unearthed from these Indian village mounds. In all but one of the mounds there have been numerous pieces of iron, brass and copper unearthed. The one mound evidently antedates the coming of the French as there is no indication whatever of white men.

The pieces of engraved brass and copper, together with copper cones, glass and other beads, and numerous other ornaments, were evidently made in France and other European countries, especially for the Indian trade, then brought over and trade to the redskins for buffalo hides. There are evidences that the squaws raised patches of corn near the villages. One of the interesting relics discovered is a quantity of charred corn or roasting ears, still intact after many years; one piece of roasting ear shows that it was roasted with the shuck on it as it is still clinging to the cob.

The village of thirty mounds where Spring and Robertson are now working, is only about a mile north of Camp Ferdinandina, where there is also a well preserved Indian village outline. The more northern of the two may have been in existence prior to the coming of the French traders, continuing during the time of the French residence here. It was probably the summer camp of the Indians, who had their shop site underneath the rock cliff. Until recently there was a well defined stomp or dance ground in the village center. This has been destroyed through cultivation of the land; but the Indian mounds are easily discernable. The mounds were originally Indian houses, with the earth thrown over the pole framework; later when the poles rotted the earth fell in, creating these mounds.

Judging from the hundreds of flint scrapers that are found in that vicinity, the trade in buffalo robes must have been extensive, as there are bushels of these crude skinning knives to be picked up. The comparative scarcity of arrowheads is pointed to as another evidence that the buffaloes were stampeded over the top of the cliff and met death below.

Numerous Indian pipe bowls, pieces of pottery, gun flints, pieces of guns used by the French, bone spades, stone hoes, hatchets and hammers, tomahawks, brass handles broken from kettles, hundreds of pieces of flint left when the Indians made their implements, bones of men and animals, some of them evidently dogs, and numerous other relics are being recovered.

Near this shop site is an old rock crossing of the river, which made it convenient for both the French and the Indians to ford, and across the

river at this point is an old rocked or walled-in grave or mausoleum, not yet penetrated by the explorers. Not far distant from the Indian village is a rock mound, evidently a burial mound, which is to be unearthed in the near future, and which Spring and Robertson are anticipating will yield many additional relics. The work in this county is being financed by E. W. Marland, president of the Marland Oil Company, and many of the relics are to be placed in the museum which he is preparing to build at Ponca City.

While the farmers are cooperating splendidly with Thoburn and his men in permitting the exploration work to proceed, many of them are interested in the story that has been told for generations that there is \$80,000 in bandit gold buried somewhere in that area, and they are hoping that the explorers may uncover that also. Tradition has it that the gold is buried in a mammoth kettle.

---

## Addenda B

(The name of the old trading post in Kay County, shown on early maps of this region, was spelled in various ways, "Ferdinandina," "Fernandino," etc.—M.H.W.)

*The Daily Oklahoman*, Sunday, September 25, 1927,  
Sec. E, p. 14, cols. 2, 3, 4, with view and caption

"The Site of the Historic Fernandino Post."

### THE SITE OF A HISTORIC FORT

Ponca City, Sept. 24.—(Special) Fernandino post, established 180 years ago and for the site of which historical researches were made for many years, has been located on the Arkansas River near Ponca City through the efforts of Joseph B. Thoburn, this giving to this (Kay) county the first white settlement and trading post in all Oklahoma and one of the first in the southwestern area.

Historical Society officials of California and other states have confirmed Thoburn's find. Fernandino is shown on maps of 100 years ago, but its exact location was never fixed heretofore, although known to be on the Arkansas River somewhere near the Kansas-Oklahoma boundary. Secretary Bolton of the California Society says he has been striving for years to locate this site.

The discovery of Fernandino came about accidentally. Secretary Thoburn had learned from Oklahoma University students that there are numerous mounds located on the bank of the Arkansas, at the mouth of Deer Creek and at a point approximately twenty miles northeast of Ponca City. He promised a visit to the spot, believing that he would find some additional Indian mounds, perhaps Osage and he was not prepared for the big surprise that awaited him.

There is still sufficient and convincing evidence that the French fur traders who established Fernandino had an immense stockade, built of high upright posts and with ample earthworks thrown up, a protection from the various Indian tribes. The trench excavated in throwing up the earthworks shows the stockade to have been fully 250 feet in diameter. This trench is still intact marking the outlines of the post. Within this, which also housed the fur traders and their soldiers, was also conducted the trading post where deals were made with the red men.



Leading from this stockade site and across the quarter of a mile of intervening space is also a well defined road to the mouth of Deer Creek, which is still sufficient in size to conceal canoes and boats of that type. Evidently canoes were the boats used at that period, together with flat-boats or barges on which the furs and merchandize were transported up and down the river. It is evident that the French had a blacksmith with them, as Thoburn has discovered iron hoes and other implements, which he has placed in the Oklahoma University. Also there are pieces of coal unearthed, evidently brought to this spot from the vicinity of Tulsa, which is the only place near here, according to Thoburn, where this kind of coal is obtainable today.

The Arkansas River at this point was evidently a fording place for several Indian tribes, and the trail leading from the stockade to the mouth of Deer creek was even more clearly defined, according to Thoburn (sic), from the fact that the traveling Indian bands dragged their tepee poles along this same route.

The historical authorities who have made the search for this site say the post was established by fur traders sent up the river from Arkansas Post, a headquarters prepared many years ago about sixty to seventy miles above the junction of the Arkansas and Mississippi rivers by La-Salle, the early French explorer. It was for many years the most prominent settlement in what is now the state of Arkansas and was the capital of the state prior to Little Rock being designated.

It was necessary according to Thoburn, to come this far west with a post in order to get into the country where the commercial killing of buffalo for their hides could be conducted on an extensive basis. Here the buffalo were in immense herds; down the river there were numerous buffalo, but the herds were much smaller and the French fur traders were desirous of carrying on business on a big scale. The river at this point has a high bank and the stockade was established on a hill that can be seen from a considerable distance. Now, about a mile west are several oil derricks.

Surrounding the old stockade can still be seen the location of a large Indian village, as evidence is sufficient of sixty Indian houses, about forty of which were those of Wichita and twenty those of Pawnee. All of these were earthen houses, according to Thoburn. Those made by the Pawnees are now designated because of a depression in the surface, whereas those made by the Wichitas are shown by small mounds. The Wichitas built their earthen houses on the surface and when they caved in, the mounds remained; the Pawnees excavated before throwing up their earthen dwellings, and when these caved in, the depressions were left.

It would be possible to pick up perhaps several bushels of the stone picks used by the squaws in cleaning the flesh from the buffalo hides and thus making them of commercial value to the French. Originally each of these picks had an elk horn handle, and the squaws were very skillful in using this implement. Originally, too, the edge of the pick carved from flint rock, was very sharp, really a knife blade.

It is quite evident therefore, that after establishing Fernandino post the French made a deal with the Pawnee and Wichita Indians to kill buffalo, the squaws preparing the hides. The Indians came in a body, establishing their village and went into the business on a big scale, receiving from the French the usual merchandise, trinkets and perhaps, firearms and firewater. Because of the work being carried on in other portions of the state, Mr. Thoburn has not had opportunity to excavate any of these



Indian house mounds to any extent as yet, but it is his intention to so at his earliest convenience, particularly when funds are available.

This Indian village and stockade covered a tract of twenty to thirty acres. Nearby is one of the most remarkable springs in all Oklahoma. A stream of water, fully an inch in diameter, issues from beneath a large rock and then plunges downward about twenty feet into Deer creek, thus keeping this a live stream the year around. No doubt this spring furnished the drinkable water supply for the French and their Indian allies. It is still being used today.

The Wichita Indians, in addition to their earthen houses, are also the skillful builders of the famous grass houses and it is Mr. Thoburn's belief that of course there were many grass houses on this village site in addition to the earthen ones, evidences of which are so easily found now. At about the same time that Fernandino flourished there was a similar post on the Texas side of Red river, the remnants of which are still referred to as the Spanish fort, although according to Thoburn, the builders were French and not Spanish.

The finding of this stockade site gives to Kay county two of the most historically prominent spots in the southwest, as on the Chikaskia river in northwestern Kay county, and twenty-five miles northwest of Ponca City, was the site of Rock Falls, the first town established in old Oklahoma territory. The town secured its name from a rock falls that extends clear across the Chikaskia at this point, the water having a sharp fall here of about ten feet.

The town was established by Capt. David L. Payne, known as "the father of Oklahoma," who led one of his "boomer" bands of colonists to this point, established a town and published a newspaper, "The Oklahoma Chief," and many buildings were erected. Later federal soldiers ousted him and his colonists, threw his type and printing outfit into the river and broke up the settlement entirely. This was one of Payne's attempts to open old Oklahoma to white settlement, maintaining it was government land and subject to homestead entry, a basis upon which the territory was opened in 1889.

## Addenda C

### C. Books by Joseph B. Thoburn as editor or author (or co-author):

- (1) *Art Work of Oklahoma: The New State* (Racine, Wisconsin: The Harney Photogravure Company, 1907), Folio edition, 81 full page selected illustrations and 19 pages of text by Joseph B. Thoburn.
- (2) *Oklahoma: Its Resources and Attractions and the Activities and Achievements of Its People*, Joseph B. Thoburn, Compiler and Editor (The Oklahoma Jamestown Exposition Company, 1907), illustrated.
- (3) *A History of Oklahoma*, by Joseph B. Thoburn, Former Secretary of the Oklahoma Board of Agriculture, and Isaac M. Holcomb, Former Superintendent of Oklahoma City Schools (San Francisco: Doub & Company, 1908. Pp. xii, 282. Maps in colors, illustrations, Contents, Appendix, Glossary and Vocabulary, Index). (Adopted by the State for use in the public schools, in 1908.)
- (4) *Oklahoma History and Government* by Thoburn and Barrett (Oklahoma City: Warden Company, 1914. Pp. 252. Illustrations, maps, Contents, Suggestive Questions, Appendix, General Index.) The title page of the first part (132 pages) of this book bore the title, "A History of Oklahoma," by Joseph B. Thoburn, Instructor in Local and Western History in the University of Oklahoma, and Isaac M. Holcomb, Former Superintendent

of Oklahoma City Schools; the title page of the second part (120 pages) bore the title, "Government in Oklahoma," by S. M. Barrett, B.S., A.M., Professor of Education in the School of Education, University of Oklahoma. (This book was submitted to the State Textbook Commission in 1914, but was not adopted.)

- (5) *A Standard History of Oklahoma* by Joseph B. Thoburn (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1916), 5 volumes (2 on history, and 3 on biography).
- (6) *A Tour on the Prairies* by Washington Irving, edited for school use by Joseph B. Thoburn and George C. Wells (Oklahoma City: Harlow Publishing Company, 1927).
- (7) *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People* by Joseph B. Thoburn and Muriel H. Wright (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1929), 4 volumes (2 of history and 2 of biography).
- (8) *History of the Oklahoma Press and the Oklahoma Press Association*, history by J. B. Thoburn, State Historian, and compiled and supervised by John Windsor Sharp (Oklahoma City, 1930).

Articles by Joseph B. Thoburn, include:

- (1) In *Sturm's Oklahoma Magazine*—
  - "Reclamation of Oklahoma's Lowlands," Vol. V (1907), No. 3, pp. 67-9.
  - "The Story of Oklahoma," Vol. V (1907), No. 4, pp. 21-31.
  - "As Others See Us," Vol. VI (1908), No. 2, pp. 73-4.
  - "Fort Gibson's Historic Relation to Oklahoma," Vol. IX (1910), No. 1, pp. 71-6.
  - "An Oklahoma Scientist," Vol. IX (1910), No. 5, pp. 73-4.
  - "Product of Pulling Together," Vol. IX (1910), No. 6, pp. 22-8.
  - "Some '89ers Who Made Good," Vol. X (1910), No. 2, pp. 39-47.
  - "The Last Cheyenne Raid," *ibid.*, pp. 67-70.
  - "A Campaign of the Texas Rangers Against the Comanches," Vol. X (1910), No. 5, pp. 30-38.
  - "Battle With the Comanches," Vol. X (1910), No. 6, pp. 22-8.
  - "Coming of the Caddoes," Vol. XI (1910), No. 3, pp. 63-72.
  - "Names of Oklahoma Streams," Vol. XI (1910), No. 4, pp. 57-60.
- (2) In *Chronicles of Oklahoma*—
  - "Military Reminiscences of Captain Richard T. Jacob," Vol. II (1924), pp. 9-36.
  - "The Cherokee Question," *ibid.*, pp. 141-232.
  - "Horace P. Jones, Scout and Interpreter," *ibid.*, pp. 380-91.
  - "Journal of the General Council of the Indian Territory," (Ed.) Vol. III (1925), pp. 33-44.
  - "Restoration of the Monument at the Initial Point of the Public Land Surveys," *ibid.*, 81-85.
  - "Naming the Canadian River," Vol. VI (1928), pp. 181-85.
  - "The Risks of Army Desertion on the Frontier," *ibid.*, pp. 445-48.
  - "Another Indian Book," Vol. VII (1929), pp. 468-74.
  - "The Dragon Campaigns to the Rocky Mountains," Vol. VIII (1929), pp. 35-41.
  - "John J. Gerlach," Vol. X (1932), pp. 35-43.
  - "Centennial of Tour on the Prairies by Washington Irving," *ibid.*, pp. 426-33.
  - "Frank H. Greer," Vol. XIV (1936), pp. 265-94.
  - "Centennial of the Chickasaw Migration," Vol. XV (1937), pp. 387-91.

Articles by Joseph B. Thoburn in other publications include:

- (1) "Indian Fight in Ford County," in Collections of Kansas State Historical Society, Vol. 12 (1911-12), pp. 312-19.

- (2) "New Light on the Career of Captain Nathaniel Pryor," in *Proceedings of Historical Society of Wisconsin* for 1916, pp. 141-47.
- (3) "State Flag of Oklahoma," in *Oklahoma Teacher*, January, 1926, p. 9.

Other contributions by Joseph B. Thoburn in the writing field include:

- (1) Introduction to the portfolio of Kiowa Indian paintings, *Kiowa Indian Art* by Oscar Brousse Jacobson (Nice, France: C. Szwedzicki, 1929).
- (2) A number of biographies appearing in *Encyclopaedia of American Biography* compiled by Winfield Scott Downs (New York: The American Historical Society, Inc., 1934).
- (3) Assisted editorially in the preparation of the textbook, *The Story of Oklahoma* by Muriel H. Wright, 3 editions (Oklahoma City: Webb Publishing Company, 1924, 1929, 1930).



## L. E. PHILLIPS

By R. H. Hudson\*

Lee Eldas Phillips, known to all of his friends and acquaintances as "L. E.," was born in Taylor County, Iowa, near the town of Conway, on August 18, 1876, became a citizen of Indian Territory in 1905, and died at Bartlesville, Oklahoma, on April 16, 1944, a respected, honored, and beloved citizen of this State.

He was a farmer, schoolteacher, insurance broker, mine operator, merchant, banker, oil man, town builder, church and civic leader, a patron of the arts, a world traveler, a patriot, a philanthropist, and a philosopher. No man ever gave more freely or more liberally of his time, his talents, his money, and his devotion to the service of his country. In the limited space available in *The Chronicles* for this sketch, only a bare outline of his life can be given.

He came from a long line of sturdy American progenitors, and he always zealously adhered to the best teachings of his race. His father, Lewis Franklin Phillips (eldest son of Daniel Phillips and his wife, Marilla Standish), was born at Downingtown, Meigs County, Ohio, January 4, 1844, died in Research Hospital, at Kansas City, Missouri, February 28, 1921, and was interred at Gravity, Iowa; and his mother, Lucinda Josephine Faucett, was born in Orange County, Indiana, August 13, 1849, died at Gravity, Iowa, February 8, 1934, and was interred by the side of her husband. Both were lineal descendants of the original pioneers who settled on the "stern and rock-bound" New England coast, whose offspring, down through the years, gradually found their way westward to Ohio and Indiana, and thence to Iowa and Nebraska.

When Lewis Franklin Phillips (father of L. E.) was three years old he moved with his parents to Jackson County, Iowa. His early

---

\* Judge R. H. Hudson, now of Bartlesville, Oklahoma, was connected with the U. S. Land Office at Perry, Oklahoma Territory, during the period that Joseph Henry Lumpkin King was receiver of public moneys at that location. Judge Hudson removed from Perry in Noble County to Pawhuska in Osage County on the incoming of statehood for Oklahoma. In the fall of 1910, he was elected District Judge of Judicial District No. 24 composed of Washington and Osage counties, and after four years of service was re-elected for a second term. In the middle of his second term, Judge Hudson resigned to accept a position with the Empire Gas & Fuel Company, now Cities Service, and remained with the organization two years. In 1919, he became associated with Phillips Petroleum Company as its General Attorney, and has been associated with that Company ever since, —something more than twenty-seven years. Judge Hudson contributed brief biographical sketches of John Joseph Shea (1859-1928) and Thomas Fenlon Shea (1893-1938) which appeared in *The Chronicles*, Vol. XXIV, No. 2 (Summer, 1946), pp. 234-36. For reference to an article, "Joseph Henry Lumpkin King, 1855-1905" by Robert L. Williams, see *The Chronicles*, Vol. XXIV, No. 3 (Autumn, 1946), pp. 265-68.—Ed.



LEE ELDAS PHILLIPS





education was received from his mother, who was a successful schoolteacher, who sometimes taught in the common schools, but generally in what were then termed "select schools." About 1855 the family moved to Story County, Iowa, where Lewis grew to young manhood, attended the rural schools, and, in vacation, learned the trade of a carpenter, contractor, and builder. In 1861, when the Civil War came on, he responded to the call of President Lincoln for volunteers, and enlisted in the Second Iowa Battery. In 1865, after the termination of his military service, he returned to his home to resume civilian life. On July 3, 1867, at Des Moines, Iowa, he was married to Lucinda Josephine Faucett, the daughter of a Methodist minister. In 1872, Lewis Franklin Phillips, with his wife and two young children, both of whom were girls, moved to Greeley County, Nebraska, where the first son, Frank Phillips, was born on November 28, 1873.

When Lewis Franklin Phillips, with his family, moved to Nebraska, Greeley County was unorganized territory. He helped to organize the county, and at the general election in 1873 was elected county judge. The records reveal the fact that he issued the first marriage license in that county. After many severe frontier experiences, climaxed by the terrible grasshopper plague of 1874, which caused the entire destruction of all crops in central Nebraska, he returned, with his family, to Iowa, where he took up the life of an Iowa farmer, which he pursued during the remainder of his life.

Ten children, six boys and four girls, L. E. being the fourth, were born of the marriage of Lewis Franklin Phillips and his wife, Lucinda Josephine Faucett. Five of the six sons,—Frank, L. E., Ed, Waite, and Fred—became successful, outstanding, and respected citizens of Oklahoma, as did also one of the daughters, Mrs. Johnson D. Hill, of Tulsa. The other one of the six sons, *Wiate*, he and *Waite* being twins, died in his youth. The other daughters remained in Iowa.

This Phillips family constitutes concrete evidence of what may be accomplished in a land of liberty and opportunity, when native ability is coupled with vision and determination. History will record the fact that all six of these children of a farm family, who came to Oklahoma from Iowa, from very modest beginnings and surroundings, by means of sheer ability and force of character, became leaders in the business, civic, social, and financial affairs of this State and Nation, and that no six members of any other one family ever contributed more than they did to the cultural, religious, educational, civic, and patriotic life of the entire country. As patriotic citizens of this State, they were always among the first to respond when their services were needed, and their gifts to churches, benevolence, charity, education, the arts and sciences, Y.M.C.A.,

Y.W.C.A., Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, and many other worth-while objects, run into many millions of dollars. A mere catalogue of their gifts would require more than the space that is available for this sketch.

L. E. Phillips, born on his father's farm in Taylor County, Iowa, lived the life of a normal farm boy, performed the usual chores and farm work, and attended the rural schools. From his earliest years he received much of his schooling and training from his mother, the daughter of a Methodist minister, and a woman of the highest ideals. She inspired in him a fervent love of country, as well as pride in the part his ancestors had played in its settlement, growth, and development. She trained him to be a constant and tireless student of the Bible, which study he kept up steadfastly throughout his life, and he had an apt Biblical quotation for practically every occasion. His early education in the rural schools, other than writing, arithmetic, and geography, was based largely on the old McGuffey's Readers, of which he had a complete set. They were always an inspiration to him, and he never tired of referring to them and quoting from them.

When he was seventeen years old he enrolled in the Western Normal College, at Shenandoah, Iowa, and made his way through a two-year course by serving as janitor and waiting on tables for his meals. At the end of this two-year course he received a teacher's certificate, and, beginning at the age of nineteen, he taught school in several Iowa school districts.

But he had in mind a business career, rather than a career of schoolteaching, and, with this in view, he took a business course at the Shenandoah Commercial Institute, a department of Western Normal College, and upon completion of this course, he received from this institution a document certifying to his qualifications in accountancy and business administration, and he taught these subjects in some of the schools over which he presided. That he was an able and successful schoolteacher is evidenced by the many letters he received from members of school boards in the several districts in which he taught.

When he received from Western Normal College his teacher's certificate and his diploma in accountancy and business administration, he did not regard his education as complete, but, on the other hand, regarded it as merely having begun. He believed, with Ralph Waldo Emerson, that "the things taught in schools and colleges are not an education, but the means of an education"; and, with Matthew Arnold, he believed that culture is "to know the best that has been said and thought in the world." The discipline he was compelled to exercise and maintain in the schools he taught was the very best discipline and training for himself.

Along with his schoolteaching, the study of the Bible and Shakespeare and all of the English and American classics, both prose and poetry, became a deep-rooted, fixed habit, and as the years went by this habit was a source of unending pleasure to him. While, as said by Ben Jonson of Shakespeare, he had "small Latin and less Greek," he followed the example of Shakespeare, and read and reread Plutarch's Lives. He also read many translations of Greek and Latin classics.

He was an indefatigable student of American history, and particularly of the American form of government, and was a staunch advocate of the American Way of Life. He knew the Declaration of Independence from beginning to end, and he had a thorough knowledge of the Constitution of the United States, particularly of the first ten amendments, commonly known as the Bill of Rights. He had committed to memory many of the speeches and orations of Patrick Henry, Daniel Webster, and other patriotic American orators, and he always maintained that Lincoln's Gettysburg Address was the brightest gem of American oratory.

He was not a skimmer, but a deep, intensive reader, student, and thinker. He was a charming conversationalist and raconteur. He was an able public speaker, and an inimitable story teller, and could arouse his audiences to the pinnacles of enthusiasm, to laughter or tears. It can be truly said of L. E. Phillips that he was indeed an educated, refined, cultivated, and cultured American gentleman.

He continued teaching school until 1899, when he joined Claude Fisher, of Creston, Iowa, in the insurance business, and for several years was a successful insurance solicitor. Thereafter, he and his associates engaged in the mining and selling of coal, the sale of lumber, and other merchandising businesses, with headquarters at Knoxville, Iowa, L. E. being secretary and manager and traveling salesman for the company.

On November 26, 1902, he and Miss Lenora Carr were married at the home of the bride's parents, at Bedford, Iowa. The ceremony was performed by Rev. T. L. Faucett, of Conway, Iowa, grandfather of the groom. The *Bedford Republican*, in a report of the wedding, said:

The bride is the talented daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Carr, old and highly respected residents of this community. She is an instructress of music of more than ordinary ability, and she possesses all the graces and accomplishments which qualify one for society, and which qualifies a woman to be queen of the home circle. Mr. Phillips is an enterprising man of business, well qualified for the duties of life which lie before him.

Three children were born of this marriage: Philip Rex Phillips, who was a Lieutenant Commander in the United States Navy in World War II, now returned to civilian life; his home is at Bartlesville. L. E. Phillips, Jr., who resides at Wichita, Kansas; he is



married and has two children. Martha Jane Phillips, who is now Mrs. John Wilbur Starr; they live at Kansas City, Missouri, and have two children. John Wilbur Starr was also a Lieutenant Commander in the United States Navy in World War II.

In 1903 L. E. and his brother Frank began acquiring oil and gas leases and other interests in the neighborhood of Bartlesville, where they established an office in 1904, and thus began a close business relationship between these two brothers that was terminated only by the death of L. E. In 1905 L. E. disposed of his business interests in Iowa, and with his family moved to Bartlesville, where they established their home. After coming to Oklahoma the lives of the two brothers, L. E. and Frank, were so closely associated it is difficult to write the story of one without writing the story of both.

The coming of L. E. to Oklahoma was the beginning of a very active career as a citizen of this new country, and his life is another example of the American leadership that has originated on the farms of the nation. His life on the farm; his education, acquired the hard way, as the result of his own efforts; his schoolteaching; his experience in the insurance business, and as secretary, manager, and salesman of a coal mining, lumber, and merchandising company,—was not a case of a rolling stone gathering no moss, but was the experience of a normal country boy without specific training along some definite line, making his own way in the world, feeling his way along, learning the ways of life by the rule of contact and by trial and error, gathering experience, building character, and overcoming obstacles, in preparation for the time when he might feel that he was ready to settle down to his real vocation in life.

When L. E. and his brother came to Indian Territory in 1903, Bartlesville was a small village located on the right or south bank of the Caney River. Oil field supplies for the use of "wildcatters," prospectors, and producers were brought in on the newly constructed branch line of the Santa Fe Railroad, which had been extended from Caney, Kansas, as far south as Collinsville, but which did not reach Tulsa until 1905.

L. E., with prophetic vision, realized the need for a substantial town that would be a commercial center and a distributing point for the rapidly expanding and developing oil and gas business. And when he brought his family and established a home in Bartlesville, he and Mrs. Phillips at once began to make places for themselves in the life of the community. He was soon recognized as one of the leaders in all business and civic activities. He became president of the Commercial Club, the forerunner of the Bartlesville Chamber of Commerce, of which he was always a leading and active member, and he devoted much time to bringing in and establishing new businesses, churches, schools, and public utilities, and laying the foundation for a substantial community. He and his brother and their

associates surveyed, platted, and brought into the city some of the best-known residential sections and additions, and later built some of the finest homes in the state. Largely due to his leadership and activities, the City of Bartlesville, from a very small village at the time of his coming, has grown to be a beautiful little city with a population of more than 20,000, with fine churches, splendid schools, and all the modern civic facilities and organizations. Throughout his life L. E. looked back with justifiable pride upon the part he had played in the City's upbuilding. But in everything he did he was so modest, so retiring, so unassuming, few people outside of his family and immediate friends and associates realized the tremendous amount of civic, benevolent, and charitable work he was constantly doing. In practically all matters of common public interest his leadership was taken as a matter of course. His gifts to benevolence and charity, to churches, schools, colleges, Red Cross, Salvation Army, Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, YMCA, YWCA, and other such organizations, were innumerable and very substantial, but in all such matters he abhorred publicity, and seldom were his gifts made known to the public.

L. E. and his brother Frank and their associates organized the Citizens Bank & Trust Company of Bartlesville, which opened for business on December 4, 1905. In 1908 they acquired a majority of the shares of the Bartlesville National Bank, and in 1911 these banks were merged and consolidated, and became one of the eight largest banks in Oklahoma. In 1920 the First National Bank was acquired by the brothers and their associates, and the Bartlesville National and First National were consolidated, and became, at that time, the largest bank in the southwest according to population. This continues to be one of the outstanding banks of the State of Oklahoma.

L. E. came to be recognized as one of the leaders of the Oklahoma Bankers Association; he was for many years a member of its executive committee; and was president of the Association from 1915 to 1917. He was a member of the National Bankers' Association, and for many years he served as a member of the committee on membership and on various other committees of that Association.

In November, 1926, he became a director of the Kansas City Federal Reserve Bank, Tenth Federal Reserve District, and in this position he did more than any other one man to emphasize and bring into notice and prominence the importance of petroleum as a national natural resource, and as a subject for the attention of banks. He continued to be a director of the Federal Reserve Bank of Kansas City until he was compelled to retire on account of the condition of his health.

The oil and gas business which had been initiated by the acquisition of leases and other oil and gas interests upon the coming of L. E. and his brother Frank to Indian Territory, after the un-

happy experience of drilling three dry holes or nonproductive wells, developed, expanded, and prospered beyond the most sanguine early expectations; and by 1917 the business had grown and expanded to such an extent it became advisable to consolidate and incorporate the various holdings of the two brothers. Consequently, on June 13, 1917, a Delaware charter was issued to Phillips Petroleum Company, to which were transferred all of the oil and gas leases and other oil and gas interests that had been acquired and held by the two brothers, Frank becoming president of the new Company, and L. E. vice president and general manager, and afterwards chairman of the executive committee.

However, on April 6, 1917, the United States Congress having declared that a state of war existed between this country and Germany, L. E., "laying aside all excuses," left the banking business, the oil and gas business, and the various other businesses of the two brothers, in the hands of his brother and other associates, and until after the close of the war devoted practically his entire time to the service of the community, the State, and the Nation. With the most intense patriotism, loyalty, and enthusiasm, with absolutely no thought of self, he became one of the leaders on the home front. He was a member of the County Council of Defense, and chairman of the local Red Cross and Liberty Loan campaigns, and a member of the executive committee of the Four Minute Men's organization. He was so successful in his efforts, Governor Robert L. Williams made him a member of the State Council of Defense, and he became chairman and manager of the Red Cross and Liberty Loan campaigns for the State of Oklahoma and the Panhandle of Texas. He established headquarters at Oklahoma City, where, in close association with Governor Williams, he devoted practically his entire time for more than a year and a half to the service of the State and the Nation, without any compensation or reward other than the satisfaction that attends a work well done.

As head of the Red Cross and Liberty Loan campaigns, and as a member of the Four Minute Men, he delivered addresses in many places in the States of Oklahoma, Texas, Kansas, Colorado, and New Mexico, preaching the doctrines of loyalty and patriotism, urging the people to support the government, to contribute to the Red Cross, and to invest in government bonds. He put his whole heart and soul into the work, and in every Red Cross and Liberty Loan campaign the quotas for Oklahoma and the Texas Panhandle were largely oversubscribed. In his speeches and in his letters of instruction to his workers, he coined many phrases that became matters of common usage throughout the entire country, one of which was, "All that is needed for membership in the Red Cross is a heart and a dollar," and this phrase was adopted as a slogan by the National Red Cross organization, and was used by it in a number of campaigns for funds. In recognition of the patriotic services



rendered by him, and especially as head of the Red Cross and Liberty Loan campaigns, he received, unsolicited, many letters from people of outstanding prominence all over the country, among which letters were several from Governor Williams that L. E. prized most highly.

After the close of the war L. E., quietly and without ceremony or formality of any kind, laid down the heavy burden he had carried in the service of his country, returned to Bartlesville, and resumed his business and civic activities where he had left off.

During the war Phillips Petroleum Company, which had been organized just as the war began, was more or less quiescent, but immediately upon his return to business life L. E. again entered actively upon the duties of vice president and general manager of the Company, and, in connection with his brother Frank and other associates, set about the building of a great business organization. The Company, originally a purely local concern, at first engaged only in the drilling of wells and the production and sale of oil and gas, under the leadership of L. E. and his brother rapidly grew and expanded until it became a completely integrated unit in the petroleum industry, producing, refining, transporting, distributing, and marketing petroleum, natural gas, gasoline, and many products and by-products thereof, doing business in thirty-seven of the forty-eight States of the Union, two Canadian provinces, and, through wholly owned subsidiaries, in Mexico, Central and South America, and several other foreign countries. The Company is a monument to the vision and leadership of two brothers, Frank and L. E. Phillips.

As the result of the tremendous amount of work done by L. E. as banker, oil man, church and civic leader, chairman of the Red Cross and Liberty Loan campaigns, benevolent and charitable work of many kinds, and many and varied other activities, his health became seriously impaired, and in the early 1920's, on the advice of his physicians and upon the urgent insistence of his family and friends, he began to ease down on his work. His physicians advised him to take up travel, and to get entirely away from the surroundings where he had been engaged in such strenuous activities. In consequence of this advice, he and Mrs. Phillips entered upon a systematic course of travel, in the hope that recreation, rest, and change of scene would put him back on his feet again. In his usual methodical way, in order to get the most out of his travels, L. E. undertook an intensive study of world history and geography, and he never visited any place without making a thorough study of its local history, and its physical, political, and social conditions and surroundings.

Beginning in the early 1920's, and continuing for twelve or fifteen years, L. E. and Mrs. Phillips, sometimes accompanied by their son Phil and their daughter Martha Jane, and sometimes by

a special nurse for L. E., made trips to many different places. They made several tours around the world, and on one or two of their trips abroad they visited, in leisurely fashion, as many as thirty or more of the countries of Europe, Asia, and Africa. On a number of different occasions they visited Hawaii and the Philippines, and L. E. was offered the governor-generalship of the Philippines by Honorable Patrick J. Hurley, Secretary of War in President Hoover's administration, but the condition of L. E.'s health would not admit of the acceptance of such an offer. He visited Japan several times, and as early as the middle 1920's he foresaw that there would inevitably be a conflict between that country and the United States.

He visited many times in Canada, and spent a great deal of time hunting and fishing in its woods and waters. He visited many times in the Bahamas, the West Indies, and in Central and South America. He had been a visitor in every State in the Union, and believed that every one should be thoroughly familiar with his own country before traveling in foreign lands. He was a confirmed fisherman, and his first inquiries in any place he visited were usually with reference to fishing conditions. One of his fishing experiences was the catching of perch in the Sea of Galilee. He had fished entirely along both the Atlantic and the Pacific coasts of North America, and also in the Gulf of Mexico, as well as in many of the lakes and streams of both the United States and Canada.

Notwithstanding the fact that L. E. became a very active business man along many different lines, and became a very wealthy man, he never lost his love for the farm and for country life. One of the accomplishments of his early life of which he was very proud was that, when he was less than seventeen years old, he was proclaimed the champion cornhusker of the State of Iowa, "the State where the tall corn grows." Some years after coming to Oklahoma, he purchased a farm a few miles from Bartlesville, improved it, and stocked it with fine blooded cattle and hogs, and there he spent many happy hours, away from the bustle and turmoil of active business life. In the conduct and management of this farm he associated with him his son Philip R. Phillips, and the farm was given the name "Philson Farms." For many years, and until shortly before his death, he was chairman of the agriculture and livestock committees of the Bartlesville Chamber of Commerce; he aided in the development of the cattle industry in Washington County, and particularly in the development and improvement of bluestem grass pastures; he aided in the establishment and maintenance of the Washington County Fat Stock Shows; and for many years he aided boys and girls of the County and surrounding territory in Four-H work, supplying to young people an average of twenty-five calves and a great many hogs annually. Pecans developed and grown on his farm were always prize winners. The old adage that you can

take the boy out of the country but you can't take the country out of the boy was peculiarly applicable in his case.

In spite of all that medical science, rest, recreation, and tender care could do, L. E.'s health did not improve, and in 1934 he resigned as vice president, general manager, and chairman of the executive committee of Phillips Petroleum Company; but continued to occupy the position of director of the Kansas City Federal Reserve Bank. However, it was his philosophy that a man owes more to his country than the payment of taxes; his was a philosophy of service. He was a firm believer in the adage, "He profits most who serves best," and that every man should give willingly of service in the interests of the general welfare, —service to country, to community, to home, to family, and to friends. He often said: "I should like to spend the rest of my life, if possible, for the good of others. I am proud of my American citizenship, and gladly assume the duties such citizenship entails."

He was unwilling to give up and settle down to the life of an invalid. As time went by, he interested himself, as far as his health and strength would permit, more and more in public affairs, in schools and colleges, and in all matters of common public interest. He was recognized as an able and forceful speaker, and was called upon for addresses on many occasions. He became a recognized authority on subjects of banks and banking, taxation, the relations between government and business, on what constitutes good citizenship, on the subject of the State's resources and its business and commercial interests, and on the subjects of loyalty and patriotism. He delivered many addresses before the Oklahoma Bankers Association, the American Bankers Association, Bankers Associations of Kansas, Nebraska, South Dakota, and other States. He was frequently called upon to address chambers of commerce, petroleum associations, and other public and commercial bodies, in many different States, and he was always in demand as a popular after-dinner speaker. He delivered commencement addresses to the high schools in his old home town of Conway and in other places in Iowa; and to graduating classes of the University of Tulsa, Phillips University, of Enid, Oklahoma, and to Washburn College, of Topeka, Kansas. Honorary degrees were conferred upon him by Phillips University and by Washburn College. He was one of the trustees of the Endowment Association of the University of Kansas, from which University his two sons and his son-in-law were graduates.

One of the finest things in the life of L. E. Phillips was his devotion and steadfast loyalty to the friends of his youth. In the early 1890's, in the little town of Conway, Iowa, four young boys, all in their teens, of whom L. E. was one of the leading spirits, who had grown up together, gone to school together, learned to swim and skate together, and who had camped and hunted and fished



together, formed an organization under the somewhat inelegant title of "The Never Sweat Club." It was facetiously said that the club was "organized to combat certain insidious propaganda that was being circulated by some of the gossips of the town with reference to the industry or reliability or lack of it, of the several members." When the club was formed, the way was left open for the admission of new members, the chief qualification for membership being that the applicant "had come under the ban of the village gossips, most of whom were mothers or relatives of the young ladies in whom the members of the club were interested."

By 1898 three additional members had been admitted; but as the years were going by, some of the members began leaving to enroll in schools of higher learning than were available in the local community, some entered upon business careers at other places, and one enlisted in the armed forces of the United States for service in the Spanish-American War. It had become apparent that, in the ordinary course of events, the members of the club would drift apart, and it was the unanimous desire that some arrangement be made that would keep them in touch with each other, no matter how widely separated they might become.

In December, 1898, at a reunion of the membership, held at Creston, Iowa, an eighth member was added. At that meeting the name of the organization was changed to Anchor Club, "it being thought that the old name was no longer appropriate, since all of the members had finally gone to work." At that meeting it was agreed that there should always be an annual reunion, as long as any of the members survived, and that between meetings the members should be kept in touch with each other by means of a chain letter. This agreement was carried out consistently and continuously for more than forty-five years. An annual meeting was held at a predetermined time and place, usually in the home town of one of the members; three or four times a year a chain letter made the rounds of the membership, a running commentary upon the times, the manners and customs of the country, national and local gossip, and the personal affairs of the members, and finally came to rest in the possession of L. E., and were lodged in his files. Nothing ever kept a member away from an annual meeting other than illness of himself or some member of his immediate family. As the years went by the membership was gradually reduced by death, until only two of the original eight members are now living. However, in later years, Frank, Ed, and Waite Phillips were added as associate or honorary members, and are all living.

This organization was entirely unique, eight young boys banding themselves together solely in the common bonds of friendship, keeping in close and constant touch with each other for more than forty-five years, each of them becoming a successful business man

and an outstanding citizen of the community in which he lived. Although scattered through as many states as there were members, wherever they were they were always honored and respected citizens of the communities in which they lived.

For many years, beginning in the late 1890's and continuing down to within two or three years of the time of his death, L. E. kept scrapbooks in which he preserved a wealth of information, consisting of clippings from newspapers, magazines, periodicals, and publications of various kinds, relating to national, international, state, and purely local affairs; and also souvenirs, programs, printed menus, passenger lists of steamers, letters, telegrams, greeting cards, Christmas cards, and odd scraps of information of many kinds picked up at different places in the world. A mere glance at these scrapbooks would show how utterly impossible it would be to give a fair outline of L. E.'s life in a brief sketch like this.

L. E. Phillips was a real man. He hated sham, pretense, and hypocrisy. He was entirely at home amidst the humblest surroundings, and his head was unbowed in the presence of the great. A saying he often quoted was: "Don't take yourself too damn seriously." He loved Gray's "Elegy Written in a Country Church-Yard." He often recited the entire poem, but the lines he quoted most frequently were:

"The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,  
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
Awaits alike the inevitable hour:  
The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

His rule and guide of conduct throughout his entire life was expressed in the concluding words of William Cullen Bryant's great poem, "Thanatopsis":

"So live that when thy summons comes to join  
The innumerable caravan that moves  
To that mysterious realm, where each shall take  
His chamber in the silent halls of death,  
Thou go not, like the quarry-slave at night,  
Scourged to his dungeon, but, sustained and soothed  
By an unfaltering trust, approach thy grave  
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch  
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams."

At his request, these lines were read by one of the ministers who officiated at his last services. If any one ever lived up to such a standard of life, surely L. E. Phillips did. It was his earnest request that his last rites be brief and as simple as possible. It was his expressed wish that there be no pomp or ceremony of any kind.

In Memorial Park Cemetery, on a hill east of town, looking down upon the home and the little city he loved so well, lies all that was mortal of L. E. Phillips. Requiescat in pace.

## MISSIONS AND MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, U. S., AMONG THE CHOCTAWS—1866-1907\*

By Natalie Morrison Denison

The post-war period in the Indian Territory was a dark and difficult time for the Presbyterian missionaries. The war left a blight over everything. The United States penalized the former slave-holding Indian nations, for having sided with the Confederate States, by confiscation of a part of their lands and reduction in the powers of their governments. The Indian people suffered reconstruction with other communities in the South, and little material or spiritual progress was made among the Choctaws for many years.<sup>1</sup>

The work of the missionaries was made increasingly hard by a number of things. The railroads brought in additional white people and many were very undesirable. The Indian Territory became a refuge for criminals and deserters. During this period the exploits of Belle Starr and Cherokee Bill were notorious. Since the Federal Government provided no free schools, conditions were made worse. The Indians were supposed to be self-sufficient. In these trying times whiskey, feuds, and illiteracy abounded.<sup>2</sup>

When the General Assembly met in 1866, they were strongly in favor of continuing the Indian work. The Standing Committee on Foreign Missions made the following statement in its report:<sup>3</sup>

Nor must we bate one jot of heart or hope in the Indian field. The hands of the venerable Father Kingsbury, who has stood so long at the post of honor and danger, must be held up; the survivors of the noble band of brethren who have rallied around him, like a forlorn hope, must be cheered and supported. The vacancy that is occasioned by the retirement of Brother Byington must be filled. The treasury must be replenished and the work of the Indian Missions greatly extended and enlarged. The Red Man, no less than the black, is at our very doors crying for the gospel.

---

\* This article has been adapted for publication in *The Chronicles* from Chapter IV in *Presbyterian Missions and Missionaries Among the Choctaw to 1907*, a thesis submitted by Natalie Morrison Denison, of Oklahoma City, to the Graduate Faculty in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Arts, The University of Oklahoma Graduate School, in 1938. Mrs. Denison is a daughter of the late, Dr. William B. Morrison, Professor of History in Southeastern State College, Durant, Oklahoma, and well known Oklahoma writer and historian ("William Brown Morrison" by Robert L. Williams in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXII, No. 4 [Winter, 1944-45], pp. 402-04).—Ed.

<sup>1</sup> Stanley Vestal, "The Indians of Oklahoma", *Southwest Review* (Dallas, Texas), Vol. XIV, Number 2, pp. 143-144; William B. Morrison, *The Red Man's Trail* (Richmond, Virginia: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1932), p. 74.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 144.

<sup>3</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 73.



But conditions were so unsettled that the Assembly could not assume responsibility for re-establishment of schools. Their chief interest was in sending ministers to labor in the churches.<sup>4</sup>

Urgent calls were sent by the missionaries in the Choctaw Nation for recruits. At a meeting of the Choctaw Mission in 1868 the following resolution was passed: "Resolved. That if two ministers be sent out to us the ensuing season one be directed to labor in the churches at Wheelock, Mountain Fork and Mt. Zion and the other in the churches of Kiamichi and Blue Counties."<sup>5</sup> This indicates the many churches which were without preachers. In 1869 the Mission was still sending out calls for additional workers: "Resolved, That if new missionaries are sent to the Choctaws one should be first settled at Good Land and the next at Bennington."<sup>6</sup>

Though impoverished, the Assembly's Committee of Foreign Missions did everything it could. However, it was hard to find recruits to take the places of the sainted, old missionaries, who were dying one by one. So the Choctaw Mission turned to the Indian men for leadership. Gradually the churches began to be supplied more and more by native preachers.<sup>7</sup>

The Indian Mission could not be continued on its large pre-war basis, for conditions would not permit it. After 1870 the work of the Presbyterian Church, U.S., among the Choctaws was confined to the churches of Indian Presbytery. The missionaries were anxious for the Committee on Foreign Missions to aid a school for boys and one for girls which was opened by the Choctaw Nation. They felt the most efficient way would be to furnish teachers and Superintendents. These schools were Spencer for boys and New Hope for girls.<sup>8</sup>

Almost the first reconstruction measure of the Choctaw government was with regard to education. On December 27, 1866, the Council passed an act putting into operation the neighborhood schools. So in January, 1867, these schools were opened, and the Choctaw children, who for five years had been without instruction, were once again in school. By 1871 New Hope and Spencer had been repaired, and put into operation. Spencer Academy was under contract with the Presbyterian mission board, while New Hope Academy was under the Methodist board.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Choctaw Mission Records*, II (April 13, 1868), p. 93.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, (September 11, 1869), p. 95.

<sup>7</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 73; *Choctaw Mission Records*, (September 16, 1870), p. 96.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> *Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, (1871) p. 572; Debo, Angie, *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1934), p. 96.

When these two boarding schools opened, the neighborhood schools were reduced in number. Part of the school fund formerly used for them had to be used for two higher schools. Superintendent Forbis LeFlore reported that there were "Sunday Schools" being carried on by the different churches. According to his report the Indian people were anxious to educate their children, but lack of school funds hindered. By 1871 the Choctaw school system had been reestablished; however, the schools were inferior to those existing before the war.<sup>10</sup>

One of the principal evils in the Choctaw school system at this time was incompetent teachers. According to the report of A. Parsons, United States Indian Agent, a large number of the teachers were unfit for their positions. Progress could not be made until more efficient teachers were hired. The officers in charge of the schools were incompetent to a large extent. Mr. Parsons suggested that teachers be selected by some missionary board. If this were done, he felt there would be more religious, moral, and educational progress in the Choctaw Nation.<sup>11</sup> This idea is not surprising, for the schools under the care of religious bodies were the most prosperous and efficient in the Nation.<sup>12</sup>

The period beginning with 1870 and ending with 1889 was one of growth and expansion for the Indian work. New leaders came to carry on the work laid down by the old missionaries. By 1870 all the old veterans had passed on. They lived to see their dream fulfilled—a barbarous Indian Nation transformed into a civilized Christian people.<sup>13</sup>

The Reverend Cyrus Byington gave up his work at the close of the Civil War and went to Belpre, Ohio. By this time he was old and infirm, but anxious to continue his work of translating the Bible into Choctaw. He continued his work until his death in 1868. His last act was to finish the translation of the Pentateuch.<sup>14</sup>

In the preceding year on October 28, 1867, the Reverend Ebenezer Hotchkin had died while on a visit to the North. Though his death was unexpected, he had been feeble for a long time. In less than one month after his death Mrs. Hotchkin died. Their long years of service to the Choctaw Mission were deeply appreciated by all who knew them. The Minutes of Indian Presbytery contain the following tribute to them:<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.

<sup>11</sup> *Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, (1873) p. 208.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, (1874) p. 70.

<sup>13</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 74; R. M. Firebaugh, "History of Indian Presbytery," *Oklahoma Trails*, Atoka, Oklahoma, 1927, p. 80.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>15</sup> *Records of the Indian Presbytery* (April 11, 1868), pp. 70-71.

The death of Mr. Hotchkin was a severe loss to this Presbytery and to the Choctaw people. The number of laborers in this field had been sadly diminished before the death of this dear brother, and those that are left are few indeed and very feeble. . . . He was a devoted laborer in his Master's vineyard, and bore a large share in the management of boarding and other schools for the education of Choctaw children. What adds to the intensity of this affliction, is the death of Mrs. Hotchkin in less than one month after that of her beloved husband. In life they exemplified the excellence & beauty of a well regulated Christian family and in death they were not long divided.

The Reverend C. C. Copeland, who came to the Mission in 1842 as a teacher, died in 1869. He had studied the Choctaw language and had written some translations. Instrumental in founding the station at Bennington, he named it after his old home in Vermont. During the Civil War he had to leave his station for a little while because of persecution over the slavery issue. When the General Assembly met at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1866, he was the first commissioner from Indian Presbytery after the war. He spent the last years of his ministry at Wheelock.<sup>16</sup> Mr. Copeland was diligent and faithful and his services were sorely missed.<sup>17</sup>

Doctor Cyrus Kingsbury, one of the most remarkable of the Choctaw missionaries, died on June 27, 1870, after fifty-two years of labor among the Indians. He kept up his work until a few months before his death. His unselfish labor for the Indians was an inspiration to all who worked with him. He died at Boggy Depot at the age of eighty-four years.<sup>18</sup> His services were of such magnitude that it would be difficult to estimate the scope of his influence.<sup>19</sup> The

<sup>16</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, op. cit., pp. 74-75.

<sup>17</sup> *Records of the Indian Presbytery* (April 11, 1870) pp. 90-91. Mr. Copeland's and Mr. Byington's death are jointly recorded:

- (1) "Resolved. That in the death of Rev. Cyrus Byington and Rev. C. C. Copeland, Indian Presbytery, has been sorely bereaved; The Choctaw Mission especially has met with a loss which can scarcely ever be made up.
- (2) "Resolved, that we testify to the diligence, faithfulness and devotion of these brethren; that they have placed the Choctaw people under lasting obligations; and that we will cherish their names in grateful remembrance and endeavor by the grace of God to carry on the work which they have so well begun and so long furthered themselves.
- (3) "Resolved. That we do sincerely and deeply sympathize with the families of the deceased in their bereavement and while we commend them to the all-powerful care of our God we are willing and anxious to do all that is in our power for their welfare and comfort."

<sup>18</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, op. cit., pp. 47-74; *Records of the Indian Presbytery* (September 18, 1870), p. 101.

<sup>19</sup> *Records of the Indian Presbytery* (September 17, 1870), p. 103. The following resolutions were passed on Dr. Kingsbury's death by Indian Presbytery:

"Therefore, Resolved. That in the death of Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury, D.D., we as a Presbytery have lost a kind and beloved co-laborer, a Christian brother, and a Father in Israel.

"Resolved, 2. That in his death the Choctaw Mission and the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ in this land have lost a firm supporter and defender of the truth once delivered to the saints.



Indian Presbytery accorded him a beautiful tribute when it learned of his death:<sup>20</sup>

Where as through the mysterious providence of God the Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury D. D. was called home from long, useful, and self-denying labors for the moral elevation and spiritual welfare of the Choctaw people, to the rest that remains for them that love God. . . . the present state of intelligence and prosperity of the Choctaws by being raised from degradation and gross superstition are through the influence of the preaching of the Gospel, entirely, of which Rev. C. Kingsbury, D. D. was one of the pioneer missionaries who brought light into this heathen darkness . . . . from 1818 to 1870, the period of 52 years, Dr. Kingsbury performed incessant labors with disinterested benevolence; though he left no earthly honors and fame yet he left a sorrowing and afflicted people.

This pioneer missionary was indeed a man of extraordinary religious fervor and Christian character.

The Reverend Oliver P. Stark, the first regularly appointed missionary at Goodland, should be mentioned here. He left the Choctaw Mission in 1869, moving to Paris, Texas to carry on his work. The Presbytery sorely missed his services, for he had been very active in his work. He did not return to Indian Territory until 1881 when he took charge of New Spencer Academy.<sup>21</sup>

With these pioneer missionaries removed from the field it was no easy task to carry on the Indian work. Their places were very hard to fill. But in 1870 a new period opened. No longer are the records from the Minutes of the Mission; they are from the Minutes of the Presbytery. The missionaries now deal with churches instead of stations and schools.<sup>22</sup> A new era was before the workers among the Choctaw Indians.

A new leader came to Indian Presbytery in 1870. He was destined to work nearly forty years among the Choctaws, thus his name became as closely associated with the Indian work as Kingsbury's. William James Beard Lloyd was one of the most faithful and earnest of the workers after the war. He was born in South Carolina in 1834. At the age of eighteen he was converted after hearing a sermon preached by the great Texas preacher, Daniel Baker. When the Civil War started Mr. Lloyd enlisted in the Confederate Army. His family had moved to Arkansas just before the war, so serving in this section, he was badly injured in the Battle of Pea Ridge. After the war ended, he became a candidate for the ministry. He had many difficulties to overcome in preparing himself for service, as he had a family to support. But, on April 1, 1870,

---

"Resolved, 3. That in his death this Presbytery has sustained a great loss in a ripe scholarship which admirably fitted Dr. Kingsbury for the great work that the Master had committed to his trust."

<sup>20</sup> *Records of the Indian Presbytery* (September 17, 1870), pp. 102-103.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* (September 11, 1869), p. 84; *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 75.

<sup>22</sup> "History of Indian Presbytery", *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

Ouachita Presbytery licensed him to preach. When the call came to labor in the Indian work, he accepted, and moved to Bennington. He and his family made the trip in two wagons drawn by mules.<sup>23</sup>

Mr. Lloyd was examined by the Indian Presbytery before they ordained him as an evangelist. His trial sermon was preached on the following text, "For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ" (Romans 1:16). His life among the Choctaws exemplified this, for he never lost an opportunity to tell others of Christ.<sup>24</sup>

Upon arriving at Bennington, Mr. Lloyd threw himself vigorously into the work. He had to preach through an interpreter in the beginning, but it was not long before he learned the Choctaw language. In riding a circuit throughout the territory he had every opportunity to come in close contact with the Choctaw people. He reached them, and won their love and respect as few missionaries have done. Often in these troubled post-war days, people brought their money to Mr. Lloyd's house for safekeeping. He was so good and generous that even the evil men respected him.<sup>25</sup>

However, a fine saddle horse he owned was stolen five or six times. Always it was returned to him. Sometimes the thief would bring it back, on finding out that it was Mr. Lloyd's horse. Other times his friends would redeem it, and return it. On one occasion a white thief took the horse. An Indian friend of Mr. Lloyd's killed the man and the horse was again returned to the missionary.<sup>26</sup>

Besides his ministerial work, Mr. Lloyd was interested in the educational field. He conducted Armstrong Academy for six years. In 1863 the Choctaw capital had been established at Armstrong Academy. Here it remained for twenty years until the Choctaw Council voted to erect a permanent capital at Tuskahoma. By the fall of 1884 the old Armstrong Academy building was vacant, so the boy's orphan school was situated there. This school provided for fifty orphan boys from six to twelve years of age who had lost one or both of their parents. They were allowed to remain at the school both summer and winter until they were eighteen years old. The boys received special work in agriculture and manual training, in addition to their academic work.<sup>27</sup>

Also Mr. Lloyd was connected with the early work of the Oklahoma Presbyterian College at Durant. He was a member of the

---

<sup>23</sup> Records of Indian Presbytery, *op. cit.*, (September 16, 1870), pp. 96-97; *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 76.

<sup>24</sup> *Records of Indian Presbytery* (September 16, 1870), p. 97.

<sup>25</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, pp. 76-77.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 77.

<sup>27</sup> *Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, (1884), p. 100 (1887), p. 106; *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic*, *op. cit.*, pp. 158-159; *Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 76.

first Board of Trustees for the college, and helped in every way possible to promote its growth.<sup>28</sup>

The life of the Reverend W.J.B. Lloyd has been written by the late Dr. Davis Foute Eagleton of Austin College. He made the following comment on Mr. Lloyd's character, "... with positive will power, decision of character, controlled by the dignity of conscious rectitude, unpretentious in demeanor, withal he possessed a very high sense of honor which was intimately associated with a loathing scorn of hypocrisy and cant."<sup>29</sup>

When Indian Presbytery was in session in 1916, Mr. Lloyd suddenly became ill. He died on April 15, 1916, and was buried at Bennington. Doctor S. L. Morris, Executive Secretary of Home Missions, at that time attending the meeting of Presbytery, was asked to preach the missionary's funeral sermon. People gathered from afar to pay homage to the memory of this wonderful man. Doctor Morris chose his text well, "Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel."<sup>30</sup>

Mr. Lloyd's influence spread to the white as well as to the Indian people. One story, related often since his death, exemplifies this: Mr. Lloyd had an appointment to preach at a full-blood Indian church. Sunday morning dawned with a steady downpour of rain falling. When the time drew near for the service, he made his way to the church, but found it empty. After reading his Bible, he dropped to his knees to pray for those who were absent, for the work and the workers in Indian Presbytery, and for those in the darkness of sin.<sup>31</sup>

At this point in his prayer, a cattleman started to enter the church to get in out of the rain. This man had no regard for the Sabbath, even though he had been brought up in a Christian home. On coming to Indian Territory he had forgotten his Christian training. He stood at the back listening to Mr. Lloyd's earnest prayer. He went on, a little angry that he had listened, for he could not get the prayer off his mind. As he thought of his old home and his Christian parents, his heart softened. He decided that he would do better.<sup>32</sup>

Soon he felt the call to enter the ministry, and he became an untiring worker for the Baptist cause in Indian Territory. He had a great love for the Presbyterians, and most of all for Mr. Lloyd.

This story has come to be known in local tradition as "Father

---

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 77.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*; "History of Indian Presbytery," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 81.

<sup>30</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, pp. 77-78.

<sup>31</sup> *The Presbyterian Survey* (August 1929), p. 505.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*



Lloyd's Prayer."<sup>33</sup> It is characteristic of the man, for it shows the deep spiritualism which made him one of the most beloved of the Choctaw missionaries.

Another of the outstanding missionaries of this period was John Jeremiah Read. He did more work among the Chickasaws than among the Choctaws. However, he should be mentioned here, for he had charge of Spencer Academy from 1877 to 1882.<sup>34</sup>

Mr. Read was born in Hinds County, Mississippi, January 13, 1943. His elementary education was received in a private academy. The Civil War interrupted his education, and he served four years in the Confederate Army. Though his health was impaired to a great extent in these years, it was during this time that he was converted and decided to enter the ministry.<sup>35</sup>

After attending the Presbyterian College of Mississippi and Columbia Seminary, he worked at Port Gibson, Mississippi. Before he was ordained there, a call came from the First Presbyterian Church at Houston, Texas, which he accepted. Here he remained until 1876, doing a wonderful work.<sup>36</sup>

As his health began to fail, his physician advised a higher altitude. A call came for him to take charge of Spencer Academy, a Choctaw national school under the care of the Presbyterian Committee of Foreign Missions. This school was located in the southeastern part of Indian Territory in a mountainous section. As Mr. Read had always wanted to be a missionary, he accepted. With his wife and baby the trip to Spencer was made; the last forty miles of the trip was made in a wagon. School was opened on January 1, 1877.<sup>37</sup>

The climate was far from healthy. In a short time an epidemic of pneumonia broke out in the school. Many persons died among whom was Mr. and Mrs. Read's small daughter. But Mr. Read did not give up, and continued his labors for five years. Many Choctaw boys received instruction under him. One of these was Silas Bacon, who was later Superintendent of Goodland Indian Orphanage.<sup>38</sup>

The school progressed, for in 1880 John Tufts, United States Indian Agent, reported it in "a flourishing condition." There were sixty male students attending the school at that time. According to Mr. Tufts the Choctaws kept a careful check on their schools, for "those who manage their financial and educational interests attend strictly to their duties."<sup>39</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> William B. Morrison, "Rev. J. J. Read," *Oklahoma Trails*, pp. 171-172.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 171.

<sup>36</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 78.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 171-172.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.

<sup>39</sup> *Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs* (1880), p. 96.

In 1882 the Southern Presbyterian Church relinquished Spencer Academy. The Choctaw Mission asked the Board of Home Missions to establish an orphan school for boys and girls at old Spencer. However, the old buildings could not be made suitable for permanent use, so the idea was given up. In 1883 new buildings were erected on a site seven miles north of the present town of Soper, in Choctaw County. Mr. Read was offered the Superintendency of the school in its new location, but refused. So the Reverend O. P. Stark came from Texas to take charge of the school, and died there within three years. The school operated until 1896, when the building burned.<sup>40</sup>

Mr. Read asked Indian Presbytery to locate him for service in the Chickasaw Nation. Where he was stationed there were no schools or churches. Working faithfully among the Chickasaws, he did a wonderful work. He was Stated Clerk of Indian Presbytery for fourteen years. He served as a trustee of Calvin Institute at Durant, Oklahoma, and Austin College at Sherman, Texas. He was attending a meeting of the Board of Austin College, when he died of pneumonia on February 4, 1898. He was buried near Wapanucka in the garden of his old home. His funeral sermon was preached by the Reverend W.J.B. Lloyd, who chose the text, "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."<sup>41</sup> The work of this missionary was indeed blessed, for it bore rich fruit.

One of the most faithful of the later missionaries to the Choctaws was the Reverend Joseph Parker Gibbons. Though born in South Carolina in 1850, his parents moved to Arkansas when he was quite young. During the Civil War his father fought in the Confederate Army, leaving his son to look after the family. This did not give young Gibbons much time for education, which he desired very much. Since he was a cousin of the Reverend W.J.B. Lloyd, help was given him. Mr. Lloyd became his tutor, but this arrangement did not last long. In 1870 Mr. Lloyd was called to the mission work in Indian Territory. In order to continue his studies, Mr. Gibbons went to Indian Territory in 1872. Here he lived in the missionary's home. Naturally he had the opportunity to see the need of more workers in the Indian Territory. However, his education had to be finished before he could answer the call.<sup>42</sup>

It was a long hard road for Mr. Gibbons in getting the proper education. He did some high school work at Hope, Arkansas, and

---

<sup>40</sup> *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People* by Joseph B. Thoburn and Muriel H. Wright (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1929), Vol. I, p. 224; "Wheelock Academy," in *The Oklahoma School Magazine* for April 1, 1932, published by Government boarding schools in Oklahoma (Printed at Chilocco Indian Agricultural School), p. 7; "Rev. J. J. Read," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 172; Mrs. J. P. Gibbons, "Goodland Indian Orphanage," *Oklahoma Trails*, p. 122.

<sup>41</sup> *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 173.

<sup>42</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 81.

then entered Arkansas College. He made his way by doing odd jobs for different people in Batesville. In the summers he worked as a laborer. At one time he hauled freight from Little Rock to Texarkana with an ox team. When his college course was finished, he married Miss Mary L. Talbot. The couple settled on a little farm, and Mr. Gibbons taught school during the winter. But in 1884 Mr. Lloyd came after him, and asked him to take charge of the school at Goodwater, Indian Territory. So he left his plow and came to the Goodwater Station.<sup>43</sup>

In the fall of 1884 he was licensed to preach and was ordained two years later. Solomon Hotema, an educated Choctaw, earnestly begged Mr. Gibbons to come to Goodland. So in 1890 he moved there; it remained his home until his death.<sup>44</sup>

Mr. Gibbons was a faithful worker. He served the Choctaws with no thought of personal gain. His salary never exceeded fifty dollars a month, yet he gave all of his children a college education. He worked hard on his little farm, in addition to his preaching and teaching. His service of thirty-four years has meant a great deal to the Choctaw people, especially his work at Goodland. He died on June 6, 1918, and is buried in the Goodland Cemetery.<sup>45</sup>

The old pioneer missionary, the Reverend Ebenezer Hotchkin, had a son named Charles E. Hotchkin. Born at the Goodwater Mission Station in 1846, he was brought up among the Choctaws. He learned the Choctaw language so well, that he became known as one of the best interpreters of his day. He really loved the Choctaws, preferring their language to his own.<sup>46</sup> Ebenezer Hotchkin saw to it that his sons got a good education. He took them to some of the best academies in the North.<sup>47</sup> Charles had this opportunity and came back to serve as a mission teacher among the Choctaws.<sup>48</sup>

On April 14, 1883 Charles Hotchkin was licensed to preach and on June 9, 1884 was ordained as a minister. He spent a very useful life among the Indians, becoming almost like them before his death. He preached to them from 1884 until his death in 1905, at Hugo, Oklahoma. He lies in an unmarked grave in the Goodland Cemetery. It was said of him: "His whole life was devoted to the Indians and there was never a call for help or advice night or day that he did not answer."<sup>49</sup>

<sup>43</sup> "Goodland Indian Orphanage," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 124; "History of Indian Presbytery," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 81; *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, pp. 81-82.

<sup>44</sup> "History of Indian Presbytery," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 81; "Goodland Indian Orphanage," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, pp. 124-125.

<sup>45</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 82.

<sup>46</sup> "History of Indian Presbytery," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 83.

<sup>47</sup> *Choctaw Mission Records*, II, (May 5, 1854), p. 7.

<sup>48</sup> "History of Indian Presbytery," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 81.

<sup>49</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 83.



One of the interesting later missionaries was the Reverend Calvin J. Ralston. Born in Rockingham County, Virginia, he spent his early life there. He was too young to do any active fighting in the Civil War, but did help as an assistant in field hospitals. At one time he helped the great Confederate surgeon, Dr. Hunter McGuire. After the war had been over a number of years Mr. Ralston became the principal of Suffolk Female Institute, a school for girls. Upon deciding to preach he gave up this work and went to Union Theological Seminary. After graduating from the Seminary, he preached in Tennessee and Texas. When the call came to go to Indian Territory, he accepted. Taking charge of Armstrong Academy, he relieved the Reverend J.B.S. Lloyd, who had been Superintendent there.<sup>50</sup>

Under Mr. Ralston's control the academy did well. In 1892 the school sheltered and clothed seventy orphan boys. This was done at a cost of seven thousand dollars annually. The United States Indian Agent, Leo E. Bennett, felt that the teachers were efficient. He reported that "the salaries paid are liberal and the ability of the teachers is attested by the excellent attainments of the several schools."<sup>51</sup>

Mr. Ralston was always interested in the improvement of the Indian schools. Until his death at the age of seventy-eight he worked for their betterment. Also he was a strong preacher, and became known throughout the Indian country. His one drawback was his inability to attain complete mastery of the Choctaw language. Later on in life he lived at Caney, Oklahoma, and often preached at Indian churches thirty miles away. After Mr. Gibson and Mr. Lloyd died, Mr. Ralston's advice and help was needed at the Indian Presbytery meetings. His life and work will be long remembered, especially in connection with the Indian schools.<sup>52</sup>

These were the outstanding men who worked among the Choctaw Indians after the Civil War. However, one should not overlook the work of the "assistant missionaries" and those preachers and teachers who labored for shorter periods of time. These men and women worked hard to ingrain moral principles into their students. Many had to use interpreters before they learned the language, in order to discuss religious subjects. They deserve to be mentioned along with the regular missionary. Their work was quietly done, but none the less difficult. Many of these noble people lost their health while serving in the Choctaw Nation. Others died in the service, and are buried in unmarked graves in forgotten ceme-

---

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.* Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs, (1892), p. 255.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>52</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, op. cit., p. 84.

taries. Their heroic work should be placed high beside the preaching of the missionary.<sup>53</sup>

There were other preachers connected with the Indian Presbytery who did fine work. One of these was Reverend Stephen Foreman, who was received as a member of Indian Presbytery on September 25, 1864. He had been a member of the Creek Presbytery, but desired to come among the Choctaws to work.<sup>54</sup> Mrs. Foreman spent many years among the Choctaws, and did good work.

The Reverend Alexander Reid, who served as superintendent of Spencer Academy for a number of years, worked many years after the war. He had charge of the church at Spencer Academy, and later Caney Creek. He attended nearly every meeting of the Indian Presbytery during the reconstruction period.<sup>55</sup>

Another worker for many years among the Choctaws was James H. Colton. He was released from the Fayetteville Presbytery in Arkansas and joined the Indian Presbytery in 1870.<sup>56</sup> He supplied many churches in the Choctaw country, among which were Goodwater, Goodland, Pine Ridge, Wheelock, Mountain Fork, Spencer Academy, and Mt. Zion.<sup>57</sup> Mr. Colton served as Clerk of Indian Presbytery during 1870.<sup>58</sup>

The Reverend H. Balentine served for many years among the Indians. Before the Reverend W.J.B. Lloyd was added to the Mission, he supplied the Bennington and Chish-Oktak churches.<sup>59</sup> The records of the Indian Presbytery show that he was absent often from the meetings. He did most of his work among the Chickasaw Indians.<sup>60</sup>

J. M. Perryman and Thomas H. Benton presented themselves at the same time for licenses to preach. They were both accepted, and assigned texts for trial sermons.<sup>61</sup> Mr. Perryman worked for many years among the Indians, but Mr. Benton died in 1870. He worked faithfully the few years he had to preach.<sup>62</sup>

Many of the elders of the different churches met with the members of the Indian Presbytery. Some were urged to study and

---

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.

<sup>54</sup> *Records of Indian Presbytery* (September 25, 1864), p. 52.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*, (February, 1868), p. 66; (April 15, 1875), p. 184; (April 11, 1870), p. 121.

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*, (April 7, 1870), pp. 85-86.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, (September 17, 1870), p. 106.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, (April 11, 1870), p. 121.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, (October 24, 1866), p. 56.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, (April 18, 1873), 142; (September 4, 1873), p. 144; (September 17, 1874), p. 158; Muriel Wright, "Dr. Frank Hall Wright," *Oklahoma Trails*, p. 177.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*, (September 17, 1868), pp. 73-74.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, (April 8, 1870), p. 117.

be licensed to preach. Elijah Brewer was an elder in the Living Land Church. The Reverend Allen Wright and the Reverend C. C. Copeland conferred with him in regard to being licensed. He was willing, and the Presbytery accepted him. He did good work in the churches at Chishoktak and Living Land. The records show that he faithfully attended the meetings of the Presbytery, taking an active part in the proceedings.<sup>63</sup>

Native preachers were needed badly, because of the lack of white workers. In the minutes for 1865 is this statement:<sup>64</sup>

"Whereas there are in the bounds of this Presbytery churches and neighborhoods in great need of the preaching of the Gospel, and native ministers & Licentiates, qualified and inclining to devote themselves to this work if they can be sustained; therefore, Resc That a Comee of three be appointed to raise funds for these brethren and to direct their labors."

Just as the older Choctaw missionaries had passed on, so were the native workers of pre-war days. One of the most outstanding was Reverend Pliny Fisk. He had worked for many years among his own people, and died on November 7, 1866. The minutes of the Presbytery state that,<sup>65</sup>

" . . . with profound regret and sorrow we have to record the death of our brother Rev. Pliny Fiske, a native ordained Choctaw Presbyterian minister, and co-laborer in the cause of our blessed Redeemer . . . though his early advantages were limited, yet by diligent and close application while pursuing his studies for about four years at Marietta, Ohio—on his return by devoting his whole time and energy to the preaching of the precious Gospel—he was eminently useful as a preacher to his people."

There were many faithful native workers willing to fill his place. James Dyer was licensed to preach in September, 1875; he was ordained in April, 1879. He worked many long and useful years among his own people.<sup>66</sup> An interesting story connected with Mr. Dyer shows the unselfish spirit the natives had for one another. On one occasion, when Mr. Dyer had grown old, the Presbytery was discussing the problem of securing aid. Silas Bacon, who worked so faithfully for Goodland Indian Orphanage, arose and said: "My brethren, take my salary and give it to James Dyer. I am a young man and can work for my support. James Dyer is now old and infirm and needs help more than I do."<sup>67</sup> This wonderful spirit could hardly be equaled anywhere.

---

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, (September 17, 1868), pp. 74-76; (September 12, 1872), p. 132; (April 17, 1873), p. 140.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, (September 26, 1865), p. 53.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, (May 11, 1867), pp. 60-61.

<sup>66</sup> "History of Indian Presbytery," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 81.

<sup>67</sup> *The Presbyterian Survey*, (August, 1929), p. 509.



But perhaps one of the most noted and capable of the native preachers was Allen Wright. Born in Mississippi in 1826, he was only six years old when removal came. His mother died when his family was about ready to leave; his father died a few years later in the Choctaw Nation west of the Mississippi River.

Young Allen was placed in the school at Lukfata, which was then occupied by the Presbyterian missionary, Henry R. Wilson. The Reverend Cyrus Kingsbury became interested in the lad. In 1840 at the age of fourteen he went to live at Pine Ridge Mission with the family of Mr. Kingsbury. It is not surprising that these years influenced his character and inspired him to be a minister among his people.<sup>68</sup>

In 1848 the boy completed his preparatory studies at Spencer Academy. It was a custom of the Choctaws at this time to choose each year some of the most outstanding boys and girls in the nation, and send them east for higher education. In 1848 Allen Wright was selected and attended Union College, Schenectady, New York where he graduated in 1852. Then, still wishing to enter the ministry, he entered Union Theological Seminary, New York City in 1852. He completed the course here in 1855.<sup>69</sup>

On returning to the Choctaw Nation he was ordained as a minister by Indian Presbytery. His first position was as Superintendent of Armstrong Academy. This was the beginning of a life devoted to furthering education and Christian work among the Choctaws. He became a leader of his people, and a faithful worker for the Presbyterian Church.<sup>70</sup>

In 1857 Mr. Wright married Harriet Mitchell of Dayton, Ohio. Her parents did not want her to be a missionary, but in 1855 she began her duties as a teacher at Goodwater Female Seminary. Here she met Allen Wright. She wrote in her diary on February 9, 1857:<sup>71</sup> "I am about closing my duties at Goodwater. It makes me sad to think of parting with my scholars, but I feel that Providence has laid out for me another path of duty. I expect in two or three days to be united to one who is as dear to me as my own life." Reverend C. C. Copeland married the young couple on February 11, 1857. They then departed for their new home at Mt. Pleasant station, several miles northeast of the present town of Caddo, Oklahoma.<sup>72</sup>

Mr. Wright was requested to take over the church at Old Boggy Depot in 1859. This was in the far western part of the mission

---

<sup>68</sup> "Dr. Frank Hall Wright," *Oklahoma Trails*, op. cit., p. 174.

<sup>69</sup> William B. Morrison, "Allen Wright," *Oklahoma Trails*, pp. 165-166.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>71</sup> "Dr. Frank Hall Wright," *Oklahoma Trails*, op. cit., p. 176.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*

field. It was here their noted son, Frank Hall Wright, was born.<sup>73</sup>

During the Civil War and Reconstruction the family endured many hardships. Mr. Wright was anxious to help his people out of political difficulties. He served twice as a member of the Choctaw National Council, twice as a treasurer of the Nation, and twice as principal chief. When the Civil War ended, he was a commissioner to help negotiate the treaty of 1866, and is credited with having suggested the name "Oklahoma" for the Indian Territory.<sup>74</sup>

In spite of all his work as a statesman, he did not neglect his missionary work. He served as the clerk of the Indian Presbytery from 1873 to 1875. Also he compiled and published a dictionary of the Choctaw language. His mastery of both English and Choctaw was remarkable.<sup>75</sup>

His death came on December 2, 1885, at his home in Boggy Depot. He was buried in the old cemetery there where Doctor Cyrus Kingsbury also was buried. In a memorial sketch on Wright after his death this tribute was given him:<sup>76</sup>

Except when absent from his post on business connected with these civil appointments, he steadily continued his work as a missionary preacher, finding time also to prepare and publish a dictionary of the Choctaw language, and to perform other literary work for the good of his nation. His life was one of continuous and unsparing activity in the Master's work, and one of great physical and mental fatigue. He was the very pillar of his Presbytery, punctual in attendance, and thorough and efficient in every duty. His culture and courtliness, his fine social qualities, and excellent good sense, won for him much consideration at Washington, whither he was called from time to time. His own people held him in high honor, and have mourned his death as a public calamity.

The son of Allen Wright and Harriet Mitchell Wright, Doctor Frank Hall Wright, followed in his father's footsteps. No account of the Presbyterian Home Mission work in Oklahoma could overlook his work. His was a noble character and he gave his life for the work of the Lord.

He was born on January 1, 1860, at Boggy Depot and on that day his mother wrote in her diary: "I feel the responsibility resting upon me. I know that much depends upon my training.—'Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it.'"<sup>77</sup>

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 174-175. (For further biographical reference to the Reverend Allen Wright, see "Chief Allen Wright," by John Bartlett Meserve, in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XIX, No. 4 [December, 1941], pp. 314-21.—Ed.)

<sup>75</sup> *Records of Indian Presbytery*, (September 4, 1873—April 19, 1875), pp. 144-184.

<sup>76</sup> "Dr. Frank Hall Wright," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 175; "Allen Wright," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, pp. 166-167.

<sup>77</sup> "Dr. Frank Hall Wright," *Oklahoma Trails*, *op. cit.*, p. 177.

Young Wright received good training at home and in school. His first teacher was the Reverend Hamilton Balentine, a missionary, who had been superintendent of Wapanucka Academy before the Civil War. Later his teacher was Miss Clara Eddy, who had been trained in the Emma Willard School at Troy. This Christian spirit about him brought him to an early conversion.

Later he attended Spencer Academy for his preparatory work, then, like his father, he enrolled at Union College, Schenectady, New York. After graduation, he too, attended Union Theological Seminary. He finished there the year of his father's death, 1885.<sup>78</sup>

Frank Wright had a wonderful baritone voice, which he used for evangelical purposes. He was urged to accept an offer to go on the operatic stage, which tempted him. But he thought of his father, and knew that he would want him to stay with the ministry.

He married a gifted pianist, who was a great help to him in his work, and immediately the young couple went to Boggy Depot where they made their first home and he began his missionary work. Indian Presbytery licensed him to preach. But after a few years he went to New York as an evangelist. In this work he contracted tuberculosis, but he finally overcame the disease and returned to Indian Territory to work among the Kiowas, Comanches, and Aarapahoes of Western Oklahoma.<sup>80</sup>

When his sudden death came in 1922, friends throughout the United States were saddened. His magnetic personality and wonderful voice had endeared him to many. His missionary work was very productive, for he reached white people as well as the Indians.<sup>81</sup>

All these missionaries working among the Indians were extremely interested in all educational work. However, at the close of the Civil War, the church was obliged to give up most of the educational work. When conditions had improved to such an extent that the church was ready to help the schools again, they found the task taken over by others. No school east of Goodland was ever opened again; historic old Wheelock was lost to the church. Armstrong Academy was conducted for some time by the Presbyterian Church, U. S.<sup>82</sup>

---

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 178.

<sup>80</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 178-179. (For further biographical reference to Dr. Frank Hall Wright, see "The Missionary Work of the Reformed Dutch Church in America in Oklahoma," by the Reverend Richard H. Harper, in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XVIII, No. 3 [September, 1940], pp. 253-56, and No. 4 [December, 1940], pp. 329-30.—Ed.)

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 181.

<sup>82</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, op. cit., p. 101. (In 1883, the Choctaw General Council provided for the re-opening of the school at Wheelock and new buildings were erected northeast of the old Wheelock Church. Though both small boys and girls



In 1889 the Indian work was transferred from the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions to the Executive Committee of Home Missions. This last named committee still conducts the work at the expense of six thousand dollars per year.<sup>83</sup> Some of the mission schools supported by the committee were conducted by heroic women workers. Mrs. Lila P. Read at Wapanucka carried on the work with a small school. At Chishoktak Miss Anna L. Paxson had a boarding school and day school. It was located near Bennington, but Miss Paxson rarely ever saw a white face. The Hotchkins had schools at Caddo and Durant. So the work was carried on, reaching many Indian and white children in isolated places.<sup>84</sup>

In 1885 the Choctaw Council had become somewhat dissatisfied with the mission arrangement of schools. So in 1894 all contracts were cancelled, and the Choctaws conducted their school without the help of the missionaries. But the missionaries continued to operate neighborhood schools where they were needed until the end of tribal government. There were many white children coming into the Territory, and these schools reached them as well as the Indian children.<sup>85</sup>

By the year 1892 the number of academies had increased to seven. The Choctaw school system was under the supervision of a superintendent and three district trustees. The duty of the superintendent was to supervise the academies and high schools, the three trustees supervised the primary schools in the three districts.<sup>86</sup>

This school system was supported by the annuities, the royalties, permit taxes, and the income from invested funds. The Choctaw people had voted to use part of their annuities for educational purposes at an early period. They were interested in education, and had a high proportion of educated people in their tribe.<sup>87</sup> The mis-

---

were in attendance for a time, the school was again maintained for the education of Choctaw girls and has continued as a girls' school to this day (1947). When the school was re-opened in 1884, W. B. Robe and his wife, as superintendent and matron respectively, carried on the work for six years through the interests of the Presbyterian Board of Missions, U.S.A. Upon the retirement of Mr. and Mrs. Robe, the son, R. C. Robe, became superintendent and served until 1893. The following year, all the schools in the Choctaw Nation were taken over and operated by the Choctaw government with no church affiliations until 1899. When the school was re-opened in 1884, the old Wheelock church was repaired under the auspices of the Presbyterian Board of Missions, U.S.A., and missionary efforts were carried on again by the Reverend John Edwards at this location for a number of years. Mr. Edwards had labored as a missionary of the Presbyterian Church in the Choctaw Nation before the war between the states.—Ed.)

<sup>83</sup> "History of Indian Presbytery," *op. cit.*, *Oklahoma Trails*, p. 82.

<sup>84</sup> *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 101.

<sup>85</sup> *Ibid.*, *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic*, *op. cit.*, p. 238.

See *Appendix (Choctaw Schools)* for statistics that give an idea of the growth of the Choctaw schools during the period of reconstruction.

<sup>86</sup> See *Appendix (Choctaw Schools)*.

<sup>87</sup> *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic*, *op. cit.*, p. 242.

sionaries deserve great credit, for their earliest work was in the interest of education as well as religion. Through their efforts in the mission schools the Indians were awakened to the desirability of having an educated nation.

In 1900 the Federal Government took over the educational work for the Choctaws, and began the operation of most of the tribal schools. Today (1947) only two of these schools still function, Jones Academy for boys, near Hartshorne, Oklahoma, and Wheelock Academy, for girls, near Millerton, Oklahoma.<sup>88</sup>

However, the Federal Government has not completely neglected the denominational schools. Their policy has been to appropriate certain amounts out of tribal funds to give to selected denominational schools. The Indians have funds coming from mineral and other royalties, which are used in this manner. At the request of the Indians, two of the Presbyterian mission schools have always been included in the selected group. They are Goodland Indian Orphanage and the Oklahoma Presbyterian College at Durant. With this help from the Indians and the support given by the Assembly's Committee of Home Missions, the Presbyterian Church has been able to give Christian education to about two hundred Indian children every year.

Goodland Orphanage is older than the Presbyterian College at Durant, for it dates back to 1848. In that year Mr. and Mrs. John Lathrop were trying to develop a new mission at "Yakni Achuckma" or Goodland. They did not stay, and in 1850 Rev. O. P. Stark was appointed to this Mission. The school went through many discouraging periods; if the Indians in the community had not been interested, it would have died. However, such men and women as Solomon Hotema, Mrs. Carrie LeFlore, the Reverend and Mrs. J. P. Gibbons, Miss Elizabeth Rood, and Silas Bacon, remained faithful. The school has progressed, until now its high school course gives instruction to over fifty Indian boys and girls.<sup>89</sup>

During the decade from 1890 to 1900, thousands of white people come into Indian Territory. It was soon plain that statehood for the territory was eminent. So the college work in the mission schools was interracial, and the white people attended with the Indians. Such was the Oklahoma Presbyterian College.<sup>90</sup>

Durant, in the Choctaw Nation, was close to the Chickasaw line. Since it was on the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railroad, it soon became a place of importance. Here it was that the Oklahoma Presbyterian College was built.

---

<sup>88</sup> Morrison, *The Red Man's Trail*, op. cit., p. 102.

<sup>89</sup> "Goodland Indian Orphanage," *Oklahoma Trails*, op. cit., pp. 115-138.

<sup>90</sup> Morrison, *The Red Man's Trail*, op. cit., pp. 106-07.

The Reverend C. J. Ralston and his wife worked and taught at Armstrong Academy for a number of years. Their son, Calvin, had been born there. His parents were strong advocates of educational advantages, so they began saving toward their son's education. When only four years old, young Calvin strayed beyond the limits of Armstrong Academy. He fell into a deep pool and was drowned. At the time of this tragedy, 1892 the Ralston's school fund for their son amounted to over two hundred dollars. They decided to use the money for a memorial to their little boy.<sup>91</sup>

In 1894 the Assembly's Home Mission Committee planned to start a school at Durant. Mr. Ralston decided to give his memorial fund to this school, if the committee agreed to name it after his son. Also he wanted the property deeded to the Assembly's Committee. So the school was founded and called Calvin Institute.<sup>92</sup>

From 1894 to 1896 the Reverend R. K. Moseley was head of the school. Many veteran missionaries were on the Board of Trustees, such as J. J. Read, W.J.B. Lloyd, and C. J. Ralston. The first President of the Board of Trustees was Doctor Robert A. Lively, for many years the Stated Clerk of Indian Presbytery. During these first two years the school progressed to such an extent that it was moved to a larger building further west on the main street of Durant.

The school came under the supervision of Mrs. Mary Semple Hotchkin and her son, Ebenezer, in 1896. The Board selected this useful woman, who had come to Indian Territory in 1857 as a teacher. She was born in Ohio, in 1837, and had known every comfort. But when the call of the mission field came, she gave up her luxuries, and came to Wheelock to teach. She taught at Bennington later, and then in the schools at Goodwater, Mayhew, Caddo, and Chickasaw in the Chickasaw Nation. While at Bennington she married Henry Hotchkin, son of the old pioneer missionary; some of their children became missionaries. Mrs. Hotchkin's consecrated life made her forty years of service of great usefulness to the Indians. Besides being a teacher, she worked as a friend, nurse, doctor, and spiritual advisor. Into her classroom at every station she carried the Bible; she taught the Bible just as she taught her regular school classes. At every mission school where she was stationed she read the Bible through. It was a habit of hers to give away marked copies of the New Testament. It is not surprising that when she died on August 31, 1917, her last words were: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet."<sup>93</sup>

---

<sup>91</sup> Anne R. Semple, "Oklahoma Presbyterian College," *Oklahoma Trails*, p. 101.

<sup>92</sup> Morrison, *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

<sup>93</sup> Semple, "Oklahoma Presbyterian College," *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 103.



Mrs. Hotchkin found the work hard at Durant. There was very little equipment, only a few desks and seats cut from rough logs. But through her efforts the work grew, and Durant, as well as the church, recognized its importance. In 1900 the school was able to secure a contract, so that Indian boys and girls could attend supported by tribal funds. As the city of Durant was very interested in the enlargement of the school, the Board of Trustees, with Doctor Thornton R. Sampson at the head, decided to build a brick school building. Many people in Durant gave liberal gifts, and with the support of the Assembly's Committee, this was done. A new location was selected near the northern edge of the city. As a dormitory was needed, the old frame school building was moved out to serve this purpose. It was no longer known as Calvin Institute, for the name was changed to Durant College. For the next eight years the school was operated on the co-educational basis; many Indian boys and girls received an education there.

The Reverend Ebenezer Hotchkin was the head of the school during this period, and has served the school for many years since that time. He was born on July 5, 1869, not far from Goodland, and was reared and educated in the Indian country. Naturally he came to know and understand the Indian. His early education was received under his mother's instruction at Caddo. When yet a boy he attended the government Indian School, Haskell Institute, at Lawrence, Kansas. Doctor Hotchkin says today:<sup>94</sup>

"I am about half Indian in heart and mind. I still associate with them almost as much as I mingle with my white neighbors. I know their weaknesses and their strength, their problems and their desires, and am able to talk and advise with them when they bring their troubles to me, as many still do. Even the fullbloods, who are becoming rarer as the civilization of the white man encroaches on what I like to term the Indian civilization, count me as one of them."

After leaving Haskell Doctor Hotchkin worked as a cow hand on the old Bar-Z ranch near Pauls Valley. In those stirring days the cattle business was dangerous, for there were white and Indian rustlers and negro outlaws. Many times the cowboys would have to fight these rustlers, and Mr. Hotchkin saw many of his associates shot. The cowboys had a code of ethics as to the use of obscene language around the camp house; anyone using such language was given twenty lashes with a wet rope. Mr. Hotchkin tells how he once violated the code and was unable to ride his horse for a week.

He soon gave up this rough life, and finished his education at Park College, Missouri, and Fort Worth University in Texas. After marrying Miss Marriah Moore at Pauls Valley, he began his chosen work of preaching and teaching. He was evangelist for Indian Presbytery for a few years, but at the same time served as a

---

<sup>94</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman*, May 8, 1930, Section C, p. 8.

Bible teacher in the school at Durant. His life from that time until recently has been closely connected with the school.<sup>95</sup>

During the period from 1900 to 1908, William Brown Morrison served as principal of the high school. Born near Lexington, Virginia, he attended and graduated from Washington and Lee University. He went to Beaumont, Texas, to teach, and was called from there to the work in the Durant College. His wife, Christine Barton Morrison, whom he had married in Beaumont, assisted him with his work as matron of the dormitory. They were connected with the school until 1905, when they went to Virginia to take up work there. However, in 1910, they returned, and Doctor Morrison was connected with the school for eight years as President.<sup>96</sup>

When Statehood came for Oklahoma in 1907, it was decided to operate the Durant College as a girl's school. The city of Durant purchased the old property of the school, and offered a new site northwest of the city limits. A beautiful building was erected on a twenty acre campus, and everything was put in readiness for the opening of a new college. In 1910 the school became Oklahoma Presbyterian College for Girls.<sup>97</sup>

When Oklahoma became a state in 1907, the Choctaw Nation passed out of existence as a separate political unit. From that time on Choctaw history has been closely connected with that of the State of Oklahoma. Many years had passed since their peaceful nation was disturbed by the white man. A long road had been traveled. With statehood came a better educational system. The missionaries had worked hard to bring the Indians into a civilized state. They had, to a large extent, prepared them for citizenship, but their work was not finished. The evil effects of the Civil War upon the Choctaw people finally were eradicated. Once again the faithful efforts of the missionary workers had helped their Indian friends through a dark and difficult period. But now another change had come, and the Indians needed help in readjusting themselves to a new civilization.

---

#### APPENDIX, (*Choctaw Schools*)

Before the Boarding Schools were re-opened, Superintendent Forbis LeFlore made the following report for the school year of 1868-1869 (See *Report, Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, [1869], p. 410):

---

<sup>95</sup> Personal interview with Dr. Ebenezer Hotchkin now living at Durant, Oklahoma.

<sup>96</sup> Personal interview with the late Dr. W. B. Morrison, Department of History, Southeastern State College, Durant.

<sup>97</sup> *The Daily Oklahoman*, *op. cit.*; Morrison, *The Red Man's Trail*, *op. cit.*, p. 110.

Neighborhood Schools	No. of Schools	Pupils	Cost
Pushmataha District .....	27	718	\$ 7,028.45
Apukshunnubbee District .....	23	618	6,312.87
Moshulatubbee District .....	19	511	6,027.72
Total .....	69	1,847	\$19,369.04

In 1872 a table of statistics gave the number of schools among the different Indian tribes. By this time the boarding schools had been opened. The report for the Choctaw schools was as follows (*Report*, Commissioner of Indian Affairs [1872], p. 388):

Name	No. of scholars	No. of teachers	Names of missionaries and denominations to which they belong
Neighborhood Schools .....	719	34	Allen Wright, J. M. Colton,
Spencer Academy .....	60	2	W. J. B. Lloyd, and Elijah
New Hope .....	40	1	Brewer, Presbyterians;
Total .....	819	37	Jesse Walker and R. M. Davis, Methodists; R. J. Hogue and W. H. Murrow, Baptists.

The report of Robert L. Owen, United States Indian Agent, gave the following information concerning Choctaw schools for the school year of 1886-1887 (*Report*, Commissioner of Indian Affairs [1887], p. 106):

Name	Number attending	Average attendance	Appropriation	Cost
New Hope Seminary (girls).....	100	95	\$10,000	_____
Spencer Academy (boys) .....	100	97	10,000	_____
Armstrong Academy (orphan boys).....	50	50	5,500	_____
Wheelock Seminary (orphan girls).....	50	50	5,500	_____
State Colleges:				
Girls .....	13	25	_____	\$7,125
Boys .....	13			
Neighborhood schools (168).....	3,512		82,269	44,144

The condition of the Choctaw schools for the years 1888-1889 was reported by Leo E. Bennett, United States Indian Agent (*Report*, Commissioner of Indian Affairs [1889], p. 205):

The Choctaw Nation supports	Capacity
Spencer Academy .....	120
New Hope Seminary .....	120
Wheelock Orphan Asylum .....	60
Armstrong Orphan Asylum .....	60
Number	
Common schools .....	170 (30 of these for freedmen)
Private schools .....	Names—Presbyterian Academy at McAlester Baptist school at Atoka

United States Indian Agent, Leo E. Bennett, made the following report (*Report*, Commissioner of Indian Affairs [1892] p. 255):

	No.	Capacity	Money appropriated	Name of Principal
Neighborhood schools .....	123		\$ 59,400	
Choctaw Academies: .....	7			
New Hope Seminary .....	180		10,000	T. D. Ainsworth
(for females)				



Tushka-luse Institute .....	30	10,000	Henry Nail
(for Choctaw freedmen male and female)			
Jones Academy (for boys) .....	100	10,000	A. T. Dwight
Tus-ka-homma Institute .....	100	10,000	Peter Hudson
(for females)			
Spencer Academy (for boys) .....	100	10,000	H. A. Caldwell
Wheelock Orphan Seminary .....	50	5,600	R. C. Robe
(for girls)			
Armstrong Orphan Home .....	70	7,000	C. J. Ralston
(for boys)			
Total .....	550	<hr/> \$122,400	

## COLONEL PINKNEY LUGENBEEL

By Carolyn Thomas Foreman

Pinkney Lugenbeel, who served at Fort Gibson, Fort Washita and Fort Towson, Indian Territory, bore as his given name that of one of the most celebrated families of Maryland. William H. Hoty, Jr., assistant director of the Maryland Historical Society, wrote:

I am sorry to say that we are unable to discover any information concerning a possible connection of Col. Pinkney Lugenbeel with the distinguished family of Maryland. . . . It does seem probable that he came from Frederick County, and material dealing with that section of the state includes numerous mentions of several of the Lugenbeels. . . . The register of the German Reformed Church of Frederick County records vital statistics of various Lugenbeels. . . .

Among the pension records of the National Archives is a file<sup>1</sup> which gives the names of Lugenbeel's parents as John and Pamela Lugenbeel, and his birth occurred on November 20, 1819, at "Liberty," Frederick County, Maryland.

Lugenbeel was appointed to the Military Academy from Ohio and studied there between September 1, 1835, and July 1, 1840. Upon graduation he was assigned to the Fifth Infantry with the rank of brevet second lieutenant.

Lieutenant Lugenbeel sailed from New York aboard the ship *General Parkhill* in October, 1840, for Pilatka, Florida, via Savannah. He had been promoted from brevet to second lieutenant on September 22 and in December he was reported on duty with Company E, Eighth Infantry, at Camp Riley, near Fort King, Florida.<sup>2</sup>

In 1841 he was sent to Fort Gibson, Indian Territory. During the following years he was stationed at Fort Winnebago, Wisconsin, and Fort Gratiot, Michigan, where he spent four years.<sup>3</sup>

At the age of twenty-four Lieutenant Lugenbeel was married on September 5, 1843, to Miss Harriet E. Williams at Detroit. She was twenty-two and the daughter of James Williams. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend George Duffield, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church and witnessed by Samuel P. Hastings and Doctor Suto of the U. S. Army.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lugenbeel, Pinkney, WC 227-381.

<sup>2</sup> *Army and Navy Chronicle*, Washington City, October 15, 1840, p. 255; *ibid.*, November 19, 1840, p. 335; *ibid.*, December 3, 1840, p. 367.

<sup>3</sup> Fort Gratiot was at the outlet of Lake Huron in the present-day Port Huron, Michigan, about forty or fifty miles from Detroit.

<sup>4</sup> Detroit Public Library, Wayne County Archives, Vol. 6, p. 183, marriage records prepared in 1936 by Michigan Works Progress Administration; *Army and Navy Chronicle & Scientific Repository*, September 14, 1843.

From 1845 to 1846 Lugenbeel participated in the military occupation of Texas and as a first lieutenant took part in the War with Mexico at the Battle of Monterrey, the siege of Vera Cruz and the capture of San Antonio, on August 20, 1847. The same day he was wounded in the Battle of Churubusco, where he was brevetted for gallantry and meritorious conduct in that fight and at Contreras. On September 8, 1847, he fought in the Battle of Molino del Dey; five days later he participated in the storming of Chapultepec Palace and was brevetted major for gallantry.

Lugenbeel next served as adjutant of his regiment at East Pascagoula, Mississippi, until 1848, when he returned to Fort Gibson; he was stationed at Fort Washita in 1849, and at Fort Towson in the Choctaw Nation the same year.<sup>5</sup>

The following years found him at garrisons in Texas before he was sent to Fort Monroe, Virginia. He became captain of the Ninth Infantry March 3, 1855, and served on frontier duty at Fort Vancouver; in the defense of Fort Cascades, Washington; on the Yakimi Expedition and from 1856 to 1859 at Fort Dallas, Oregon, before going to Fort Colville, Washington Territory.<sup>6</sup>

During the Civil War Captain Lugenbeel was on duty in the Northwest where he was engaged in training volunteers part of the time; he became a major of the Nineteenth Infantry December 31, 1862, and went on an expedition into the Snake Indian country for the purpose of constructing Fort Boise, Idaho.<sup>7</sup>

Indian depredations had become so serious that the government was compelled to construct a central inland post for the distribution of military stores and the present site of Boise City, Idaho, was selected. Captain B. L. E. Bonneville extolled the country about "Boisee" (or Woody River) as "the most enchanting he had seen in the Far West; presenting the mingled grandeur and beauty of

---

<sup>5</sup> Fort Washita was established in April, 1842, on the left bank of Washita River, twenty-two miles above the mouth, in Chickasaw District, Choctaw Nation.

<sup>6</sup> Companies C., G., and I. of the Ninth Infantry were engaged August 15, 1858, on the Yakima River, Washington Territory (Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Washington, 1903, Vol. 2, p. 403).

<sup>7</sup> The first Fort Boise was a trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company. It was built on the right bank of the Boise River in the spring of 1834 by Thomas McKay, stepson of Dr. John McLoughlin, factor at Fort Vancouver. The post was removed below the mouth of Boise River and reconstructed of adobe on the east side of Snake River in 1837. It was an important station on the Oregon Trail, but with the decline of the fur trade its value was greatly diminished and when it was almost destroyed by a flood in the Snake River in 1853, it was only partly repaired (Reuben Gold Thwaites, *Early Western Travels*, Farnham's Travels in the Great Western Prairies, Vol. XXVIII, Part I, p. 321, note 199; J. C. Fremont, *The Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains, Oregon and California* (Buffalo, 1851), p. 233; Raymond W. Settle, *March of the Mounted Riflemen* (Glendale, California, 1940), p. 199, note 205).





COLONEL PINKNEY LUGENBEEL



mountain and plain; of bright running streams and vast grassy meadows waving in the breeze."<sup>8</sup>

With the advance guard of the expedition was Hermann L. Judell, a German youth of seventeen, who had been mustered into Company D, First Washington Infantry, in February, 1862, after he had overcome technicalities of age limit. This body of troops preceded Major Lugenbeel and covered one thousand miles through the Northwest before it entered Boise Valley in March, 1863. The main force, under Lugenbeel, left Fort Walla Walla, Washington Territory, and crossed the Snake River in May, 1863; it was made up of four companies of Oregon cavalry and six of California infantry. Establishing the garrison and preserving peace in the country presented many difficulties, as the Shoshones, with some Blackfeet, Diggers and Bannocks frequently attacked the settlers. Judell in later life wrote:<sup>9</sup>

The day I entered Boise Valley . . . is still very vivid in my memory. There were then but three white men in the valley; two old Canadian trappers and a venerable Yankee. The site of that which later became Boise City, looked just like the balance of the valley, a flat sage-brush country with a shelf-like bluff at the foot of the hills, to the north and the Boise river . . . to the south . . . . We were out on Indian hunts week after week and I can assure you that our men suffered much through privation and lack of necessities. . . .

Boise Barracks, as it came to be known, was established in July, 1863, about forty miles east of the original Hudson's Bay Company post, and is now within the limits of the capital of Idaho.<sup>10</sup>

From Fort Boise on July 27, 1863, Major Lugenbeel wrote to:<sup>11</sup>

My darling little daughter:

By the last express, I received your letter, one from Hattie—one from Jackey & one from our darling mother. . . . I will not be able to get a Newfoundland dog for Jackey, as this place is too hot for woolly dogs to live here. . . . This place is a good deal like Texas. The air is dry and hot and we always have a slight breeze blowing. The new fort is getting along slowly, but we are almost ready to go to work in earnest. The saw mill was started yesterday and will commence sawing at once. The adobe yard is ready and we commence today to make adobes. The lime kiln is built and we can now burn lime whenever we need it.

---

<sup>8</sup> Washington Irving, *The Adventures of Captain Bonneville* (Philadelphia, 1870), p. 161.

<sup>9</sup> Thomas Donaldson, *Idaho of Yesterday* (Caldwell, Idaho, 1941), pp. 24, 39, 349-50.

<sup>10</sup> LeRoy R. Hafen and Carl Coke Rister, *Western America*, (New York, 1941), p. 467.

<sup>11</sup> *The Boise Idaho Sunday Statesman*, February 18, 1823. The newspaper printed a facsimile of the first page of Colonel Lugenbeel's letter written a fortnight after he selected the site of Fort Boise. The title of the article which ran across the page in large type read "Lugenbeel Had Visions of Prosperous City When He Located Ft. Boise."



The quartermastery corral is about two-thirds done. The blacksmith shop will be finished, when we get shingles to cover it. The bakehouse is being built now and will soon be ready to run. We have given a contract to some people to cut and stack us all the hay on a large island. We have also given a contract to some people to make shingles and when the saw mill gets to running well, we will be able to go to work and build quarters for officers and men to live in.

The quarters for officers and men are to be built of sandstone. . . . I think that I will have all the houses that we will need this year, built before snow falls and next year—if any more people come here we can build houses for them. I believe that all kinds of vegetables can be raised here next year. Tell Lieutenant Mears and Moss to save me all kind of seed for my garden next year, as I am too poor to buy any seed, and we must have some vegetables . . . to keep off scurvy. . . .

We have a man working for us here, who was a little drummer boy in the 5th Infantry in 1837-8. He is a big, strong man now. I met a great many people here whom I have met years ago and there are hundreds and hundreds of persons in the mines who know me. . . . A great many oxen and mules have died on the road between here and Walla Walla. One man who was hauling for us, lost 48 oxen by death and did not make as much in hauling for us as he lost by the death of the oxen.

A number of our mules have also died and we can not tell what is the matter with them. I think they were poisoned by eating some kind of weed. They have laid off a town in this valley and called it Boise City. . . . We have very few soldiers here now. Not half as many as I should like to have and nobody appears to have any idea of enlisting.<sup>12</sup>

. . . . A great many people in the mines are out of employment, they must either beg or steal until the water rises, or they must go somewhere else, where their labor is needed. . . . They have several gardens in this valley, but they sell vegetables at 40 and 50 cents a pound.

A good many women and children are coming across the plains but I have not yet seen any educated people, or any who could teach music. The music teacher of Captain Seidenstriker's company was accidentally killed on the road. . . .

"Your affectionate father.

"Miss M. Irene Lugenbeel."

From 1863 to 1864 Lugenbeel was assistant provost marshal general for Oregon and Washington territories; he next became commandant of Fort Wayne which is within the limits of the present City of Detroit, from March 2, 1864, until March 31, 1865. Cullum gives January, 1864, as the date he assumed command at Fort Wayne.

In March, 1865, Lugenbeel commanded a battalion at the battle of Lookout Mountain; later he was acting judge advocate of the

<sup>12</sup>In the summer of 1860 gold had been discovered in the Clearwater Valley. As the news spread the miners rushed in and the "Idaho miners," said H. H. Bancroft, "were like quicksilver. A mass of them dropped into any locality, broke up into individual globules, and ran off after any atom of gold in their vicinity." By 1862 they approached the Boise and Congress was under pressure to create a territory. Frederick L. Paxson, *History of the American Frontier* (Boston and New York, 1924), p. 451.

Department of Georgia until 1866 when he was sent to frontier duty at Little Rock, Arkansas, and from there to Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, in February, 1866, where he remained until June, 1867.<sup>13</sup>

The *Fort Smith Herald*, on February 22, 1866, announced that Major Lugenbeel, in command of the first battalion of the Nineteenth Infantry, was to be stationed at Fort Gibson. "[He] was at that post from 1849 to 1851, in the 5th Infantry. He is a fine officer and a gentleman and will make an excellent commander in the Indian country as he has had great experience among Indians."

On March 3, 1866, Mrs. William P. Ross of Fort Gibson wrote to her son "Willie" who was in school in the East:<sup>14</sup>

. . . . The old regular army is here now. Major Lugenbeel [sic] who has the command of the place used to be here about 17 years ago (with old General Belnap)<sup>15</sup> He may have his wife & children with him so I hope I shall have as good a friend in her as Mrs. [Thomas] Lanigan was to me. We gave some of the officers a real nice supper last week & they did enjoy it very much as they were tired from travelling. I had a large dish of Cold Turkey & one of cold Ham & one of hot Venison steak. Then in the bread line I had light bread, hot biscuits, hot egg bread (corn) & plumb preserves—nice fresh butter, & cheese & sardines—So you see I can find enough to get up a nice supper. Mr. [Florian] Nash & Laney & Timmie were here. Then a few nights after we all went to Mr Nashs to supper. . . .

Major Lugenbeel from Fort Gibson, wrote to Lieutenant Colonel John Neville Craig, assistant adjutant general of the Frontier District with headquarters at Fort Smith on March 7, 1866:<sup>16</sup>

Sir I have the honor respectfully to report for your information that the Commissary at this Post, does not issue fresh meat to the troops and there is neither a beef contractor nor beef on the hoof. The salt-meat is of a very inferior quality and unfit for issue. I am informed that a responsible party is willing to furnish fresh beef at seven cents per pound—This bid is a very reasonable one and should be accepted. I have also

<sup>13</sup> George W. Cullum, *Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy*, New York, 1868, Vol. I, pp. 611-12; Francis B. Heitman, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 646.

<sup>14</sup> From copy in collection of Grant Foreman.

<sup>15</sup> Lugenbeel was adjutant of his regiment in 1849 when General Belknap was commandant at Fort Gibson. The article, "Gen. William Goldsmith Belknap" by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XX, No. 2 (June), p. 137, includes a letter, written at General Belknap's direction, by Lugenbeel on January 29, 1849, to the Rev. Daniel McManus, post chaplain at Fort Gibson:

"The General Commanding directs me to say that he deems it inexpedient to take up a collection for Charitable (*sic*) or other purposes in the Post Chapel.

"The troops being compelled to attend church, should be protected from a semi-compulsory contribution. All such persons as may be willing to contribute, can very easily do so at your quarters.

"The General also directs me to say, that the service, including the sermon, must in no case, exceed one hour in duration."

<sup>16</sup> National Archives, War Department, Adjutant General's Office, Old Records Division.

respectfully to request that a sufficient number of steamers be sent here as soon as possible, to remove a very large accumulation of worthless Subsistence stores—and that a fresh supply of stores be sent up at the same time. The Subsistence Department has not stores, intended for sale to Officers, and the coffee and sugar he has on hand, were purchased when supplies were some 80 per cent higher than they are now. Be pleased to endorse this communication and forward it.

Lugenbeel again on March 7, 1866, wrote to Lieutenant Colonel Craig at Fort Smith:<sup>17</sup>

Sir . . . the status of the Freedman is not well defined in the Cherokee Nation; and cases are constantly arising calling for my interference. Several years since slavery was abolished in the Cherokee Nation, but the negro was not admitted to citizenship, and cannot therefore improve property. They report to me that the Cherokees are anxious for them to leave the country and are unwilling for them even to cultivate leased land. The Cherokees have also passed confiscation laws and have proceeded to sell the property, belonging to the Rebel Cherokees—many of this latter class owned large farms and many slaves. The freedmen who were formerly slaves to rebel Cherokees, and who built and occupied cabins on these confiscated lands, are now notified to vacate by those persons who purchased these improvements at the confiscation sales, I have therefore to request instructions on the following Points:

1st Shall I recognise the Cherokee confiscation act.

2nd Shall I maintain the right of the negroes to remain on the farms where they were former slaves and where their cabins are built.

3rd Shall I protect the negroes in their right to lease and cultivate lands in the Cherokee Nation—provided any Cherokee is willing to lease or rent said land. It is clearly the duty of the Cherokee Nation to enact laws permitting their former slaves to buy, lease, and rent farms in the Nation; but they have not done so as yet. In the meantime the negro must be protected, and encouraged to labor. They cannot do this, if they are not allowed ground to cultivate and cannot be protected. Many are anxious to raise corn and support their families, and these should be encouraged.

Lugenbeel wrote to Captain Charles E. Howe at Little Rock, on April 28, 1866, that many persons were buying and stealing mules, horses and cattle in the Choctaw and Chickasaw country and he feared reprisals and bloodshed. In reply Captain Howe wrote that the commanding general authorized Lugenebeel to issue orders for preventing such injuries and illegitimate practices in the future.<sup>18</sup>

To the general of the Commissary of Subsistence at Washington, Lugenebeel wrote on June 16, 1866 from his headquarters at Fort Gibson:<sup>19</sup>

. . . . I arrived at this Post on the 1st of March last and assumed command. The next day in inspecting the subsistence store house, I found

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>18</sup> National Archives, Adjutant General's Office, *Fort Gibson Letter Book No.* 20.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*



several colored laborers engaged in scalding and drying a very large quantity of bacon, I examined the bacon and found it filled with skippers. Capt. McClintock, the Commissary of Subsistence, informed me that he could kill the skippers by immersing them in hot water and black pepper—and after drying the bacon, it could be repacked and shipped to Little Rock to which point it was ordered shipped.

This bacon belonged to a very large invoice of stores sent here in the spring of 1865, and was unfitted for issue to the troops. The labor of preparing this bacon for shipment, was so greasy and filthy, that enlisted men ought not to be detailed for the work, and I therefore considered the employment of colored laborers very proper—although I did not authorize their being hired—not being at the Post at the time.

To Major General Edward Otho Cresap Ord, commanding the Department of Arkansas, Little Rock, Lugenbeel wrote on September 12, 1866, asking that,<sup>20</sup>

..... a Page's or other portable saw mill, with steam power attached—together with the necessary saws, saw files, oil & c &c be furnished the quartermaster at Fort Gibson.

There are several points near here, where this mill could be advantageously located and the logs floated down the Grand, Verdigris, and Arkansas rivers.

In case new buildings are to be erected here, a mill of this kind, to be run by extra duty men (and we have suitable men) could cut out all the sheathing lumber—the studding—window and door casings (of walnut) and a large portion of the flooring. The doors, sash, blinds, some flooring &c, could be shipped from below.

I think, I can be able to purchase, in this Nation, a large portion of the shingles needed, as there are many Cherokees who are good shingle makers. By hauling them with our own teams, we could obtain them at lower rates than they can be delivered here from below. . . . . The shingles to be made here, would be made from pine or walnut.

If you will send me one of those brick machines and one man to run it, who is familiar with its management, the rest of the laborers can be obtained from the command, or from the Nation. There are many skilled workmen in this Nation, both among the Indians and Freedmen, and their services can be obtained.

For what period are the 25 scouts to be employed? Are they to be regularly enlisted? I anticipate no trouble in obtaining these men,—so soon as I can inform them how long their service extends and how they are to be enlisted. I have already given notice that I will need 14 Cherokees and 11 Creeks for this service; and will be prepared to act promptly, when I can do so advisedly.

When the arms are received (now en route) to arm the additional mounted party, I will detail an officer and increase the party to thirty. I have no suitable officer now available, who is not in command of a company, but so soon as the officers now expected, arrive, I will make the detail. In the mean time, I will myself make the necessary requisitions for horses, equipments &c.

In case the Post is not removed, it will be necessary to resume control of the old reserve—which was six miles in length, along the river,

---

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*

by two miles in depth. By throwing off a portion of the lower end embracing the town buildings, there would remain a reserve of two, by about five and one third miles.

The sooner we get the saw mill and the brick machine—the sooner we can commence work. In the mean time, I will finish with the hay, and work on the Men's huts,—burn lime and prepare the brick yard. I will also contract for some good shingles, if they can be obtained at reasonable rates.

Lugenbeel, on October 24, 1866, acknowledged receipt of a letter from headquarters in Little Rock, directing him to send two companies from his command to re-occupy Fort Arbuckle, Indian Territory. He enclosed a requisition for means of transportation, tools &c to enable him to comply with the order and render the force comfortable after their arrival at the post:<sup>21</sup>

As the river is very high I trust these supplies will reach here within a very few days, to enable me to place the two Companies at Fort Arbuckle, before very severe weather.

I have had posters printed calling for 25 Indian Scouts at this Post, and will also instruct the Officer going to Fort Arbuckle, to enlist 25 at that Post, in compliance with instructions from Major General Ord.

There are a good many able bodied negro men about this post who are too lazy to work. Many of them have already been in the service. The citizens would gladly see them enlisted in the colored cavalry. I am afraid however, that very few of them will enlist for 5 years. In case the Commanding General thinks proper to open a recruiting rendezvous here, I would suggest 2d Lieut. John S. Appleton 1st Ball. 19th U. S. Infy. as a suitable recruiting officer. So soon as 25 Indian Scouts are enlisted, I will forward copies of their enlistments to your Headquarters.

In case Bvt. Lt. Colonels Verling K. Hart, Thomas C. Williams & Wm. J. Lyster, Bvt. Major Edmund L. Smith and 2d Lieut. Chas M. Clarke, belonging to this post, are within the limits of the Department, I would respectfully request that they be directed to report to me, without delay. In case any of these officers join, I will have no difficulty in finding a suitable person to command Fort Arbuckle. The command will be ready to move from here immediately after the arrival of their means of transportation.

In response to a questionnaire from Major O. D. Greene, assistant adjutant general at Little Rock, Major Lugenebeel replied on December 27, 1866, that in the absence of a foot of lumber and his inability to get a saw mill, he was making very poor progress in rebuilding Fort Gibson. He had men employed in burning lime, hewing timber, quarrying stone, and in building a corral and stables. There was no lumber to build quarters for the officers and men who were all in huts for the winter; he was employing his men to build stone stables. He enclosed the required space with a stone wall and then erected a shed along one side wall and a stable along the other,

---

<sup>21</sup> Fort Arbuckle was occupied by United States troops November 18, 1866, when two companies marched from Fort Gibson to that post.—Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier* (Norman, 1933), p. 297, n. 40.

thus concentrating everything in a small space, so that when the two gates were fastened nothing could be stolen. In any emergency, wagons, ambulances, horses and mules could be collected inside and safely held.

The carpenters were hewing out the timbers and sheathing while the masons were erecting the walls. At the same time they were getting out timbers for the repair of the large stone building. One of the cisterns was dry and ready for the masons and another was being dried. The ground was being levelled off for the blacksmith and carpenter's shops, which were to be of stone. By the time the saw mills were set up the foundations for the other sets of company quarters would be ready for the superstructure. Major Lugenbeel's reply continued:

I propose erecting two story frame buildings for the 4 companies, and place the other 2 companies in the large stone building. If I could have had the two saw mills and the brick machine I would have had the shed and work shops finished and the stone building repaired. Hewing timber is a very slow process. Quite a large amount of supplies for Fort Arbuckle were received here two or three days after the command left. They have all been forwarded and have been received at that Post some time since. . . .

Notwithstanding the very large number of unemployed freedmen in this vicinity, not a single recruit has been enlisted. They are afraid to enlist for five years. A very strong influence has been and is being brought to bear, to induce them to enlist; but as yet, without effect. . . . They would rather lie around in the sun than enlist. They have the same disinclination to labor.

In carrying out the General's orders to enlist 25 Indian scouts, I had posters struck off—addressed communications to the Cherokee and Creek authorities, and sent my recruiting officer around the country to obtain suitable persons. I went myself to the grand council of the Cherokees and thought I had succeeded in obtaining the whole number of scouts, but I learned yesterday that the men who promised to come in and enlist, have concluded now, not to do [so]. I will continue my efforts and will make a further report. The indians like the negroes are tired of soldiering and prefer their ease and idleness. I met a delegation of the Delawares from Kansas, some weeks since, and endeavored to induce some of their young men to enlist as scouts, but they were also tired of soldiering. . . .

I have heard of no recent outrages in the Indian country except one or two reported murders. These two cases have been investigated by myself and by the Cherokee authorities. The murderer or murderers in the one case, cannot be found, and in the case, it is not clearly established whether any murder has been committed or whether the deceased was killed by the upsetting of the wagon he was riding in.

I have no difficulty whatever in protecting the freedmen, but a very large proportion of them have no desire to labor. . . . A number of families of the freedmen have been removed to the country and will do well next year—but there are still too many living around the garrison, doing nothing and earning nothing. I think however, I will succeed in scattering them before spring opens.



The Creek indians and Creek freedmen are not making as much progress in repairing the damage resulting from the war, as the Cherokees are. . . . I issue very few rations to destitute indians and freedmen, but I am afraid their scanty supplies will not last until a new crop is gathered.

The Choctaw Agent informs me that a large number of outlaws and disreputable whites are living between the Canadian and Red rivers,—but I know none in this section of the country. The white man, Alvin Cobb, I directed Capt Cummings to arrest by your orders, is now in the Choctaw Country—on the road from Fort Smith to Boggy-Depot; about 52 miles from Boggy, but he has so many friends living around him, that men dressed in uniform, cannot arrest him.

I don't think the Chickasaws are as quiet and well behaved as the Cherokees and Creeks—but not having visited their country, cannot speak from personal knowledge.

Lugenbeel, in answer to a circular letter from Major O. D. Green at Little Rock, wrote in part, regarding routine at Fort Gibson:

1. Dress parades are held on every Sunday evening.

Parades are not held during the week, because most of the men are on extra, daily or fatigue duty—on guard—in confinement or detached—and the parade would amount to nothing. On Sundays—all are required at inspection and parade. Undress parades are occasionally held, to hear orders read, requiring immediate attention.

3. There are 4 daily roll calls, where every one at the Post, including extra and daily duty men, are required to be present—viz: Reville, Dinner, roll call, Retreat, and Tattoo.

5. During the summer and fall, until recently—I have had two drills each day—Saturdays and Sundays excepted. I now have but one drill each day. . . .

6. The Company kitchens and quarters, are visited daily and carefully inspected I believe, by Company Officers.

7. . . . I visit the Hospital and Company quarters and grounds sometime during the day, almost every day. . . .

11. There is no post-school here, or house to hold it in. In compliance with the recent act of Congress, I have forwarded to the Quartermaster General plans, elevations, specifications, and estimated cost of a building for chapel, school and library, and am awaiting the action of the War Department

12. Flour is issued to the Post Bakery and soft bread issued to the troops. . . .

On June 25, 1867, Lugenebeel became lieutenant colonel of the Nineteenth Infantry and on October 22 he took command of Fort Smith, Arkansas, succeeding Colonel De Lancy Floyd-Jones; he was succeeded by Captain John Jaques Upham, Sixth Infantry, April 26, 1869. Colonel Lugenebeel was transferred to the First Infantry March 15, 1869, and the *Michigan History Magazine* reports that he was again in command at Fort Wayne, Michigan, from February 9, 1873, to July 1, 1874. On December 15, 1880, he became colonel of the Fifth Infantry and he was retired February 6, 1882.

Colonel Lugenbeel died at his residence, 74 Edmund Place, Detroit, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, on March 18, 1886, and he was buried in Elmwood Cemetery in that city where part of his life was spent.<sup>22</sup> Mrs. Lugenbeel died in Detroit on December 14, 1888.<sup>23</sup>

Colonel and Mrs. Lugenbeel's descendants, living in 1923, were their daughter, Mrs. Gruber, of Portland, Oregon; a granddaughter, Mrs. Irene H. Miller of New York, and her young daughter; a grandson, who was the owner of Colonel Lugenbeel's "sword and the peace pipe he smoked with Sitting Bull after Custer's last battle."<sup>24</sup>

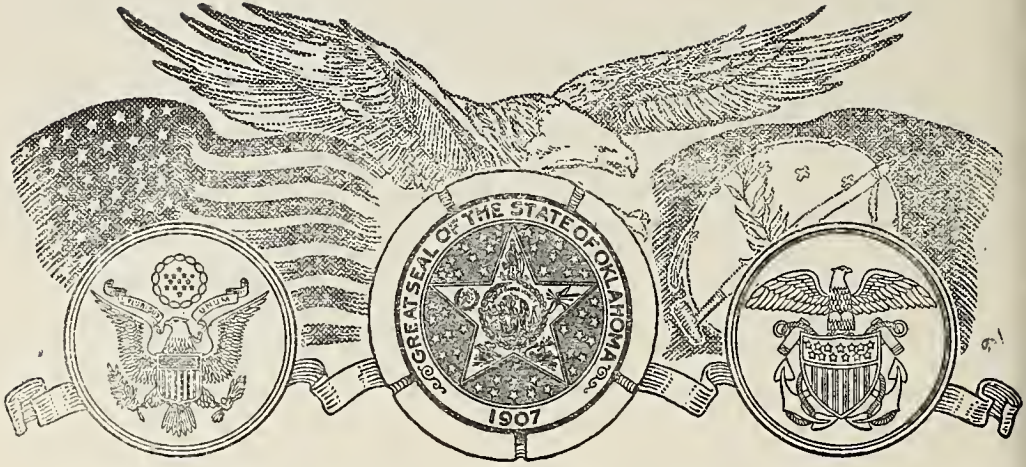
---

<sup>22</sup> *Detroit Tribune*, March 19, 1886.

<sup>23</sup> The National Archives, *Division of Veteran's Records*, Lugenbeel, Pinkney, WC 227 381.

<sup>24</sup> Authority of Mrs. Irene H. Miller in *Boise Idaho Statesman*, February 8, 1923. The Adjutant General, Major General Edward F. Witsell in reply to an enquiry regarding the peace pipe, wrote, March 28, 1946: "No record has been found of his connection with Sitting Bull."

The writer of this article is greatly indebted to Dr. M. M. Quaife of the Detroit Public Library for information concerning Colonel Lugenbeel, one of Oklahoma's early army officers. Thanks are also due to Mr. Thomas B. Donaldson of Glenn Ridge, New Jersey, for permission to use material from his book, *Idaho of Yesterday* (Caldwell, Idaho, 1941).



## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

### PART XIII\*

CECIL ROBERT ALEXANDER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Pauls Valley, Garvin County. Mrs. Vennie Alexander, Mother, Anadarko, Oklahoma. Born March 23, 1920. Enlisted March 26, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Union Springs High School. Trained at Camp Hood, Texas. Died November 17, 1944. in action in Germany.

EDWARD WILLIAM ALEXANDER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mrs. Dessie Alexander, Wife, Rte. 3, Claremore. Born October 28, 1918. Enlisted October 28, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Victor School, Hennessey, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died March 24, 1945, in action near Wesel, Germany.

LAWRENCE EUGENE ALLEN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Payson, Lincoln County. Mr. and Mrs. V. W. Allen, Parents, Meeker, Oklahoma. Born September 21, 1925. Enlisted March 24, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Meeker High School, 1943. Member of Baptist Church. Died February 4, 1945, in action in Luxembourg.

WOODROW WILSON ANGLIN, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Blanchard, Grady County. Mrs. Thurman

---

\* The biographies of Oklahoma's War dead listed in this number of *The Chronicles* as Part XIII of the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II were compiled from data sent in by the nearest of kin for preservation in the permanent records of the Oklahoma Historical Society. Biographies of others from Oklahoma who gave their lives in the service of their country in World War II will be published in future numbers of *The Chronicles*.—Muriel H. Wright.



L. Covin, Sister, 1907 South 14th St., Chickasha, Oklahoma. Born August 31, 1919. Enlisted March 4, 1941. Attended Pioneer School, Ninnekah. Served in Field Artillery. Died October 20, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

LAWRENCE LELAND BAILEY, Chief Electrician, U. S. Navy. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Ada Cooper Bailey, Wife, 316 East 8th St., Tulsa 5, Oklahoma. Born July 13, 1914. Enlisted September 21, 1939. Decorations: Submarine Combat Insignia surmounted with three gold stars; Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; two Battle Participation Stars in Asiatic-Pacific Theatre. Awarded Good Conduct Medal in 1937. First enlisted November 15, 1933, and served four years. Served aboard the Carrier U.S.S. *Saratoga*, and on submarines U.S.S. *Sturgeon*, U.S.S. *Grampus*, U.S.S. *Escolar*. Reported missing in action on November 13, 1944. Died November 14, 1945 (official date) in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Escolar* lost at sea.

J. B. BLACKBURN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Jane Kerr Blackburn, Wife, Ada. Born August 6, 1921. Enlisted August 10, 1943. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School, Byng, Oklahoma. Employed at the Hazel-Atlas Plant, Ada, before enlistment. Served overseas eleven months with the 41st Division on New Guinea, Biak, Mindanao, Palawan, Tawi Tawi, and Jolo in Pacific area. Wounded in action April 24, 1945, on Jolo Island. Died April 29, 1945, of wounds at Zamboanga, Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

CHARLIE LEROY BISHOP, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bluejacket, Craig County. Mr. and Mrs. John Bishop, Parents, Bluejacket. Born December 8, 1916. Enlisted January 8, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Bluejacket High School as Salutatorian of class, 1934; attended Draughan's Business College, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Awarded Good Conduct ribbon as Corporal in North African area. Served in Tank Division, Armored Forces. Died September 2, 1944, in action, entering Florence, Italy.

DUDLEY CHARLES BOCK, Pharmacist's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Roosevelt, Kiowa County. Mr. and Mrs. Charlie Bock, Parents, Roosevelt. Born February 9, 1922. Enlisted August 8, 1940. Decoration: Unit Citation for service aboard the U.S.S. *Houston*. Graduated Roosevelt High School in 1940. Member of the Methodist Church. Reported missing in action on March 1, 1942, aboard the U.S.S. *Houston* sunk in the Battle of Java, Soenda Strait, February 28, 1942. Died December 15, 1945 (official date) in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Houston* at sea off the Island of Java.

ROBERT BAYNE BOOKER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hulbert, Cherokee County. Mrs. Dulsie Booker, Mother, 1938 S.W. 9th St., Oklahoma City. Born July 10, 1916. Enlisted May 14, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Stone-wall Jackson Junior High School, Oklahoma City. Served in Medical Corps. Died December 26, 1944, in action in Luxembourg.

GEORGE J. BOOKLESS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tyrone, Texas County. Mr. and Mrs. George S. Bookless, Parents, Tyrone. Born August 13, 1922. Enlisted December 1, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Bronze Star; four Battle Participation stars in European Theatre of Operations; Presidential Citation; French Croix de Guerre; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated High School in 1940; attended the University of Oklahoma, 1940-41, Norman. Member of United Brethren Church. Died December 18, 1944, in action in vicinity of Rocherath, Belgium.

PHILIP ARTHUR BOWMAN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Margaret E. Bowman, Mother, 512 South Quebec, Tulsa 4. Born January 22, 1922. Enlisted July 20, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Central High School, Tulsa; graduated Argentine High School, Kansas City, 1940. Member Immanuel Baptist Church, Tulsa. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died May 27, 1944, in line of duty as crew member of a B-24 (Liberator) on a bombing mission, at Puettlingen, Germany.

MURL AMOS BRADFORD, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Marietta, Love County. Mrs. Doshie E. Bradford, Mother, Rte. 2, Marietta. Born May 13, 1925. Enlisted September 2, 1943. Attended public schools, Thackerville, Oklahoma. Died August 13, 1944, in action in France.

GEORGE CHILDRESS BRIMM, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Prague, Lincoln County. Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Brimm, Parents, Rte. 1, Prague. Born January 4, 1915. Enlisted April 6, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart (twice). Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died January 9, 1945, in action in Luxembourg.,

CHARLIE NEWTON BROOKMAN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Poteau, Le Flore County. Mrs. Mary Angeline Brookman, Mother, Poteau. Born December 26, 1919. Enlisted November 6, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school, Poteau. Died December 23, 1944, in action in Germany.

CHARLES P. R. BROWN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Wilson, Carter County. Mrs. Hattie Brown, Mother, Rte. 2, Wilson. Born June 6, 1920. Enlisted February 17, 1942. Decoration:

Order of the Purple Heart. Attended grade school. Member of Jehovah Baptist Church. Died December 31, 1944, in action in France.

JAMES H. BROWN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stroud, Lincoln County. Mrs. Alice Brown, Mother, Rte. 2, Stroud. Born December 30, 1922. Enlisted January 7, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Medal of Honor. Attended High School, Chandler, Oklahoma. Member of Missionary Baptist Church. Died November 18, 1944, in action in Italy.

J. P. BROWN, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Wilburton, Latimer County. Mrs. Alta Cook, Mother, Wilburton. Born June 7, 1921. Enlisted September 26, 1940. Decorations: Air Medal; four Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Wilburton High School. Member of Methodist Church. Served as Bombardier. Died February 13, 1945, in action at Euskirchen, Germany.

QUINCE L. BROWN, JR., Major, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Bristow, Creek County. Mr. and Mrs. Quince L. Brown, Sr., Parents, 205 West 7th St., Bristow. Born December 7, 1917. Enlisted August 14, 1940. Decorations: Air Medal with four Oak Leaf Clusters; Distinguished Flying Cross with four Oak Leaf Clusters; Silver Star awarded twice; French Croix de Guerre with palm; European Liberation and European Theatre of Operations ribbons. Graduated Bristow High School in 1938; attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of First Christian Church, Bristow. Served as Pilot and had completed 132 bombing missions. Died September 6, 1944, in action on 133rd bombing mission (captured and killed) at Schleiden, Germany.

U. L. BRYANT, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Maude Bryant, Mother, Sallisaw. Born May 3, 1923. Enlisted February 10, 1944. Attended grade school. Died October 31, 1944, in action in Italy.

ROBERT CLARK BUCHHOLZ, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Chandler, Lincoln County. Mrs. Audrey B. Ball, Mother, 419 N.E. 10th St., Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Born February 21, 1924. Enlisted September 3, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; 6 Oak Leaf Clusters; Presidential Unit Citation. Graduated from Chandler High School in 1941; attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, 1942. Eagle Scout in Chandler High School. Member of Chandler Christian Church. Received wings and commission as Second Lieutenant on April 15, 1944. Died April 9, 1945, in action near Munich, Germany.

RALPH LEE BURKHEAD, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Apache, Comanche County. Jessie W. Burkhead, Father, Rte. 1,



Apache. Born March 15, 1926. Enlisted May 23, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Apache High School. Member of Baptist Church. Served in the Rainbow Division. Died January 9, 1945, in action at Hatten, France.

HERMAN LEE CAGLE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Checotah, McIntosh County. Mr. and Mrs. Richard Cagle, Parents, 302 North Oak St., Checotah. Born April 23, 1925. Enlisted August 12, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Seminole. Died June 17, 1944, in action in Italy.

ELZA LEON CALDWELL, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Pawhuska, Osage County. Mrs. Mildred Mae Caldwell, Wife, 2815 South Central, Oklahoma City. Born November 11, 1919. Enlisted June 19, 1944. Decorations: Pacific-Asiatic Bar; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Pawhuska High School. Member of First Baptist Church, Pawhuska. Served on landing aircraft in the Amphibious Branch. Died May 11, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

EUGENE CARTER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Earlsboro, Pottawatomie County. Mr. and Mrs. James D. Carter, Parents, Earlsboro. Born April 16, 1923. Enlisted January 25, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart (twice); Presidential Citation. Attended High School, Seminole, Oklahoma. Served in Engineer Combat Battalion. Wounded at Cesana, Italy, in February, 1944. Died February 21, 1945, in action at Mt. Belvidere in Northern Italy.

WILLIAM LUSHA CASSEL, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Vera F. Cassel, Wife, Rte. 2, Oklahoma City. Born February 24, 1920. Enlisted July 9, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; American Defense Service Ribbon. Graduated Putnam City High School, Oklahoma City, 1938. Member of Putnam City Methodist Church. Employed as Assistant Manager, Northwest Feed and Service, Oklahoma City, before entering the service. Received bombardier training at Carlsbad Army Air Field, New Mexico; operational training at Gowen Field, Boise, Idaho. Served in 15th Air Force. Died March 11, 1945, in German prison camp, Stalag Luft I, Barth, Germany.

PHILLIP EARL CLOVER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Nash, Grant County. Mrs. Rosalie E. Clover, Wife, Nash. Born August 10, 1910. Enlisted March 9, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools, Grant County. Died January 28, 1945, in action in Luxembourg.

VERNON LEE COIL, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Geary, Blaine County. Mrs. Marion Hall Coil, Wife, 1815

North Kelham, Oklahoma City. Born January 22, 1921. Enlisted March 8, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Geary High School in 1939. Member of the Mennonite Church. Served as Aerial Engineer and Gunner. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died April 25, 1944, in action at Cesana, Italy.

LACY WILLIS COLLINS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Haileyville, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Lucile Perkins, Wife, Haileyville. Born April 1, 1919. Enlisted March 3, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; five Battle Participation Stars in European Theatre of Operations. Died September 17, 1944, in action in Germany.

AMOS THEODORE CONLEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Troy, Johnston County. Mrs. Willie Conley, Mother, Troy. Born June 29, 1909. Enlisted November 16, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Troy High School. Died October 15, 1944, in action in Germany.

HERSHEL T. COOK, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Dora Cook, Mother, Stockyards Station, Oklahoma City. Born July 15, 1922. Enlisted March 4, 1943. Graduated High School, Hayworth, Oklahoma, in 1941. Awarded Expert Gunner's Medal. Died July 4, 1944, in action in France.

ALFRED W. COOPER, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Eldorado, Jackson County. Mrs. Lillie R. Cooper, Mother, Eldorado. Born August 11, 1922. Enlisted November 7, 1940. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster; Distinguished Unit Badge. Graduated Eldorado High School in 1940. Died March 1, 1945, in action on mission over Austria.

ROY E. COTTRELL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Binger, Caddo County. Mrs. Louise Cottrell, Mother, Binger. Born November 19, 1921. Enlisted August 5, 1942. Attended public school at Sickles, Oklahoma. Died August 11, 1944, in action in France.

FRANK CREELMAN COX, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Eula M. Cox, Wife, P. O. Box 694, Tulsa. Born June 13, 1909. Enlisted August 6, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Central High School, Tulsa, in 1927. Member United Presbyterian Church, Tulsa. Member of Texaco Foremanship Club and Oklahoma Outing Club, Tulsa. Served in Chemical Warfare Branch. Died December 25, 1944, in action in Luxembourg.

JOHN ANDREW COX, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Mangum, Greer County. Mrs. Natha Lea Cox, Wife, Man-

gum. Born March 31, 1913. Enlisted April 19, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of Baptist Church. Died January 1, 1945, in action in France.

WILLIE DAVIS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Park Hill, Cherokee County. Mrs. Fred Davis, Mother, Park Hill. Born September 7, 1923. Enlisted December 26, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart (twice); Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended Park Hill public school. Wounded in action on Saipan, August 6, 1944. Died April 26, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

HOWARD EUGENE DEADMAN, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Mangum, Greer County. William O. Deadman, Father, Rte. 3, Mangum. Born April 3, 1913. Enlisted October, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star; Oak Leaf Cluster; Combat Infantry Badge; French Croix de Guerre. Attended public school at Fairview and at Hester, Oklahoma. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died December 25, 1944, in action in Belgium.

LOUIS WILLIAM DEVENPORT, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Paden, Okfuskee County. Mrs. Rosie Devenport, Mother, Paden. Born June 20, 1920. Enlisted November 1, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Died December 5, 1944, in action in France.

DAVID GLEASON DICKERSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Mavis W. Dickerson, Wife, Rte. 3, Shawnee. Born February 10, 1912. Enlisted March 20, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart (twice). Attended Prairie Valley High School. Sailed for duty overseas in August, 1944. Wounded in action December 12, 1944. Died April 2, 1945, in action at Austerburgh, Germany.

SIDNEY FRANCIS DITMARS, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mr. and Mrs. S. F. Ditmars, Parents, 2800 Boston Ave., Muskogee. Born July 15, 1924. Enlisted June 4, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated Shattuck Military School, Faribault Minnesota, on June 5, 1942. Lettered in football. Attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman, 1942-43, where he was a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon. Member of St. Paul's Methodist Church (South), Muskogee. Served in the 96th Division in the initial landings on Leyte during October, 1944. Died November 8, 1944, in action near Dulag, Leyte, Philippine Islands.

JAMES WESLEY DOROUGH, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Weatherford, Custer County. Mrs. Janie Dorough, Wife, 529 North Ponca, Norman, Oklahoma. Born January 27, 1920. Enlisted Sep-



tember 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star awarded posthumously. Graduated Weatherford High School in 1940. Football player and took part in other athletics. Member of Baptist Church. Member of Oklahoma National Guard. Attended Officers Training School and commissioned Second Lieutenant. Served as communications officer in North Africa, Sicily, Italy, France, and Germany. Died September 13, 1944, in action in Germany.

JAMES LAWRENCE DOUGLAS, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Eufaula, McIntosh County. Mrs. Melissa C. Douglas, Mother, Eufaula. Born February 22, 1918. Enlisted November 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Bacone College in 1939; attended Centenary College, Louisiana, and the University of New Mexico, Albuquerque, New Mexico. Member of Baptist Church. Football player. Member of Oklahoma National Guard. Died December 7, 1944, of wounds received in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

FRANK T. EASTON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. W. N. Easton, Father, Rte. 9, Oklahoma City. Born February 28, 1923. Enlisted February 24, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School, Ada, Oklahoma. Served in the 45th Division. Died February 5, 1945, in action near Reipertswiller, France.

BOYD OLIVER EDMISTON, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Theda H. Edmiston, Wife, 2531 S.W. 24th St., Oklahoma City. Born December 5, 1923. Enlisted October 31, 1942. Attended Central High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Exchange Avenue Baptist Church. Served as Pilot on P-38 in the 9th Air Force. Died November 18, 1944, in action on second bombing mission, over Linz, Germany.

FRITZ WILLIAM EISENLOHR, JR., Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Fritz W. Eisenlohr, Sr., Parents, 1204 N.W. 48th St., Oklahoma City. Born October 12, 1920. Enlisted June, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Central High School, Oklahoma City, in 1938; graduated from Oklahoma Military Academy, Claremore, 1940. Member Crown Heights Christian Church. Member Demolay. Died July 18, 1944, in action at St. Lo, France.

GEORGE FERROS ELDRED, JR., First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Mr. and Mrs. George F. Eldred, Sr., Parents, 1720 N.W. 33rd St., Oklahoma City. Born June 12, 1920. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Air Medal; four Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Classen High School

in May, 1940. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted in February, 1940. The fourth Oak Leaf Cluster was awarded "For meritorious achievement in aerial flight while performing an act of merit as indicated:— For the destruction of one enemy aircraft, type ME-110, on June 16, 1944." Died July 13, 1944, in action at Mortegliano, Italy.

VECHIL ELLER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Skiatook, Tulsa County. Mrs. Vechil Eller, Wife, 116 East Broadway, Muskogee, Oklahoma. Born February 1, 1921. Enlisted September 7, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Skiatook public schools. Served in the 45th Division. Died October 16, 1944, in action at Grandvillers, France.

CHESTER ALBERT ELLIS Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hobart, Kiowa County. Mrs. Virginia D. Ellis, Wife, 427 South Lowe St., Hobart. Born December 14, 1919. Enlisted April 16, 1942. Graduated Granite High School in 1938. Attended Southwestern Institute of Technology, Weatherford, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died July 12, 1944, in action in France.

J. C. ELLIS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Carnegie, Caddo County. Mrs. Sudie Alice Ellis, Mother, Carnegie. Born July 19, 1925. Enlisted September 1, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended school at Alden, Oklahoma. Died July 7, 1944, in action in France.

CHARLES WITT ELY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. C. F. Ely, Father, 403 West Delaware, Nowata. Born June 13, 1925. Enlisted September 2, 1943. Graduated from Nowata High School in 1943. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Presbyterian Church. Served in 87th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troops. Died February 4, 1945, in action, at Roth, Germany.

ARNOLD NAPOLEON EVANS, Fireman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Chickasha, Grady County. Mrs. Lena Mae Hall, Mother, Chickasha. Born September 16, 1920. Enlisted April 18, 1940. Member of Baptist Church. Died March 1, 1942, in line of duty in Pacific area.

ALLEN BENNIE GANNER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hartshorne, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Ina L. Ganner, Wife, 839 Cypress St., Burbank, California. Born March 4, 1912. Enlisted December, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Hartshorne High School. In the service ten months. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died October 5, 1944, in action in Italy.

SAMUEL HARRISON GILL, JR., Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Red Rock, Noble County. Mrs. Harrison Gill, Mother, La Monte, Missouri. Born February 4, 1922. Enlisted November 13, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Distinguished Unit Badge; three Oak Leaf Clusters; five Battle Participation Stars in the European-African-Middle East Theatre; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Red Rock High School in May, 1942. Member of Baptist Church. Served as Gunner on B-25. Died April 4, 1945, in action in Northern Italy.

LEO LOYD HARPER, JR., Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Clinton, Custer County. Mr. and Mrs. Leo Harper, Sr., Parents, 418 South 14th St., Clinton. Born April 10, 1923. Enlisted January 13, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart (twice); Presidential Citation. Graduated from Clinton High School in May, 1941, with twelve year perfect attendance record. Member of Christian Church. Wounded in action over Adriatic Sea in July, 1944. Completed 32 missions and 24 sorties. Died December 18, 1944, in action over Adriatic Sea, Italy.

ALBERT NELSON HATFIELD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mrs. Bessie E. Hatfield, Mother, Rte 2, Strathmore, California. Born April 11, 1924. Enlisted February 26, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school in Cherokee County. Served as Paratrooper, 11th Division, Airborne Command in New Guinea and Philippine Islands. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1944. Died April 18, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

MARVIN RAY HAURY, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Putnam, Dewey County. Herman G. Haury, Uncle, Putnam. Born August 24, 1925. Enlisted September 24, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Putnam High School. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. His Commanding Officer stated: "During stress of combat he remained cheerful and cool-headed, and was an inspiration to his fellow soldiers." Died December 7, 1944, in action at Lindern, Germany.

ARTHUR DALE HAWKINS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Quinlan, Woodward County. Mrs. Ada Mac Hawkins, Wife, Quinlan. Born February 6, 1920. Enlisted June 27, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Quinlan High School. Sailed for duty overseas December 18, 1944. Died April 10, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ALFRED HEARD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hickory, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Nellie V. Heard, Wife, Fittstown, Oklahoma. Born November 4, 1919. Enlisted March 30, 1944.



Attended public school at Holdenville, Oklahoma. Died January 5, 1945, in action in France.

WALDON EMERY HOWARD, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Howard, Parents, St. Louis, Oklahoma. Born January 15, 1923. Enlisted March 11, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School at Hanna, Oklahoma, in May, 1939. Attended University of Oklahoma, Norman, 1939-40. Pre-Pearl Harbor service; scored in aviation research by helping test the G-suit. Completed 111 hours of combat flying. Died January 24, 1945, in action in Germany.

LEROY H. JANTZ, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Custer City, Custer County. Mrs. Katie G. Jantz, Mother, Custer City. Born January 23, 1925. Enlisted May 25, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Expert Infantry Badge. Attended Custer City High School. Member of Lutheran Church. Sailed for duty overseas on November 21, 1943. Served in amphibious operations in New Guinea and the Netherlands Indies. Awarded Machine Gun, Rifle, Carbine, Mortar, Hand Grenade, and Bayonet medals. Died June 15, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

JOURDEN M. JOHNSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: McMillan, Marshall County. Mrs. Ollie Aliee Johnson, Wife, Lebanon, Oklahoma. Born September 21, 1910. Enlisted February 26, 1944. Died December 12, 1944, in action in Eastern France.

MOSES JOHNSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hendrix, Bryan County. Mrs. Effie Johnson Tubbee, Sister, Rte. 1, Madill, Oklahoma. Born February 13, 1913. Enlisted April 14, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended grade school. Member of Baptist Church. Choctaw Indian. Died November 13, 1944, in action in France.

PINK DOIL JONES, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Dawson, Tulsa County. Mrs. Jessie B. Jones Cordray, Wife, Dawson. Born January 31, 1914. Enlisted March 14, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Served as First Scout. Died November 27, 1944, in action near Freialdenhoven, Germany.

JAMES SHERRILL KENNEDY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ringold, McCurtain County. Mrs. Lillie Whisenhunt, Mother, Snow, Oklahoma. Born April 13, 1919. Enlisted December 26, 1942. Died September 25, 1944, in action in Italy.

CHARLES RICHARD KYSAR, Yeoman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Waynoka, Woods County. Mrs. Mary Tebbs Peacock, Mother, Waynoka. Born July 12, 1920. Enlisted July 2, 1940. Decorations: Twin Dolphin Insignia; Submarine Combat

Insignia in absentia. Graduated from Waynoka High School in May, 1938; attended Northwestern State College, Alva, Oklahoma. Reported missing since September 24, 1943, in line of duty aboard the Submarine U. S. S. *Grayling* lost in offensive war patrol. Died January 3, 1946 (official date), in line of duty at sea.

SAMUEL MATHUE LAND, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Lawton, Comanche County. Mrs. Louise Ann Land, Wife, Rte. 2, Chattanooga, Oklahoma. Born May 19, 1922. Enlisted August 6, 1943. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Lawton High School. Member of Calvary Baptist Church. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Died March 28, 1945, from wounds received in action during reconnaissance mission on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

RAYMOND AARON LEWIS, Fireman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Drumright, Creek County. Bonnie Earl Lewis, Father, Drumright. Born June 15, 1925. Enlisted June 19, 1943. Decoration: two Battle Participation Stars in South Pacific and American theatres. Attended Drumright public schools. Member Church of Apostolic Faith; 4 H Club; Boy Scouts. Died December 30, 1944, in action on Mindore, Mangain Bay, Philippine Islands.

WILBURN R. LEWIS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Comanche, Stephens County. Mrs. Myrtle Lewis, Mother, Comanche. Born December 19, 1924. Enlisted April 5, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Comanche High School. Served in the European-African Theatre. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died December 14, 1944, in action in France.

BERT EVERT LICKLITER, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. W. N. Lickliter, Mother, 324 S.E. 28th St., Oklahoma City. Born November 16, 1925. Enlisted December 20, 1943. Attended Crooked Oak High School, Oklahoma City. Died November 30, 1944, in action at Oberklobikau, Germany.

JAMES FLOYD LIPE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Webbers Falls, Muskogee County. Mrs. Marie Lipe, Wife, Webbers Falls. Born March 13, 1921. Enlisted September 14, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died May 24, 1944, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ROBERT ALAN MAHER, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Mike Maher, Parents, Rte. 9, Oklahoma City. Born January 16, 1926. Enlisted February 5, 1944. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; Citation of Honor. Graduated from Crooked Oak High School, Oklahoma City, in May, 1943; attended the University of Oklahoma. Served as Ball-turret

Gunner. In shuttle bombing over Germany made three missions in one. Died January 16, 1945, in action over England.

HUGH LLOYD McINNIS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. V. E. McInnis, Parents, Oklahoma City. Born June 29, 1924. Enlisted June 15, 1943. Graduated from Harding Junior High School, Oklahoma City, in 1939. Attended New Mexico Military Institute where he was in Reserve Officers Training Corps. Member of Presbyterian Church. Served in Cavalry Reconnaissance, Mechanized. Died April 16, 1945, in action near Hilden, Germany.

NORMAN LOMAR McKENZIE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Grant, Choctaw County. Mrs. Martha M. Beauchamp, Mother, Grant. Born May 21, 1922. Enlisted November 21, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Grant High School. Sailed for duty overseas in April, 1943. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in Africa, Sicily, Italy, England, France, Belgium, and Germany. Died November 18, 1944, in action in Germany.

R. L. MEREDITH, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Erma Lea Meredith, Wife, 2940 South Boston Place, Tulsa. Born April 2, 1907. Enlisted November 25, 1942. Died February 12, 1943, in an accident near Bermuda Islands, en route to Africa.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN MERRIMAN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Pawnee, Pawnee County. Mrs. Treacy G. Merriman, Mother, Maramec, Oklahoma. Born October 21, 1913. Enlisted March 19, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended rural schools. Died July 23, 1944, in action in France.

GERALD RUFUS MILLER, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Joshua F. Miller, Parents, 3020 N.W. 20th St., Oklahoma City. Born October 26, 1920. Enlisted in autumn, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart (twice). Graduated Fort Cobb, Oklahoma, schools 1938. Served as Pilot of a "Corsair" in air operations. Reported missing in action November 11, 1944. Died January 25, 1946 (official date), in line of duty over Rabaul, New Britain, South **Pacific**.

ROBERT EDWIN MOORE, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Helen Moore, Wife, 2351 Termino Ave., Long Beach 4, California. Born August 18, 1920. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star. Graduated from Mt. View High School, Seminole, in May, 1940. Served in the Field Artillery, Third Army. Sailed for duty overseas in December, 1944. Died April 11, 1945, in action at Marburg, **Germany**.



JAY S. OWEN, Ship's Cook, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Red Oak, Latimer County. Mrs. W. E. Lyons, Mother, Red Oak. Born July 9, 1917. Enlisted December 8, 1941. Decoration: Submarine Combat Insignia in absentia. Graduated from Red Oak High School in 1936; attended State Vocational School, San Diego, California, and Texaco Lubrication School, Phoenix, Arizona. Member of Methodist Church. Served aboard the Submarine U.S.S. *Pompano*, and specially commended by the Commanding Officer for performance of duty on second war patrol when five enemy ships were aggressively attacked and sunk (1942). Reported missing in action October 15, 1943, in patrol operations. Died January 4, 1946 (official date) in line of duty aboard U.S.S. *Pompano* lost in Pacific area.

KENNETH CHARLES PACK, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Henryetta, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Jennie Pack, Mother, Rte. 2, Henryetta. Born October 23, 1925. Enlisted October 23, 1943. Attended rural schools in McIntosh and Okmulgee counties. Served as Gunner on U.S.S. *LCS (L) 7*. Died February 16, 1945, in line of duty aboard U.S.S. *LCS (L) 7* sunk in operations around Bataan and Corregidor, Philippine Islands.

JOE WILBURN PHILLIPS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Jet, Alfalfa County. Mrs. Roberta E. Phillips, Wife, 611 Maple, Alva, Oklahoma. Born September 25, 1917. Enlisted September 25, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Jet High School in 1944; attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman, and Northwestern State College, Alva. Died December 11, 1944, in action in France.

ORA R. ROBERTS, Private. First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Wyandotte, Ottawa County. Mrs. Pearl Ida Roberts, Mother, Rte. 1, Wyandotte. Born August 5, 1920. Enlisted November 3, 1941. Attended High School in Seminole County. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Died June 6, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ALAN COLLETT SCOTT, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Jessie C. Scott, Mother, 825 N.W. 20th St., Oklahoma City. Born July 15, 1925. Enlisted May, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Graduated from Central Senior High School, Oklahoma City, in 1943. Member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Oklahoma City. Died July 18, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

GEORGE ALLEN SHILLING, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Waurika, Jefferson County. Mrs. Cecil Shilling, Mother, 905 Stephens, Duncan, Oklahoma. Born November 6, 1918. Enlisted July 2, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart;

Ship's Citation. Attended High School, Ardmore, Oklahoma. Served aboard the U.S.S. *Houston* lost in the Battle of Java, Netherlands Indies, February 28, 1942. Died December 15, 1945 (official date), in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Houston*, off Java.

JOHN WILLIAM STONE, JR., Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mr. and Mrs. John W. Stone, Parents, Rte. 2, Sallisaw. Born March 19, 1926. Enlisted April, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; Bronze Star of the Presidential Unit Citation awarded Task Unit 77.4.3. Attended Sallisaw High School. The Citation with the Bronze Star stated that during the Battle of Samar, Philippine Islands, October 25, 1944, Task Unit 77.4.3 was suddenly taken under attack by a hostile Japanese force "of cruisers on its port hand, destroyers on the starboard and battleships from the rear," and "after two and one half hours of sustained and furious combat"— "The courageous determination and superb teamwork of the officers and men who fought the embarked planes and who manned the ships of Task Unit 77.4.3 were instrumental in effecting the retirement of a hostile force threatening our Leyte invasion operations. . . ." Died October 26, 1944, in action in Battle of Samar, Philippine Islands.

JACK LEON THORP, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Jewel McKinney Thorp, Mother, 1516 East Latimer, Tulsa. Born August 17, 1926. Enlisted August 16, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star. Attended Central High School, Tulsa, and Radar Operator School. Sailed for duty in Hawaiian Islands October, 1943, and later assigned to the Destroyer U.S.S. *Hoel*. Died October 26, 1945, in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Hoel* sunk in the second Battle of the Philippines off Samar Island.

ALLEN B. TINER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Idabel, McCurtain County. Mrs. Ethel Baker, Mother, Idabel. Born June 8, 1916. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; three Battle Participation Stars in the European Theatre of Operations. Attended Idabel High School. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted in 1939. Served in the 90th Division. Died July 5, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

JOHN MANFORD ULRICH, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. Lena Ruth Ulrich, Wife, Idabel, Oklahoma. Born June 18, 1921. Enlisted April 5, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star. Attended Bartlesville Junior College; graduated from Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, with B. S. degree, in 1943. Trained in Reserve Officers Training Corps (Oklahoma A. & M. College), and Officers Candidate School, Fort Benning, Georgia. Member of First

Methodist Church, Bartlesville. Died May 25, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

JAMES ALVAN WAGES. Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Marietta, Love County. Mrs. Naoma Wilson, Mother, Marietta. Born February 21, 1924. Enlisted September, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor. Attended Marietta High School. Member of Church of Christ. Member of Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted July, 1940. Received wings on September 22, 1942. Served as Aerial Gunner on B-25. Reported missing in action on January 19, 1944, in mission over Mille Atoll, Marshall Islands. Died February 2, 1944 (official date), in action Marshall Islands, Central Pacific.

JAMES NEWELL WAKEFIELD, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Velma E. Wakefield, Wife, 1808 West Easton Court, Tulsa 6. Born September 7, 1910. Enlisted April 17, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Central High School, Tulsa. Died July 30, 1945, in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Indianapolis* sunk by under-water explosions about 450 miles from Leyte, Philippine Islands, in Pacific Ocean.

BEARL ERVIN WALKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Welch, Craig County. Mrs. Nellie Mildred Walker, Wife, Welch. Born May 27, 1912. Enlisted May 14, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Welch public schools. Member of Methodist Church. Served in Medical Detachment. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and won Driver's award. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1944, and stationed in New Guinea. Serving in the 37th Division in the invasion of Luzon, he was one of the first among the troops to enter Manila and helped to liberate the prisoners of Santo Tomas. Died April 14, 1945, in action at Colot, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

FRED A. WALLIS, JR., Electrician's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Stonewall, Pontotoc County. Mr. and Mrs. Fred A. Wallis, Sr., Parents, Stonewall. Born August 26, 1922. Enlisted May, 1943. Decorations: Submarine Combat Insignia surmounted with three Gold Stars (three successful patrols). Attended Stonewall High School. Member of Methodist Church. Received training as electrician in Cleveland, Ohio, and later trained in the service in electrical school at San Diego, California. Listed missing in action aboard the Submarine U.S.S. *Barbel* in February, 1945, off the coast of North Borneo. Died February 18, 1946 (official date), in action aboard the U.S.S. *Barbel* lost at sea.



## ORLANDO SWAIN

1857-1945

*By Paul Swain\**

The chronicle of Orlando Swain is the story of a passing age, an age in which young men yearning for new frontiers could seek and find them. It is the story of his state—his adopted home, Oklahoma.

From the day he first saw Okmulgee, Indian Territory, and determined to stay there, until the day of his death in Okmulgee, Oklahoma, he watched the state grow from a rowdy, bustling territory to what he firmly believed will be the greatest of all in the union.

A profound belief in his fellow man eclipsed only by his intense and vital interest in the actors on the stage of life with whom he rubbed shoulders every day, are probably the best keys to the character and motivating power behind his eighty-seven years of full and useful living. A pioneer of two states, Nebraska and Oklahoma, Orlando Swain adopted the latter the moment he first saw the Indian Territory in April of 1901 while on a visit to Chickasha during a vacation from his duties as a clerk of the Nebraska legislature. From that first spring when he first visited Anadarko, Fort Sill, Duncan, Chickasha, Holdenville, and Okmulgee, Judge Swain believed in Oklahoma with a faith in what he called the "last frontier state" that never dimmed with the passing of forty-four years of watching it grow to the threshold of the new era it reached at his death.

Thirty years after that first April writing of his state in "Fifty Golden Years," a family history left to his children and grandchildren, he said:

"Now there is no longer any west. No longer any frontier in the republic. No other people are so romantically situated as are we in Oklahoma. It is here in our own state that the retreating forces of wilderness have made their final surrender.

"Here we have seen the last of the American pioneers. It is here that the oxen have been unyoked from the covered wagon for the last time. The prairie schooner, the sod house, the dugout, the cabins of the pioneer are things of the past.

"Here, too, in our own state have we witnessed the expiring council fires of those Indian nations older than the Republic itself, races dominant and powerful when the adventurous ships of Columbus first dropped their

---

\* Paul Swain, a grandson of Hon. Orlando Swain, is a reporter with *The Daily Oklahoman*, Oklahoma City.—Ed.



ORLANDO SWAIN





anchors in American harbors. It is here the last of these Indian races are to make their exit from the American stage. Here in the land of the Fair God is the appropriate theater for the final drama of the American pioneer. The last of all the new adventurous civilizations has taken root in Oklahoma.

"We are not only living in a new state but we are living in a new age. If our state is to rise to dignity and power with all the other states of the union it will be because we are able to appreciate our heritage and are willing to preserve unimpaired the deposit made by our fathers.

"My only regret is that I shall not be able to see the great things yet to be done by our people in this grand state in the years to come. It is a great consolation to know that my children and my grandchildren will be able to witness these things and be a part of them."

Orlando Swain, the second son of Cyrus and Grizzell Gibson Swain, was born June 16, 1857, in Bureau county, Illinois. The early years of his boyhood were spent there and in Marshall county, Indiana, with his family where Cyrus Swain, a building contractor lived and carried on his business.

In 1871 Orlando's mother died after the birth of her seventh child and in April, 1872, Cyrus married Mary R. Lash, daughter of Jacob O. and Phoebe Lash, at Inwood, Indiana. In 1876 Cyrus moved his family to Gage county, Nebraska and built a home on a farm near what was later Filley. A member of the Swain household at that time was Lydia Lash, Mary's younger sister.

It was in the midst of the bustling Swain family that the romance of Orlando and Lydia began. They were married five years later on September 11, 1881, at the home of Lydia's parents a few miles west of what is now Filley, Nebraska. Of that day Judge Swain wrote fifty years later:

"It was a soft beautiful September Sunday. All the immediate relatives were present to participate in this simple home wedding of modest country folk. We were married by Rev. L. F. Britt, pastor of the Methodist church in Beatrice, who was brought from Beatrice for the ceremony by a friend in a farm wagon, the only vehicle then in use in the family."

Of this union of "modest country folk" five children were born, four sons and one daughter. Marion Swain, the second son, died in 1900 in Nebraska shortly before Judge Swain moved his family to Oklahoma. Edward T. Swain, the eldest, died in Wetumka in January, 1946 and Arthur L. Swain in an Oklahoma veterans hospital in October, 1940. Paul E. Swain and Helen Mitchener, his surviving son and daughter, both live in Okmulgee where Mrs. Lydia Swain also lives at the present time (1946).

Judge Swain had taught school during the winter of 1880-81 in the Greer school district in Nebraska, and worked on farms during the summer to earn money for further schooling. In September he and Lydia moved to York, Nebraska, where he attended a small Methodist college. The following year he joined the faculty. In

1885 he resigned to assume the position as principal of the Filley schools.

Teaching was no more lucrative then than today and he resigned two years later to accept employment in a store in Filley. Later he and his family moved to his father's farm and in 1892 he was appointed deputy clerk of the district court. It was during this time that the Swains and Mr. and Mrs. George A. Murphey became fast friends, a friendship that lasted until the death of Mr. Murphey in Muskogee some thirty years later.

While acting as clerk of the court Judge Swain read law and in 1898 was admitted to the bar and soon after elected justice of the peace in Beatrice, Nebraska. At the expiration of his tenure of office he and Mr. Murphey formed a law partnership which lasted until the two families moved to separate cities in the Indian territory.

May 5, 1901, he opened the first law office in Okmulgee, and later wrote of the event that there "were two or three other attorneys there at the time but none of them had offices." The bar meetings were held under the trees in the Council House yard. In the spring of 1902, Mrs. Swain and the family joined him to make their home in Okmulgee.

The following September Judge Swain was appointed United States commissioner and presided in court actions in Okmulgee, Weleetka, Wetumka, Okemah and Paden until the advent of a state system of courts with statehood in 1907.

In 1906 he was elected to the board of education in Okmulgee and for eight of the nine years he served in that capacity headed the "School Board" as its president. In later years he recalled presenting diplomas to the first four graduates of Okmulgee High school which was at that time housed in a small frame building on the site of the present high school plant of buildings covering the entire block. It was during this period that Okmulgee laid the foundations and began to build what is now recognized as one of the finest school systems of any city of its size in the United States.

In September 1918, he was appointed commissioner of public safety for Okmulgee to fill the term of O. K. Peck, who left the office to enter the army. At the expiration of the term he was re-elected mayor of Okmulgee and served until April, 1923, in that capacity.

Immediately after Judge Swain became a resident of Okmulgee in 1901 he affiliated himself actively with the Methodist church, which then held its meetings in a one-room frame house. Except for two years following the merger of the Methodist Church South, of which he was a member, with the Methodist Church he was a member

of the board of trustees from 1901 until his death. He resigned as teacher of the men's Bible class of the church because of failing health a short time before his death after conducting the classes weekly for more than thirty years.

After leaving the office of mayor in 1923, Judge Swain was appointed U. S. Field clerk for the district comprising Okmulgee and Okfuskee counties. He remained in the field clerk's office managing the affairs of restricted Indians until 1926 when he was elected County Judge, an office he held two terms.

Orlando Swain's life was devoted largely to public service and he spent a great deal of it in public office. As he grew older he found himself becoming more and more disillusioned with almost every aspect of politics. His idealistic and scrupulous nature and innate honesty often rebelled at the more common "political practices" and of this portion of his life he later wrote:

"It so far has been of little or no credit for any man to hold office in Oklahoma. He may do his level best but so far the people have generally shown no disposition to demand or even want the best service from their public officials. Public sentiment is far too indifferent to graft and corruption in public life and in the moral character of their officials."

From his earliest days in Oklahoma Judge Swain was vitally interested in every aspect of Indian life and culture and he became the secretary of the Creek Indian Memorial Association when it was founded in Okmulgee in the mid 1920's and held that position until his death.

While mayor of Okmulgee he was instrumental in preventing the razing of the old Creek Council House, which occupies the square in the center of Okmulgee, when men terming themselves "progressives" would have demolished the structure and built a hotel on the site. Will Rogers, the noted Oklahoma humorist, visited Okmulgee during the controversy and publicly lauded the Judge's efforts on behalf of maintaining the historical old building. He persuaded the city to purchase the Council House for use as an Indian museum.

After his retirement from active law practice, he actively took over the reins of maintaining the museum and served as curator of the institution until his death. He loved nothing more than meeting the thousands of people from all over the world who annually visited the museum and were delighted with the tales the little white haired man with youthful twinkling brown eyes told them about Indians and Indian life and culture.

Recognized as the best informed person in the county on Creek history and personalities he was a constant source of information for newspapers seeking exact accounts and facts concerning Creek affairs. One of the ambitions of his declining years was to write an ac-



curate account of the Creeks and he read the press proofs of his book, *A Brief History of the Creek Nation* from his bed shortly before he died.

Judge Swain died at his home in Okmulgee May 26, 1945, and was laid to rest at Okmulgee in the soil that he came to love as the "last frontier State," the State that held his faith for the future throughout the latter half of his lifetime.

## PIONEER CHURCH ORGANIZER IN OLD GREER COUNTY

*By Paul D. Mitchell\**

The Reverend James Taylor Hosmer was the organizer of Methodist Churches in Altus, Mangum, Martha, and other places in "old Greer County." He founded the Mangum church in October, 1888, with eight members. At that time the charge was in the North-west Texas Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the first preaching place was a little box schoolhouse located near the present high school building of Mangum. In 1901 the church was added to the Indian Mission Conference, which is today the West Oklahoma Conference of the Methodist Church. The present church building was erected in 1910.

The Reverend Hosmer organized the Methodist Episcopal Church, South at Martha, Jackson County, in 1889. It was then known as New Hope Church. The present edifice which houses the Martha congregation is one of the most unusual church buildings in the United States. It is unusual in size and beauty for a community as small as Martha. The building could not be constructed today for \$75,000. It was built and entirely paid for by farmers in 1926, no large gift being made. No single gift amounted to more than one thousand dollars. The village of Martha has never had more than four hundred inhabitants. Yet there is this magnificent Methodist Church, a splendid brick Baptist church, and a modern Consolidated School building, in this town which has no industries nor payroll, but depends entirely upon agriculture.

James Taylor Hosmer was married in October, 1884 to Miss Mary E. Mitchell, of Baylor County, Texas, who still resides at Martha, Oklahoma. She is one of three living charter members of that church. Following the death of Mr. Hosmer, she was married to a Presbyterian minister, the Reverend McAnally, who died some years ago.

The Reverend Hosmer was born in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, October 1, 1848, the son of a Confederate Army captain. He was admitted on trial as a minister in the Northwest Texas Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in 1879 and was appointed to the Seymour Mission. His circuit embraced an area larger than either Tennessee, Kentucky, or Alabama. It contained 45,000 square miles, and fifty-one counties. The first four years of his labors he travelled over twenty counties, his extreme appointments being

---

\* The Reverend Paul D. Mitchell is Pastor of the Methodist Church at Verden and Pocasset, in Grady County, and a son of the Reverend Charles Fletcher Mitchell, whose necrology appeared in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXIII, No. 4 (Winter, 1945-46), P. 415.—Ed.

400 miles apart. It is said that later, when on the Amarillo circuit, his territory was defined by the Annual Conference as follows: "Bounded on the south and east by the Seymour Mission, and on the north and west by the Providence of God."

He went from camp to camp, preaching to the cowboys, sympathizing with them in their sufferings, reading the Bible to them and praying with them. The Reverend J. W. Kizziar, another pioneer Methodist minister of "old Greer County" said that cowboys would take off their hats when he passed by them, and never used an unbecoming word in his presence. He organized congregations for religious service wherever he went.

The average salary he received was \$137 a year. He was known as the "Stonewall Jackson of the Northwest Texas Conference" since he labored and died in that conference, while Greer County was still part of Texas. He retired in 1891 and died at Martha, Oklahoma, August 4, 1893. A large memorial window in the Martha Methodist Church pays tribute to his memory, as the founder of that church.

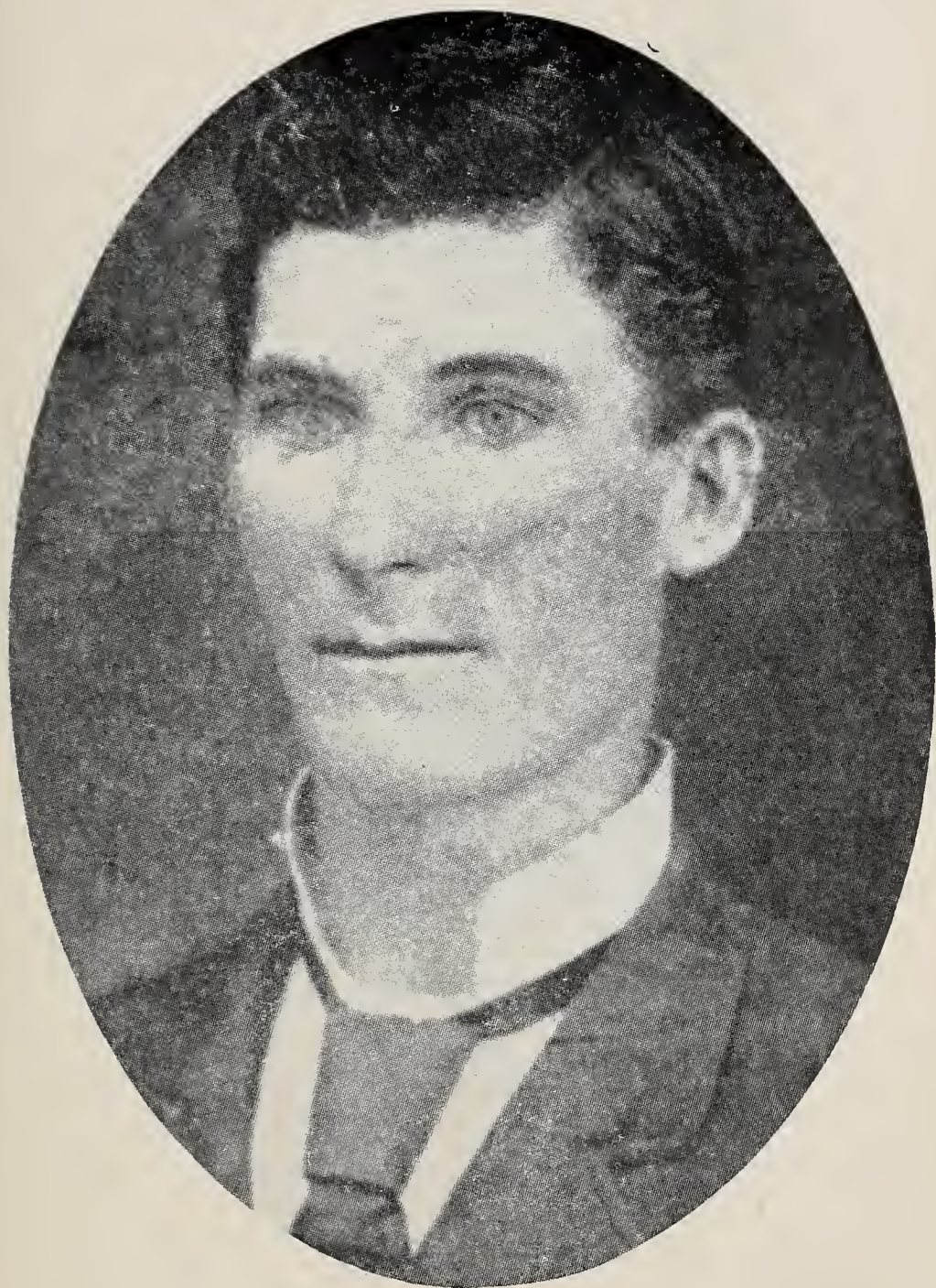
In an old copy of the former *Texas Christian Advocate* there is found the following letter written by a Doctor Harralson, a Methodist minister, describing a trip he made with Mr. Hosmer as guide through old Greer County. Doctor Harralson made the trip from Vernon, Texas in June, 1889 with other Methodist ministers to ascertain the real condition of the "wild" Indian tribes with reference to the Gospel and Christian schools. The Reverend W. H. Younger of the Missouri Conference, the Reverend R. M. Shelton, and the Reverend G. S. Hardy, both of the Northwest Texas Conference, accompanied them. They took a complete camping outfit: a good tent, a Winchester, three shotguns, fishing tackle, a strong hack and buggy, and good teams. Doctor Harralson wrote:

Our route lay through Greer County. . . . We crossed the main stream of Red River at Doan's Store and traveled up the North Fork all day with nothing special transpiring. After we had pitched our tent near Navajo town and mountains, 'Stonewall' Hosmer was seen in the distance making a straight track toward our camp, drawn by his veteran steed 'Butler'. Henceforth he was to be our guide. . . . The following day we came to the heath of the well-remembered but not loved Comanches. . . . The older Hardy brought down a fine buck. We now had venison and onward pushed our way. It fell to Hosmer to take the deer in his buggy. We had heard of the disturbed state of the Indians and knew they did not like to have deer killed in their country. Hosmer got around this by saying: "It had jumped up and one of the brethren shot it, and we are now taking it on to Quanah the Chief."

Only one school was established by the Methodist Church, the Methvin Institute, at Anadarko.

The Reverend James Taylor Hosmer gave his full time to the work among the white settlers in the "old Greer County," a work that meant much in its Christian influence in that section of Oklahoma.





JAMES TAYLOR HOSMER



## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY TO BE  
HELD AT PRYOR, OKLAHOMA, MAY 26, 1947.

The annual meeting of members of the Oklahoma Historical Society will be held at Pryor, Oklahoma, on Monday, May 26, 1947. A special program will be held in the morning and, in the afternoon, an extended tour of outstanding historic sites in the region of Pryor is planned. All members of the Oklahoma Historical Society and friends interested in the history of Oklahoma have been urged to attend this annual meeting. Mr. Thomas J. Harrison of Pryor, member of the Board of Directors of the Historical Society, is in charge of arranging the program and planning the special tour.

---

FOUNDING OF THE FIRST CHOUTEAU TRADING POST IN OKLAHOMA  
AT SALINA, MAYES COUNTY

The following statements in the form of a report on the history of the first Chouteau trading post in Oklahoma were prepared for publication in *The Chronicles* by Robert L. Williams, President of the Oklahoma Historical Society (See reference to this report in Minutes of the Board of Directors, this number of *The Chronicles*, page 510.):

After the question was brought to the attention of the Board by some member as to the Legislature, by joint resolution, having theretofore passed a joint resolution introduced by Lincoln Battenfield of Mayes County, designating October 10th as Oklahoma Historical Day in commemoration of Major Jean Pierre Chouteau establishing the first white settlement at Salina and for the Chief Executive to declare a proclamation calling upon the citizens of the State to observe said date as a historical day and providing that all educators observe same and so instruct students in history and desiring to act accordingly, if we reached the conclusion that was a historical fact, I did not believe as a lawyer that the legislature had the power to pass that kind of an act and declare that to be a historical fact unless in fact it was a historical fact. As the Board of the Oklahoma Historical Society passed a resolution to appoint a committee to investigate as to the historical fact and report it at a subsequent meeting, I appointed a committee for that purpose, consisting of Dr. Grant Foreman, Director of Research, Dr. Emma Estill Harbour, a Vice-President and Director and for a number of years a member of the History Department of the faculty of the Central State College at Edmond and Dr. Edward Everett Dale, a Director and for a number of years a member of the History Department of the State University, and Dr. Foreman, as Chairman of the Committee filed the report at the meeting on October 23, 1944. (See Vol. 22 of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Issue No. 4, pp. 475, 481.)

Later, when I was in Oklahoma City, I examined the Act of the Legislature to ascertain who introduced the bill and ascertained it was intro-



duced by Lincoln Battenfield, Pryor, Oklahoma, who was a member of the Legislature from Mayes County. Then on July 11, 1946 I wrote him a letter in which I stated:

"I respectfully ask you to furnish me with the evidence that you had and the records so as President of the Board I may submit it to the board. If we reach the conclusion that it is the correct date we will be glad to join in that celebration—otherwise not, because we are not going to join in a commemoration that's not justified by the history of the past. We have been unable to find any recorded history that Jean Pierre Chouteau established the first white settlement at Salina in the year 1796. John McDermott, a Professor of Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Missouri—I believe he is retired now and lives in St. Louis—he was kin to the Chouteaus and he states that there is no recorded record that shows that such a settlement was made there at Salina in 1796. . . .

"When the matter was challenged we sought to investigate. . . ."

I do not think the legislature can establish history by an Act—I do not think they have the Constitutional right to so exercise that authority and that being so I wanted to find out whether or not it was a true fact and I would gladly follow it then. On July 15th Battenfield answered as follows:

"I wrote the House Joint Resolution Number 24 upon evidence presented to me at the time by Mr. C. E. Chouteau and may I direct your attention to the World Book Encyclopedia, the Encyclopedia Americana, Judge John B. Meserve's book, *The Chouteaus and the Founding of Salina* and to the evidence of Mr. C. E. Chouteau of Muskogee, Oklahoma. I further desire to call your attention that all authorities agree that Jean Pierre Chouteau in 1802 helped bring the Osages into Eastern Oklahoma. Therefore it seems logical that Chouteau and his Trading Post was established in Eastern Oklahoma prior to 1802."

On investigation I reached the conclusion that the late John B. Meserve wrote only the foreword to said booklet which was prepared by another. He referred to it as a treatment of the subject by another and then I investigated further and found that Dr. Kate L. Gregg, who was for a long time a member of the faculty at Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Missouri, which was in an area steeped in the atmosphere of early French settlers including the Chouteaus and states she could not find any historical record to establish the fact there was a white settlement established at Salina in 1796.

Then, I requested Dr. Grant Foreman, Director of Historical Research of the Oklahoma Historical Society, to further investigate it and he wrote me he had done so and then I requested him to meet and be present at the regular board meeting on October 24th, 1946, and at that meeting he read a statement as follows:—

"August Chouteau wrote on May 18, 1794, to the Spanish governor, Carondelet, in New Orleans, that the Great and Little Osage who numbered 2,200 warriors, by their increasing raids and rapine had much disturbed the interior provinces, 'the settlements of Illinca, Neavo Madrid, Acenzas and even Natchitochez.' He proposed to erect with his brother Pierre, a fort in the Osage country where the Indians could be controlled, in consideration of a grant of the monopoly of the Osage trade until the end of 1800. Carondelet accepted the proposal and the contract was carried into effect the same year by the construction of a fortified establishment, a trading post near the Osage village, on the Osage River in what is now Vernon County, Missouri, of which here, at what they called Fort Caron-

delet, Pierre Chouteau was made commandant and they traded with the Indians. (Chouteau to the Governor and Intendente-General, *Archives of the Indies*, in the Library of Congress; Louis Houck: *The Spanish Regime in Missouri*, II, 100 ff., The Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Chouteau manuscripts, Numbers 14, 20, 21).

"President Jefferson, on February 19, 1806, submitted to congress a report recently made to him by Meriwether Lewis of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, in which Lewis said that in 1802 about half of the Osage tribe emigrated from the Osage River (in western Missouri) to the Forks of the Arkansas, near which they established a village where they then resided. That was the village near the present Claremore headed by Clermont, and the village became known as Clermont's village. (See *American State Papers*, 'Indian Affairs', I, 708).

"Available evidence fails to disclose the presence of either of the Chouteaus at any time in the present Oklahoma, or any farther from St. Louis than their so-called Fort Carondelet on the Osage River. On the contrary, the most available recorded and therefore the best evidence, is directly to the contrary, and shows that Pierre Chouteau continuously lived in St. Louis. In 1804 he was noted as Osage Indian agent, but living in St. Louis; and on November 3 of that year he was one of the witnesses to a treaty made at St. Louis by William Henry Harrison with the Sac and Fox Indians. Another witness was Amos Stoddard, who had just come to St. Louis to receive for the United States the Louisiana Purchase, to witness the hauling down of the French Flag and substitution therefor of the flag of the United States. In 1808 at Fort Clark on the Missouri River, he made a treaty with the Osage Indians, to which his name is signed as 'P. Chouteau'.

"He was present in the summer and fall of 1815 at the famous Indian treaty council at Portage des Sioux, a few miles above St. Louis, where twenty-one treaties were made with the Indians who were lately at war with the United States in which they sided with the British. In September he signed as a witness to four separate treaties with the Osage, Sac, Fox, and Iowa Indians. These treaties with Chouteau's signature as witness, all appear in volume seven of the United States Statutes at Large, where are to be seen all Indian treaties made up to 1842.

"Significant also is the record Peter Chouteau made in connection with his claims to land within the Louisiana Purchase, none of which was in the present Oklahoma. We will start with the Osage treaty in 1808. Governor Lewis directed Chouteau to make a treaty with the Osage at what was called Fort Clark on the right bank of the Missouri River a short distance below where is now Kansas City. By the terms of this treaty the government agreed to establish a factory or trading house at Fort Clark where the Indians might trade their peltries for merchandise suited to their needs. Nathan Boone, son of Daniel, rounded up 110 chiefs for this occasion, and the treaty was dated November 10, 1808. After Chouteau submitted the treaty to Governor Lewis, some Osage objected to it; it appeared that the treaty contained a provision purporting to confirm to Peter Chouteau 30,000 arpents of land (an arpent was French measure, about 1.29 of an acre), on the south bank of the Missouri River; to eliminate the dissatisfaction of some of the chiefs, negotiations between Chouteau and the chiefs were continued for nearly a year at St. Louis, when, on August 31, 1809, fifteen additional chiefs finally gave their approval and the treaty was signed by the chiefs and 'P. Chouteau'. (The treaty and correspondence on the subject between Meriwether Lewis and the secretary of war, and Lewis's instructions to Chouteau are to be seen in *American State Papers*, 'Indian Affairs', Vol. II, p. 764 ff.)



"A strongly developed trait of acquisitiveness was responsible for a further record on the same subject:

"On March 2, 1808 (2 Stats. 324) congress provided a tribunal in which to investigate and validate or deny claims of persons who lived within the Louisiana Purchase and who claimed lands under the French or Spanish governments lying within the Louisiana Purchase. The commission thus authorized heard and considered a large number of claims by persons indicated in the act. Among these was Jeanne Pierre Chouteau, who submitted testimony in support of the claims to ten different tracts of land within what became known as Missouri Territory, which then or later included the present Oklahoma. Some of these were based on occupancy, some on grants from his Indian friends, and some on purchase from other persons. Testimony in support of these claims was heard in 1812 by the Commission in session at St. Louis. One of these claims was for 33,000 arpents of land on the south side of the Missouri River which Chouteau claimed to have acquired from the Osage Indians. The tracts claimed by him were scattered over a wide area within the Louisiana Purchase, which then included Missouri Territory, of which the present Oklahoma was then a part; but no single claim was made for any land occupied by Chouteau on Grand River or anywhere else within the limits of the present Oklahoma. It is most unlikely, if he was in possession of any land on the Grand River at Salina or anywhere else, that he would have omitted to produce proof in support of his claim. The record of the claims and the hearings on them referred to, is to be seen in the *American State Papers*, 'Public Land Series', Vol. II, beginning on page 555.

"In 1796 congress passed 'An act for establishing trading houses with the Indian tribes'. Section 3 of that act forbade the agents to deal with the Indians directly or indirectly, and made a violation of this provision a misdemeanor punishable by a fine not exceeding \$1000, and removal from office; providing that any person thus removed should forever thereafter be incapable of holding any office under the United States. This act of congress was subsequently repeated in other legislation, and thus kept alive until and after the year 1804 and 1808, when Chouteau was appointed agent for the Osage Indians with his agency at Fort Clark on the Missouri River a few miles below where Kansas City now is.

"It must be assumed that Chouteau was an honest man, and was not likely to violate the law by engaging in trade with the Indians at the same time he was acting as their agent. The presumption is therefore strongly against his maintaining a trading establishment or any other establishment among the Osage Indians within what is now Oklahoma, or anywhere else, except his government agency on the Missouri River.

"By the treaty of 1808 the government agreed to maintain at all seasons of the year a trading post or factory on the Missouri River at Fort Clark where the Osage could barter their furs and peltries. By an act of May 6, 1822, congress determined to discontinue the factories; the Osage were then induced on August 31, 1822, to enter into a new treaty by which, for the sum of \$2329.40 in merchandise paid them, they relinquished all claims on the Government to continue the factory promised in the former treaty. This treaty was negotiated by Richard Graham for the Government, and was signed by Pahuska, Big Soldier, and twenty other Osages.

"In view of the abandonment of their trading house on the Missouri, the pressure of the Shawnee, Delaware and other emigrant tribes in western Missouri, and the consequent scarcity of game, it was an easy matter for Col. A. P. Chouteau to interest the Osage in removing south to the country tributary to the Neosho, near the remainder of the tribe and



their superior hunting ground. In the Journal kept at Union Mission which we have in our vault, we read that in September 1822, Chouteau arrived at Union Mission near the present Salina with a party of Pahuska's band of Indians whom he was assisting to find a location; the next month another party of the northern Osage arrived at the mission, engaged in the same quest of a location for a new home. A month later a boat belonging to Chouteau passed up the river, loaded with merchandise from St. Louis, which the trader had purchased to traffic with the Indians. He had located at the trading station at Saline Spring where he and Revoir were engaged in business before the latter was killed by the Cherokees. With the great influence he possessed over the Osage, he induced them to locate in the neighborhood convenient to his trading house. In December the missionaries went up to preach to the Indians in the new settlement. This community continued to grow, and included a number of families of white men married to Osage women, who were engaged in agriculture as well as hunting. The missionaries continued to preach in this settlement and received in their school children from there, as well as those from Hopefield and a similar settlement called Somersfield, on the river about half way from the mission to saline spring. Two or three years later they preached at a white settlement on the river ten miles below the mission, composed of emigrants who had been compelled to remove from the Choctaw country. General Atkinson on his way from Council Bluffs to Fort Smith to attend the treaty conference between the Osage and the Cherokee stopped at the mission; he arrived at Fort Smith after the treaty had been agreed upon.

Soon after the Louisiana Purchase President Jefferson directed Lieutenant Zebulon Montgomery Pike of the Sixth Infantry to engage in certain exploring tours of the newly acquired territory. Later as a major he reported directly to the President on his explorations. The first, in 1805-6, was along the Upper Mississippi. On the second, in July 1806 he left St. Louis, ascended the Missouri River to the Osage River and later to the Osage Indians and then proceeded into Kansas. He then turned southward to the Arkansas River and then dispatched his junior officer, Lieutenant Wilkinson, with a few men to descend the Arkansas River. Wilkinson thus traveled down the Arkansas through the present Oklahoma. The reports of Pike and Wilkinson were later published with a number of maps elucidating in great detail all the regions explored by them, depicting all the features of the country described in the text, showing all the settlements, both white and Indian, included in their explorations.

One of these maps is entitled "The first plat of Captain Pike's chart of the internal part of Louisiana" and it covers the area extending from the Missouri River south to a little below the Red River in Texas and from the Mississippi west far enough to include all of the present Oklahoma. It shows the Osage river in western Missouri on which are indicated a number of towns and the site of Chouteau's abandoned trading post "Fort Carondelet." It shows the principal streams in Oklahoma including the Verdigris River on which is indicated the Osage town of Clermont near the present Claremore; it also shows all of Grand River—the full length of it—from where is now the Kansas line south to the Arkansas, on which there is no indication of any town or settlement either Indian or white. There simply was no trace of such a settlement in 1806, nor had there been, or it would have been noted on the map.

"The secretary of Missouri Territory, on August 23, 1817, issued a license to 'Chouteau and River' (Revoir) to trade with the Osage Indians (Department of the Interior, General Land Office, 'Missouri File' No. 18; Department of State 4760, BRL). The year before, Col. A. P. Chouteau with Julius DeMun returned from a disastrous trading expedition on which

they had been imprisoned in Santa Fe by the Spaniards who had confiscated all their furs and merchandise. On his release from captivity, Chouteau determined that his company would abandon the Indian trade in the far West and would confine their activities to the Osage Indians. They therefore with the view of cultivating the friendship with these Indians and facilitating their settlement with them, took in as a nominal partner one Joseph Revoir, a member of the Osage tribe, the son of a French father. By their license, Chouteau and Revoir were permitted to locate their trading house approximately where is now Salina, Oklahoma. Chouteau did not remove to the site of their post, but Revoir was established there on the bank of the Grand River. He continued to live there with his family until June 24, 1821, when a war party under Walter Webber killed him. In September, 1822, with the removal of White Hair's band from Osage River to join the remainder of the tribe, Colonel Chouteau occupied the trading post abandoned on the death of Revoir, which he then called La Saline. That year a trader's license was issued to A. P. Chouteau and P. L. Chouteau. (*Indians and Pioneers*, 61).

"The name of Chouteau is prominently identified with the early history of Oklahoma, but the member of that family whose activities were principally responsible for that distinction was not Jeanne Pierre, but his son Colonel A. P. Chouteau who frequently aided the government in times of need in negotiations with the Indians so essential to the settlement of this region.

"His services were recognized in various quarters: On June 24, 1829 Sam Houston wrote a letter to the Secretary of War recommending Colonel Chouteau to make desired treaties with the Indians. In 1834 and 1835 he was largely instrumental in successful negotiations for treaties negotiated by Governor Stokes and General Arbuckle that were urgently needed by the government before the emigration of the Five Civilized Tribes could be effected.

"A critical situation involving the Indians and the government developed in 1837; Governor Stokes on May 30, wrote to the Secretary of War that 'Colonel Chouteau' was better acquainted with the situation of the Indian tribes, and of Indian manners, habits, and dispositions than any other man west of the Mississippi River. On April 7, 1837 the Secretary of War commissioned Chouteau to go among the prairie Indians and endeavor to execute treaties between them and the United States to facilitate the plans of the government for the location of immigrant tribes in what is now Oklahoma.

"There were other Chouteaus of his generation who were active in Indian affairs in the present Oklahoma: Augustus A., and Edward L., who were very useful in forwarding the government's plans; Louis P. Chouteau was Osage Agent at the Creek Agency, where he died on May 27, 1831 at the western Creek agency on the Verdigris River. Paul Liguette Chouteau, brother of Colonel A. P., was associated with the latter at his trading house at the Saline and on April 30, 1830 was confirmed as Osage sub-agent to replace Hamtranck."

(Foregoing statement by Dr. Grant Foreman)

Doctor Foreman had submitted to me the original copy of the letter on the letterhead of the San Diego State College, San Diego 5, California, dated October 20, 1946, addressed to Dr. Grant Foreman, care of Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, from A. P. Nasatir, which I read to the board.

Also a copy of communication on Letterhead of Washington University, Saint Louis 5, dated 31 May 1946, Department of English, addressed to



Mr. J. W. Westbrooks, 228 Wall Street, Muskogee, Oklahoma, which I read to the board.

And, further, I read to the Board excerpt from Vol. 23, *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, last paragraph on page 315, "Missouri and the Southwest" by Floyd C. Shoemaker, for many years Secretary of the State Historical Society of Missouri and who made the principal address during the organization of the Missouri Club of the State of Oklahoma in Oklahoma City on Oct. 1, 1945.

And, in addition, I read from Thoburn's History of Oklahoma (1916), Vol. 1, Page 34, an excerpt. These excerpts are in addition to the two documents embracing the letters from McDermott and Nasatir and the address delivered by Dr. Foreman was supported thereby:

SAN DIEGO STATE COLLEGE

San Diego 5, California

October 20, 1946

Mr. Grant Foreman  
Care of  
Oklahoma Historical Society  
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Dear Mr. Foreman:

Your letter of the 14th inst., reached me a few days ago but I was unable to reply until today. Fearing that you might have left Muskogee before this letter would reach you I am sending it in care of the Oklahoma Historical Society in Oklahoma City.

I am very happy to give my views on the question: Did Jean Pierre Chouteau found a post or settlement in Oklahoma in 1796? But first just a word about my qualifications as a witness to give an opinion on the subject.

In 1922 as a graduate student at the University of California I began my studies in the Spanish Regime in the heart of the continent. I wrote an M. A. dissertation entitled: "The Chouteaus and the Indian Trade of the West" based upon printed sources and the few manuscripts in the Bancroft Library at the University of California. In that work I found no evidence of the Chouteaus founding any settlements or posts in modern Oklahoma.

In 1924 and 1925 I worked in the Archives of Spain and France and also in St. Louis gathering materials on the Chouteaus and the Osage Indians. I wrote my Ph. D. dissertation on "Trade and Diplomacy in the Spanish Illinois Country 1763-1792". At the suggestion of Mr. Brandt I began the collection of every scrap of evidence that I could find on the Osage Indians during the Spanish Regime. I spent another year, 1930-1931 collecting materials in Spain, France, Washington and St. Louis and later I spent a summer in the Archives of Mexico. I collected, translated and edited more than 5000 pages of documents relating to the Osages. This was after selection had already been made. I re-selected, cut out, and my manuscript carries a sub-title which should read "a documentary history of the Osages to 1808".

I have a collection of over 72,000 sheets of copies, photostats, microfilm, notes, etc., exclusively devoted to the Spanish Regime in the Upper Mississippi-Missouri and Arkansas Valleys. I have as near a complete documentary collection on the Osages and the Chouteaus up to about 1808 as exists anywhere in the world. I may have failed to collect every document but I am positive there are extremely few documents in existence in



the world relating to the Osages between 1763 and 1808 that I have missed or overlooked. I am very sorry that I do not have another clean copy of my "introduction" to my IMPERIAL OSAGE which would be sufficient evidence of the Osages and of the activities of Jean Pierre Chouteau to definitely prove that he did not found a trading post or settlement in the modern state of Oklahoma (or specifically at Salina) in 1796. If you need more and documentary proof I do not hesitate to tell you that I am in a position to supply it to you.

With my best personal regards, I am,

Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) A. P. Nasatir.

WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY

Saint Louis (5)

DEPARTMENT OF  
ENGLISH

31 May 1946

Mr. J. W. Westbrooks  
228 Wall Street  
Muskogee, Oklahoma.

Dear Mr. Westbrooks:

The question that you raise in your letter of May 6th (with its attached documents) is one that has much interested me. I am aware that a number of people believe Pierre Chouteau established a trading post in present Oklahoma territory in 1796, but, though I have searched all records available to me in Saint Louis as well as documents in Kansas City and in Washington, D. C., I have nowhere found in Chouteau Papers or Indian office records documentary evidence for an establishment at that date.

It is my opinion that confusion has arisen because the Chouteaus controlled the Osage trade at that time. But it is reasonable to assume that, since the Chouteaus had built Fort Carondelet in western Missouri for the control of the trade, they would not have been under the necessity of going three or four hundred miles farther into the wilderness to reach the tribe the main body of which lived near the fort.

A further occasion for confusion has been the often repeated story about the split of the Osage tribe by Pierre Chouteau in 1802. It is possible that at this time there was trading activity in the Arkansas watershed. But there is still no evidence that any of the Chouteaus set up a trading post. I have no evidence of a trading post ever having been set up or maintained by Pierre Chouteau in the Oklahoma region and certainly it was quite a few years after the cession to the United States that Auguste Pierre Chouteau established his first post at Saline.

I am sorry to be discouraging about this, for I should be pleased to find support of the Oklahoma tradition. But nowhere have I been able to find any acceptable evidence to substantiate it.

Any new information that I do find on this subject I shall gladly and promptly communicate to you.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) John Francis McDermott

The late Dr. J. B. Thoburn in his *A Standard History of Oklahoma*, Vol. 1, p. 34 (1916) by the American Historical Society, Chicago and New York, stated:—

"Chouteau's Trading Post was established shortly after the Osages had removed to the Vicinity of the Arkansas, probably in 1802. The site selected for this settlement was on the east side of the Grand or Neosho river in Mayes County. It is now included within the limits of the Town of Salina."

An address by Floyd C. Shoemaker, delivered at the organization meeting of the Missouri Club of the State of Oklahoma in Oklahoma City on October 1, 1945, was so replete with historical facts relating to Oklahoma and many states of this part of the United States that it was requested for publication of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, and this address when subsequently published in Vol. XXIII, No. 4, page 315 stated:

"The Chouteau family, beginning with Pierre Chouteau, Sr., developed the first trading relations between Missouri and the Oklahoma area as early as 1802 or shortly thereafter, when the Chouteaus induced a group of the Osage Indians to move to Oklahoma. From 1802 until at least 1838 some of the Chouteau family were active in the region of Oklahoma."

In a letter signed by Kate L. Gregg on a letterhead of Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Missouri, Department of English, dated May 15, 1946, addressed to Dr. Grant Foreman, Muskogee, Oklahoma, it is stated:—

"When I was over in the library of the Missouri Historical Society, looking further into the life of Pierre Chouteau to be able to answer your letter with more assurance, I was fortunate enough to run into John McDermott, who is a descendant of the Chouteaus and has spent several years researching into their activities. He assures me that he agrees perfectly with you in your conclusion that no Chouteau was ever in Oklahoma as early as 1795-6. And as far as my researches go, I agree with you both, Certainly when George C. Sibley visited the Salines in 1811, there were no Chouteaus around.—

(Signed) Kate L. Gregg"

Dr. Doctor Foreman called my attention to the fact that he did not voluntarily appear over there but that I requested him to get this additional data and that afterward he got additional information and reported what was the result of his additional investigation, and I think we ought to show this for he's just not a volunteer partisan which has been indicated by others.

Robert L. Williams,  
President of the Oklahoma  
Historical Society.

---

#### EXHIBIT OF OBJECTS DISCOVERED BY THE MARLAND ARCHEOLOGICAL EXHIBIT IN 1926

The objects excavated by the Marland Archeological Expedition in 1926 through the auspices of the Oklahoma Historical Society, under the supervision of Joseph B. Thoburn, Director of Research in the Historical Society, are on exhibit in the Museum of the Chilocco Indian School at Chilocco, Kay County, Oklahoma. The excavations were made by this Expedition in the mounds located on the site of an old Indian village and in its vicinity, about four miles south of the Kansas line and one mile south of Chilocco Creek west of the Arkansas River, in Kay County. The following report is from notes

by Muriel H. Wright, Research Assistant in the Historical Society, taken at the Chilocco Indian School Museum on June 4, 1946, most of the explanatory statements quoted below having apparently been prepared at the dictation of Doctor Thoburn whose biography appears on pages 396 to 413 of this issue of *The Chronicles*:

EXHIBIT:

- A. Title card—"Thoburn-Marland Collection Kay County, Oklahoma."
- B. Photo—Panoramic view of site of Indian Village.

"This photo shows the site of the Indian village where every object in this case was found. The site is a few miles southeast of Chilocco on the west bank of the Arkansas River. On the site are low circular mounds, believed to be the remains of Indian homes. The objects in this case were taken from those mounds and from the surrounding fields and pastures."

- C. Explanatory notes on display cards:

(1) "You will note that the objects include not only the stone and bone implements and the pottery of the Indian but also the metal instruments of the white man. For this and other reasons it is believed that French fur traders exchanged iron, copper and brass ware, beads and other things with the Indians of this village for hides of buffaloes and other animals."

"One theory is that the French actually lived in the village, built a stockade and established a trading post there."

"The shape of the mounds suggests that they may be the remains of houses of either the Wichita, Pawnee or other Caddoan tribes."

"The first known explorer in this part of the United States occurred in 1719. Charles Du Tisne came across what is now Kansas from the Mississippi River and reach the Arkansas River."

"It is thought that the metal instruments in this case came from the French fur traders who followed Du Tisne. If this is so, they are probably about 200 years old."

(2) "Almost every thing in this case was excavated by an expedition from the Oklahoma Historical Society directed by Joseph B. Thoburn and financed by E. W. Marland. Through the interest and generosity of Mr. Thoburn and Mr. Marland, these objects were given to the Chilocco Historical Museum in 1938, and formed the most valuable contribution of the Museum in early days."

- D. Objects displayed, beginning on right (to left of photo):

- (1) Iron pieces—piece of lock showing key hole and piece of key; hook; nail.
- (2) Iron hatchet blade—pieces of knife blades.
- (3) Iron mountings from guns.
- (4) Iron gun barrels; spring of gun hammer.  
"Gun barrels—Both have been melted and broken. The breech bolt has been removed from the lower one, and the end has been pounded, as if the barrel had been used for a spike or crowbar."
- (5) "Pieces of wood from one of the mounds. Possibly from a supporting post or beam of an earth lodge or grass house."
- (6) "Various pieces of brass or copper. One above has 'home-made' rivet in it."
- (7) Iron hoe or adze.
- (8) Iron hatchet blade.
- (9) Piece of brass.



- (10) "Copper Eye" possibly from large kettle, from village site.  
(Given by Bert Moore—Winfield, Kansas)
- (11) Pieces of melted glass.
- (12) Bits of woven copper wire.
- (13) Bits of burnt wood and walnut shell from a mound.
- (14) Long beads (material unknown).
- (15) Copper bells.
- (16) Copper pendants. "When wound around the hide-strips of fringe, these bits of copper struck together and made a jingling noise."
- (17) Long hollow bones—3 to 4 inches. "Such bones had two possible uses: Either they were strung horizontally, one above the other, to form a breastplate, or they were sucked to make a sound imitating a wild turkey and drawing the bird nearer."
- (18) Bits of paint stone.
- (19) Clay pipes. "These with rough finish are typical of most pipes on the site."
- (20) Bead.
- (21) Necklace.
- (22) Pendants. (Flat oblong, bone or stone, with hole in one end.)
- (23) Coils used in making pottery.
- (24) Image. "One like this with the end shaped like a hawk's head has been found at a nearby village site."
- (25) Incised pottery, broken bits. "Most of the pottery found at this village has no designs."
- (26) Mussel shells. "These were ground up and mixed with clay to temper it for pottery. You can see bits of shell in the pottery."  
"The Pawnees used such shells for another purpose. They striped the dried corn grains from the cobs with them."
- (27) Bits of red Pottery. "This red pottery with designs is believed to be much older than the other pottery found at this site. It may have been found in Eastern Oklahoma and brought to the village."
- (28) Pieces of stone. (Cards describing or listing various uses for such stone.) One stone was said to have been used "for supporting the upper end of a bow drill or pump drill. On the right side are 4 depressions that fit human fingers. On the left side is a single depression that fits the thumb."  
Cup stone for cracking walnuts.  
Flint tools.  
Hide scrapers (small).  
Round stones for smoothing pottery. More than 1000 in Museum's possession. This great number was found on the village site and was the "reason for thinking that French fur traders secured buffalo hides from Indians then."
- (29) Bone joints (large) for rubbing or polishing-surfaces rough like sandpaper.
- (30) "Wire coils, believed to have been used as tweezers for pulling hair."
- (31) Metal tool or blade. "Pawnee Indians are said to have fitted metal blades into edges of flat bones and thus made two-handed tools for fleshing hides."
- (32) Spur of turkey (bone).
- (33) Pieces of pipestone pipe. "Pipestone comes from Minnesota, 500 miles from this village site."
- (34) Large pieces of broken pottery showing handles, like that which is found on the village site.
- (35) Bits of pottery found mostly on the village site. This pottery evidently had no designs.
- (36) Cord covered with beads of blue and white.
- (37) Arrow heads. (?).

- (38) Bone awls.
- (39) Stone spearheads.
- (40) Piece of drill of stone.
- (41) Pieces of grooved sandstone for shaping or sharpening bone and wood instruments, such as awls and arrowheads.
- (42) Large flat shoulder blade bones used for digging and scraping.

#### Special note:

The following statements were taken from the manuscript of the monograph in the Historical Society collections, *The Northern Caddoan Peoples of Prehistoric Times and The Human Origin of the Natural Mounds, So Called, of Oklahoma and Neighboring States*, by Joseph B. Thoburn, written in 1930, as Director of Research in Archeology and Ethnology, Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma City (p. 85):

"The collection of specimens which was gathered by the Marland Archeological Expedition, during the late spring and early summer of 1926, is still packed and in storage. Ultimately, it is to be divided between the Oklahoma Historical Society and a local museum which has been projected for establishment by Mr. Marland. Inasmuch as it contains many duplicates, two valuable and instructive collections will ultimately result from the activities of the expedition—collections which will not only throw light on the more recent Stone Age Caddoan peoples and their culture but also upon the dawning of Caucasian history in the region which is now embraced in Oklahoma."

The following statement by Doctor Thoburn was made on page 76 of this same paper: "Otto F. Spring, who had had extended experience in such lines of work, was in immediate charge of the work, it being impossible for the writer to be present much of the time, though he made a number of visits during the course of the season's work, which was known as the Marland Archeological Expedition."

—M.H.W.

---

### HISTORICAL SOCIETY PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED BY THE LIBRARY

A partial list of publications received by the Oklahoma Historical Library from historical organizations over the United States appeared in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXIV, No. 3 (autumn, 1946), pages 262-64. The following list prepared by Hazel Beaty, Librarian, includes other publications received by the Library from organizations throughout the states:

#### HISTORICAL ORGANIZATIONS

##### NATIONAL AND GENERAL SOCIETIES

- Annual Report of the American Historical Association*, American Historical Association, Washington, D.C.
- Genealogy & History*, Genealogy & History, Washington, D.C.
- Military Affairs*, American Military Institute, Washington, D.C.
- The State and Local History News*, The American Association for State and Local History, Washington, D.C.
- Agricultural Society*, The Agricultural History Society, Baltimore, Maryland.
- Old-Time New England*, The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, Boston, Massachusetts.
- Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Massachusetts.

*The Chronicle, a Baptist Historical Quarterly*, The American Baptist Historical Society, Chester, Pennsylvania.

*Journal of Presbyterian Historical Society*, Department of History (Presbyterian Historical Society) of The Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

#### STATE SOCIETIES

*The Kiva*, Arizona Archaeological and Historical Society, Tucson, Arizona.

*Arkansas Handbook*, Arkansas History Commission, Little Rock, Arkansas.

*Southwest Museum Leaflets*, Southwest Museum, Los Angeles, California.

*Annual Report of the Public Archives Commission State of Delaware by the State Archivist*, Public Archives Commission, Dover, Delaware.

*Illinois Libraries*, Archives Division, Illinois State Library, Springfield, Illinois.

*Indiana History Bulletin*, Indiana Historical Bureau, Indianapolis, Indiana.

*The Annals of Iowa*, State Department of History and Archives, Des Moines, Iowa.

*The Iowa Journal of History and Politics*, The State Historical Society of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa.

*The Filson Club History Quarterly*, The Filson Club, Louisville, Kentucky.

*Annual Report of the Archivist of the Hall of Records*, Hall of Records of Maryland, Annapolis, Maryland.

*The Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts.

*Bulletin of the Missouri Historical Society*, Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Missouri.

*The Long Island Historical Society Quarterly*, The Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, New York.

*Rochester History*, Rochester Public Library, Rochester, New York.

*Bulletin of the New York State Historical Association*, The New York State Historical Association, Cooperstown, New York.

*The Children's Museum News*, The Brooklyn Children's Museum, Brooklyn, New York.

*North Dakota History*, The State Historical Society of North Dakota, Bismark, North Dakota.

*Northwest Ohio Quarterly, a Journal of History and Civilization*, The Historical Society of Northwestern Ohio, Toledo, Ohio.

*Bulletin Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio*, Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, Cincinnati, Ohio.

*The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, Columbus, Ohio.

*The Junior Historian*, The Pennsylvania Federation of Junior Historians, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

*The Proceedings of The South Carolina Historical Association*, The South Carolina Historical Association, Columbia, South Carolina.

*East Tennessee Historical Society Publications*, East Tennessee Historical Society, Knoxville, Tennessee.

*Proceedings of The Annual Meeting*, The Philosophical Society of Texas, Dallas, Texas.

*Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Richmond, Virginia.

*Current Washington History*, Washington State Library, Olympia, Washington.

#### UNIVERSITY PRESS EXCHANGES

*University of California Publications in History, and University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology*, University of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles, California.

*Colorado College Publication*, University of Colorado, Colorado Springs, Colorado.

*The Journal of Politics*, University of Florida, Gainesville, Florida.

*Bulletin of the University of Georgia*, University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia.

*The Maine Bulletin, University of Maine Studies*, University Press, Orono, Maine.

*The University of Kansas City Review*, University of Kansas City, Kansas City, Missouri.



*The Princeton University Library Chronicle*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey.

*The Duke Divinity School Bulletin*, Duke University, Durham, North Carolina.

*Record*, University of Tennessee, Knoxville, Tennessee.

*Annual Report on Historical Collections University of Virginia Library*, University of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia.

THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY PAYS MEMBERSHIP  
AND RECEIVES THE FOLLOWING PUBLICATIONS:

*The American Historical Review*, and *Annual Report of the American Historical Association*, American Historical Association, Washington, D. C.

*The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, Mississippi Valley Historical Association, State University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa.

*The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston, South Carolina.

---

HILLSIDE MISSION TO BE MARKED UNDER THE AUSPICES  
OF THE TULSA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Tulsa Historical Society, most of the members of which are Central High School students, sponsored by Mrs. Louise M. Whittam of the High School, History Department, is collecting data on the history of Hillside Mission, the location of which is four miles north of Skiatook. Members of the Tulsa Society plan an extended article on the history of the Mission during its last years and are promoting a project to set up historical markers on the site. A short article, "Hillside Mission," by Floyd E. Miller, giving some notes on the early history of the Mission, was published in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. IV, No. 3 (September, 1926), pages 223-28. The Tulsa Historical Society in the past few years has much to its credit in collecting historical material and in marking historic sites in the Tulsa region, and now is enthusiastic in promoting similar projects for Hillside Mission.

M.H.W.

---

REPRINTS RECEIVED IN THE EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT

Two reprints of articles on Americana, by Doctor Edward Everett Dale, Research Professor of History in the University of Oklahoma and a member of the Publication Committee of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, have been received recently in the Editorial Department. One bearing the title, "Teaching on the Prairie Plains, 1890-1900," was reprinted from the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* (Vol. XXXIII, No. 2, September, 1946), having been first presented as a paper on April 20, 1946, at the meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association in Bloomington, Illinois. In this, Doctor Dale presents briefly something of the human interest story of the pioneer teacher on the Prairie Plains of fifty years ago

who was an important factor in the cultural and spiritual life of the region.

The second of Doctor Dale's reprints is entitled "From log Cabin to Sod House," which appeared in *The Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* for December, 1945, originally having been read as a paper at the Annual Dinner of the Illinois State Historical Society in Springfield on October 5, 1945. This reprint of thirty-one pages, illustrated with four fine, full page views of frontier dwellings, presents a brief and an interesting discussion of two types of dwellings on the American frontier—the log cabin of the timbered regions generally east of the Mississippi River and the sod house of the western Prairie Plains.

"Independence Day for the United Nations" by L. Jeston Hampton, of the History Department in Central State College, Edmond, Oklahoma, has been received in the form of a reprint from the *Harvard Educational Review*, Vol. 16, No. 2 (Spring, 1946). In this, Miss Hampton makes a brief yet stirring and well documented proposition for an International Fourth of July.

"The Nez Percés in Exile" by J. Stanley Clark, formerly of Oklahoma City, is another reprint received, having appeared as an article in *The Pacific Northwest Quarterly*, Vol. 36, No. 3 (July, 1945). This is the story of Chief Joseph and the Nez Percés Indians during their exile in the Indian Territory (1878-1885) from the Pacific Northwest, an important but almost forgotten chapter in Nez Percés history.

—M.H.W.

---

### PRAIRIE BRAND

This little book, *Prairie Brand* (Boston: Bruce Humphrey, Inc., 1946), borders on the realm of history, presenting as it does such poems as "Prairie Brand," "Plains Christmas," "Oklahoma," "Prairie Winds," and others. In these the author, Vera Holding of Tipton, Oklahoma, has caught the spirit of this western land and of the frontier people who settled and made their homes here. Born on the Plains and one of Oklahoma's best known poets, Mrs. Holding dedicates the preface to her love of the land, a poignant appeal that makes this part of the book a poem in itself when she says:

"These are my prairies. The ones I love. All my life they have nourished me, body and soul. Their rolling rhythm has stirred music in my heart, like bygone drums of the old chieftains. Their green has offered me hope. Their rusty beige in Autumn has assured me and comforted me in preparation for the Autumn time in my own life, showing me that it can be colorful and beautiful, if I meet it without sham or pretense, as the unadorned levelness of the prairies holds one with its subtle strength and beauty. These are my prairies, familiar and dear. . . ."

M.H.W.

## NECROLOGIES

## ROBERT ALEXANDER KELLER

1872-1944

Robert Alexander Keller was born July 11, 1872 at Kellers' Bend near Knoxville, Tennessee, the son of William Swan Keller and Ann Matlock Keller. His father was a first cousin of Helen Keller, the famous blind and deaf writer, and was born at the same place. He was a descendent of Casper Keller, who lived in Hagerstown, Maryland, and who received a land grant in Maryland from Charles II after coming to this country from Switzerland. One of Casper Keller's sons married a daughter of Governor Spotswood of Virginia, while another married the gallant Richard Henry Lee of Revolutionary fame. His great-grandfather, Casper Keller's son, became owner of a large tract of land in Alabama and later moved to that state.

His grandmother Keller was a daughter of Alexander Moore, one of Lafayette's aides. He was a descendant of Lord Fairfax and grandson of Alexander Spotswood, an early colonial governor.

His mother, Ann Polixen Matlock, was born on a plantation near Knoxville, Tennessee. Her great-great-grandmother was Isabella Houston, daughter of John Houston, an English gentleman of Norman ancestry who came to America in 1735 accompanied by his wife, six children and two indentured servants.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Keller's father was a Confederate soldier, and had the distinction of being one of the youngest participants in the battle of Chickamauga, where he fought when only sixteen years of age. He was in Company F of the Second Tennessee Cavalry, and during much of the war was under the intrepid leader, General Joe Wheeler. At the close of the war, his father engaged in farming in Knox County, Tennessee, until 1882, when he moved to Texas and settled at Montague, and engaged in the milling and ginning business for about fifteen years. At the end of this period he returned to Knox County, Tennessee, and lived in Knoxville until his death on December 19, 1918, at the age of seventy-one years. Mrs. Keller, his mother, died on June 12, 1895.

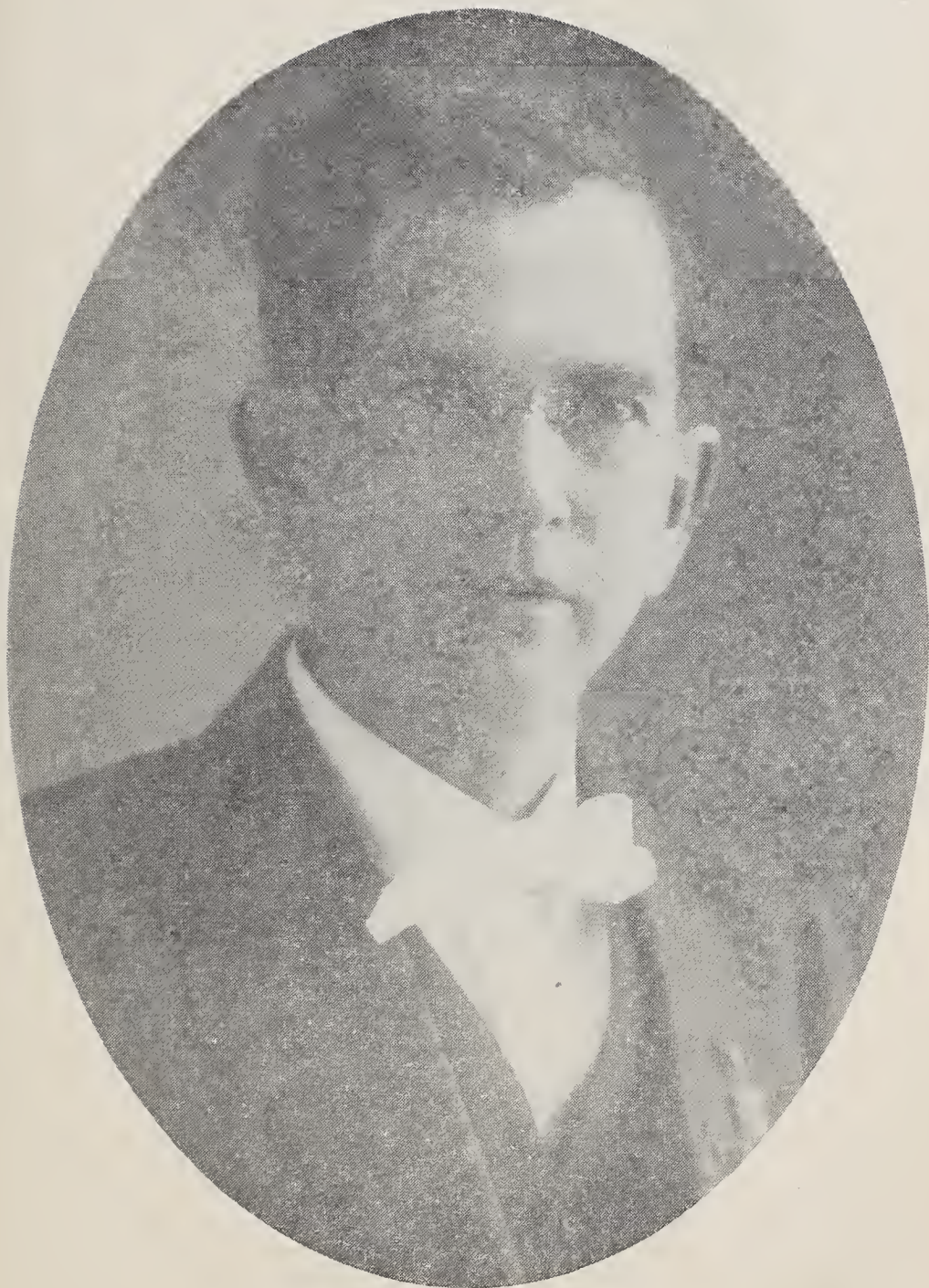
Mr. Keller received his education in the public schools of Montague, Texas. He read law under Judge Levi P. Walker of Montague, and was admitted to the Texas Bar in 1895 or 1896. He practiced law in the state for a period of about three years and came to Indian Territory January 1, 1905, locating at Marietta. In 1909 he was appointed County Judge of Love County, and the following year was elected to that office and served with admirable efficiency until 1912. He was elected State Senator in 1914, and served in that position with distinction, being known as the "Firebrand of the Senate".

Robert Alexander Keller, of Senatorial District No. 18, was a member of the 5th and 6th Legislatures of Oklahoma, 1915-1918. The district was composed of Carter, Love and Murray Counties. During the 5th Legislature he served on the following committees: (1) Chairman, Insurance;

---

<sup>1</sup> Joseph B. Thoburn, *A Standard History of Oklahoma* (Chicago and New York: The American Historical Society, 1916), Vol. IV, Page 1496-7.





ROBERT ALEXANDER KELLER



(2) Legal Advisory; (3) Judiciary No. 2; (4) School Lands; (5) Prohibition Enforcement; (6) Fees and Salaries; (7) Public Buildings.

During the 6th Legislature he served on the following committees: (1) Chairman, Legal Advisory; (2) Code Revision; (3) Privileges and Elections; (4) Fees and Salaries; (5) Banks and Banking; (6) School Lands; (7) Federal Relations; (8) Public Printing.<sup>2</sup>

In 1918 he returned to the practice of law in Marietta and became a leader in his profession. In 1919 he was appointed County Judge of Love County to fill a vacancy and was elected for a full term, holding the office for three years. He practiced law in Marietta alone until 1921 when he formed a partnership with Crawford W. Cameron, the firm being known as Keller & Cameron.

In 1925, at the request of the Attorney General of Oklahoma, he became first attorney for the State Highway Department and served in that capacity for ten years. The highway system had its greatest era of expansion during this time and by his ability and integrity, he saved the State millions of dollars.

He was the leading counsel in the successful fight to abolish toll bridges over Red River; and prepared the brief on which Governor Murray based his act of sending troops to hold the bridge near Denison. At the time of his death he was serving his second term as County Attorney of Love County. He died on April 2, 1944, and interment was in the cemetery at Marietta.

On March 8, 1898, he was united in marriage with Miss Lillian Davis, daughter of James H. and Martha (Lemming) Davis, both her father and mother being natives of Greene County, Tennessee, who in 1870 had come to Lamar County, Texas. Her father engaged in the cattle business until his death in March 1895. He was Captain James Harrison Davis, C.S.A., who was born at Greenville, Tennessee, a descendent of George Halworth, who came to America with William Penn, and who was also an ancestor of Herbert Hoover. Her mother, Martha Louise LeMing, was a descendent of William LeMing who was at Quebec with Montcalm. Lillian Davis Keller was born at Tusculum, Tennessee.

Senator and Mrs. Keller were the parents of four children: Helen Polixin, of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; James Spotswood of Dallas, Texas; Robert Alexander, Jr., of Houston, Texas; and Malcolm LeMing, of Galveston, Texas, both of whom served with the armed forces in World War II. Robert Alexander, Jr., served in New Britain and Malcolm LeMing in the Rainbow Division, Field Artillery.

Politically Robert Alexander Keller was all his life a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was a past master of the Masonic Lodge at Marietta and a past high priest of the Royal Arch Chapter. He was Past Chancellor in the Knights of Pythias Lodge No. 137 at Marietta, and a Grand Trustee of the Knights of Pythias Grand Lodge of Oklahoma, and a past Grand Tribune of the Grand Lodge. He was a member of the County and the State Bar associations. For three years he was City Attorney for Marietta and was President of the School Board for one term. During World War I, he was secretary of the local exemption Board, county fuel administrator and a member of the County Council

<sup>2</sup> *Senate Journal*, 5th State Leg., Reg. Sess., 1915, pp. 49-56; *Senate Journal*, 6th State Leg., Reg. Sess., 1917, pp. 13-15; Roy M. Johnson, *Oklahoma History South of the Canadian* (Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1925), Vol. III, pp. 1255-57; Emmet Starr, *Encyclopaedia of Oklahoma* (Claremore, 1912), p. 77.



of Defense. At the same time his wife was County Chairman of the Red Cross.

Data and brief statements of fact concerning a man never at any time give a true picture of him. Life is never measured by the hands on the dial-plate of any instrument used to measure human deeds. Especially is this true of Robert Alexander Keller. From his ancestral blood coursing through his veins from the finest Revolutionary stock, he met as a boy upon the plains of Texas wild and daring life and moved on to the finest and highest endeavor. He was a jurist of the highest order and clothed his whole life as an attorney with that probity and courage which won for him a respect and admiration among those who knew him, which shall not die. His leadership among men grew out of his brilliant mind, his warm friendships and his sterling ability.

Senator's Keller's work in the legislative halls of Oklahoma was distinct and marked with a fidelity to his constituents and the State that won for him a high place among the State leaders of his day. The writer recalls his presence upon the floor of the House and Senate. He was tall, somewhat frail of frame, but with features clear-cut and eyes full of spirit and somewhat challenging. You knew at once that here was a man who did his duty and feared nothing. Here was a good father, an ardent churchman, a splendid citizen, a genuine Oklahoman and a valiant American.

CHARLES EVANS.

*Oklahoma Historical Society*

---

## GEORGE ADRIAN SMITH

1868-1946

George Adrian Smith, the son of William G. and his wife, Mary A. Beasley) Smith, was born on February 25, 1868, at Danville, in Vermillion County, Illinois. The father, William G. Smith, was a native of Indiana and served from that state as a volunteer in a United States Regiment in the Civil War and later, after the expiration of his volunteer period, in an Illinois Regiment. He brought his family west, living for a period in Kansas, and came to the Oklahoma country at the time of the run in 1889, stopping at Guthrie. After the opening of the Sac and Fox reservation in 1891, the father settled in what was later named Lincoln County, and served as Deputy Marshal with the late Bill Tilghman in Oklahoma Territory during President Cleveland's second administration.

George Adrian Smith received his education in the common schools in Indiana and Illinois, supplemented by study in the Normal School at Iola, Kansas. Soon after he was eighteen years of age, he began to teach school during a part of the fall and winter months in Kansas and worked at saw-mills in summer months. He came with his father to Guthrie at the opening of Oklahoma country in 1889, and at the opening of the Sac and Fox reservation in 1891, he settled in what is now Lincoln County. He taught school in the county until 1896 when he was elected on the Democratic ticket as Clerk of Lincoln County, serving in that position until 1899.

On March 25, 1902, he was married to Emma Florence Christy who was the daughter of James Lowthan and Mary Elizabeth (Norris) Christy. They were the parents of four children who survive them: Mrs. Logan Boggs, 1332 North Harrison, Shawnee; Mrs. Fred M. Winn, 1315 South Carson, Tulsa; Mrs. Charles J. Zimmerman, 70 Mohawk Drive, West Hart-



GEORGE ADRIAN SMITH





ford, Connecticut; and Olin G. Smith, Joliet Arsenal, Joliet, Illinois. A grandson, Minor F. Winn, was an Ensign in the United States Navy in World War II.

In 1901, George Adrian Smith entered the journalistic field at Chandler in the purchase of newspaper interests which founded the *Chandler Tribune* in 1902, as a Democratic weekly. A daily edition (except Sunday) was started in 1905, and two years later a semi-weekly was issued, with a wide circulation, Mr. Smith's able editorship developing and sustaining the *Tribune* as an influential organ of public opinion for many years. He was a member of the Oklahoma Press Association of which he was elected President for the term of 1912-13.

A leader in civic and in State affairs, he was nominated on the Democratic ticket, and elected and served as Assessor of Lincoln County in 1907. In January, 1915, he was elected Secretary of the Commissioners of the State Land Office, which position he held for over two years, until June 1, 1917, when he was appointed as State Fish and Game Warden of the Commissioner. He held this position until January, 1919, and shortly afterward (February, 1919) he became Assistant State Treasurer, a position he held until January, 1923, when he retired from public office.

He subsequently located on a farm near Fort Gibson where he operated a dairy for a number of years. He and his wife were leaders in community affairs, and, as members of the Christian Church, they aided in organizing and teaching a rural Sunday School near Fort Gibson. He later exchanged his farm and dairy for an apartment house in Muskogee, which he sold, and, after he was seventy years old, removed to Shawnee which was his home to the close of his life. He was a member of the Woodman of the World and of the Elk's Club, and served as Secretary of the '89er Club in Shawnee. At his death on October 18, 1946, his remains were interred in the cemetery at Shawnee, by the side of his wife who died on June 7, 1946.

George Adrian Smith devoted many years of his life in Oklahoma to civic work and to public service, and throughout his career as educator, businessman, agriculturalist, journalist, and public servant, he had demonstrated powers of will, of intelligence and decision, and quickness and accuracy of judgment. He was a good husband and father in all his duties to his wife and children, and a fine citizen.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## FLETCHER MARVIN JOHNSON

1891-1946

Marvin Fletcher Johnson, son of C. G. Johnson and his wife, Susan (Cline) Johnson, the fourteenth of a family of sixteen children, was born December 1, 1891, at Milport, Lamar County, Alabama.

He came to Oklahoma and lived with his brother, Dr. G. L. Johnson, at Pauls Valley when he was a boy and went to school at Pauls Valley where he completed the high school course. He attended the State University at Norman and received a degree, and then entered the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he completed the one-year law course and received an L.L.B. degree in January, 1917. He was admitted to the Bar in Tennessee and, also, in Oklahoma. He served as Second Lieutenant of Field Artillery in World War I, for eighteen months.

In 1921, he located at Bristow where he engaged in the practice of law and was known as one of the best speakers in the Democratic Party. He was elected State Senator from the Senatorial District comprising Creek and Payne counties, in 1926, for the term that would expire in 1930.

He was a Blue Lodge Mason of the Lodge at Bristow, a Scottish Rite Mason (32nd Degree) of the Guthrie Consistory, a member of the Oklahoma City Shrine, and a member of the Knights of Pythias at Bristow. He was a member and an Elder of the Christian Church at Bristow and for many years was an enthusiastic worker of the Laymen's Affairs of the Brotherhood. He was one of the organizers of the First Laymen's League in Oklahoma and had just retired as President of the organization. He was also a member of the Lions' Club and of the Elks' Club, and Legion Commander of the Post at Bristow at the time of his death on August 25, 1946. His funeral services were conducted in the First Christian Church with interment in the Oak Crest Memorial Park under the director of Sullivan Funeral Home.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Maxine (Massie) Johnson, of 129 Northwest 19th St., Oklahoma City, whom he married on July 15, 1929, and the following brothers and sisters: J. Andrew Johnson, Vernon, Alabama; Dr. G. L. Johnson, Pauls Valley, Oklahoma; Sardis M. Johnson, Fayette, Alabama; Mrs. H. D. Varnon, Mrs. G. E. Miller, Mrs. M. G. Smith, all of Millport, Lamar County, Alabama, and Mrs. J. Carl Chandler, Birmingham, Alabama. Another brother, Hobart Johnson survived him but died on October 22, 1946.

Marvin Fletcher Johnson was a faithful and devoted husband and son, and a faithful citizen.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## JOHN P. CONNORS

1852-1942

John P. Connors was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on January 25, 1857, and died on September 7, 1942, on his farm near Canadian, Oklahoma, with interment in Oak Hill Cemetery in McAlester. He was the son of John Connors and his wife, Annie (Egen) Connors, who had come from Tipperary, Ireland, and settled in St. Louis. John Connors, the father, was born in Tipperary, Ireland, in 1827, and died in St. Louis in 1895. The children of Mr. and Mrs. John Connors were John P. Connors, the subject of this sketch; Mary who married a man by the name of Donnelly, of St. Louis; Patrick who resided in St. Louis; Annie who was connected with St. John's Hospital in said city; Michael of Fort Collins, Colorado; Alice, a teacher in St. Louis, and Edward of Oakland, California.

John P. Connors attended school in St. Louis and acquired the foundation of a fair education. His experience of twenty-five years and information gained by several years of service as an official in the Choctaw Nation furnished him a wide range of opportunity for a practical education and the coming of statehood for Oklahoma found him equipped for public service.

Before he came to the Choctaw Nation in 1880, he was employed for some months as a contractor with a bridge construction company in Monroe, Louisiana, and later he engaged in the brick business in Fort Worth, Texas. In the Choctaw Nation, he was first an employee of the Teoc Lumber of McAlester, and then engaged in ranching and farming in Gaines







FLETCHER MARVIN JOHNSON





JOHN P. CONNORS





County, Choctaw Nation, and later was a stockman in Tobucksy County. He was also connected with the banking business in Canadian for many years.

In 1882, Mr. Connors married Miss Fannie Anderson, daughter of Daniel Anderson, a prominent farmer and citizen of the Choctaw Nation, whose father was a white man and mother was a Choctaw woman. Mrs. Connors died in 1894. Mr. and Mrs. Connors were the parents of Ed Connors, of Quinton, Oklahoma; Daniel Connors, of Shawnee; and Misses Cora and Fannie Connors. Mr. Connors was married a second time, his second wife being Mrs. Aran Cook, daughter of Benjamin Jones, a Choctaw, whose wife was a Cherokee. To this second marriage were born the following children: William, J. B., Annie, Pat, Mike, Aran (who married C. L. Priddy, Vice President of the National Bank of McAlester), Ruth and Ada Connors.

Through his marriage, Mr. Connors was a citizen of the Choctaw Nation where he soon became prominent for his own judgment and ability and was influential in public affairs. In 1893, he moved to the Canadian Valley in Tobucksy County, adjoining the town of Canadian, where his family took their allotments of land in the Choctaw Nation and where his principal work as a farmer and stockman had been conducted. He learned to speak the Choctaw language fluently and was elected County Clerk and afterward, County Judge of Tobucksy County. He was a member of the Oklahoma Historical Society in later life,<sup>1</sup> and the old Choctaw Indian courthouse in which he held court in early days is still standing near the Jefferson Highway north of McAlester, having been preserved within recent years as a historic shrine through the sponsorship of the Ohoyohoma Club of Indian women, of McAlester.

With the erection of the State of Oklahoma, as a member of the Democratic Party, he was selected as President of the State Board of Agriculture and became one of the commissioners of the Land Office and a member of the Board of Regents of all the State agricultural and mechanical colleges. the Connors State Agricultural College at Warner, Oklahoma, being named in his honor. Also, by legislative enactment, Judge Connors served as member of the Board of Prison Control, of the State Board of Pardons, and of the State Banking Board.<sup>2</sup>

Later he was elected and served as a County Commissioner of Pittsburg County (which included old Tobucksy County), Oklahoma, and was always active in farmers' organizations. For many years, he was a Contributing Editor of the *Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman* published in Oklahoma City, in which his interesting "Poor Lo" articles, written in the broken English of an Oklahoma Indian, were read regularly by nearly 150,000 farm families.<sup>3</sup>

Judge Connors was always proud of having been connected with public affairs in the Choctaw Nation and, one time in relating his experiences, he

<sup>1</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. VI, No. 1 (March, 1929), p. 248.

<sup>2</sup> *A History of the State of Oklahoma* by Luther B. Hill with the assistance of local authorities (Chicago and New York: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1909), Vol. II, p. 242; *Constitution of Oklahoma*, Article 6, Sections 31 and 32.

<sup>3</sup> *No Weak Links*, a pamphlet giving a resume of the accomplishments of the *Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman* under the guidance of Carl Williams, Editor, published by the Oklahoma Publishing Company in 1924; *The Daily Oklahoman*, December 8, 1943; *The Eufaula Republican*, November 29, 1907, p. 7; *The Indian Journal*, Eufaula, December 15, 1905, p. 1 and July 31, 1908, p. 1; *The Oklahoma City Times*, July 1, 1909, p. 10; *The State of Oklahoma. Its Men and Institutions*, published by *The Daily Oklahoman*, 1908.

said: "I have always prided myself on my good standing with the Indians. They are a great race, and I have always loved them for the sterling qualities which I know to be inherent in them."<sup>4</sup> With his passing, the State of Oklahoma lost a good citizen, one who had had an important and responsible part in the formative period of statehood.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## BLANCHE BOWMAN LITTLE

1858-1943

Blanche Bowman Little was born on August 17, 1858, at Edgington, Rock Island County, Illinois, the daughter of Major Edward Hale Bowman, M.D., and his wife, Elizabeth Ann (Byles) Bowman who was born at Ashford, Connecticut. Major Bowman (1816-1893) was a surgeon in the 27th Illinois Volunteer Infantry in the Union Army during the War between the States, and participated in eighteen engagements, receiving the surrender of Island No. 10 from the Confederate forces. After the War, Major Bowman was agent for the Pawnee Indians at the Pawnee Indian Agency, Indian Territory. An advocate of allotment of tribal lands to individual Indians, he was authorized by the U.S. Indian Office to carry out such a program among the Pawnees and subsequently completed fifty-two allotments in the tribe, the first allotments of Indian lands in the Indian Territory. Major Bowman's father was Andrew Bowman, Ensign under the command of Captain Oliver Hazard Perry in the Battle of Lake Erie during the War of 1812.

Blanche Bowman Little was the wife of William Rea Little whom she married on January 1, 1883. They were the parents of two children: Andrew W. Little who is an attorney at Cushing, Oklahoma; and Mrs. Alice T. Johnson whose residence is 1030 N.E. Emerson St., Portland, 11, Oregon. A grandson, Richard William Johnson, son of Alice T. and John I. Johnson, of Portland, Oregon, served as Staff Sergeant, 6th Traffic Regulating Group, T.C., U. S. Army, in the European Theatre of Operations during World War II.

Mrs. Little was a graduate of Cook County Normal School (now Chicago) and did further study and training work in the Illinois State University, in the Chicago Art Institute, and in the Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, New York. After her graduation, Mrs. Little taught in the Pawnee Indian School at the Pawnee Agency and later was head clerk at the Agency. It was here that she met her future husband, William Rea Little.

He was a native of Illinois and had been first employed at the Pawnee Indian Agency in charge of the government herd of cattle on the Pawnee Reservation and afterward was chief clerk of the commissary at the Agency. He resigned this position in 1882 and secured a government, trading license in the Sac and Fox Indian Reservation, Indian Territory, now a part of Payne County, Oklahoma. Mr. and Mrs. Little made their home at the Sac and Fox Agency until 1887 when they moved to Kansas. Two years later, they made their home at Guthrie where Mr. Little had gone into business after making the run at the time of the opening of the Oklahoma Country on April 22, 1889. On September 22, 1891, Mr. Little made the run at the opening of the Sac and Fox Reservation and settled on his homestead claim, the north eighty acres of which is now known as the original town of Cushing, Oklahoma. Soon after moving to this lo-

---

<sup>4</sup> *The Tulsa Daily World* for Sunday, September 14, 1930.





BLANCHE BOWMAN LITTLE





cation, lumber was hauled from Guthrie and Mr. and Mrs. Little built their home just across from where the City Hall of Cushing now stands. Mr. Little was founder of Cushing and his son, Andrew W. Little, has recently served as mayor of that city.

Mrs. Little was the first Oklahoma woman active for suffrage for women when the First Territorial Legislative Assembly met in Guthrie, Oklahoma Territory, in 1890-91. She served as a state delegate to the International Suffrage Alliance at Paris, France, in 1926. She was a member of the Episcopal Church. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, of the United States Daughters of the War of 1812, of the National Society of Daughters of American Colonists, and was eligible to the Daughters of Colonial Governors through her ancestor Governor Byles of Maryland. She was a member of the White Shrine of Jerusalem and honorary member of the Oklahoma Pioneer Club, Eastern Star. Interested in preserving the history of Oklahoma, she was a member of the 89'ers of Oklahoma and a life member of the Oklahoma Historical Society. In public life, Mrs. Little was best known as "Blanche E. Little," her middle name "Elizabeth" having been given for her grandmother, Elizabeth Ann Bowman.

She had specialized in art and drawing as a teacher and, in later life, was known as a journalist and writer until her death at Portland, Oregon, on July 29, 1943. She wrote for the *New York School Journal* for a number of years, did book review work for several publishers, and was best known in Oklahoma as the author of "Mistletoe," "The Miracle Tree," and other works.

By MURIEL H. WRIGHT.

*Oklahoma Historical Society.*

## MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

October 24th, 1946

The regular quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society was convened in the Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, at 10:00 A. M., October 24, 1946, with the President, Judge Robert L. Williams, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll. The following members were present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, General William S. Key, Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Senator George L. Bowman, Judge Harry Campbell, Mr. Thomas G. Cook, Dr. E. E. Dale, Dr. Grant Foreman, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Dr. I. N. McCash, Hon. J. B. Milam, Hon. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams, and the Secretary, Dr. Evans.

Judge Williams reported on certain historical books, material, biographies, etc., for the Board to consider.

The President read a telegram from Mr. R. M. Mountcastle stating the reason for his inability to attend the meeting of the Board. Dr. Harbour moved that the Board accept Mr. Mountcastle's excuse. Mrs. Korn seconded the motion which carried unanimously.

Report on the Budget and correspondence with the Budget Officer and Board of Affairs was read by the Secretary, showing the amount of \$54,000.00 is to be submitted for the consideration of the coming Legislature for development of a steam tunnel, equipment in pump room, etc., and for redecorating; and also that contracts in the amount of \$12,379.00 approved by the last legislature for repairing and rewiring lighting system, removing skylights, etc., would be let about Jan. 1st, 1947. Motion was made by Senator Geo. L. Bowman that this report be received and filed. Seconded by Dr. I. N. McCash, and carried.

The Secretary reported that the railing for the statuary room had been completed and paid for in the amount of \$200.00, including the pedestals and stands for the statues.

Dr. McCash reported on correspondence he had had as President of the Oklahoma Memorial Association with the widow of Dr. J. B. Jenkins, the sculptor who made the busts of Governors Robert L. Williams, Lee Cruce, J. B. A. Robertson, Martin E. Trapp, William Judson Holloway, Henry S. Johnston, Charles N. Haskell, and also Dr. Fowler Border, in which she stated that, upon request of the Oklahoma Memorial Association and the Oklahoma Historical Society, she was sending to Dr. McCash a large portrait of Dr. Jenkins to be placed with the busts of the Governors. Dr. Harbour made the motion that the Secretary, upon receipt of the Jenkins portrait, place it with the busts of the Governors, and that Mrs. Jenkins and her daughter, Mrs. Miller, each be sent a copy of this resolution under seal and advised that all conditions concerning the preservation and display of same had been observed according to her husband's desires. Seconded by Mrs. Korn. Carried.

Dr. Harbour made the motion that the Secretary be instructed to get in touch with an Art instructor with reference to having the bust of Gover-



nor Lee Cruce, made by Dr. Jenkins, repaired, and that report on same be heard at the next Board meeting. Duly seconded and carried.

Mr. Charles Smith, representing the office of Col. Chorpensing of the U. S. Army Engineers of the Tulsa District, discussed with the members of the Board, using for the purpose of reference large maps of the dam sites of Wister, Hulah, Ft. Gibson and Canton, and the possibility of the inundation of fields containing material of historical and archeological value, and stated that the National Park Service received appropriations from Congress, with which to investigate such cases. He also stated that the Smithsonian Institution had been selected by the National Park Service for making investigations of this sort, and that it was the desire of the Office of the U. S. Engineers to determine and wherever practical prevent damage to historical and archeological material of value.

Dr. and Mrs. James B. Watson, of the Anthropology Department of the University of Oklahoma, spoke on the type of material that we might expect to find in these areas, their importance and location—a number of Indian mounds, etc., especially in the Wister and Fort Gibson sections. They also reported that the University of Oklahoma was sending out a party in a short time to make a check on what the dam sites covered, so that a detailed report could be given to the National Park Service and the Army Engineers.

Dr. Grant Foreman mentioned the possibility that the overflow from the Ft. Gibson dam might affect the monument at Union Mission, near Maisie, which had been set up to mark the place where the first printing press in the state was set up.

A motion was made by Mr. Muldrow that a committee of one be appointed to correlate with the representative of the University of Oklahoma in getting up plans to be of the most service in this matter. Judge Hefner seconded the motion. Carried.

The President appointed Mr. H. L. Muldrow of Norman a committee of one to take this matter up with the proper representative of the University of Oklahoma, and to report to the President.

Mrs. Moore made a motion that a vote of thanks be extended to Mr. Charles Smith of Col. Chorpensing's Office, and also to Dr. and Mrs. J. B. Watson for their courtesy in reporting to the Board. Seconded by Senator Geo. L. Bowman. Carried.

A communication from the Laboratory of Anthropology at Santa Fe, New Mexico, to accept an annual participating membership in the Laboratory with a fee of \$10.00 per year, was read by the Secretary. Motion by Judge Hefner to respectfully decline this invitation, as same was against our established rule. Seconded by Dr. Harbour. Carried.

The Secretary read a letter from Lt. Col. Arthur M. McCoy of Atlanta, Georgia, asking for the return of a loan made the museum in 1921 by his mother, Mrs. S. E. McCoy. Senator Geo. L. Bowman made the motion that the Society return the articles of the loan as listed, after the President had passed on the identity and legal rights of the heir; expense of return to be paid by Col. McCoy. Seconded by Dr. Harbour. Carried.

A letter from Mr. Paul R. Cope, State Director Veterans' Services asking for additional space in the Historical Building on account of the development of On-Job-Training was read. Motion made by Senator Bowman that the request be denied. Seconded by Judge Campbell, and carried.

Communication from Mr. Otis O. Fuller, Executive of the Boy Scouts of America, at Hugo, Oklahoma, concerning erection of an historical marker near site of old Ft. Towson on Highway # 70, was read. Judge Doyle made the motion that this matter be referred to the State Park Commission for consideration. Seconded by Senator Bowman, and carried.

The Secretary reported that Miss Hazel E. Beaty, the librarian of the Oklahoma Historical Society, wished to attend the meeting of the American Library Association in Phoenix, Arizona, in November, and wished to ask that traveling expense approximately be paid. Mr. Muldrow made the motion that a delegate be sent to this meeting at Phoenix if the money is available. Mrs. John R. Williams seconded the motion which the President stated lost upon voting.

Dr. Evans read a list of gifts that had been received during the quarter in the Library and Museum. These gifts were presented as follows:—

#### LIBRARY:

1. *Oil and Gas Journal*, 1910-1944. By the Oil & Gas Division of the Corporation Commission.
2. National Society of Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims. Lineage of the Members. By the Society.
3. *Battle of Verdun; Marne Battle-fields; Rheims and the Battle for its Possession*; Paris, Michelin & Cie, 1919-1920. By Stanley L. Moore, Norman, Okla.
4. Lawson-Chester Genealogy. Pub. in Boston, Mass. 1946. By Chester M. Lawson.
5. Railroad Legislation. U. S. Congress. Senate. Committee on Interstate Commerce. Pub. in N.Y. and Washington, 1919. By the Association of Railroad Executives.
6. Mead-Clark Genealogy. Pub. at Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1946. By Eva M. Firestone.
7. Jack Jones, Fisherman-Philosopher by Helen Swift (Chicago: Krock & Son, 1944.) By Dr. Charles Evans.
8. Cherokee Hymn Book. Compiled by Samuel A. Worcester. (Philadelphia, Pa.: American Baptist Pub. Society, 1877) Collected and presented by Judge R. L. Williams.

#### MUSEUM:

9. Land Grant on sheepskin of Philip Franklin Field, dated April, 1833, and signed by President Andrew Jackson; Manifest of the steamer, Pauline Carroll, St. Louis to New Orleans; Wine Bottle brought from England by Joseph Bell. By Mrs. Jim Biggerstaff.
10. Paper money from Denmark. By Edmund Bishop.
11. German officer's uniform (1st Lt.); German "Burp" gun, captured near Saulgrub; Russian Machine Gun with two clips. By Mack R. Ferrin.
12. Gold Pointed Pen with black holder, used by President Truman in signing H.R. 6407. By Gov. Robert S. Kerr.
13. German S.S. Bracelet; German flyer's cross; German bravery medal; German iron cross. By Patrick Kigins.
14. Grain cradle; Two United States Flags used from 1867 to 1876. By T. H. Miller.
15. Pen used by President Truman in signing Bill HR 4497. By Robert L. Owen.
16. Miniature boat. By Mrs. Jess Reed.
17. Candle snuffer. By E. C. Russell.
18. United States Flag. By Arthur Spellings.



Mrs. Harbour made the motion that the Board accept the gifts listed and a letter of thanks be sent to the donors. Mrs. Korn seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Mrs. Korn presented the Society with some unique souvenirs from the Portland Exposition of 1905; A pearl bowl spoon and a souvenir bottle-pipe. She also presented a paper knife enclosing a little magnifying glass, a souvenir of the meeting of the Daughters of the Confederacy in Chattanooga, Tennessee, in 1917. Motion by Dr. Harbour that these gifts be accepted, seconded by Mr. Milam. Carried.

Mrs. Williams presented the Society a deed dated in 1799, to some land in New Hampshire; together with some copies of the *Herald-Sentinel* published at Cloud Chief, for 1893, 1894, and 1898, that were secured by Judge Thomas A. Edwards of Cordell from Mr. R. D. Wells of Carter, Oklahoma, who at the time, was one of the joint editors of the paper when it was located at Cloud Chief (the *Herald-Sentinel* later being published at Cordell). Judge Doyle made the motion that these gifts be accepted and that letters of appreciation be sent to Judge Edwards and Mr. Wells. Motion duly seconded and carried.

Mrs. Williams presented a letter to her from Representative Mike Monroney, enclosing copies of the bills in reference to the silver service on the Battleship Oklahoma, but stated that she had not been able to get in touch with Mr. Monroney as to when the silver service will be sent to the Society. Judge Doyle made a motion that this report be received and the Secretary directed to acknowledge same with the thanks of the Board. Duly seconded and carried.

List of applications for membership were presented by the Secretary as follows:

LIFE: Thomas G. Cook, Buffalo; Ella A. Ketcham, Oklahoma City; John W. Shleppey, Tulsa; Mrs. L. M. Voss, Oklahoma City.

ANNUAL: Miss Mattie Addison, Oklahoma City; George C. Arnold, Norman; Myron O. Balcom, Stonewall; Ora Mae Campbell, Cleveland, Tennessee; Judge Roy R. Carver, Ponca City; Mrs. Annabelle Cheek, Oklahoma City; James E. Clausen, Norman; Roy A. Clifford, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Beulah Jane Clinton, Tulsa; Mary Dilley, Guthrie; Charlotte D. Donnell, Oklahoma City; J. D. Downing, Oklahoma City; Pansy Duskin, Guthrie; L. D. Edgington, Ponca City; Dr. Thomas Fisher, Syracuse, N. Y.; Dr. R. B. Gibson, Ponca City; Capt. J. F. Goodwin, McAlester; Mrs. N. E. Gregg, Cordell; Garel Grunder, Norman; Mrs. J. W. Heck, Quapaw; Virginia A. Hess, Anadarko; Professor William R. Hogan, Norman; Professor Gene Hollon, Norman; Mrs. Fred Hulme, Guthrie; Joe E. Johnson, Norman; Professor Rupel Jones, Norman; E. H. Kelley, Oklahoma City; Julius W. Kelley, Ardmore; Mrs. Florence Kennedy, Norman; Mrs. Mary Kennedy, Fitzhugh; Jens C. Kjaer, Lawton; Mrs. Joe Kratz, Guthrie; Dr. John H. Krenkel, Norman; Mrs. J. G. Lewers, Sapulpa; E. J. McClendon, Norman; Mandy Vann McIntosh, Eufaula; Earle T. Miller, Tulsa; Reverend Paul D. Mitchell, Verden; Professor Max Moorhead, Norman; Professor A. L. Mortenson, Norman; Roy E. Munson, Norman; Clarence C. Patton, Wewoka; Norene Paulin, Oklahoma City; Professor H. C. Peterson, Norman; Alonzo Poling, Oklahoma City; Mrs. C. M. Power, Oklahoma City; William T. Raymond, Washington, D. C.; Mrs. Nell Reaves, Oklahoma City; Mrs. James H. Rinehart, Guthrie, Oklahoma; Professor A. B. Sears, Norman; Mrs. Esther Sharp, Guthrie; Professor H. H. Terry, Norman; Fred C. Tracy, Beaver; Dr. Fred Woodson, Tulsa.

Dr. Harbour made the motion that the list of applicants be accepted in the class as indicated. Seconded by Mrs. Moore. Duly carried.



Dr. Grant Foreman reported on the trip by Mrs. Rella Looney, Archivist, to secure for the Society certain Dawes Commission records in the office of the Superintendent for the Five Civilized Tribes Agency; that said records as placed in twenty-four large cartons were in the attic of the Federal Building at Muskogee awaiting shipment to Oklahoma City; that Mrs. Looney had expended the sum of \$15.00 for transportation, etc. Judge Doyle made the motion that the claim for \$15.00 be allowed and warrant issued. Dr. Harbour seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Dr. Grant Foreman read a paper concerning the date of the first white settlement at Salina—discussing pro and con the claims for the different dates of this settlement. He then presented a resolution concerning this matter and asked that the Society go on record, and same after amendment was adopted with only one dissenting vote (for paper presented by Dr. Grant Foreman, with statement by Judge Williams, see Notes and Documents, page 483 this issue):

RESOLUTION: "Whereas, in the Press and through other mediums recently there have been advanced and advocated certain matters touching historical phases of Oklahoma of doubtful validity, that are opposed to well-established conclusions based on competent research of historical sources;

"Therefore, By The Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society In Regular Meeting Assembled, Be It Resolved:

"That diligent inquiry and examination of the files, archives and library of the Society fail to disclose any evidence whatever to support in any degree the claim that Jeanne Pierre Chouteau or any other Chouteau established the first white settlement in what is now Oklahoma in 1794, 1796 or any subsequent dates, prior to the date of the Louisiana Purchase on October 21, 1803; but on the contrary, all of the best available evidence negatives such a claim

"Be It Resolved, That this Society re-dedicate its influence and efforts to a broad and discriminating interest in our history on the part of the citizens of the state, to the end that they accept as historical truth only accounts based on established authority or competent proof.

"Adopted, this 24th day of October, 1946.

The Resolution in the above form was seconded by Judge Doyle and passed with one dissenting vote and one member abstaining from voting.

Senator G. L. Bowman at this point called attention of the Board of Directors to the fact that for a long time Judge Robert L. Williams had prepared for the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, necrologies of members of the Constitutional Convention and others, and that five of these had appeared in the Summer issue. He made the motion that a vote of thanks and appreciation for this work be extended to Judge Williams. Dr. Harbour seconded the motion. Carried.

Judge Taylor then said: "I note here a new face, a gentleman who did service, humbly and ably wherever he went to war when his country called. I think there was never a meeting in his absence that his name was not mentioned. We have missed him. We have thought in our hearts of him and we are truly thankful to the most High that he has been returned unto us. I move therefore that it is the sense of this Historical Society that we are profoundly honored that he has returned to us to perform his duties as a member of this Board. I refer to General William S. Key." Mrs. Korn seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

General Key then said: "May I thank the eloquent and honorable friend for the fine tribute and let me thank you sincerely for the extreme courtesy the members of the Board have shown me by honoring me with re-election to this Board during my absence, and may I suggest, and I hope it won't be controversial, that we emphasize a program that we have heretofore discussed and that is the program of marking more completely the historical spots in this State. We have had today a proposal from the Boy Scouts. We have had other proposals, but no one has determined the exact spots to be marked. We have here today Dr. Dale, Dr. Foreman, Dr. Evans, and Judge Williams—all authorities on this. I would like to see a program whereby historical spots could be recorded on a large map of Oklahoma, and then a suitable marker used to mark such historic spots. Here Zachary Taylor organized his army for the Mexican War. Here Lieutenant Bragg, in the Confederate Army, brought his batteries back from Buena Vista. The great personalities of our army on both sides of the Civil War were at one time or another stationed in Oklahoma. I believe if we have a survey made and a map showing historic places, we could obtain an approximate cost of it, and I daresay that there are a number of men in Oklahoma, if we were to call it to their attention, who would be for it."

Judge Doyle stated that in connection with the remarks of General Key, we had neglected to show our appreciation to the Patriotic Organizations in Oklahoma for marking historical spots in the State. He suggested that the Secretary request from said Patriotic Organizations a list of those spots marked by them, in order that the Board might make record of same and thank them at a later date.

Mr. Bowman made the motion that the Secretary be directed to request the Patriotic Societies of Oklahoma to make reports of markers they have placed in the State and their location, so that this information can be recorded in the *Chronicles of Oklahoma* under Notes and Documents. Duly seconded and carried.

The President then introduced former United States Senator Thomas P. Gore and at Dr. Foreman's suggestion, the Board stood in tribute to him.

Judge Taylor made the motion that the meeting adjourn. Seconded by Dr. Harbour. Carried.

(Signed) ROBERT L. WILLIAMS,  
President

CHARLES EVANS, Secretary





## APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP

Date.....19.....

To the Oklahoma Historical Society:

I hereby request that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society elect me to Annual, Life, membership in the Society. In order to expedite the transaction, I herewith send the required fee \$.....

(Signed) .....

P. O. Address .....

.....  
.....

The historical quarterly magazine is sent free to all members.

ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP due (no entrance fee), one dollar in advance.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP fee (free from all dues thereafter), \$25.00. Annual members may become life members at any time upon the payment of the fee of twenty-five dollars. This form of membership is recommended to those who are about to join the Society. It is more economical in the long run and it obviates all trouble incident to the paying of annual dues.

All checks or drafts for membership fees or dues should be made payable to the order of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society,  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

I nominate for membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society:

1. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

2. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

3. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

4. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Dues: Annual membership is \$1; life membership is \$25. The Oklahoma Historical Society sends *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* to its members.

Nominated by: \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

## THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Oklahoma Historical Society was organized by a group of Oklahoma Territory newspaper men interested in the history of Oklahoma who assembled in Kingfisher, May 26, 1893.

The major objective of the Society involves the promotion of interest and research in Oklahoma history, the collection and preservation of the State's historical records, pictures, and relics. The Society also seeks the co-operation of all citizens of Oklahoma in gathering these materials.

*The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, published quarterly by the Society in spring, summer, autumn, and winter, is distributed free to its members. Each issue contains scholarly articles as well as those of popular interest, together with book reviews, historical notes, etc. Such contributions will be considered for publication by the editors and the Publication Committee.

Membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society is open to everyone interested. The quarterly is designed for college and university professors, for those engaged in research in Oklahoma and Indian history, for high school history teachers, for others interested in the State's history, and for librarians. The annual dues are \$1.00 and include a subscription to *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. A free sample copy will be sent upon request. Life membership may be secured upon the payment of \$25.00. All dues and correspondence relating thereto should be sent direct to the Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.





# INDEX

## A

Absentee Shawnee Indians, 8; reservation for, 293.  
 Acers, W. H., trader at Navajoe, 130, 140.  
 Acree, Lloyd Edgar, 219.  
 Adair, John L., 44; Col. William Penn, 42, 365.  
 Adams, Warren M., 183.  
 Adamson, Jesse Leroy, 59.  
 Aday, Floyd Lester, 59.  
 Addy, Floyd E., 183.  
 Adkins, Robert W., 184.  
 Ahpeatone, .....Indian, 160.  
 Ainsworth, T. D., 447.  
 Ake, Loyd Lafayette, 184.  
 Akin, Holly, 184.  
 Alabama, Choctaw Indians in, 168.  
 Alabama Cushatta Indians, 162.  
 Alberty, Capt. Bluford, 45; Aunt Eliza, 40, 107.  
 Alexander, Cecil Robert, 460; Edward William, 460.  
 Alford, William, 9.  
 Allen, A. J. Francis, 184; Joe Sam, 306; Lawrence Eugene, 460.  
 Altom, Lonnie Elza, 60.  
 Altus, Wichita Falls & Hollis Railroad, 348.  
 Alvord, Captain Henry E., 285.  
 American Fur Company, 271, 273.  
 "American Indian Exposition in Oklahoma, The," by Muriel H. Wright, 158-165.  
 Ames, C. B., 398.  
 Amos, William Oscar, 60.  
 "An Eighty-niner Who Pioneered the Cherokee Strip," by Lew F. Carroll, 87-101.  
 Anadarko, (Okla.), 179; establishment of, 158; first house in, 283; Methvin Institute in, 482; International Council held at, 284; The American Indian Exposition in Oklahoma held at, 158-165.  
 Anderson, Eugene Zephyr, 184; Roland W., 60; Roy Larue, Jr., 60; Tom, 137; Troy L., Jr., 307; William, Delaware chief, 269; Lieut. William W., 219.  
 Anglin, Woodrow Wilson, 460.  
 Antelope Hills, 208.  
 Antlers, (Okla.), Catholics in, 171, 172, 176, 182.  
 Apache Indians, 203, 212, 285; Arizona, 211; Mescalero, 216; Warm Springs, 216.  
 Appleman, James Elroy, 307.  
 Appleton, Second Lieutenant John S., 456.  
 Arapaho Indians, 285; chief of, 201; depredations of, 214; Land Lease payment to, 364; Presbyterian missionary to, 441.  
 Ardans, Father Gratian, 176.  
 Ardmore, (Okla.), 115; Catholics in, 172.

Arkaketa, Wood, 161.  
 Arkansas, 410; Delaware Indians in, 269.  
 Arkansas Post, 410.  
 Arkansas River, 410, navigation of, 365.  
 Arkansas River Valley, Archeology of, 406.  
 Arizona, Indians in, 217; Tenth Cavalry in, 216.  
 Armstrong, Claude L., 307; Leonard L., 307.  
 Armstrong Academy, 34n, 431, 436, 439, 441, 444, 447, 448.  
 Asa-Toyeh, Comanche Indian, 201.  
 Asbury, Billie Bob, 184.  
 Asbury Mission, burning of, 365.  
 Ashby, Jack D., 60.  
 Aslicraft, Truitt Roy, 61.  
 Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, 342, 351, 418.  
 Atchley, Elvin Laone, 61.  
 Atkinson, General, 487.  
 Atocknie, Albert, Comanche Indian, 162n, 165n.  
 Atoka, (Okla.), 287; Baptists in, 167, 287, 447; Catholic Missionary at, 167, 173, 181; St. Maurus Church at, 167, 169.  
 Atterbury, James Ralph, 61.  
 Audubon, 285, 291.  
 Augur, General, 199.  
 "Aunt Nancy," Chickasaw Indian, 33.  
 Austelle, Max Earnest, 61.  
 Austin, Commander Marshall H., 219.

## B

Baber, Lealon, 61.  
 Bachus, Bennie James, 185.  
 Bacon, Silas, Choctaw Indian, 433, 438, 443.  
 Bagley, Eugene, 185.  
 Bailey, Captain H. K., 217; Homer R., 61; Lawrence Leland, 461.  
 Baird, Charles Lee, 185.  
 Baker, Rev. Daniel, 430; Douglas, 307; Ernest Clinton, 185; William Leonard, 62.  
 Baldwin, Captain, Indian Agent, 8.  
 Balentine, Rev. Hamilton, 27n, 437, 441.  
 Banister, Captain Alan B., 219.  
 Banks, Ray, 62.  
 Bannock Indians, 451.  
 Baptist Convention of Texas, 288.  
 Baptist Mission, 43, 47, 106, 107.  
 Baptist School at Atoka, Okla., 447.  
 Baptists in Wichita Reservation, 289.  
 Barber, Miss, of New York, 33.  
 Barnes, Cassius M., Governor, Oklahoma Territory, 7.  
 Barnhart, William Joseph, 62.  
 Barrett, Charles F., death of, 231; S. M., 403.  
 Bartlesville, (Okla.), 234, 236, 414, 418, 419.  
 Baton Rouge, (La.), 199.

- Batone, Hazel, 161n.  
 Battenfield, Lincoln, 483.  
 Battey, Thomas C., 283, 284.  
 Battle of Churubusco, 450.  
 Battle of Honey Springs, 49.  
 Battle of Lake Erie, 504.  
 Battle of Lookout Mountain, 452.  
 Battle of Molino del Dey, 450.  
 Battle of Monterrey, 450.  
 Battle of Pea Ridge, 217n, 430.  
 Battle of Washita, Indian protest against, 363.  
 Baugh, Joel, 44.  
 Beale, Lieut. Edward F., 278.  
 Bean, Lt. (j.g.) Roy N., 359.  
 Beaty, Hazel, 252, 494.  
 Beaver County, (Okla.), 221.  
 Beckham, Joe, outlaw, 140.  
 Bede, Cyrus, 282.  
 Bedoka, Maurice, 161.  
 Beeson, John Lowell, 185.  
 Bejcek, Eddie George, 185.  
 Belknap, General William Goldsmith, 453.  
 Bell, Hooley, 40, 41; James M., 42, 44.  
 Belleville, (Ill.), 269.  
 Belly, William, Choctaw Indian, 46.  
 Belmont, August, 341.  
 Bennett, Leo, 112, 436; Paul S., 307.  
 Bennight Brothers, John and Lum, 132, 137, 141.  
 Bennington, Choctaw Nation, 431.  
 Benson, Wayne Paule, 308.  
 Bentley, [Martin J.], Indian Agent, Shawnee Agency, 9; Millard C., 308.  
 Benton, Thomas H., 437.  
 Berkey, Rear Admiral Russell S., 219.  
 Berry, Herbert Eli, 62; Philemon, 165n; Tennyson, 160, 162n, 165n.  
 Bessie, (Okla.), 153.  
 Bethel, Charles R., 308.  
 Bettinger, David Albert, 308.  
 Bibb, Tommie Jewel, 308.  
 Biby, Rufus Howard, 186.  
 Big Bow, Comanche Indian, 159, 160.  
 Big Jim, Shawnee chief, 8, 9, 301.  
 Big Soldier, Osage chief, 486.  
 Big Tree, Kiowa chief, 202, 208, 210.  
 Biggerstaff, Jim, "Howard Searcy," 378.  
 Biggs, Ivan Eugenc, 186; William Chester, 308.  
 Biller, Tobias Raphael, 309.  
 Billingsley, Ernest Edmond, Jr., 62.  
 Bird Chief, Peter, Cheyenne Indian, 165n.  
 Birds in Chickasaw Nation, I. T., 31.  
 Bishop, Charlie Leroy, 461; Roy, Jr., 63.  
 "Black Beaver," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 269-292.  
 Black Kettle, Cheyenne chief, 202, 363.  
 Blackburn, J. B., 461.  
 Blackfeet Indians, 270, 273, 274, 451.  
 Blackwell, Enid & Southwestern Railroad, 144.  
 Blaine, James G., 304.  
 Blakeney, B. D., death of, 231.  
 Blalock, George, 141.  
 Blanchard, Roy Boyd, 309.  
 Blanke, Leroy Ben, 309.  
 Blaylock, Walter Earl, 309.  
 "Blessing, William Leonard," by Robert L. Williams, 113-114.  
 Blubaugh, Buell Dean, 309.  
 Blue, Burdette, 235.  
 Blue River, overflow of, 172.  
 Bobo, Arthur Lee, 63.  
 Bock, Dudley Charles, 461.  
 Boggy Depot, 31, 32n, 172, 440, 441; Old, 439; postoffice established at, 35.  
 Bogy, Lewis G., 296.  
 Boise Barracks, (Idaho), establishment of, 451.  
 Boise City, (Idaho), 451, 452.  
 Boise Valley, (Idaho), 451.  
 Bonneville, Captain B. L. E., 450.  
 Book Reviews, (*The Cherokee Strip: A Tale of Oklahoma Boyhood*, James ), 108-110; (*Memoirs of Governor Murray and True History of Oklahoma, Together with His Biography, Philosophy, Statesmanship, and Oklahoma History Interwoven*, Murray), 110-111; (*The Last Trek of the Indians*, Foreman), 232-233; (*USDA Manager of American Agriculture*, Deering), 374-376; (*Zack Jones, Fisherman-Philosopher*, Swift), 376-377.  
 Booker, Robert Bayne, 462.  
 Bookless, George J., 462.  
 Books, Orville, 63.  
 Boone, Nathan, 485.  
 Booth, Dwight Kendall, 310; George Melvin, 63.  
 Booze, Robert Evin, 310.  
 Bost, William Rufus, 310.  
 Boswell, Archie Leonard, 310.  
 Botts, John Minor, 270.  
 Bowen, A. E., of North Dakota, 147.  
 Bowl, The, Cherokee chief, 8n.  
 Bowman, Andrew, father of Major Edward Hale, 504; Major Edward Hale, 504; Philip Arthur, 462.  
 Boyers, Dean, 219.  
 Boyles, L. J., 63; James V., 310.  
 Brackettville, (Tex.), Negro community of, 55.  
 Bradford, Murl Amos, 462.  
 Bradley, Russell, Jr., 220; Tim Lutellas, 311.  
 Brady, Tate, trader, 92.  
 Branch, H. B., 295.  
 Brand, Carl Clinton, 311.  
 Brandon, LeRoy, 220.  
 Branscum, Lewis Othel, 311.  
 Brasel, Thomas Leroy, 311.  
 Brazos Agency, (Texas), 278.  
 Brazos Reserve, Shawnee Indians on, 8n.  
 "Breadtown," Cherokee Nation, Baptist mission at, 107.  
 Brewer, Charles Walter, 220; Elijah, Pres-



byterian minister, 438, 447; Phillip Doddridge, portrait of, 102.  
 Brewster, Robert Lee, 311.  
 Bridgeport, (Okla.), Episcopal Mission at, 9.  
 Briggs, Leon Earl, 311.  
 Brimm, George Childress, 462.  
 Brisco, Onie Arvilee, 312.  
 Brooke, Bishop Francis Key, 5, 9, 12, 14.  
 Brookman, Charlie Newton, 462.  
 Brooks, Jame, of Pennsylvania, 89.  
 Brown, Charles P. R., 462; J. P. 463; James H., 463; John, 134, 141; Quince L., Jr., 463; Raymond Hume, 186; Virgil Edward, 186.  
 Browning, O. H., Secretary of the Interior, 298.  
 Bruton, Jess Calvin, 312.  
 Bryan, Joel, 44.  
 Bryant, U. L., 463.  
 Bryson, Frank L., 404n.  
 Buchholz, Robert Clark, 463.  
 Buckner, Rev. H. F., 289n.  
 "Buckskin Joe," (Joseph S. Works), 130.  
*Buckskin Joe's Emigrant Guide*, 130.  
 Buffalo, killing of, 211; in Indian Territory, 91; in Oklahoma, 410.  
 Bunch, Billy Leonard, 312.  
 Buoy, Willis S., 312.  
 Burden, Joseph Dennis ("Joe D."), 312.  
 Burkhead, Ralph Lee, 463.  
 Burr, Isaac, Revolutionary soldier, 17.  
 Burress, Maurice Thurman, 312.  
 Burrows, Albert C., 220.  
 Burton, Richard, 313.  
 Burwell, Gilbert Nichols ("Nick"), 313.  
 Busby, Grover Cleveland, 313.  
 Busfield, ....., editor, *Shawnee Chief-tain*, 10.  
 Bushyhead, Charlotte, 43, 46; Dennis, 40, 41, 42; Rev. Jesse, 43, 106.  
 Butler, Bobbie Ralph, 314.  
 Buford, Lieutenant John, 272.  
 Byington, Rev. Cyrus, 28, 29, 32n, 426, 428; Sophia Nye, 29.  
 Byrum, Leonard V., 314.  
 Byrom, Jack A., 220.

## C

Cache Creek, 202.  
 Caddo Indians, 205, 209, 279, 283, 285, 291.  
 Caddoan People, 405, 492, 494.  
 Caffey, Roger William, 314.  
 Cagle, Henry Clay, 63; Herman Lee, 464.  
 Cain, Robert Earl, 187.  
 Caldwell, Elza Leon, 464; H. A. 448; J. W., 281.  
 California, 216, 276; emigrants to, 270, 278; expedition to, 200; Kearney's expedition to, 279.  
 Callahan, F. J., 161.  
 Calvin Institute, founding of, 444, 445.  
 Camp, Lewis Jean, 64.

Camp Arbuckle, 275.  
 Camp Comanche, 271.  
 Camp Dimond, 217.  
 Camp Ferdinandina, 407, 408, 410.  
 Camp Napoleon, 158.  
 Camp Radzimirski, 200.  
 Camp Riley, (Florida), 449.  
 Camp Wichita, 200, 201.  
 Campbell, Augustine, 162; Clarence Earl, 187; Harold, 64; Paul Perkins, 314; William P., 249.  
 Canadian County, (Okla.), 221n.  
 Cantrell, Charles Ralph, 314.  
 Cape, James H., 315.  
 Cape Girardeau, (Mo.), Shawnee Indians removed to, 8n.  
 Carondelet, Spanish Governor, 484.  
 Carpenter, Frank, 150.  
 Carr, Colonel Eugene Asa, 216, 217n; Paul Henry, 64.  
 Carroll, Charles, signer of the Declaration of Independence, 20.  
 Carroll, Lew F., "An Eighty-niner Who pioneered the Cherokee Strip," 87-101.  
 Carroll family, history of, 87-101.  
 Carter, Eugene, 464; Jack A., Jr., 64.  
 Carter Sanitarium, 178.  
 Cassel, William Lusha, 464.  
 Cather, Orval Otis, 315.  
 Catholic Indian Missions, Bureau of, 177, 182.  
 Catholic missionaries in Louisiana, 166, 177.  
 "Catholic Missionaries among the Five Civilized Tribes, The Educational Activities of Distinguished," by Sister Mary Urban Kehoe, 166-182.  
 Catholic Missionaries among the Negroes, 166.  
 Cattle Round-Up, 365.  
 Cattle Trail, Texas, 345.  
 "Caudill, William Jesse," by Robert L. Williams, 236-238.  
 Cavender, Amy, 38; Cornelia, 38.  
 Central Indian Railroad, 362.  
 Chadwick, Clarence E., 187.  
 Chalepah, Alfred, 165n.  
 Chandler, (Okla.), Episcopal Church at, 7.  
 Chapman, Berlin B., "The Pottawatomie and Absentee Shawnee Reservation," 293-305; Rev. Epaphras, 38; Melvin Leroy, 220; Wilburn Franklin, 187.  
 Chappell, Charles B., 187.  
 Chebotah, Clifford, Comanche Indian, 164.  
 Checote, Samuel, 213.  
 Cherokee Bill, outlaw, 426.  
 Cherokee Fair at Fort Gibson, 159n.  
 Cherokee Freedmen, 454.  
 Cherokee Indians, 457: agent for, 213; allotment of land to, 52; Catholics among, 169, 173, 174; chief of, 8n; land of, 297; per capita payment to, 52; removal to Indian Territory of, 107; Re-

- voir killed by, 487, 488; treaty between Osage Indians and, 487.
- Cherokee Messenger, The*, 107.
- Cherokee Nation, Civil War in, 48; Cooweescoowee District in, 50; drouth of 1880 in, 52; Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad through, 344, 352; Negroes in, 454; penalties for offences in, 45; political parties of, 40; principal chief of, 41; Shawnee Indians in, 9n, 302; Texas cattle through, 46.
- Cherokee Outlet, 280; opening of, 13; sale of, 45.
- "Cherokee Strip, An Eighty-niner who pioneered the," by Lew F. Carroll, 87-101.
- Chestnut, Clark W., 65.
- Chetopa, (Ks.), 344.
- Cheyenne Indians, 202, 208, 210, 214, 285; Episcopalians among, 9.
- Cheyenne & Arapaho Boarding School, 159n.
- Cheyenne & Arapaho Fair, 159n.
- Cheyenne & Arapaho Indian Agency, location of, 158n.
- Cheyenne & Arapaho Reservation, opening of, 140.
- Cheyenne Service Book, 10.
- Chickasaw District, 275n.
- Chickasaw Indians, 36, 278, 458; Catholics among, 169, 170, 178-181; Presbyterians among, 26, 433, 434, 444.
- Chickasaw Nation, allotment of land in, 360; birds in, 31; cattle stealing in, 454.
- Chickasha, (Okla.), Catholics at, 179-182.
- Chilocco Indian School, 162n, 404n; Museum of, 491, 492.
- Chishoktok Church, 438, 442.
- Chisholm, Jesse, 271, 279, 291.
- Chitto Harjo ("Crazy Snake"), 10.
- Chivington Massacre, 281.
- Chockpoyah, Thomas, 187.
- Choctaw Freedmen, school for, 448.
- Choctaw Indians, 37, 278; Catholics among, 167, 170, 172, 174-176, 178, 180-182; land of, 297; Presbyterian missionary to, 27.
- Choctaw Language, dictionary of, 440.
- Choctaw Mission, 427.
- Choctaw Nation, allotment of land in, 360; Capital of, 431; cattle stealing in, 454; Chickasaw District of, 275n; Presbyterian Missions in, 29n; schools in, 427, 428, 447.
- "Choctaws, Missions and Missionaries of the Presbyterian Church U. S. among the," by Natalie Morrison Denison, 426-448.
- Chouteau, Col. A. P. 487, 488; August, 484; Augustus A., 488; C. E., 484; Edward L., 488; Major Jean Pierre, 483, 484, 486, 488, 490, 510; Louis P., 488; P. L., 488; Paul Liguete, 488; Peter, 485; Pierre, 484, 485.
- Chouteau Trading Post, at Fort Carondelet, 487; at Salina, I. T., 483, 491.
- Cincinnati, (Ohio), 28.
- Civil War, 195, 280; in Cherokee Nation, 48; Creek Nation during, 213; refugee camps during, 50.
- Claremore, (Okla.), 485.
- Clark, Harold Lee, 315; J. Stanley, 497; Rear Admiral Joseph J., 219; Wilbur Frank, 315.
- Clarke, Second Lieut. Charles M., 456; Ed, 132; 141; Harry Clinton, 315.
- Classen, Anton B., 398.
- Clearwater Valley, gold discovered in, 452.
- Clements, Ray Raleigh, 65.
- Clermont's Village, 485, 487.
- Cleveland County, (Okla.), 221n.
- Clift, Sterling Louis, 315.
- Clinton, Charles, 21; Dr. Fred S., 20, 21; Mrs. Fred, 231; Lee, 21; Louise Atkins, 21; Vera, 21.
- "Clinton, Jane Heard," by Angie Debo, 20-25.
- Cloud Chief, (Okla.), 140.
- Clous, Captain John W., 201.
- Clover, Phillip Earl, 464.
- "Coakley, Charles Arthur," by Robert L. Williams, 114-115.
- Coale, Carl Wayne, 316.
- Coban, H. B., death of, 231.
- Cobb, Alvin, 458.
- Coil, Vernon Lee, 464.
- Coker, Jodie Soil, 65.
- Colbert, Susan (Mrs. Robert M. Jones), 275n.
- Colbert's Ferry, 44, 47.
- Cole, Coleman, 167; James Clarence, 316.
- Coley, Lewis E., 220.
- Collins, Lacy Willis, 465.
- Collis, Harold Jay, 65.
- Collums, D. B., "William L. Curtis," 116-117.
- Colorado, 281; archeology in, 405.
- Colston, Billie Edwin, 316.
- Colton, J. M., 447; James H., 437.
- Colyer, Vincent, 201.
- Comanche, (Okla.), 131.
- Comanche Indians, 129, 204, 210-212, 269, 271, 272, 278, 279, 281, 285, 289; depredations of, 214; Presbyterian missionary to, 441; rations to, 205.
- Confederate States, official flags of, 373.
- Conley, Amos Theodore, 465.
- Conn & Higgins, 141.
- Connor, John, Delaware chief, 269.
- "Connors, John P.," by Robert L. Williams, 502-504.
- Constitutional Convention of Oklahoma, 111, 116, 399; member of, 238, 239, 268.
- Constitutional Party, Creek Nation, 214.
- Cook, Hershel T., 465; Mrs. O. J., 251; William Ramon, 65.



Cooke, Jay, 343.  
 Cooper, Alfred W., 465; Douglas H., 27n, 278.  
 Copeland, Rev. C. C., 429, 438, 439.  
 Coplen, Dowal D., 316.  
 Cordell, (Okla.), 140.  
 Cottrell, Roy E., 465.  
 Couch, Sam, 44.  
 Cousins, Ralph W., 221.  
 Covell, Henry, 44.  
 Cox, Frank Creelman, 465; John Andrew, 465; R. E., Jr., 66.  
 Craig, Lieut. Col. John Neville, 453.  
 Cranford, W. H. H., 133, 140.  
 Craterville Park, Indian Fair at, 159.  
 Crawford, George W., Secretary of War, 270.  
 Creek Council House, 479.  
 Creek Freedmen, 458.  
 Creek Indian Memorial Association, 479.  
 Creek Indians, 457, Catholics among, 169-171, 173-176; land of, 297.  
 Creek Nation, 22; Constitutional Party of, 214; during Civil War, 213; Light Horsemen of, 213; Negro slaves from, 55; outbreak in, 213.  
 Creek Orphan Lands, payment for, 364.  
 Creel, George, 153.  
 Crittendon, Charlie, 44; Harry, 44.  
 Crocker, John Howard, Jr., 220.  
 Crook, Grant Arthur, 316.  
 Crow Indians, 270.  
 Cruce, Delton Ray, 66; Lee, 106.  
 Cubage, Mrs. Annie R., 253.  
 Cummings, Captain, 458.  
 Cunningham, Clarence Davis, 316.  
 "Curtis, William L.," by D. B. Collums, 116-117.  
 Cushing, (Okla.), founder of, 504.  
 Cutlip, Mrs. Guy C., death of, 231.  
 Cutter, Derald Dean, 66.

## D

Dale, Lieut. Don, "Earl Gilson," 117-119; Edward Everett, 483, 496, 497, "Old Navajoe," 128, 145; Judge Frank, portrait of, 104; H. P., 130, 140.  
 Dallas & Greenville Railway, 349.  
 Dallas & Waco Railroad, 349.  
 Dallas & Wichita Railroad, 349.  
 Dallas, Lando Lejeune, 188.  
 Dalrymple, Lester A., 188.  
 Dana, Maj. Gen., N. J. T., 198.  
 Daney, Watson, 45.  
 Daniel, Arnold W., 66; Elijah, 55n.  
 Daniels, Charles, Seminole Negro Scout, 55n; Sarah, 55.  
 Darling, Billy Ray, 188.  
 Darlington, (Okla.), Episcopal Mission at, 9.  
 Daugherty, James William, 220.  
 Daughters of the American Revolution, Oklahoma Society of, 403n.

Davidson, Donald Dee, 66.  
 Davis, Bill, 41; Dave, 139; Captain James Harrison, 499; L. D., 188; R. M., Methodist missionary, 447; Samuel Hughey, 231; Willie, 466.  
 Dawes Commission, 10, 179, 182.  
 Deadman, Howard Eugene, 466.  
 Dean, ....., dentist, 5.  
 Debo, Angie, "Jane Heard Clinton," 20-25.  
 Deen, John Lloyd, 188.  
 Delano, Columbus, 301.  
 Delaware County, (Okla.), Mound Builder culture in, 404.  
 Delaware Indians, 209, 269, 276, 285, 457.  
 Dellinger, Lloyd Arlin, 67.  
 Democratic Party, 149.  
 DeMun, Julius, 487.  
 Denison, (Tex.), 341.  
 Denison, George, 341; Natalie Morrison, "Missions and Missionaries of the Presbyterian Church U. S. among the Choctaws," 426-448.  
 Denison & Pacific Railway, 349.  
 Denison & Southeastern Railway, 349.  
 Denison & Washita Valley Railway, 347.  
 Depreitere, Monsignor Gustave, 173.  
 Detroit, (Mich.), 452, 459.  
 Devenport, Louis William, 466.  
 Dickerson, Charles B., 317; David Gleason, 466.  
 Digger Indians, 451.  
 Diggs, James B., death of, 231.  
 District of Lower Arkansas, 204.  
 Ditmars, Sidney Francis, Jr., 466.  
 Dixon, Harold F., 220.  
 Doaksville, Choctaw Nation, 275n.  
 Dodge, General Greenville Mellen, 217n; Colonel Richard Irving, 269.  
 Dominic, Brother, 169.  
 Donnan, William G., 286.  
 Dorrough, James Wesley, 466.  
 Dorsey, Eugene Francis, 67.  
 Douglas, James Lawrence, 467.  
 Downing, Lewis, 107, 302.  
 Downing Party, Cherokee Nation, 40.  
 Doyle, Lieut. W. E., 201; Thomas H., 249, 250.  
 Dragoon Expedition, 270.  
 Drake, Florence, "George Stone," 382-383.  
 Drexel, Mother Katherine, 172, 178.  
 Duncan, (Okla.), Catholic Church at, 181.  
 Duncan, Robert E. Lee, Jr., 220.  
 Dunham, Kenneth Arnold, 317.  
 Dunlap, Andrew, Caddo Indian, 165n.  
 Dunn, Lewis Ray, 67; "William Marshal," by Muriel H. Wright, 119-120.  
 Durant, (Okla.), Presbyterian College at, 431, 443, 445, 446.  
 Dwight, A. T., 448.  
 Dwyer, Carl R., 220.  
 Dyche, Marshall E., 67.  
 Dyer, James, Presbyterian minister, 438.



## E

Eads, Roy Evert, 188.  
 Eagle Heart, .....Indian, 208, 210.  
 Eagles, Albert Leroy, 189.  
 Eagon, Glenn Vernon, 317.  
 Earth House People in Eastern Oklahoma, 405.  
 Easton, Frank T., 467.  
 Eaves, Otis, 67, 318.  
 Eddy, Miss Clara, 441.  
 Edge, Paul, Caddo Indian, 165n.  
 Edmiston, Boyd Oliver, 467.  
 "Educational Activities of Distinguished Missionaries among the Five Civilized Tribes, The," by Sister Mary Urban Kehoe, 166-182.  
 Edwards, Rev. John, 442n.  
 Egnew, Walter, 44.  
 Eisenlohr, Fritz William, Jr., 467.  
 El Reno, (Okla.), 3, 143; Land drawing at, 10.  
 Elberton, (Ga.), 20.  
 Eldred, George Ferros, Jr., 467.  
 Elections, Oklahoma Territory, 221.  
 Eller, Vechil, 468.  
 Elliott, Leslie Lee, 318.  
 Ellis, Chester Albert, 468; J. C., 468; Joseph, Absentee Shawnee chief, 303.  
 Ellison, R. S., death of, 231.  
 Ely, Charles Witt, 468.  
 Embry, Harvey A., 318.  
*Emigrant Guide, The*, 131.  
 Emmanuel Church, (Episcopal), Shawnee, Okla., 2.  
 Emory, Colonel William H., 279, 280, 285, 286.  
 Engeleking, Herman, 404n.  
 Enid, (Okla.), Episcopal Church at, 13.  
 Episcopal Church in Oklahoma, 2, 7, 9, 13.  
 Epworth University, Oklahoma City, Okla., 398.  
 Etienne, Father, 168.  
 Eufaula, (Okla.), 112; Catholic Church at, 171, 175.  
 Evans, Arnold Napoleon, 468; Commander Ernest E., 219.  
 Evans, Charles, 256; reviews by, 111, 376-377; "The State Historical Society of Oklahoma and Its Possessions," 248-264; "Robert Alexander Keller," 498-500.

## F

Factor, Pompey, 58.  
 Fagan, Edward Christopher, 67.  
 Fairs, Indian, 159n.  
 Fanshier, Thomas Chester, 189.  
 Farmers' Union, 148.  
 Farthing, Eugene L., 318.  
 Fast Bear, .....Indian, 208, 210.  
 Fears, W. T., 113.  
 Felder, Max Emil, 318.  
 Fent, Ray Daniel, 189.

Ferdinandina Trading Post, 404, 407, 408, 410.  
 Ferris, J. M., 137.  
 Ferry, Colbert's, 44, 47.  
 Fick, Rev. H. L. A., 7.  
 Fink, Old Man, 139.  
 Finley, Rube, 44.  
 Fishe-more, Kiowa interpreter, 204.  
 Fiske, Rev. Pliny, 438.  
 Fite, Gilbert C., "The Nonpartisan League in Oklahoma," 146-157.  
 Fitzgerald, Bishop, 166, 167.  
 "Five Civilized Tribes, The Educational Activities of Distinguished Catholic Missionaries among the," by Sister Mary Urban Kehoe, 166-182.  
 Flags of Confederate states, 373.  
 Fliedner, Rev. A. C., 2.  
 Fluke, Mrs. George, Jr., 403n.  
 Forbes, Captain S. A., 198.  
 "Foley, Cornelius Emmet," by Robert L. Williams, 112-113.  
 Ford, Melvin Troy, 68.  
 Foreman, Carolyn Thomas, "Mary C. Greenleaf at Wapanucka Female Manual Labor School," 26-39; "General Benjamin Henry Grierson," 195-218; "Black Beaver," 269-292; "Colonel Pinkney Lugenbeel," 449-459.  
 Foreman, Elias, in Civil War, 48; Grant Foreman, 251, 483; Rev. Stephen, 437.  
 Forrest, General Nathan Bedford, 197.  
 Forsyth, Colonel George Alexander, 201.  
 Fort Arbuckle, 199-201, 204, 276, 278, 279, 286, 456.  
 Fort Belknap, (Tex.), 277, 278.  
 Fort Boise, (Idaho), 450, 451.  
 Fort Brown, 214.  
 Fort Carondelet, 484, 487, 490.  
 Fort Cascades, (Wash.), 450.  
 Fort Clark, 214, 485.  
 Fort Cobb, 158, 200, 201, 279n, 286.  
 Fort Colville, (Wash.), 450.  
 Fort Concho, 214-216.  
 Fort Dallas, (Ore.), 450.  
 Fort Duncan, 214.  
 Fort Ethan Allen, 217.  
 Fort Gibson, 45, 199, 200, 212, 217n, 342, 449, 450, 453, 456, 458; abandonment of, 365; Cherokee Fair at, 159n; postal receipts for 1830 of, 365.  
 Fort Gibson Trail, 346.  
 Fort Gratiot, (Mich.), 449.  
 Fort Griffin, 214.  
 Fort King, (Fla.), 449.  
 Fort Leavenworth, 280, 343.  
 Fort McIntosh, 214.  
 Fort McKavett, 214.  
 Fort Monroe, (Va.), 450.  
 Fort Richardson, 208, 210, 214.  
 Fort Riley, 342.  
 Fort Ringgold, 214.  
 Fort Scott, 204.  
 Fort Sill, 139, 143, 159, 163, 200, 201, 207,

208, 210, 212, 214, 217n, 284, 400.  
 Fort Smith, 270, 276, 278, 279n, 343, 487.  
 Fort Smith, (Ark.), 117, 487.  
 Fort Towson, 449, 450.  
 Fort Union, Santa Fe & New Mexico Railroad, construction of, 342.  
 Fort Vancouver, 450.  
 Fort Walla Walla, (Wash.), 451.  
 Fort Washita, 217n, 278, 279, 449, 450.  
 Fort Wayne, (Mich.), 452, 458.  
 Fort Winnebago, (Wis.), 449.  
 Fort Worth & Denver Railroad, 130.  
 Fossett, Harold Esthel, 68.  
 Fowler, Robert Blair, 68.  
 France, Victor James, 189, 390.  
 Francis, Forrest Franklin, Jr., 220.  
 Franklin, William Meredith, 318.  
 Frazier, Warren Vernon, 319.  
 Frederick, (Okla.), 144.  
 Free, Lieutenant Arthur D., 277.  
 "Free Homes" Bill, 8.  
 Free Soiler, 2.  
 Freedmen, 457; Cherokee, 454, 457; Creek, 458.  
 Freeman, William Forbes, 319.  
 Freightng over Cattle Trail, 47.  
 Fremont, John C., 280, 291.  
 French Fur Traders, 492.  
 Frisco Railroad, 144.  
 Fry, Marvin R., 68.  
 Fullingim, A. L., 319.  
 Fur Traders, French, 492.

## G

Gabler, Darrell Meade, 68.  
 Gaither, Hershal Gus, 319; Hubert Lessie, 319.  
 Gallaway, James Hal, 320.  
 Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railroad, 350.  
 Ganner, Allen Bennie, 468.  
 Garrett, C. F., 281.  
 Gaston, Hershel Laverne, 69.  
 Georgia, 20; Yellow Fever in 169.  
 Gibbons, Joseph Parker, Presbyterian Minister, 434, 443.  
 Giekaumah, Imogene, .....Indian, 161n.  
 Gill, Samuel Harrison, Jr., 469.  
 "Gilson, Earl," by Lieut. Don Dale, 117-119.  
 Gilstrap, Lorenz Dale, 320.  
 Glenn, Mrs. Mallie Bowling, death of, 231.  
 Glison, Dr. Rodney, 276.  
 Gold in Wichita Mountains, 142; in Clearwater Valley, 452n.  
 Goldberg, Irving, 320.  
 Goodland Indian Orphanage, 433, 435, 438, 443.  
 Goodrich, Mrs. F. S., 5.  
 Goodwater Female Seminary, 435, 439.  
 Goombi, Robert, Kiowa Indian, 165.  
 Gopher, John (John Horse), 55.  
 Gordon, George, 139.  
 Gorman, Mrs. Helen, 256.

Graham, Richard, 486.  
 Granger, Georgetown & San Antonio Railroad, 349.  
 Grant, Floyd F., 69; Roy Lec, 69; Scott Hendon, 320.  
 Grant's Peace Policy, 205.  
 Gray, Mrs. Wanda W., teacher, Riverside Indian School, 165n.  
 Greeley County, (Neb.), 415.  
 Green, Harold Gene, 69; M. D., 340n.  
 Greene, Major O. D., 456, 458.  
 Greenleaf, Jane, student, Wapanucka Female Manual Labor School, 35, 36.  
 "Greenleaf, Mary C., at Wapanucka Female Manual Labor School," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 26-39.  
 Gregg, Dr. Kate L., 484, 491; Osmer Dinnis, 190.  
 Greer County, (Okla.), 130, 131, 141; "Pioneer Church Organizer in," by Paul D. Mitchell, 481-482; wild game in, 135.  
 "Grierson, General Benjamin Henry," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 195-218.  
 Grierson, Mrs. Alice Kirk, 205; Mrs. Lillian Atwood King, 217; Major Charles, 217.  
 Grierson's Raid, 197n.  
 Gritz, Roy Loyd, 70.  
 Gunn, Rev. D. Griffin, 5.  
 Guoladdle, Joe, 320.  
 Guthrie, (Okla.), 214, 401, 504; Catholics at, 179; Episcopal Church at, 7.  
 Guy, William R., 31n, 35n.  
 Guymon, (Okla.), 117.

## H

Hackworth, Robert Freeman, 320.  
 Haddon, John, .....Indian, 162n.  
 Hadley, John Indian Agent, 303.  
 Haire, Leroy, 190.  
 Halfmoon, Edgar M., 162n.  
 Hall, James William, 70.  
 Hamby, Thaddes Laverne, 321.  
 Hammers, Lester Blaine, 321.  
 Hampton, L. Jeston, 497; William Henry, 70.  
 Hancock, William Allen, 321.  
 Hanna, James Randolph, Jr., 322.  
 Harbour, Dr. Emma Estill, 483.  
 Hardman, Cornelius Bliss, Jr., 322.  
 Hardy, Rev. G. S., 482.  
 Harjo, Lochar, 213; Nathan, 322.  
 Harkins, George. Choctaw chief, 31.  
 Harlan, Judge John Marshall, 136.  
 Harney, Colonel William Selby, 270.  
 Harold, William Russell, 70.  
 Harp, Robert Adrian, 322.  
 Harper, Leo Loyd, Jr., 469; Leon Carroll, 70.  
 Harralson, Dr., ....., Methodist minister, 482.  
 Harreld, John W., portrait of, 390.  
 Harris, James Dudley, 71; Lieut. Col. T. H., 198.

- Harrison, Lieut. Montgomery Pike, 271; Thomas J., 53.  
Hart, Bvt. Lieut. Col. Verling K., 456.  
Harvey, Gov. James M., of Kansas, 355.  
Haskell, Charles N., 105; J. 28.  
Haskell Institute, 445.  
Hasley, Andrew, 88.  
Hasque, Father A. M. Urban de, 168n, 179-182.  
Hatch, Colonel Edward, 216.  
Hatfield, Albert Nelson, 469.  
Haury, Marvin Ray, 469.  
Hawkins, Arthur Dale, 469; Ben, 141; Benjamin, 56, 57; Pink, 56, 57; Rebecca, 56, 57; Stephen, 57.  
"Hawkins' Negroes Go to Mexico, The," by Kenneth Wiggins Porter, 55-58.  
Hayes, Ira, Pima Indian, 164; Joseph W., Chickasaw Indian, 165n; Solon Miles, 322.  
Hazen, General William B., 201, 204, 281; William Earnest, 322.  
Headrick, (Okla.), 144.  
Heard, Alfred, 469; James Lawrence, Confederate soldier, 20; Stephen, Revolutionary soldier, 20.  
"Hendricks, William Flavius," by Robert L. Williams, 238-239.  
Hennessey, (Okla.), 280; Catholics at, 179.  
Hewes, Edson L., 142.  
Heymon, Seymour, 400.  
Hill, G. W., 278; Mrs. Johnson D., 415.  
Hillside Mission, 496.  
Hobart, (Okla.), 144.  
Hodge, Chester R., 190.  
Hoffman, Colonel Roy, 400.  
Hogue, R. J., Baptist minister, 447.  
Holcomb, I. M., 402.  
Holding, Vera, author of "Prairie Brand," 497.  
Holland, Jack R., 71.  
Holland Land Company in Pennsylvania, 88.  
Holt, A. J., 288n, 289, 291.  
Honey Springs, Battle of, 49.  
Hopefield Mission, 487.  
Horine, Bob Howard, 323.  
Horse, Rev. Albert, Kiowa, Methodist missionary, 160n; Rev. Cecil, Kiowa, Methodist missionary, 160n; John (Gopher John), 55.  
Hosmer, Rev. James Taylor, 481.  
Hotchkin, Charles E., 435; Rev. Ebenezer, 435, 445; Henry, 444; Mrs. Mary Semple, 444.  
Hotema, Solomon, 435, 443.  
House, Andrew Jackson, 220.  
Houston, Sam, 57; Sam Kenneth, 323.  
Houghton, George A., 3-5.  
Howard, Lloyd E., 323; Ralph, 71; Rush R., 71; W. N., 139; Walden Emery, 470.  
Howe, Captain Charles E., 454.  
Hoy Koy Bitty, Comanche Indian, 160.  
Hoyle, Rhonald Jackson, 220.  
Hubbard, Frank C., 112; Norman Douglas, 71.  
Huckins Hotel, Oklahoma City, Okla., 105.  
Hudson, Peter, 448; Peter J., 177.  
Hudson, R. H., "John Joseph Shea," 234-235; "Thomas Fenlon Shea," 235-236; "L. E. Phillips," 414-425.  
Hudson's Bay Company, 450n.  
Huett, Clarence Max, 323.  
Hughes, Mrs. William, 44.  
Hume, C. Ross, 165n.  
Humphreys, Howard Winston, 323.  
Hunt, P. B., Indian Agent, 291.  
Hunter, First Lieut. F. W., 400; W. B., 215.  
Hunting Horse, Kiowa Indian, 160.  
Hutton, William Lloyd, 324.  
Hyde, Anthony, 270.  
Hyeckha Club, Tulsa, Okla., 23.
- ## I
- Idleman, Woodrow Wilson, 71.  
Indian Baseball Tournament, 161.  
Indian captives, 205, 211.  
"Indian Exposition in Oklahoma, The American," by Muriel H. Wright, 158-165.  
Indian International Fair, Muskogee, I. T., 159n; Weatherford, Okla., 159n.  
Indian Territory, birds in, 31; Catholics in, 175; Civil War in, 48; districts of, 43; intruders in, 213, 354; liquor in, 200; Nez Perce Indians in, 497; outlaws in, 11, 195; railroads in, 212, 276, 342; schools in, 426; Seminole "Negro" slaves removed to Mexico from, 55; Shawnee Indians removed to, 8n; wild flowers in, 31, 37; wild game in, 48, 91; white settlers in, 426.  
Indian Territory Illuminating Oil Company, 235.  
Ingalls, Major G. W., 290.  
Ingle, Thomas K., 190.  
Inkanish, Henry, .....Indian, 162n.  
International & Great Northern Railroad, 350.  
International Indian Council, 282, 284, 289.  
International Petroleum Exposition, organization of, 24.  
Intruders in Indian Territory, 213, 354.  
Ioni Indians, 285.  
Iowa, state of, 422, 424.  
Iowa Indians, treaty with, 485.  
Island Bayou, 44.  
Is-sa-ki-ep, Comanche chief, 271.
- ## J
- Jacks, Cleo Floyd, 190.  
Jacksboro, (Tex.), 207, 210.  
Jackson, George Allen, 190; Joe Lee, 138; Leon R., 72; "Lewis Beal," by Robert



- L. Williams, 240-241.  
 Jacksonville, (Ill.), 217.  
 James, Frank, 43, 46; Jesse, 43, 46; Marquis, 108.  
 Jamison, Jimmie D., 324.  
 Jantz, Leroy H., 470.  
 Jarrett, Thirl E., 220.  
 Jayne, Major E. H., 400.  
 Jenkins, Dr. J. B., 506; "William Duwayne," by Robert L. Williams, 239.  
 Jennings, Al, 11.  
 Johnson, Alice T., 504; Dick, 57; Dwight L., 220; E. B., 291; "Fletcher Marvin," by Robert L. Williams, 501-502; John I., 504; Jourden M., 470; Leslie James, 72; Moses, 470; Richard Williams, 504; Walter A., "Brief History of the Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad Lines," 340-358.  
 Jones, Mrs. Ada, 44; DeLancy Floyd, 458; Evan, 107; Everette Ray, 324; Rev. F. R., 2; Horace, 199, 200; Horace P., 284; Howard Mitchell, 324; John B., 107, 213; Pink Doil, 470; Robert M., 275n.  
 Jones Academy, 443, 448.  
 Joseph, Nez Perce chief, 497.  
 Joy, Mr., stockholder, Kansas & Neosho Valley Railroad, 353.  
 Judell, Hermann L., 451.  
 July, Dolly, 56; Rena, 56, 57.  
 Jumper, John, Seminole Indian, 284, 288n.
- K.
- Kaler, Roy Willie, 191.  
 Kaneeda (John Wickliffe), Cherokee Indian, 107.  
 Kansas, 398; archeology in, 405; birth of, 2; Jawhawkers of, 43; Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad through, 340; Pottawatomie Indians in, 293; Shawnee Indians in, 8n, 293.  
 Kansas & Neosho Valley Railroad, 343, 344, 351, 352.  
 Kansas & Pacific Railroad, 350.  
 Kansas City, Ft. Scott & Memphis Railroad, 343.  
 Kaulaity, Joseph, Indian, 162n.  
 Kay County, (Okla.), Mound-Builder Culture in, 404, 492; Camp Ferdinandina in, 409, 411; Indian village in, 491.  
 Kearney's Expedition to California, 279n.  
 Keaton, Judge J. R., death of, 231.  
 Keely, Warren Lee, 220.  
 Kegelman, Charles Clark, 325.  
 Kehoe, Sister Mary Urban, "The Educational Activities of Distinguished Catholic Missionaries among the Five Civilized Tribes," 166-182.  
 Keim, De B. Randolph, 201.  
 Keith, Harold, "Memories of George W. Mayes," 40-54.  
 Kell, Lewis, 44.  
 "Keller, Robert Alexander," by Charles
- Evans, 498-500.  
 Kelley, Bishop Francis C., 182.  
 Kellough, Robert W., "Earle Westwood Sinclair," 379-381.  
 Keln, Newman C., 191.  
 Kennedy, James Sherrill, 470.  
 Kennon, Lloyd Dennis, 325.  
 Kentucky, state of, 248.  
 Kerfoot, William Franklin, 231; Vearl Clayton, 325.  
 Ketcham, Alonza Bernardo, 174; Ella, 174; Father William Henry, 167, 173, 174-180, 182.  
 Key, General William S., 510.  
 Keyes, Mrs. J. M., 44.  
 Kichai Indians, 285.  
 "Kickapoo Land Steal," 9.  
 Kickapoo Indians, 215, 272, 274, 278.  
 Kicking Bird, 205, 207.  
 Kilgore, Martin Benjamin, Indian captive, 205n.  
 Killgore, Raleigh Wayne, 325.  
 King, Joe W., 220; "Joseph Henry Lumpkin," by Robert L. Williams, 265-268.  
 Kingfisher, (Okla.), 214, 249; Oklahoma Historical Society annual meeting held at, 384.  
 Kingfisher County, (Okla.), 221.  
 Kingsbury, Rev. Cyrus, 29, 34n, 426, 429, 439, 440.  
 Kiowa Bill, Kiowa Indian, 160.  
 Kiowa Indian Agency, 158, 165n.  
 Kiowa Indians, 129, 139, 205, 210, 212, 269, 281, 283, 285; captives of, 205n; depredations of, 214; Presbyterian missionary to, 441; raids of, 202.  
 Kiowa Reservation, Methodist missions in, 160n.  
 Kiowa-Comanche country, 400.  
 Kiowa, Comanche & Apache Reservation, 204; cattlemen in, 131, 134; opening of, 143, 158.  
 Kirby, William Potter, 325.  
 Kizziar, Rev. J. W., 482.  
 Klemme, Floyd Albert, 72; Howard, 72.  
 Kohlman, Eugene Marvin, 326.  
 Koozier family, Indian captives, 205.  
 Ku-aukla, Aaron, 161n.  
 Kysar, Charles Richard, 470.
- L
- Labette & Sedalia Railway Company, 357.  
 Lacer, Sid, 161.  
 Ladd, Kenneth Lee, 191.  
 Lainson, Leslie George, 73.  
 Lamb, Lonnie Leo, 73.  
 Lambert, Barrett, 6; Brother Dominic, 166.  
 Land, Samuel Mathue, 471.  
 Land Grant Railway & Trust Company, 345.  
 Landman, A. M., 360.  
 Lanigan, Thomas, 453.  
 Laracy, Brother John, 166n.  
 LaSalle, French explorer, 410.

- Lathrop, John, 443.  
 Lauderdale, Lawrence, 326.  
 Lawrence, John Marshall, Jr., 73.  
 Laws, Collins L., 73.  
 Lawson, Kenneth Eugene, 326.  
 Lawton, (Okla.), 144.  
 Leased District, 279, 281.  
 Leavenworth, (Kan.), 286.  
 Leavenworth, General Henry, 270.  
 Leavenworth, Lawrence & Fort Gibson Railroad, 342-344, 351-353.  
 Leavenworth, Lawrence & Galveston Railroad, 362.  
 LeCrone, Paul W., 73.  
 Lee, Miss, teacher, Wapanucka Female Manual Labor School, 33; Darwin Russell, 74; Robert Earl, 326.  
 Leeper, Matthews, 279.  
 Leeper Creek, 158.  
 LeFlore, Carrie, 443; Forbis, 446.  
 LeFlore County, (Okla.), Mound-Builder Culture in, 404.  
 Leitner, George William, 74.  
 Lemons, Donald Henry, 326.  
 Levering Mission, 287.  
 Lewis, Homer Lee, 327; Meriwether, 485; Rev. R. Allen, 5; Raymond Aaron, 471; Wilburn R., 471.  
 Libby, M. D., death of, 231.  
 Lickliter, Bert Evert, 471.  
 Lignoul, Arthur Walter, 74.  
 Lincoln County, (Okla.), 293.  
 Lindsay, (Okla.), Catholic church at, 181.  
 Lindsey, R. W., 44.  
 Linville, Henry Dwane, 74.  
 Lipe, D. W., 44; James Floyd, 471.  
 "Little, Blanche Bowman," by Muriel H. Wright, 504-505; Alice (Mrs. Johnson), 504; Andrew W., 504; William Rea, 504.  
 Little Raven, Arapaho Indian, 201.  
 Little Rock, (Ark.), 166.  
 Lively, Dr. Robert A., 444.  
 Living Land Church, Choctaw Nation, 438.  
 Lloyd, Robert Dale, 327; William James Beard, 430, 432, 434, 436, 444, 447.  
 Locke, Victor M., 177.  
 Logan, Senator John A., 215.  
 Logan County, (Okla.), 221.  
 Lone Tree, 207.  
 Long, Ernest J., ("J"), 74.  
 Looney, Mrs. Rella, 102, 254, 510.  
 Los Angeles, (Calif.), 216.  
 Louisiana, 275n; Catholic missionaries in, 166, 177; Civil War in, 199; Yellow Fever in, 166.  
 Louisiana Purchase, 485, 486.  
 Louisiana Purchase Exposition, 401.  
 Lucas, Mrs. Blanche, 121.  
 Luce, Roy Edward, Jr., 75.  
 "Lugenheel, Colonel Pinkney," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 449-459.  
 Luternow, Virgil Gilbert, 191.  
 Luther, (Okla.), Episcopal Mission School at, 7.  
 Luther, Stacy, Wichita Indian, 165n.  
 Lynch, Brack, 44.  
 Lyon, Franklin S., 213.  
 Lyster, Bvt. Lieut. Col. William J., 456.

## M

- Madill, (Okla.), 115.  
 Maher, Robert Alan, 471.  
 Malicoat, Truman Lee, 75.  
 Manchester, (Okla.), Catholics at, 182.  
 Maney, James W., death of, 231.  
 Mangum, (Okla.), Methodist church at, 481.  
 Mankiller, Leonard, 327.  
 Mankins, Ivan Truman ("Chic"), 327.  
 Marcy, General, 269; Captain Randolph B., 199, 270, 280, 291; William L., 270.  
 Marietta, (Okla.), 498.  
 Marland, E. W., 404, 409, 491; Archeological Expedition, 491, 494.  
 Marlow, (Okla.), Catholic Church at, 181.  
 Martha, (Okla.), Methodist Church at, 481, 482.  
 Martin, Clarence Allen, 75; Donald J., 327; Major H. W., 213; James Isiah, 327; Joseph, 45, 50; Ray Eugene, 328; Robert, 230; Susie Emery, 45.  
 Martinieri, Monsignor, 170.  
 Matter, Harvey Adolph, 75.  
 Maxwell, Arvle C., 328.  
 Mayes, Carrie, 51; E. T. ("Ned"), 51; "George W., Memories of," by Harold Keith, 40-54; George W., Jr., ("Boog"), 51; Joel B., 40, 41, 48; Miss Pixie, 43, 51; R. C. ("Dick"), 51; Richard, 44n, 48; Sam, 44, 48; T. C. ("Tip"), 51; Tip, 48; W. A., 53; W. H., 48; Wash, 43, 46; Wat, 44; Wiley, 44.  
 Mayes County, (Okla.), 50; Chouteau's Trading Post in, 483.  
 McAnulty, Eldon Halgene, 75.  
 McAlester, (Okla.), Catholics at, 170; Episcopal Church at, 5; Presbyterian Academy at, 447; trading establishment near, 47.  
 McAlester, Jim, 47.  
 McAnally, Rev.,....., Presbyterian minister, 481.  
 McBirney, Mrs. J. H., 21.  
 McCarter, J. C., farmer at Wapanucka Female Manual Labor School, 32.  
 McClintock, Captain, 455.  
 McCombs, Freeman Gene, 75.  
 McCown, Walter B., death of, 359.  
 McCurtain, James B., 76.  
 McCusker, Philip, 201.  
 McDaniel, Charles Earl, Jr., 328.  
 McDermott, John Francis, 484, 490.  
 McDonnell, James, 89.  
 McDow, Emmitt Arthur, 76.  
 McGehee, Garland Merrell, 76.  
 McGurk, Sylvester Dale, 328.  
 McInnis, Hugh Lloyd, 472.



- McIntosh, Charles Harold, 76; Chilly, 288n; John, 288, 290.
- McKay, Thomas, first Fort Boise built by, 450n.
- McKenzie, Colonel ....., 209, 210; Norman Lomar, 472; Parker, 159.
- McKnight, Lee Roy, 328.
- McLoughlin, Dr. John, factor at Fort Vancouver, 450n.
- McManus, Rev. Daniel, post chaplain, Fort Gibson, 453.
- McMillan, Jesse Irwin, 76.
- McNeill, James S., 329.
- McNight, Dr. ...., 49.
- McWilliams, Harold Lee, 191.
- Meat, David, Sr., Arapaho Indian, 165n.
- Medicine Bluff, 199, 201.
- Medicine Lodge Peace Council, 281.
- Meeker, Jack, 220.
- Meerschaert, Rt. Rev. Theophile, 170-174, 179-181.
- Meredith, R. L., 472.
- Merriman, William Franklin, 472.
- Mescalero Apache Indians, 216.
- Messer, John A., 220.
- Messiah Craze, 9.
- Methodist Church, 398; in old Greer County, 481; South, in Tulsa, 22.
- Methodist Church College, Oklahoma City, 398.
- Methodist Church Conference, Chickasha, Okla., 398; Shawnee, Okla., 398.
- Methodist Missionary, 397.
- Methodist Missions in Kiowa country, 160n, 482.
- Methvin Institute, 482.
- Mexico, Apache Indians in, 216; Big Jim, Absentee Shawnee Indian, died in, 9; Seminole and Creek slaves removed to, 55; "The Hawkins' Negroes Go to," by Kenneth W. Porter, 55-58.
- Meyer, Henry P., death of, 231.
- Meyers, Melvin, 191.
- Miami Indians, Catholic missionaries among, 176.
- Miles, General Nelson A., 214; William, 89.
- Military Trail, 47.
- Miller, Ernest Howard, 77; Gerald Rufus, 472; H. O., 148, 150; Joe, 44; Sam D., 77.
- Miller Courthouse, postal receipts in 1830 at, 365.
- Minnesota, Nonpartisan League in, 147, 152; Pipestone from, 493.
- "Missions and Missionaries of the Presbyterian Church, U. S., Among the Choctaws 1866-1907," by Natalie Morrison Denison, 426-448.
- Mississippi, Choctaw Indians in, 168; Grier-son's Raid in, 197.
- Missouri, Fort Carondelet established in, 484; Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad through, 340.
- Missouri, Kansas & Oklahoma Railroad Company, 348.
- "Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad Lines, Brief History of the," by Walter A. Johnson, 340-358.
- Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, 401; construction of, 212.
- Missouri River, Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad, 362.
- Missouri Territory, 486.
- Mitchell, Arlie, 77; Rev. C. F., 231; Rev. Charles Fletcher, 481n; Mrs. Edith, 252, 366; Mary E., 481; Paul D., "Pioneer Church Organizer in Old Greer County," 481-482.
- Mitscher, Admiral Marc A., 219.
- Mix, Charles E., 281, 282.
- Mobile & Ohio Railroad, 198.
- Moncy, William Harold, 329.
- Montana, Nonpartisan League in, 147.
- Moore, Bert C., 404n, 493; Miss Marriah, 445; Robert Edwin, 472; Vester Eugene, 78.
- Mopope, Steve, 161n, 164.
- Morehouse, Troy Loys, 78.
- Morgan, J. Pierpont, 341.
- Morris, Joel H., 300.
- Morrison, Christine Barton, 446; Miss E. L., 27, 29; Dr. William B., 426, 446.
- Morse, Robert Steele, 192.
- Morton, Clifford Quincy, 329; Levi P., 341.
- Moseley, Rev. R. K., 444.
- Moss, Roy Benjamin, Jr., 329.
- Motah, Lee, Comanche Indian, 165n.
- Mounds in Eastern Oklahoma, 403, 405.
- Mount Pleasant Station, Choctaw Nation, 439.
- Mow-way, .....Indian, 204.
- Moyer, Charles E., 15; Ella Burr, 15.
- Mulholland, Martha, 258.
- Murphey, George A., 478.
- Murphy, Father Bernard, 169, 173; Thomas, 296.
- Murray, William H., 110, 402.
- Murrow, Rev. J. S., 287, 288n; W. H., Baptist minister, 447.
- Musick, Kenneth F., 220.
- Muskogee, (Okla.), 112, 346; Catholics at, 171, 172, 174, 182; Indian International Fair at, 159n.
- Muskogee, I. T., Chapter D. A. R., 18.
- Muskogee Phoenix*, 112.
- Myers, James C. L., 78.

## N

- Nacimiento, (Coahuila.) Negro communities of, 55.
- Nacogdoches, (Tex.), 57.
- Nail, Henry, Supt., Tushkalusa Institute, 448.
- Nasatir, A. P., 489.
- Nash, Clarence Raymond, 78; Florian, 453.



- Natacoming, Delaware Indian, 269.  
 National Party, Cherokee Nation, 40.  
 Navajo Indians, 128, 217.  
 Navajo Mountains, 128, 142, 143.  
 "Navajoe, Old," by Edward Everett Dale, 128-145.  
 Navy Cross, Oklahomans awarded, 359.  
 Nazareth Academy, Muskogee, I. T., founding of, 175, 182.  
 Nebraska, 477; Greeley County in, 415.  
 Neconie, George, 192.  
 Neighbors, R. S., 278.  
 Neosho Valley & Holden Railway Company, 357.  
 New Hope Seminary, 427, 447.  
 New Mexico, state of, 216.  
 New Orleans & Jackson & Great Northern Railway, 196.  
 New England, birth of, 2.  
 Newsom, Earl T., 78.  
 Nez Perce Indians, 497.  
 Nicholson, William, 206, 282.  
 Nisewaner, Terrell Andrew, 220.  
 Nix, E. D., death of, 231.  
 "Nonpartisan League in Oklahoma, The," by Gilbert C. Fite, 146-157.  
 Nonpartisan League organized in North Dakota, 146.  
 Norman, (Okla.), 214.  
 Norrell, Glen R., 192.  
 North Dakota, Nonpartisan League organized in, 146, 153; wheat farmers in, 157.
- O
- Oakerhater, David Pendleton, Cheyenne Indian, 9.  
 Oakley, Ray O., 329.  
 Ogburn, E. F., 330.  
 Ohio, Shawnee Indians removed from, 8n.  
 Oil discovered at Red Fork, Okla., 22.  
 Oklahoma, Basket-Maker Culture in 404; Caddoan People in, 405; Capitol of, 105-106; Catholic missionaries among Indians of, 166; Cave-Dweller Culture in, 404; Constitutional Convention of, 399; Earth House people in, 405; first white settlement in, 404, 407, 408; Flag of, 403n; French traders in, 404, 408, 410; Fur traders in, 409; historical markers in, 511; history of, 402, 403; Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad through, 340; Mound-Builder culture in, 403; Mounds in Eastern, 403, 405; naming of, 440; National Guard of, 400; oil and gas in, 419; "Pioneer Historian & Archeologist of the State of," 396-413; political parties in, 149; postal receipts of first post-offices in, 365; seal of, 399; Suffrage in, 505; Territorial Census 1890 of, 390; "The American Indian Exposition in," 158-165; "The Nonpartisan League in," 146-157; "The State Historical Society of," 248-264; trading post in, 404, 407, 408, 483; University of, 403; wheat farmers in, 157.  
*Oklahoma Chief, The*, 411.  
*Oklahoma Churchman*, 10.  
 Oklahoma City, (Okla.), 144, 214; Carnegie Library at, 249; Chamber of Commerce of, 400; Episcopal Church at, 7; Farmers' Union at, 148, 149; Nonpartisan League headquarters in, 148; University of, 399.  
 Oklahoma County, (Okla.), 221.  
*Oklahoma Farmer-Stockman*, 149.  
 Oklahoma Historical Society, 248-264; directors of, 261, 396, 402; accessions to library of, 366-373; publications received by, 262-264, 494; minutes of meeting of January 24, 1946, 121-124; minutes of meeting of April 22, 1946, 242-245; minutes of annual meeting of May 27, 1946 at Kingfisher, Okla., of, 385-388; minutes of meeting of July 25, 1946, 389-392; minutes of meeting of October 24, 1946, 506-511; staff of, 403; Union Room of, 406.  
 Oklahoma Indian State Fair, 160.  
 Oklahoma Presbyterian College, Durant, 431, 443, 446.  
 Oklahoma Press Association, 249.  
 Oklahoma Territory, Board of Agriculture of, 401; counties of, 221; elections in, 221; Panhandle or Public Land Strip attached to, 221; Rock Falls in, 411.  
 Oklahoma University, 249, 403.  
 "Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II," by Muriel H. Wright, 59-86; 183-194; 306-399; 460-475.  
 Oklahomans, Navy Crosses awarded to, 219.  
 Oklaunion, (Tex.), 131.  
 Okmulgee, (I. T.), 213, 476; Catholic Church at, 181; International Indian Council held at, 282, 289; Methodist Church at, 478.  
 "Old Navajoe," by Edward Everett Dale, 128-145.  
 Oldham, Charles Curtis, 192.  
 Opothleyahola, Creek Indian, 48, 57.  
 Ord, Maj. General Edward Otho Cresap, 455.  
 Oregon, state of, 270; Territory of, 452; Trail, 450n.  
 Organic Act, 221.  
 Osage, Wesley Ronald, 78.  
 Osage County, (Okla.), 235, 298n.  
 Osage Indians, 298n, 484; Catholics among, 168, 173; history of 1808 of, 489; raids of, 484; Removal to Forks of Arkansas of, 485, 486; trader with, 487; Treaty at Fort Clark with, 485; Treaty between Cherokee Indians and, 487.  
 Osterhous, General Peter J., 217.  
 Ottawa Indians, Catholic missionary to, 176.  
 Otter Creek, 143.

Otterby, John, 160.  
Outlaws in Indian Territory, 11.  
Owen, Jay S., 473; Paul Calvin, 79.

## P

Pack, Kenneth Charles, 473.  
Padberg, Lieut. John William, Navy Cross awarded to, 359.  
Paden, George W., 330.  
Pagitt, Ernest Eldon, 330.  
Pahuska, Osage chief, 486.  
Palmer, Luther R., 296; Corporal Lyndreth, 164; William, 164.  
Panhandle of Oklahoma, 221.  
Panter, Bennie, 330.  
Panther, Jim, 330.  
Park, Tharon Arnold, 79.  
Parker, Gabe E., 398; James C., 330; Quanah, 10; Wayne Albert, 220.  
Parnell, Robert Reed, 330.  
Parris, Russell Edwin, 331.  
Parsons, A., U. S. Indian Agent, 428; Levi, 341, 355.  
Passmore, John, 138.  
Pawnee Indian School, 504.  
Pawnee Indians, agent for, 504; villages of, 410, 492.  
Paxson, Miss Anna L., 442.  
Payment for Creek Orphan Lands, 364.  
Payment, Arapaho Land Lease, 364.  
Payne, David L., 195, 411; Isaac, 58; Julia, 56n.  
Payne County, (Okla.), 221.  
Peck, O. K., 478.  
Penetethca Indians, 285.  
Penn, William, 269.  
Pennistone, Miss Kate, 5.  
Pennsylvania, state of, 88.  
Penrod, Max E., 165n.  
Peoria Indians, Catholic missionaries among, 176.  
Perche, Most Rev. Napoleon J., 166.  
Perkins, John Cloyes, Jr., 331; Col. K. S., 163.  
Perrine, Dr. Irving, 405.  
Perry, Lucas John, 219; Captain Oliver Hazard, 504.  
Perry, (Okla.), Catholic church at, 179n; U. S. Land office at, 414.  
Perryman, J. M., 437; Legus C., 175.  
Peters, W. Z., 141.  
Phelps, John Henry, 193.  
Philbrook Art Center, Tulsa, Okla., 24.  
Phillips, Daniel, 414; Ed, 415; Frank, 415, 418; Fred, 415; Joe Wilburn, 473; "L. E.," 414-425; L. E., Jr., 417; Lewis Franklin, 414; Martha Jane (Mrs. John Wilbur Starr), 418; Philip Rex, 417, 422; Waite, 122, 415.  
Phillips Petroleum Company, charter issued to, 420.  
Pickard, Winford A., 79.  
Pike, Lieut. Zebulon Montgomery, exploration of, 487.

Pine Ridge Mission, 29, 439.  
"Pioneer Church Organizer in Old Greer County," by Paul D. Mitchell, 481-482.  
"Pioneer Historian and Archeologist of the State of Oklahoma," by Muriel H. Wright, 396-413.  
Polant, Kiowa chief, 139.  
Poolaw, Mose, 161.  
Portage des Sioux, Indian council at, 485.  
Porter, Mrs. Cora Case, 19; Kenneth Wiggins, "The Hawkins' Negroes Go to Mexico," 55-58; Pleasant, Creek chief, 214.  
"Pottawatomie and Absentee Shawnee Reservation, The," by Berlin B. Chapman, 293-305.  
Pottawatomie County, (Okla.), 293.  
Pottawatomie Indians, Absentee Shawnee Indians allotted land assigned to, 8n; allotment of land to, 295; Prairie Band of, 296, 297; reservation for, 293.  
Pottawatomie Reservation, Catholic missionaries in, 167, 168.  
Potter, Charles Lea, 79.  
Potts, Thomas, 4, 5.  
Powell, James E., 278; James Hardy, 80.  
Powers, Thomas M., 80.  
Pratt, Capt. ....9; Lieut. R. H., 200; Timothy, 98-99.  
Prentiss, General Benjamin M., 195.  
Presbyterian Church, in Indian Territory, 26; "Missions and Missionaries among the Choctaws 1866-1907 of the" by Natalie Morrison Denison, 426-448.  
Presbyterian Mission, Tulsa, Okla. 22.  
Pruner, Pat, 283.  
Pryor, (Okla.), 53; Oklahoma Historical Society to hold meeting on May 26, 1947, at, 483.  
Pryor, Nathaniel, 43.  
Pryor Creek, naming of, 43.  
Pumphrey, Stanley, 284.  
Purcell, (Okla.), St. Elizabeth's School at, 170, 181.  
Purseley, Bill, Choctaw Indian, 47.  
Pyle, George Thomas, 331.

## Q

Quahada Band of Comanche Indians, 210, 211.  
Quakers, 284, 288.  
Quantrill, 42.  
Quapaw Agency, Catholic missionary at, 174, 176.  
Quapaw Reservation, railroad through, 352.  
Quarles, Aunt Carrie, 107.  
Quinton, Ben David, 80.

## R

Rabbit Bunch, Cherokee Indian, 40.  
Rabon, Woodrow W., 331.  
Ragle, William Arthur, 80.  
Ragsdale, Burnis, 331; James Gordon, 193



Railroad, Missouri-Kansas-Texas, 340-358;  
 through Kiowa-Comanche country, 208;  
 through Indian Territory, 211, 212, 276;  
 through Oklahoma, 144, 401; through  
 Texas, 211; to be incorporated by Five  
 Civilized Tribes, 362.  
 Rains, Warren Eugene, 332.  
 Ralston, Rev. Calvin J., 436, 444, 448.  
 Ranch, I. O. A., 93.  
 Ray, James A., 332.  
 Rayel, Robert, 143.  
 Read, John Jeremiah, Presbyterian min-  
 ister, 433, 444; Mrs. Lila P., 442.  
 Rector, Clifford Carl, 332; Elias, 279; F.  
 A., 281.  
 Red Cloud, .....Indian, 206.  
 Red Fork (Okla.), oil discovered at, 22.  
 Red Fork Trail, 94.  
 Red River, toll bridges over, 499.  
 Redding, Dr. H. C., 133, 138.  
 Reding, Glenn Larry, 332.  
 Reeder, Alvin, 80.  
 Rees, Ralph E., 80.  
 Rehoboth Mission, 287.  
 Reichel, John D., 221.  
 Reid, Rev. Alexander, 437.  
 Remington, ....., druggist, Shawnee,  
 Okla., 5.  
 Revoir, Joseph, trader, 487, 488.  
 Reynolds, Curtis Ladell, 332; Dr. Dee,  
 138; Gen. J. J., 214n; Dr. Joe, 138;  
 Milton W., 298.  
 Rhoads, Earl Roaine, 81.  
 Rhodes, Thurman Othel, 333; William  
 Clayton, 333.  
 Rice, W. E., review by, 374-376.  
 Richards, Jonathan, Indian Agent, 208.  
 Ricklin, Rev. Isidore, 179.  
 Riddle, Eugene Donald, 333.  
 Rider, Blue, 44; Clarence Thomas, 81.  
 Riker, Norman Frank, 193.  
 Riley, Elmer, 161; Jack, 44.  
 Riney, Leon J., 333.  
 Riverside Indian School, 158, 165n.  
 Roach, Fred Riley, 333.  
 Robe, R. C., 442n, 448; W. B., Presby-  
 terian missionary, 442n.  
 Roberts, Howard S., 221; Ora R., 473.  
 Robertson, Harry, "Doc", 407.  
 Robot, Rt. Rev. Isidore, 121, 166-170, 181.  
 Rock Falls, (O. T.), 411.  
 Rockfeller, John D., 341.  
 Rock Island Railway Company, 144.  
 Rogers, Clem, 40, 41; Isaac, 45; Will,  
 160.  
 Rood, Miss Elizabeth, 443.  
 Rorer, Mrs. ...., 5.  
 Ross, Dan, 43; John Dannal ("J. D.") 333;  
 William P., 453.  
 Rough Riders, 10.  
 Rouquette, Abbe, 177.  
 Rowe, N. B., 44.  
 Rowland, Ralph Turner, 334.  
 Roxbury, E. Reese, 298.

Rush, Frank, 159, 160.  
 Rusk County, (Tex.), 44.  
 Ruskin Art Club, Tulsa, Okla., 23.  
 Rusler, Mr. ...., 138.  
 Rust, Edwin Leroy, 334.  
 Rutledge, Lee Otis, 334.

## S

Sac and Fox Indians, 298; trader with,  
 504; treaty with, 485.  
 Sac & Fox Trail, 93.  
 Sac & Fox and Iowa Indian Fair, Stroud,  
 Okla., 159n.  
 Sacket, Lieut. Delos B., 271, 285.  
 Sacred Heart Mission, 166n, 169, 171, 181.  
 Sacred Heart Mission & Abbey, founder  
 of, 121.  
 Sa-kok-wah, Kickapoo Indian, 278.  
 Salina, (Okla.), Chouteau trading post at,  
 483, 510.  
 Saline Spring, trading house at, 487.  
 Sallisaw, (Okla.), 116.  
 Salt Creek Prairie, 206.  
 Sampson, Dr. Thornton R., 445.  
 Sams, Charlie E., 334.  
 San Angelo, (Tex.), West Texas Museum  
 at, 215.  
 San Antonio, (Tex.), 214.  
 San Diego, (Calif.), 217.  
 Sanders, Christopher Columbus, 81; Sam  
 E., 81.  
 Sanderson, Con Albert, Jr., 334.  
 Sands Party, 213.  
 Sanford, Rev. D. A., 9.  
 Santa Fe, (N.M.), 216, 270; A. P. Chou-  
 teau and Julius, DeMun imprisoned at,  
 488.  
 Sapulpa, (Okla.), trading establishment  
 near, 47.  
 Sapulpa, Creek Indian, 47.  
 Satank, 207, 208, 210.  
 Satanta, 204, 205, 207, 208, 210.  
 Saunkeah, Jasper, Comanche Indian, 162.  
 Savanna, (Okla.), Catholics at, 170.  
 Savannah, (Ga.), 169.  
 Schones, Raymond William, 335.  
 Scott, Alan Collett, 473; Colonel Hugh L.,  
 139.  
 Scout, U. S. Army, 160.  
 "Searcy, Howard," by Jim Biggerstaff,  
 378; "Mrs. Howard," by Howard Searcy,  
 15-19.  
 Self, Deronda Jack, 81; Rufus Lee, 81.  
 Seminole Indians, 55; Catholics among,  
 169, 170, 172, 173, 178; land of, 297;  
 missionary to, 288n, 289; Negro slaves  
 of, 55.  
 "Seminole Negro-Indian Scouts," 58.  
 Sequoyah Convention, 111.  
 Sessions, Andrew Jackson, 82.  
 Seymour Mission, 481.  
 Shanklin, Henry, 281, 282.  
 Shattuck, Charles William, 220.



- Shaw, Bill and Jim, Delaware guides, 277.  
 Shawnee, (Okla.), 2, 3, 113; Episcopal Church at, 2-14; *Chieftain*, 10.  
 Shawnee Indians, 8n, 270, 276, 293; allotment of land to, 9; in Cherokee Nation, 302.  
 Shawneetown, 270.  
 Shea, "John Joseph," by R. H. Hudson, 234-235; Richard, 169; "Thomas Fenlon," by R. H. Hudson, 235-236.  
 Sheldon, L. N., 147.  
 Shelton, Orvell W., 82; Rev. R. M., 482.  
 Sheridan, General, 200, 201, 205.  
 Sherman, General, 207, 209, 210.  
 Shilling, George Allen, 473.  
 Shipley, Shelby T., 298.  
 Shoemaker, Floyd C., 491.  
 Shoshone Indians, 451.  
 Shreveport, (La.), 166.  
 Sibley, George C., 491.  
 Sickles, General Daniel E., 217n.  
 Sign Language, 282.  
 Signal Mountain, 207.  
 Sill, General Joshua W., 201.  
 Simpson, John, 148, 150, 153.  
 "Sinclair, Earle Westwood," by Robert W. Kellough, 379-381.  
 Sioux Indians, 206; Catholics among, 178.  
 Sisemore, Lloyd L., 82.  
 Sites, William James, 193.  
 Sitting Bull, 459.  
 Sixkiller, Delaware, Cherokee Indian, 48.  
 Skinner, Miss Robey, 5; William M., 82.  
 Slocum, Jim Ed, 335.  
 Smiley, Tommy Gene, 335.  
 Smith, Bishop Angie, 160n; Arthur R., 82; Carl Glee, Jr., 93; Cecil, 194; Clifford Thomas, 335; Bvt. Maj. Edmund L., 456; Rev. Franklin C., "Pioneer Beginnings at Emmanuel, Shawnee," 2-14; George, 209; "George Adrian," by Robert L. Williams, 500-501; Harold Page, 220; J. W., Jr., 82; Lizzie, 209; Aunt Matilda, 134, 140; Neg, 83; Tom, 46; Uncle Tom, 134, 140; Warren Elbert, 335.  
 Smokey, Enoch, 160.  
 Smyth, Father Michael, 167, 168.  
 Snake River, flood in 1853 of, 450n.  
 Snyder, (Okla.), 144.  
 Socialist Party, 146, 147.  
 Somersfield Mission, 487.  
 Southern, Billy Eugene, 335.  
 Spanish-American War, 10.  
 Sparney, John, Absentee Shawnee chief, 303.  
 Speelman, Margaret Pearson, 162, 163.  
 Spencer, John C., Secretary of War, 30n.  
 Spencer Academy, 29, 30, 34n, 427, 433, 434, 437, 439, 441, 447, 448.  
 Spindle, Orvil Audra, 336.  
 Spiva, R. V., 194.  
 Spring, Otto F., 407, 494.  
 St. Agnes Academy, 172, 176.  
 St. Elizabeth's School, 170, 181.  
 St. Joseph's School, 180.  
 St. Louis, (Mo.), 350; Chouteaus in, 485.  
 St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad, 144, immigration department of, 402.  
 St. Mary's, (Ks.), Jesuits at, 168.  
 St. Mary's Academy, 169.  
 St. Patricks Mission, 158, 163, 179.  
 St. Paul, (Minn.), 146.  
 Stacy, Ray Joseph, 219.  
 Stahel, General Julius, 217n.  
 Staked Plains, 210, 214.  
 Staker, Verle R., 83.  
 Stalder, Fred Vernon, 83.  
 Stanley, Lieut. D. E., 285.  
 Stark, Rev. Oliver P., 430, 434, 443.  
 Starr, Belle, 52, 426; John Wilbur, 418.  
 State Capitol Building, Oklahoma City, 106.  
 Steele, Governor George W., 221.  
 Stephens, Alexander H., 20.  
 Stern, Colonel Jesse, 277.  
 Stevens, Carlos E., 336.  
 Stewart, Elmer Ray, 336.  
 Stockbridge, Choctaw Nation, 29.  
 Stockton, Claud Calvin, 83.  
 Stoddard, Amos, 485.  
 "Stone, George," by Florence Drake, 382-383; John William, Jr., 474.  
 Strean, Bernard M., 221.  
 Stroud, (Okla.), Episcopal Church at, 7; Sac & Fox and Iowa Indian Fair at, 159n.  
 Stumbling Bear, Kiowa Indian, 207.  
 Sturm, J. J., 283.  
 Suffolk Female Institute, 436.  
 Sumpter, Melvin L., 336; William Benjamin, 220.  
 Summers, Lewis, Jr., 336.  
 Swain, Arthur L., 477; Cyrus, 477; Edward T., 477; Helen, 477; Mrs. Lydia, 477; Marion, 477; Paul E., 477; "Orlando," by Paul Swain, 476-480.  
 Swan, Edward, 83.

## T

- Tahlequah, (I. T.), 213; Baptist Mission at, 107.  
 Talcy Micco, 291.  
 Talihina, (Okla.), Carter Sanitarium at, 178.  
 Tate, Johnnie Earl, 83.  
 Tatum, Lawrie, Indian Agent, 202n, 204, 205, 207, 209, 281.  
 Taulman, Joseph E., death of, 231.  
 Tawoccaro Indians, 285.  
 Taylor, Billy Joe, 337; N. G., Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 299; Willard Gerand, 83.  
 Taylor, Bastrop & Houston, property of the, 349.  
 Teaff, Perry L., 221.  
 Tebo & Neosho Valley Railroad Company, 357.  
 Tecumseh, (Okla.), 5, 11.

- Tecumseh, Shawnee chief, Big Jim grandson of, 9.  
 Temborius, Mrs. J. T., death of, 231.  
 Ten Bear, Comanche Indian, 204, 205.  
 Tenth Cavalry, in Arizona, 216; in Texas, 215, 216.  
 Terrazas, Colonel Joaquin, 216.  
 Terry, Jolly E., 337; Paul B., Jr., 84.  
 Texas, birth of, 2; Baptist Convention in, 288; Cherokee refugees in, 50; Creek Indians in, 57; Indian raids in, 203, 208, 210, 282; Indians in, 279; military occupation of, 450; Missouri-Kansas-Texas Railroad through, 340; railroads through, 211, 340; Shawnee Indians in, 8; Spanish Fort in, 411; Tenth Cavalry in, 215, 216.  
 Texas & Oklahoma Railroad Company, 347, 348.  
 Texas & Pacific Railroad, 350.  
 Texas Road, 345.  
 Texas Trail, 44.  
*The Last Frontier*, editor of, 399.  
 "The State Historical Society of Oklahoma and Its Possessions," by Charles Evans, 248-264.  
 Thoburn, Blanch Isabel (Mrs. Thomas H. Currie), 398; Isabella, missionary, 397; Bishop James Mills, 397; Jane Crawford, 397; Jean Isabel (Mrs. A. V. Wyss), 399; John C., 398; Colonel Joseph, 397; Joseph B., 280, 396-413, 490, 491, 494; Mary Eleanor, 399; Matthew, 397; Major Thomas Crawford, 397; Rev. Doctor Thomas R., 398.  
 Thomas, Harold C., 221; Jerrold E., 221; Willard, Delaware Indian, 165n.  
 Thompson, Charles, 107; Franklyn F., 84; Johnson, 44; Rev. Joseph L., 45.  
 Thorne, Mrs. Waldo, 5.  
 Thorp, Jack Leon, 474.  
 Tiger, Mark, 107.  
 Tilghman, (Bill), U. S. Marshal, 11.  
 Tiner, Allen B., 474.  
 Tinker field, 163.  
 Tishomingo, Chickasaw Nation, 172.  
 Tisne, Charles Du, explorer, 492.  
 Toahly, Benedict, Kiowa Indian, 165n.  
 Tobin, P. H., 341.  
 Tofpi, Oma, 162.  
 Tomlinson, Joe, 337.  
 Tonkawa Massacre, 158.  
 Topet, Father Hippolyte, 172.  
 Tosdle, Charlie, 160.  
 Tosh, J. B., 148, 150, "James Buchanan," 115-116.  
 Towocconie, Dave, 290.  
 Townley, Arthur C., 146, 152, 153.  
 Toyebo, Charles, 162n.  
 Traders, French Fur, 492; with Indians, 211, 486.  
 Trail, Fort Gibson, 346, Missouri, Kansas, Texas, 346; Western Cattle, 144.  
 Truitt, Bess, review by, 110.  
 Tubbs, Lee Roy, Jr., 337.  
 Tully, C. H., 113.  
 Tulsa, (Okla.), 20, 92, 236; Catholics in, 172, 173, 175, 182; clubs of, 23, 24; musicians brought to, 23; Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in, 22; Presbyterian Mission built at, 22; oil discovered at Red Fork near, 22.  
 Tulsa Historical Society, Hillside Mission to be marked by, 496.  
 Tulsa Trail, 92.  
 Tune, Elmer E., 194.  
 Turner, Flora Bell, wife of John B., 102.  
 Tuskahoma, Choctaw Nation, 431.

## U

- Ulrich, John Manford, 474.  
 Unassigned Lands, opening of, 93.  
 Underside, Dennis Leroy, 337.  
 Union Mission, 487.  
 Union Pacific Railway Company, Southern Branch, 343, 351, 353, 357.  
 United States Court, 212.  
 University of Oklahoma, Anthropology Department of, 403.  
 Updegraff, Joseph, 271.  
 Upham, Harvey, Cherokee Indian, 107; Captain John Jaques, 458.  
 Ursula, Sister M., 168n.  
 U. S. Land Office, Perry, Okla., 414.  
 U. S. Marshals of Indian Territory, 11.  
 Utah, birth of, 2.

## V

- Valley Town, [N. C.], Baptist Mission at, 106.  
 Vanaman, Brig. Gen. Arthur, commandant, Tinker Field, 163.  
 Van de Wiele, Major J. B., 208.  
 Vann, Capt. James, Cherokee Indian, 284.  
 Vaught, Edgar S., "A New Chapter in an Old Story," 105-106.  
 Venator, Robert Lee, 337.  
 Vernon, (Tex.), 132.  
 Vetter, Walter Jackson ("Jack"), 338.  
 Vicksburg, (Miss.), 196, 198.  
 Vicksburg & Meridian Railroad, 196.  
 Victorio, Chief of Warm Springs Apache Indians, 216.  
 Vidana, Gilbert, 338.  
 Vinita, (I. T.), Catholics in, 172, 175, 182.  
 Vore, Israel G., 214, 269, 287, 291.

## W

- Waco Indians, 277, 285.  
 Wages, James Alvin, 475.  
 Wakefield, James Newell, 475.  
 Wagoner, (Okla.), 15.  
 "Waid, Perry Elijah," by Robert L. Williams, 240.  
 Wall, John Floyd, 84; Robert Leamon, Walker, "Arthur Lee," by Robert L. Williams, 338.



- liams, 381-383; Bearl Ervin, 475; F. A., Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 213; Jesse, Methodist missionary, 447.
- Wallace, George, 160.
- Wallis, Fred A., Jr., 475.
- Wapanucka Academy, 441.
- "Wapanucka Female Manual Labor School, Mary C. Greenleaf at," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 26-39.
- War with Mexico, 270, 286, 450.
- Ward, Donald F., 84; Mrs. Grace J., 255.
- Wardell, M. L., review by, 233.
- Ware, Lewis, Kiowa Indian, 159.
- Warloopa, 209.
- Warm Springs Apache Indians, 216.
- Warren, Uncle Billy, scout, 136.
- Warrior, Bill, John and Scott, 58.
- Washington County, (Okla.), 235.
- Washington Territory, 452.
- Watie, Saladin, 43, 49; Stand, 42, 49.
- Weatherford, (Okla.), Indian International Fair at, 159n.
- Weatherman, Douglas V., 84.
- Weaver, David Overton, 84; John E., 84.
- Webb, Thomas Lindall, 85; Wilbur B., 220.
- Webber, Walter, Cherokee Indian, 488.
- Weightman, Red Buck, outlaw, 140.
- Wellston, (I. T.), 93.
- West, Dick, 85; John C., 44; Captain John C., 365; Sam, 107; William, 365.
- Western Cattle Trail, 144.
- Westville, (Okla.), 44.
- Wheelock Seminary, 29, 429, 441, 444, 447, 448.
- Whipple, Lieut. A. W., 276.
- White, Dr. Arthur W., death of, 231.
- White Buffalo, Cheyenne Indian, 160.
- White Hair, Osage chief, 488.
- White Horse, Kiowa chief, 162, 202.
- Whiteley, Fred, 85.
- Whittam, Mrs. Louise M., 496.
- Wichita Falls & Northwestern Railway Company of Texas, 348.
- Wichita Indian Agency, 158, 199, 201.
- Wichita Indians, 200, 205, 206, 210, 269, 274, 278, 279, 285, 289; villages of, 410, 492.
- Wichita Mountain Forest Reserve, 400.
- Wichita National Forest, 161n.
- Wichita National Park, 159.
- Wickliffe, John (Kanoeda), Cherokee Indian, 106.
- Wicks, Rev. J. S., 9.
- Widlake, Robert Lawrence, 85.
- Wildcat, Seminole chief, 55.
- Wiley, Albert, 298.
- Wilkinson, Lieut. 487.
- Williams, Major A. C., Indian Agent, 289; Carl, 149; Dewey Edward, 85; Lige, 143; Robert Clare, 85; Robert L., 420, 510; Thomas C., 456; Yeoman Douglas, 338.
- Williams, Robert L., "Cornelius Emmet Foley," 112-113; "William Leonard Blessing," 113-114; Charles Arthur Coakley," 114-115; "James Buchanan Tosh," 115-116; William Jesse Caudill," 236-238; "William Flavius Hendricks," 238-239; "William Duwayne Jenkins," 239; "Perry Elijah Waid," 240; "Lewis Beal Jackson," 240-241; "Joseph Henry Lumpkin King," 265-268; "Arthur Lee Walker," 381-382; "George Adrian Smith," 500-501; "Fletcher Marvin Johnson," 501-502; "John P. Connors," 502-504.
- Wilmeth, Tom T., 338.
- Wilson, Adam, 58; Bristow, 58; Cato, 58; Rev. Charles H., 27, 30; Cuffy, 58; Earnest E., 339; George, 148, 156; Henry R., Presbyterian missionary, 439; James, 58; General James Harrison, 217; Jerome Vernon, 85; John, 58; Kelina, 58; Peter, 58; Tony, 58.
- Witt, Leonard Calvin, 86.
- Wolf, Leona, 162.
- Womack, Charles R., 86.
- Woman's Heart, 208.
- Wood, F. B., 147.
- Woods County, (Okla.), 15.
- Woodson, Major, Indian Agent, 8.
- Woodward, S. L., 201, 282; Samuel Lippincott, 214.
- Works, Joseph S., ("Buckskin Joe"), 130.
- World War I, 152, 420.
- World War II, Indians in, 164; Navy Crosses awarded Oklahomans in, 219.
- "World War II, Oklahoma War Memorial," by Muriel H. Wright, 59-86; 183-194; 306-339; 460-475.
- Wortham, James, 281, 282.
- Worthley, James Edgar, 339.
- Wosika, Albert Francis, 339.
- Wright, Rev. Allen, 34, 438, 439, 447; Rev. Alfred, 29n, 32n; Frank Hall, 440, 441; Harriett Bunce, 29n; Reuben, 32.
- Wright, Muriel H., 256-492; "Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II," 59-86, 183-191, 306-339, 460-475; "William Marshall Dunn," 119-120; "The American Indian Exposition in Oklahoma," 158-165; "Pioneer Historian and Archeologist of the State of Oklahoma," 396-413; "Blanche Bowman Little," 504-505.
- Wynne, Jack Walton, 86.
- Y
- Yakimi Expedition, 450.
- Yarborough, Otis, 194.
- Yarbrough, Harvey Clyde, 86.
- Yates, Richard, Governor of Illinois, 218n.
- Yeakley Brothers, 138.
- Yellow Fever Epidemics, 166, 169.
- Yellowwolf, Oscar, 160.
- Young, R. J., 27, 29; Tracy W., 339.
- Younger, Rev. W. H., 482.
- Z
- Zotom, Kiowa Indian, 9.













<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

976.6

C517

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

v.24



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 09586 9193



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.